CHURCH MISSIONARY SOCIETY
C W / M 5
1839-40
ARCHIVES

Rev. J. H. Beecroft to the Secretary.

(97)

Rec. June 2 1839
Com.
Ans. July 15/39

Mylemuda

Bartica Grove Apl. 22 1839.

How quickly doeth the stream of time glide along, and ourselves and it are carried by its current imperceptibly from month to month, from one year to the other till at last we are launching forth into the Ocean of eternity. I wish I could realize it more, and constantly remember, that I am a stranger and a pilgrim here, as all my fathers were. then would in the midst of all the changes and bustle of this life my journeying be more graceful, and fully bend to the glory of my Redeemer. And then happy is that man whose end is grace. Thoughts and contemplations of such a nature are naturally diving up from the very depth of the heart when news of death reach the ear and wound the soul. But though painful to our feelings why should I envy him who is gone to his rest after much toil and labour. I allude to our dear Mr Blumhardt; very dear to my soul, yea never to be forgotten. He is then no more in the land of the living, but tho' dead he will live in the remembrance of all who knew him. Great God forgive that I have thanked him so little for his watchfulness and sympathy towards me. How joyful, how abundant must have been the entrance of that servant into the kingdom of our common Redeemer. Peace be to him.—

I thank you, dear Sir, for your kind letter of November 29/38 and tho' I could wish to receive communications of such a nature more frequent, yet will and must I not be unreasonable in my expectations, knowing how much you are crowded with business. But it is a great refreshment to receive letters from friends in this scorching wilderness; for there is something in the spiritual atmosphere in a heathen world which tends to dampen all holy feelings, and deaden all sympathy.

I am surely a wonder to myself, yet notwithstanding all the depravity of the heart there is a fulness of grace which by far outweighs all and causes me to admire the longsuffering of the Lord. I know that the Lord has called me out of thick darkness into his marvellous light, and loved me freely; and I count it the greatest privilege, tho' I have fightings without and fears within, to preach the riches of Christ among the Gentiles. May I drink deep into them.—

The work of the Lord is prospering here, but as you remark in one of your letters, all things and even the things of God take

[illegible]

also it will be among this destitute people. I could wish the intended Catechist had arrived, for I am unable to do all as faithfully as is required. I am too much tied to the spot by having to attend the day School, William tho' willing not being strong enough for the fast advancing Boys.

Oh Sir, send me soon help, not that I then wish to rest; no I long to seek for the sheep that are still going astray in paths not known to men; but pray send us a godly man who being himself taught of God, will be able to teach others also.

Mr Strong pains my heart whenever I see him, being so intense of making proselytes; oh may the Lord have mercy on Zion! He is apparently very humble and kind, yet has he in my judgment stepped aside; and I have reason to fear is no more so zealous in converting souls to Christ, than he is in making them proselytes. These things not affecting salvation I do not allow them to trouble me, and pray lest I should be beguiled by them, but I mourn for the breaches of Zion. O Zion where is thy beauty and comeliness in the sight of the nations of the earth. There is surely, as you remark, a great shaking of men's minds in our days; and there appears to be a spirit of separation abroad, which bears in pieces the most sacred ties and disturbs that communion, which is the bond of perfectness. These are remarkable days wherein many shall be tried and purified, oh may I be faithful even unto death. Romanism is lifting up its hideous head bidding defiance even to the Almighty, and trying to under mind every thing that exists, while Protestants are devouring one another and allowing the enemy to overflow the holyland. But the Lord will redeem Zion out of all her troubles, for she must be redeemed by judgment and her converts with righteousness.-

My journal will say more if spared. I feel sometimes very weak, and appear to myself as if sinking fast. The Lord alone knows how long. The hectics are wasting strength and devouring life, may I then be ready when my Lord shall come.

Allow me to mention that Mr Good having taken all the chirurgical instruments with him, I am at times at a loss for a lancet &c. if you do not think it too much asked, I wish to beg for some plain instruments. My young scholars are coming on well, and me thinks I perceive a great change in some of them. Joy and sorrow are mingled in the contemplation of these dear Boys, and my hope respecting them is like the tides decreasing and

increasing. But the word, train up a Child in the way he should go, when he is old he will not depart from it, this sound is encouragement enough to sow, for in due time we shall reap. The present generation would appear to me to be doomed to the lot of their forefathers, tho' I know the Lord will call them that shall be saved, effectually, and I believe there is a great people also in these rivers; - yet our hope for larger success must rest in the rising generation. I therefore say, dear Sir, let us stretch a nerve in receiving the children from their miserable mode of living, and by bringing them under instruction. I shall bring this matter fully D.V. before the Committee in my journal. As long as the children are roving about with their parents scattered over a tract of land extending hundred of miles in rivers and creeks often inaccessible, so long their condition must be miserable and give little hope for a better change.

I would be very thankful for some large maps of the different parts of the world for the use of my Scholars. Globes I have and likewise books on Geography & history, but I am in want of the said maps, and find it difficult to teach them successfully without them, for if the eye sees what the ear does hear; it will certainly be more easily understood as well as stored up in the memory. If dear Sir, you would favour me with a plan of instructing these interesting characters, as well as the topics you think best calculated for improving their heart and understanding, I should deem it a great favour being myself unexperienced, and can only borrow from the method wherein I was taught.

The School house is yet in building owing to the difficulty in procuring labour & provision, but will I trust be completed in two months time, In town I have found a willing people, and I do hope when this mission will be more known to them, there will be hearts found willing to give and to pray. When preaching the first sermon on the subject of this mission there was a very large audience, and I do believe and hope, they will not any longer remain regardless to both what is their duty and privilege. And dear Sir, pray for us and the work we are sent to do, that we may be faithful even unto death. With our united kind & christian regards to your family & family

I remain &c.

(Signed) J. H. Berman

Rec June 20/89 A.
Comm
Ans Aug 11/40

Revd R Panton to the Lay Secretary.

(99)

Kingston Jamaica.
May 18th 1889.

My dear Sir.

My last communication was dated April 30, 89. & was despatched a few days since. I have now to acknowledge your letter of March 9th 89. enclosing an Invoice of the contents of a Box by the Statira Capt. Baker, for which we shall be looking out.

2 I am sorry to find by Paragraph 3 of your letter that the manner of drawing Bills, adopted by the Corr: Comte is productive of inconvenience - and the more so, as, at the last Quarterly Meeting a larger sum was drawn for in the same manner. This however will not I hope occur again. We will endeavour to time the date, and the sale of our Bills so as to avoid this. The appointment of a Treasurer will the better enable us to do so - as the Committee may draw the Bills that we be required, and leave them in the hands of the Treasurer to be sold when the money is wanted.

3 In my last I proposed to notice by this pt one or two more of the Minutes of the Corr: Comte enclosed in that letter. You will have observed in the proceedings of the Committee for some time past, that the Station at Accompong has not been going on satisfactorily. Although every attention has been paid by Mr Gillies, and every effort made by the Committee to induce a better state of feeling, the Maroons of that Town seem to disregard, and put away from them the word of life. And the case is made more exceedingly painful by the remembrance that the Society has now laboured there for many years! The Report of Mr Gillies will best inform you of the state of their feelings. On account of the School the Committee would have wished to have struggled on: but the house of Mr Gillies is really unsafe: the Maroons will not repair it, and we dare not spend the money of the Society in a place where we have no Title, and where the people anxiously desiring instruction. They have done so reluctantly anxiously catching at every indication of a better feeling on the part of the Maroons; but finding every hope disappointed, they have at length abandoned the Station. They hope that after a time, should the people of this Town become sensible of their loss, some other religious body may afford them instruction. Mr Gillies goes to occupy the contemplated Govern.t

Station at Little Hampton.

4 You will also have perceived that there has been a proposal in the Committee to remove Mr Taylor from the Orchard, the property of the Revd. Mr Guest, to another part of the Port Royal Mountains. The Report of Mr Taylor (enclosed) will put you in possession of particulars. Mr Betts and myself having been appointed to enquire into the case, visited the Orchard the week before last: and on a full enquiry and much consideration we did not think that Mr Taylor ought to be removed, and the committee are very unwilling to disappoint Mr Guest. The contemplated sphere beyond the River is very large and destitute: but the promise of the Mayor of Kingston was like all Planters promises; — when called upon, he would do nothing. Mr Taylor will continue at the Orchard till the next meeting of Committee. In the mean time Mr Betts and I advised him to teach the people around him by officiating as a Lay Reader on Sunday, and I have applied to the Bishop for a License. I shall have occasion further on this matter as it proceeds.

5. The Committee do not think that the Ordination of Mr W. Forbes & Mr W. Ashby will render it necessary that either of them should be removed. Both Mount Hermon & Salt Savannah are spheres for ordained Missionaries. They have been already named to the Bishop.

6 The Committee are endeavouring to devise every means of raising Funds in the Island. They are about to adopt the plan of the Society at home of sending Deputations to form Associations in various parts of the Island. This however must be done cautiously, and at first on a contracted scale, or the Travelling expenses will exceed the receipts. Travelling is enormously dear; and the upper classes are unwilling to give. Indeed their reduced circumstances in consequence of the Abolition of Slavery give them only too plausible an excuse. The resident Gentry have been very seriously affected by the change. You are aware that the opulent proprietors are generally residing in England: those remaining in the Island being only such as had inferior properties, which would not support them at home; and such as were dependant on the labour of a few Slaves, whom they personally superintended. These are exactly the individuals who have suffered most by the change, and who are now in many instances reduced to actual distress. I was much pained in my late Journey Eastward at seeing much of this distress: and even in some instances I found those, who had been

up in affluence, and accustomed to the attendance of a number of Domestics, now reduced to the necessity of washing their own clothes, & dressing their own dinner. These persons having little or no religious principle, and regarding Religion and "the Saints" as the cause of their ruin, are not disposed to spare us any thing from their penury. This is a good deal the state of feeling in the Island; and we must therefore look more at present to little associations among the Negroes attending our several Stations than to the community generally for assistance. For this reason we have not deemed it advisable at present to issue an "Appeal to the Inhabitants" Moreover they are entirely occupied just now in the expected loss of their Constitution & Legislature. The Country is in a sad state almost without Laws.

7. The committee also propose to adopt a System of money payment in our Schools. This promises to be a more productive source of Income, if it be judiciously managed. Were our present number of Scholars to pay us 2½ per week £4 we should receive more than £200 per An. – but we are fearful of the effect of requiring this payment at our recently established Stations. lest we should for the sake of a small income, disperse the School and ruin the Station: and thus throw away the money, which has been spent in establishing it. The Negroes are unaccustomed to pay – they rather require to be entreated to send their children to school. But at our older Stations we hope a better feeling has been induced among the Parents: at such places we think that the effect of demanding a money payment will be, to diminish at first the number on the Books, but increase the average attendance: as the Parents who pay, will see that their children attend. Some of our friends fear that the demand of a payment will probably induce the Parents to keep their children at home every Friday, that they may work for the money which they are to pay; and thus we shall lose the children for two or three days in each week. The payment however must be demanded: but we must proceed cautiously. This is our reason for asking each Missionary to state his views of the expediency of the measure at his station, before a positive and general rule is passed. Were we to proceed rashly and disperse one of our Schools – the Dissenters (especially the Baptists) whose chief object seems to be to gain numerical strength, might establish a School in the Neighbourhood at the expense of some Station of their own, and presently leave us,

nothing but our expensive Buildings. They raise money and keep their people together by Tickets. I am aware that this will sound very uncharitable, but we have been taught the necessity of caution.

8. The third source of Income contemplated by the committee is that of Rents. This having already been sanctioned by the Parent Committee is to be acted on at once, as far as the state of our Buildings renders it practicable. I think it will ultimately prove the most productive, & most satisfactory mode of raising a fund in aid of the Mission: but it will of course depend greatly on the efficiency of the Missionaries. On each of these subjects I shall have frequently to address you.

9. I have since my return been deeply distressed at finding the calls on the Parent Society still so great. The principal expenditure is in completing the Government Stations, and rendering them perfectly efficient. As they are completed the expenses will diminish rapidly, and if we can effect a material increase in the Funds derived from the Island, those of the Parent Society will be very greatly relieved. We hope also in future years that the expense of living in the Island will be considerably lower: at present it is enormous the price of labour, of Servants, and of every necessary of life having risen greatly since the abolition of Slavery. Formerly the Negroes were glad to sell their Pigs, Poultry & Provisions to get a little money but now they get abundance of Money in wages, & they consume all their own produce and every thing brought into the Market: And the White people with their reduced Means are suffering from the increased prices, and sometimes can hardly get food. Mr Betts finds it very difficult to feed the Normal boys. This is an unnatural state of things & cannot continue: where rich land is abundant, the necessaries of life must become cheap but we want labourers.

10 It would be as well perhaps at once to put you in possession of our present plans with respect to Mount Tworh, as the Committee at home may be able to further them. We are erecting the Stone house thereon land, for which the Maroons have given as such a Title as they could: but as the Title is not secure if the Government choose to interfere, we are not expending any of the Society's Money, except the proportion, which enters into the Government Grant: but are using our exertions to get Subscriptions in the neighbourhood, and labour from the Maroons themselves, and we have so far been very successful

I have also had interviews with the Custos & Members of the Parish, who have promised to befriend us, and to bring a Bill into the House of Assembly to give us an unquestionable Title. But now it seems probable that we shall have no House of Assembly! It is also an intention generally prevailing among the Authorities to do away with the Military character of the Townships, and make them common Villages. In this case we have been anxious if possible to get the Residence of the Military Superintendant transferred to the Religious Teacher. This would be a great object to the Society: for otherwise we shall have ultimately to build a Residence. The Superintendants is the only house fit for a European. It will probably be in the gift of the Governor. For us to apply to the present Governor would be useless. Our application would be insultingly rejected. But our friends with you might be able to help us especially if we are to be governed from Downing Street. Will you have the goodness to bear this in mind.

II I have thought much since my last letter was dispatched upon the step taken by the corresponding Committee in appointing a Treasurer. Such an Officer is absolutely necessary: but I fear the Parent Committee will not like a Salaried Treasurer. We can only plead, that we cannot help ourselves. We have no one that can take the Office, and a Clerk and Agent we must have; and it is as Clerk and Agent, not as Treasurer, that Mr Orgile will receive his Income. This should have been made more prominent in my last letter.

I remain D. S.

(Not Signed) Your's very faithfully.

---

Received Aug 13/39 at Conf.

Report of Accompong. Mar: /39. by Mr J. Gillies.

100

Rec. July 13/39

In my last report I stated that owing to the ingratitude of the Maroons for the instructions given to their children, and their failing to profit by their religious privileges, the Corresponding Committee had resolved upon the abandoning their station. I also said, that upon my communicating this resolution to the Maroons, several of them appeared to feel it much, (only, I then feared in the way of disgrace) Although I most heartily acquiesced with the decision of the Committee, I nevertheless felt deeply for the Maroons, especially, as their contempt of the Gospel exposed them

to the awful wrath of Almighty God. I advised them to get up a petition, and present by deputation to the Corresponding Committee at the anniversary meeting to be held at Kingston. They got up a petition; but a deputation to present it could not be found; not one would themselves to the inconvenience. They sent it by my servant accompanying me to Kingston. Against this careleness I warmly remonstrated, telling them, if they wanted their petition to be successful, they must shew their anxiety by pleading it themselves, otherwise the Committee would see their indifference and abandon the station. Two days after I set out for Kingston, four men set off as a deputation, and arrived there before myself. The deputation verbally, and by their petition acknowledged their faults, promising amendment should the Committee be so kind as allow me to remain. They promised to try to profit by the means of grace, and to be grateful to the Society for the instructing of their children. They promised to shew their gratitude by doing anything in the way of repair upon the dwelling house or school. They moreover promised, (that as horses cannot live here for want of pasturage) to go home and immediately plant a plot of guinea grass, for the Catechist's horse.

The Committee granted this petition, and I was allowed to return amongst them a few months for trial, and to report concerning them at the end of the ensuing quarter.

It is now my painful duty, plainly to state the influence this warning has produced upon this surprising people. The deputation came home and made it appear, as if they had expelled me from the station, by saying, the Committee only asked them, if they were willing to take me back to the Town, and then if I were willing to go; and both questions being answered in the affirmative the matter was made up. On arriving at Accompong I found a few bushes burned, and a small part of a fence run in the way of preparing for planting grass; but since that time they appear to have abandoned it, except about four individuals who have been a day a peice. As for the dwelling house, (part of the walls of which are propped to prevent their falling) they have never touched and never mentioned. In my last report I mentioned that last year they refused to thatch the School till they got ten Dollars. When they got the money, 5 men came out and did it in half a day, but they did not ridge it to prevent the winds blowing off the thatch, all this I have talked for these nine months past but they will

do it; it now admits rain but they do not mind; they only put it from one to another.

This morning, seeing one of the men who formed the deputation, I asked him, why he promised at Kingston what he never intended, he said, he had been one day at the grass plot, but as the rest of the Town refused; what could, he one do himself. He also said, some promised, but would not come others peremptorily refused doing anything at all. In last report I stated, that a man had promised to get a good number of couples married, if I should only petition the Committee to allow me to remain. Accordingly, on my coming from Town, he handed me a list of the names of eleven couples living in open Sin, who had promised to be married on the last of March. This was pleasing; but 5 days after, opening the School, and again appearing to reside in the town, not less than five of these couples drew back, openly declaring they would not be married; on enquiring their reasons for so shamefully drawing back; some of them made shuffling excuses, others said, they had never promised, and that their names were forged in the list. I attempted to show them; such conduct as this would make them appear worse than ever in the eyes of the Society, and probably induce the Committee to abandon the Station. In the course of another week, they will again promised to be married; but as most of them wanted Baptism and never attended the meetings for instructions, I began again to suspect their sincerity; this evening however put me beyond suspicion. This being the meeting evening for instructing those to be married and Baptized; three couples only were present; after our Meeting was closed with prayer, they enquired when the end of the month would come, I told them, their names had been twice proclaimed in Church, and that the time of their own appointment for marriage was only distant ten days. Can any one imagine my surprise, when they all declared they would not be married. The woman who sat next me, I asked the reason, she impertinently said she was not able to walk to Church, a distance only of eleven miles, and an hour before she had told me she intended on the following morning to start for Black River, the distance of 25 Miles, and carry a burden, another woman said, she could not carry her baby, and the third, a man, said his woman could not walk the distance. It now appears doubtful, whether any, at least, more than a few couples be married at all.

When the people apprehended I was to leave the Town, a man came, promising, if I would only consent to stay, he would get a number of people to come forward as candidates for the Lord's Table. Notwithstanding my showing him the awful danger of such hypocritical conduct, three persons came proposing themselves as candidates. A man and his wife applied to The Revd. A. L. Dixon, who was much dissatisfied with their whole behaviour. - The other was my own servant, whom I had twice before discharged for stealing, and whom I have since been obliged to dismiss altogether. There is no more appearance of real religion amongst us than ever. - The Sabbath profanation is still carried on. On my first going to Harmony Hall for service on the Sabbath mornings, I met bands of Maroons coming home with their burdens. I invariably told them of their sin and danger, setting apart the thursday evenings for speaking publicly against it. - Soon imagined they had given it up as I never met them. - The proprietor of Harmony Hall informed me, that on the Sabbath mornings I came there for service the Maroons went home in by roads through the woods. - And Sunday morning before the last, riding out early, I met about a score of our people coming home with loads. On seeing me, some of them ran into the bush, others made apologies, one man, a great professor, took off his hat and bowing almost to the ground asked my pardon, I requested him to go home immediately and pray to God to pardon his sins.

Sabbath Service is attended by about 100 people, of these, about the half are youths. - Of the remaining 50, about 20 of them come from a distance, leaving only about 30 adults regularly attending Sabbath prayers. - About 25 attend in the afternoon. And about 80 on the week evenings: the greater part of which are youths.

It is most appaling to think, the Maroons seem to expect nothing from their teachers but worldly interest. - They are now beginning to manifest a much worse spirit towards me than before their station was threatened with abandonment; and for this there appears two plausible reasons. - The first is, they always imagined the "Koal Mufoh", their humble servant, whom they could easily have dismissed at pleasure. - They did not conceal this sentiment. - The old Maroon Colonel plainly told me, if I did not please him he would have me turned away. - But they are now aware that the reverse is the case; and this chagrins them. - The other reason is, they promised many things which they never intended: to repair the house and school and such like, and the thing

of these working in their minds excite their malice, and more especially, as they now see the hopes of getting gain by "Rawl Mafsal", is gone. Not a single individual will do anything for me without double payment. This day, about twelve people went in the morning to Black River, not one, (and I requested several) would bring me a single article. Black River, distant 25 Miles is the nearest place where anything is sold. One of my horses can hardly walk through mere Starvation. and I cannot get a man without double wages to fetch me corn. The rains are coming through the roof of the place where our provisions are kept; nine months ago I paid a man to repair it, but it is never done; last week I begged hard with a man to repair the roof, he undertook to do it, but has never looked near me.

The Day school goes on much as before. 109 names are on the list. The first class has much improved during this quarter, since God in his goodness blessed me with a partner. She has spent almost the whole of her time in the School. The girls are now taught sewing in the afternoons. The first class, is Reading the Bible, writing and doing accounts. The Sunday School consists chiefly of the day School children. A number of adults attended but have left it off. Amongst the children, there appears no positive evidences of piety, many of them however are amiable, and I humbly trust that God will bless the instructions to their souls. The School is my only hope in this place.

Summary View of Schools.

| No. | Classes & what is learned | Boys | Girls | Total | average | Sunday School |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1st. | Bible, Arithmetic, writing | 5 | 7 | 12 | | |
| 2 | Testament | 9 | 3 | 12 | | 95. |
| 3 | Second Class Books | 3 | 6 | 9 | | |
| 4 | Do. Do | 5 | 5 | 10 | | |
| 5 | First class Book | 5 | 5 | 10 | | |
| 6 | Sheet Lessons | 3 | 8 | 11 | | |
| 7 | Do. Do | 3 | 6 | 9 | | |
| 8 | Alphabet | 11 | 3 | 14 | | |
| 9 | Do. | 5 | 5 | 10 | | |
| 10 | Infants | 6 | 6 | 12 | | |
| | | 55 | 54 | 109 | 86. | |

All the first class children can repeat the Church, & Watts Catechisms, and the rest are learning them. It requires much stirring with the people to keep their children regularly at School. They are pleased to think the children are learning; but have no idea of the good it will do them.

On the morning of the 5th ultimo, heard a man, a great professor of religion, and a regular attender of Sabbath service talking aloud apparently drunk. Two hours after, heard dreadful shrieks as from a person being murdered. and immediately saw Capt Reid chasing his daughter (a woman of 25) down a declivity in the way of my house. In a few seconds the woman came running, almost frantic, and crying out murder, her father, she said wanted to kill her, as she would not consent to go and live with a man who had had three women from this town and turned them one after another away. She bore marks of violence, her hair was dishevelled, and her face streaming with blood, her father she said was following her with a cutlass. A short time after, her father came, he said he was not wanting her to go except she wished herself. I told him, as he pretended to love God he should rather have used his influence, in protecting his daughter and keeping her from sin, than in abusing her and forcing her into it. He replied, "ay Maffish", you read the Bible and tell us we must be good to one another, so this man came to my house last night, could I turn him out at night? so he stopped in my house, and in the morning he asked me for my daughter, and I wanted her to go. Thus, under a pretence of charity, he kept a man drinking in his house all night, and in the morning attempted to force his daughter to go and live with him in fornication.

At the anniversary meeting, the Committee, aware of the dilapidated state of the house, requested me to try and put over a quarter without a thorough repair, to see if the people appeared to amend. part of the walls are propped to prevent their falling out. If the station be continued, a thorough repair must take place immediately; as the walls have been built with untempered mortar the atmosphere is wasting it out from the joints, and shortly the walls must infallibly tumble. The probable expense I have attempted to ascertain, and find that not less than £60, at the very least, will put it in repair, even to do it in the cheapest manner. it by taking down the walls and wattling them without and boarding within. I also humbly request the Committee to allow me grass for

horses; otherwise I must be pent up on the top of the hill — Horses cannot live here and be fit for use. It would require 6 acres to keep two beasts, £5 per acre would be required to plant it, which would make the direct outlay £30 — Should it be asked, how my predecessors did without it, I can only answer, that they were under the necessity of spending much of their time about these things themselves. My immediate predecessor informed me, that he was sometimes two days in the woods at once, with many of the School Children looking after his horses.

Commending myself and this people to the prayers of the Committee —

I remain &c
Their humble Serv.t
(Signed) J. Gillies

---

Rec. June 29/39 A. Com.

## Report of Orchard by Mr H. Taylor. Mar. 1839 101

Rec.d July 10/39

Rev.d Sir & Gentlemen

Orchard March 30/39.

Having occupied this station for 12 Months, that period naturally suggests such an examination of past effort, as shall enable you to form a probable estimate of its value as a missionary field for a Church Missionary Catechist.

In attempting this, I would not conceal the desire to appear well before those to whom I have to give an account, yet honesty of purpose forbids the embellishment of either hope, or supposition, since both may fail in their realization, and become difficulties, selfcreated, but insurmountable.

The circumstances of scenery, and climate, here, are such, that if self were to be consulted, with a reference indeed to duty, but not in kind and degree answering to a faithful discharge of those sacred obligations, which are the result of a christian, of a missionary apprehension of its requirements, & of requirements preconceived a part from the circumstances alluded to, I might be tempted to overrate success, to undervalue difficulties and to be contended with a sphere of labour, beneath that which elsewhere might offer itself, and which would be strictly termed catechetical, according to the import of that term, as understood by us.

The Orchard, being contiguous to the Parochial chapel, has never appeared to me to be a situation where I could consistently

carry out the duties of a catechist, and consequently my laborious efforts have been those merely of a schoolmaster, and even in these, I have not had the slightest attention from the minister of the parish, or rather district, so that I seem to stand disconnected from the Church of which I am a member, and a labourer, and although in addition to my little day School, I tender religious instruction to the adults of this, and several other properties, during the week, I cannot look upon myself in any other light than that of a dissenting teacher. The objects of my instruction whether a adult or infant, being almost wholly dissenters, and although God may - and blessed be his Holy Name if does - bless my labours to the extension of his kingdom, yet, since, from my peculiar and isolated position, I cannot gather the people as a congregation, much less prepare them for communion with us, my best exertions are, I am satisfied, sadly thwarted by the lay system of our dissenting brethren, & wholly lost to our establishment.

To be satisfied then with my present situation, seems to be altogether unnatural, but whether I should be continued here, I must leave to yourselves, (your decision is my duty, but even as a School master of the Church Missionary Society, should you think I ought to be satisfied with his duties, I do not see what business I have here, where the Minister of our Church stands wholly aloof and neither sought for nor seems to care for, my presence.

In addition to this, I might urge my want of success on the Orchard property, did I not know that mine is a work of faith, & patience, and that God alone can give that increase, which he will in his own good time.

There is one more circumstance, which the following copy of a letter recently received, will fully explain. The letter is signed James M. Fitch.

(Copy) Guava Ridge Mar. 26. 1889.

My dear Sir

Were it not that my horse is at present unfit to travel, I should call to see you to day. I wish to say that a decision is finally made that we remain upon the Mountains, It is determined to erect a Chapel at Pen Hill Gate, and arrangements are now being made for its accomplishment. What I wish to say in this note particularly is with regard to the people at Pen Hill. It is impressed upon my mind and also upon the mind of Mr Woolridge and others that inasmuch as Pen Hill is one of

the nearest properties to the station, selected by Mr M. and at which the gospel was regularly preached, if I am rightly informed, before the field was occupied by any other, it ought to be the privilege of that one of the London Missionary Society's agents, who is stationed here to visit that people. I am conscious that in the event of a chapel being erected at the Gate, no one would think otherwise. I have therefore presumed to make these remarks, being unwilling to preach there until I had advertized you of my impressions. If you are passing by, can you not call on me, or if otherwise, wile you not please to send me a line. Please to remember us to your family

Pen Hill Gate is about 3/4 of a mile from the Orchard.

You are aware that for the last 6 months, I have devoted a part of the sunday to a property high up on the mountains, and eight miles distant from the Orchard, called Farm Hill. There a different scene presents itself, where I have a promising congregation, and a Sunday School, but residing, and being employed at so great a distance, how can I effectually carry out my duties, when they are confined to the sabbath, to a part of the Sabbath? It is impossible to see the people either live to the Gospel, or to prepare them for communion, where I living among them, I have no doubt a little mountain Church might at once be formed, and I should have a district extensive enough and for which no man seems to care. I would earnestly direct your attention to this place. Within the circle of two miles there is a population differently estimated from 12 to 1500, with large properties beyond, for which see my report of September last. My congregation on the Sunday amounts to upwards of 100, being as many as the negro hut I use for worship can possibly hold, and the Sunday School averages 60. Had I other facilities which I believe might be immediately obtained, there is no doubt I should have a large increase, my present congregation being merely the people of one property with as many strangers as can find accommodation. The people are anxious for my residence among them, and six months labour only tends to increase that anxiety, and if words at all an index of feeling, theirs is strongly upon this point. I am sure their endeavours for my comfort are unabated, and every suggestion attended to promptly. I have sold among them during the quarter 18 Prayer books and 26 Hymn books, besides a number of

school books.

His Hon: the Mayor of Kingston, who is connected with Farm Hill, has expressed his willingness even to raise a temporary building, I believe the Negroes would exert themselves cheerfully, and as a little anxiety in other quarters has been expressed for my residence there, the prospect seems fair. Should you fall in with my notion of removing me a few miles farther, I trust my efforts will be unremitted to carry out the design of the Church Missionary Society, as far as my humble talents can effect that, looking to the Great Head of the Church for his acceptance of my unworthy labours.

I am Revd Sirs & Gentlemen
Yr. obt Servt
(Signed) Henry Taylor

Return &c

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| My Sunday Scholars, average attendance | | | |
| Orchard | 20. | Farm Hill 60. | 80 |
| Day School No of Scholars 38; | | Do | 30 |

The attendance upon my evening religious Meetings at the different properties, as per last report, except that at the Orchard, it has varied from 50 to 80 or 4. with ~~an~~ apparently a fixed falling off.

| | |
|---|---|
| Ken Hill | 50 |
| Mount Charles | 80 |
| Green Valley | 60 |
| Farm Hill. Sunday Upwards of. | 100 |

---

Rec'd June 20/39 A.
Com.
Ans.

## Revd W. H. Betts to the Secretaries. May 13/39. (102)

Kingston Jamaica
May 13, 1839.

Gentlemen,

As two of the resolutions adopted by a special Meeting of the Corr: Com^ee held 24th April 1839, were protested against by me; and as I presume that circumstance is communicated to the Parent Committee with the Minutes; I have thought it advisable to give my reasons for strongly dissenting from those Resolutions.

The Resolutions in question are, 1st. a resolution to appoint Mr Orgill, Clerk and Treasurer to the Jamaica Asp: Church Missionary Society, with a Salary of £200 & 1½ Per Cent on bills drawn on the Parent Society, and dissolving the arrangement now existing with the Colonial Bank.

Rev H. K. Rutherford May 1854

The 2nd is a Resolution rescinding a previous Resolution of the Corr: Comee which referred the whole position of the Rural Hill building affair to the Parent Committee, and instead of this, voting the further sum of £500 towards completing the building commenced there.

Now as to the first of these Resolutions, (and before I proceed I beg to observe that as I have not now the Minutes, nor any of the office documents to refer to, I cannot mention dates or sums &c. with the accuracy I could wish, but must trust to memory).

I protest to the first Resolution. because

1. It is not complying with the request of the Parent Comee which was, that the Corresponding Committee should give more fully the reasons which led to the abolishing of the office of Treasurer, and not that the office should be reappointed.

2. Because the plan adopted by this Resolution, involves needlessly a considerable increase of expenditure in the executive or managing department of the Mission.

3rd A Salaried Treasurer was not at all required, the whole of the duties which he will have to perform, was performed before by the Acting Secretary and the Clerk, and can be so performed still, and the more so, as the business is likely to become much less.

4th The Individual appointed Clerk & Treasurer is not known to a majority of the Corr: Comee & of course cannot have their full confidence.

5th The intrusting large sums of money amounting to many thousands annually to any individual Clerk & Treasurer, who not only is not known to the Majority of the Corr: Comee, but who has given no security for the right appropriation of the money, is not so satisfactory or secure as the previous plan of having the cash deposited in the Colonial Bank, and which could only be touched by order in Comee signed by the Chairman & Secretary.

As to the 2nd Resolution alluded to, I protest against it. Because

1st The building begun at Rural Hill is so entirely beside the object and intention of the Comee; and so much more expensive than the Comee ever contemplated, that it does not appear how the Committee can be justified in voting £500 more toward the completion of the Building, without a reference home first.

as by a previous Resolution was intended, and especially as another resolution (dated Oct. I believe 1889) expressly informed Mr. Woodcock that no further grant of money was to be expected.

2nd The further sum or sums which may be hereafter applied for from the funds of the Society, to complete the Building, are indefinite and unknown, and will be considerable of the promises (more verbal, and made too, in the spur of the moment) of the amount of labour to be given by the people should not be realized; as the total expenses of the building will exceed two thousand pounds.

I therefore wish it to be understood that I am not a party, to so lavish and indefinite outlay of the Society's money.

3rd The Resolution was passed at a Special Meeting convened to adjust other business entirely distinct; and the individuals who formed the Majority (for referring the matter home) at the previous regular quarterly Meeting of Com.ee held about a fortnight previous, were not appprized that this subject would be brought on again so soon, & at a Special Meeting to.

I will now offer a few observations on the reasons of my protest to the 1st of these two Resolutions.

Previous to those alterations which were made last year in the financial arrangements of the Mission, it was quite obvious that a change was necessary. There were at that time but very few members of Com.ee living in this part of the Island, and therefore went down into Cornwall, where most of the members of Committee resided, and there in very full Committee as by reference to the Minutes will be seen, and among members accustomed to commercial transactions, the plan of carrying on the Money affairs was deliberately and carefully formed. This arrangement which has in most of its particulars received the approbation of the Parent Committee was of such a nature as to render the office of Treasurer unnecessary, if by that time we are to understand "one who has charge of Money" for the Committee deposited it in the Colonial Bank, instead of having it in the less secure form of hard cash or notes lodged in a private house, & the Committee became themselves the Disbursers of the same, by the regulation which required that all accounts for Salary, and contingencies of the different stations should be presented Quarterly, at their Quarterly Meetings, and if correct a cheque on the Bank for the Amount was then signed by the Chairman and Secretary, and a limited sum

of small amount, was placed in the hands of the Secretary to meet such contingencies as could not be foreseen, or postponed to the next Quarterly Meeting without inconvenience. There appeared therefore nothing to do for a salaried Treasurer, & consequently the office ceased.

If a person of weight of character in the religious world, and of influence in the monied world, could have been found in Jamaica, who like Mr. Thornton the Treasurer of the Parent Society, could have benefitted the Society by the patronage and confidence which his standing in the Community could give, there could be no possible objection I conceive to his being appointed honorary Treasurer; but the appointment of a Treasurer salaried merely to make the payments, ordered by Committee as above; — or to enclose the cheques by post, when all this could be easily performed, and was punctually so performed, by the agency already appointed namely, by the Acting Secretary and the Clerk; is a measure which I believe could not be justified to the subscribers in England, or here.

The money affairs of the Mission having being thus placed by a Majority of the Committee on the best footing that the Corr: Com.ee could devise, they felt a confidence that the Society's monied interests were now secure; and therefore the members of the Corr: Com.ee voluntarily stood security, individually and collectively to the Bank, for and in behalf of the Parent Committee, for the amount of the Bills drawn on the Home Society.

By the Resolution now protested against, an individual is appointed to perform duties which were already performed by the agency then employed; and thus is incurred a needless increase of expence for salary, house rent &c. &c. of about £300 P.r Annum.

I do not hesitate to assert tho' I may expose myself to the charge of egotism or of boasting that while acting secretary, I performed all these duties aided by Mr Smith who acted as Clerk, faithfully, fully, and punctually. Now then can it be justified to the pious subscribers to the Society, thus needlessly to increase the expence of the Management of the Mission?

It is argued that it will be no extra expence to the Mission

on the ground that the Bank does not allow us the full amount of premium on the bills, that could be obtained elsewhere. This I ascertained last year, and submitted to the Corr: Com^ee that we might obtain an additional 1 or 1½ P. Cent, by disposing of the Bills to those who might wish them; especially if the Bills were drawn of such amounts as would suit the convenience of purchasers; to this suggestion the Committee agreed in Jan: last. It will not do therefore to say, that the Treasurer is salaried without additional expence to the Society, by the extra amount of premium to be obtained in the Open Market: inasmuch as the Committee had already, previously directed the bills to be disposed of to private individuals wanting them, instead of handing them over to the Bank as heretofore.

I maintain therefore that the salary to be paid to Mr Cogill, is a clear increase of expence over the arrangements previously made by the Corr: Com^ee to the full amount of the 1½ P. Cent on the Bills, which I understood was estimated at £260 taking the amount of the Bills of the previous year for the calculation.

It was my aim during the time I was acting Secretary, to bring the management of the Mission into a methodical plan, and with as little expence as practicable. For this end I cheerfully undertook the extra duties of distributing the orders drawn by the Com^ee in Com^ee & superintending the Accounts. For this end also I saved the expence of house rent for myself for a period of 15 Months; latterly by residing in the Missionary House in Kingston.

The difference that has been made in the rate of expence P. Annum, of managing the Mission, since the Secretary has returned, and resumed office, may be seen by the following comparison.

Under the Acting Secretary to January this year

| | |
|---|---|
| Acting Secretary | £500 |
| Clerk. | 200 |
| | £700 |

The Missionary House used as a place of resort for the Missionaries & members of Com^ee on their coming to Town &c &c & in which I had a apartment, stands the Society at P. Annum £135.

But this House was hired long before I went to live in it, and

was considered necessary quite irrespective of my going to reside there.

Since January.

| | |
|---|---|
| Secretary | £ 500 |
| Charge made by Secretary for residing in his own house; about 8 Miles out of the Town | 100 |
| Clerk (to be) Treasurer | 460 |
| House rent &c. for Do say | 85 |
| | £ 1145 |

Will this estimate justify such precipitate alterations, and when not approved of by the Majority of the corresponding Committee?

I would here make a few remarks about the Missionary House in Kingston, which under the idea (tho' I believe a false one) of economy, is now to be given up. This House is a large one, and has been used as a place of resort, for the Missionaries and Members of Com.ee coming to Town – also as an office for the Secretary – a depository for School apparatus & Missionaries baggage from England – a place of resort for Missionaries on their first arrival – & for those invalides (like Mr. Seddon) and going to England; and for a resting place for Missionaries removing from an Eastern to a Western Station, or vice versa – also latterly as the residence of the late Acting Sec.y.

The plan now is to find Mr Argill a house, which I suppose will also be a Depository & office, but what becomes of all the other accommodations mentioned above? I feel assured that the sum I have mentioned for Mr Argill's house £85 is as low as can be estimated – Whereas all the other facilities & accommodations were attained by the extra £50. including moreover the accommodation of 25 Missionaries at the Annual Meeting! Now so very exobitant are the charges at lodging houses & taverns; that I do not hesitate to say that the expences which would have been incurred during the first two months & a half, of the present year, on account of accommodation for Seddon & his family, Mrs Corner & her family – the arrival of Mrs Gillies – the sojourn of Newman & his family on their way to Manchester &c &c. if the Society had not had the Missionary House, would have been equal to the whole Annual rent £85 –

We must expect contingencies of this kind will accrue - & the Missionaries prize their Annual Meeting too highly, to be willing to forego it; besides in a Mission so large as this, and in a Country where there are scarcely any inland Ship, I do not think the parent Committee would deprive the Missionaries residing in this neighbourhood, of the accommodation which they have long enjoyed, of having a house of rendez-vous when obliged to resort to Town, especially as it can be had without increase of expence.

The Missionaries in Sierra Leone for many years have had their Mission House in Free Town, & find it a great accommodation.

I must now make some observations on the fourth and fifth reasons of my protest to the Resolution. Now that which strikes the mind first in this business as being a very singular and unheard of arrangement, is the jumble together of the two offices, of Clerk and Treasurer. The duties of the Clerk are to copy for the Secretary all correspondence and other official documents. To keep the Cash Books - to go about Kingston, purchasing furniture, Crockery, pots & pans &c, to supply the Stations, to see to the shipping of these things to different parts of the Island - to receive cases of books from England, to pass them through the Custom House - & to make up parcels of them for the various stations and shipping - and many other such like employments. So far is very well for a Clerk, but it does not seem compatible to add to this the office Treasurer, and that too in a Mission of so large an expenditure.

How would the proposal have been received at Salisbury Square to appoint the late Mr Daniels or Mr. Wade. Treasurer? or to have appointed the office of Clerk to the present Treasurer of the Society? My idea is, that in investing an Individual with the office of Treasurer, nearly all the large Religious Societies select a person whose influence in Society, is a guarantee, and also an introduction for such Society, to the support and confidence of the Community. But such I apprehend is not the case in the appointment now made. I desire to speak with the utmost respect and kindness of Mr Orgill, as I am informed he is a good Christian Man. But this does not constitute a person fit for the office of Treasurer. A person holding that situation should, I apprehend be at least known to be a friend to the Society; and to have some higher tie or attachment to it, than the merely receiving a salary from it. But the fact is, I believe, that more than half of the members of the Committee do not know Mr Orgill at all. moreover he is not even a subscriber to the Society, and is not even a Member. Further, the position he holds in the Community is not that, which a

coming as a stranger to occupy such a situation in the Society, would be expected to hold. I desire to speak with all Christian delicacy and respect; but these circumstances are not at least the best recommendations, for so responsible an office. But I will not proceed on this subject - it is painful to me. I trust I have said enough to convince the Parent Committee that I had good and sufficient grounds for my protest. And when I recall to mind the very full attendance of Members of Committee in April & July last year (I think 8 or 9 Members were present) when the now overturned arrangement were framed and adopted; together with the unanimity with which so large a proportion of the Committee adopted them - When I consider further, the circumstance, that the attempt to upset the arrangement was made at the Quarterly Meeting last month, and failed; and that the way it was brought about, was by a Special Meeting called about two or three weeks after the Members of that Committee had dispersed; and that not one of the four individuals who voted for this radical change was at the Committee Meetings last year, when the former regulations were adopted, and of course neither heard the arguments nor was witness to the care bestowed in framing them - When I consider all this - I cannot but feel that the change has been brought about too precipitately, and without the needful preliminaries having been made, to secure a change for the better - without also due regard paid to the views of the majority of the Committee who were absent, some of whom by letter expressed their regret that they could not be present, and their dissent from the measure now carried.

I fear also, and above all, that no blessing from above will attend such a change made under such circumstances.

I would also here present to your notice and consideration a possible case. It may be that when the Members of Committee who were not present at the Special Meeting on 24th April, hear of the upsetting of the plans formed by them - for the conducting the money Matters of the Mission; they may attend the next Meeting of Committee, and by a Majority do away with the Resolution protested against, as their plan of last year has been now done away with. & what will become of a Mission where such measures are provoked?

I find my observations on this subject have become so extensive,

and indeed it is so painful to me to have to write under such circumstances that I must decline enlarging on my reasons for objecting to the Resolution relative to the building at Rural Hill. Indeed the statements that I, & the members of Committee that passed the resolutions last year respecting the Rural Hill station would give, would be so dissimilar to the representations that I am led to believe Mr Panton & Mr Woodcock would make; that it would be quite impossible for the Parent Committee to know what to make of them; and I apprehend the only way in which the Parent Committee can come to a right view of the subject would be by calling for Copies of all the Resolutions of the Corresponding Committee passed on the subject; and of the Correspondence that passed between me as Acting Secretary and Mr Woodcock on the same subject, and from them form their own conclusions.

I have now discharged this very unpleasant duty, which unexpected proceedings have called for; and have now cleared myself from all participation in measures respecting which I may be mistaken, but which I cannot but consider to be injudicious, & extravagant of the Society's sacred funds.— I remain Gentlemen

Yours very respectfully
(Signed) W. H. Betts.

May 16 — half past 12 P.M.

The packet sails in half an hour. Mr Panton who was to have been here (the Office) this morning has not come; consequently I cannot pass this through his hands as otherwise would, but will hand him a copy the first opportunity.

---

Rec. June 24 1839 A.
Com.
Ans. July 15/39

## W. Roberts Esq to the Lay Secretary

(98)

Dear Sir.

My last advised my Drafts on you for quarters Expenses ending 31st March amounting to Three hundred & thirty Eight pounds seven Shillings & three pence. but I omitted to say that this sum was exclusive of Twenty five Pounds paid by you to Mr Bernau's account which was deducted from his salary.

I have now to hand you my annexed Draft for Thirty three pounds Stg. in favour C. Young Esq. which sum Mr Bernau wished to transmit. I have advised the Missionaries to apply to me for any small amounts they wish paid in England instead of troubling you to keep separate accounts for disbursements for them.

Remain, D.S.

Yrs very tly

(Signed) W. A. Roberts. Treasurer pro tem.

---

Rec'd Aug 1/89 S.

## Rev: R. Panton to the Lay Secretary.

(87)

Rec'd Aug 1/89

Kingston Jamaica

April 30, 1889.

My dear Sir.

1. My last Official letter was dated "Feb.y 6th /89." Since which time I have been principally occupied in visiting the Stations of the Society;- until lately when I have been retarded in my duties by sickness- I have received no letters from Europe since my arrival.

2. I now enclose the Minutes of Two Meetings of the Cor: Com.ee held on the 3rd & on the 24th Inst:- Some of the Resolutions are important: And there are two subjects, which I am directed to bring fully before you. I will take them up at once as first in importance, though not in order.

3. The Corresponding Committee have after very lengthened discussion, and after calling a Special Meeting to consider the question, appointed a Treasurer.- This step was considered advisable both on account of the wish of the Parent Committee that there should be such an Officer; and because the arrangement, which has lately been adopted with the Colonial Bank is in many respects objectionable.

4. The Bank does not conduct our business on the plan, which I was led to suppose, when in England; and which I described to you in Salisbury Square:- on the contrary, although in their mode of doing business; they differ from the usual plan adopted in England, their peculiarities are not to the advantage, but to the disadvantage of the Society.- They give no interest on money placed in their hands: but on the contrary, they charge the Society a percentage on the sale of our Bills! And although this percentage is said to be at the rate of 1 P.c. cent; it is in fact at the rate of 2. P.c. cent. As thus:- A Packet is about to sail for England. The Merchants offer their Bills at 90 days sight at a premium of (say) 20. P.c. cent: above the exchange of Sterling into Currency.- When this is the case, Bills at 30 days sight command 1. P.c. cent. more in the Market. Our Bills, which are at 30 days sight, are handed in to the Bank, who

profess to give us 1 P.c. cent. less than the Market price: but they do not purchase 3d day Bills: they therefore receive ours as 90 day Bills, and then deducting 1 P.c. cent. as commission, they give us 1½ P.c. cent premium, when in the Market we might obtain 2 P.c. & thus we lose 2 P.c. cent.— This loss on the Draughts of last year was therefore at the rate of something above £300 clear.— The Bank have sometimes given us ½ P.c. cent. more than I have stated above, but this has been under special circumstances.—

5 For this loss we obtain nothing in return from the Bank, but the security, which an Iron Chest would give us: and which such a Chest has given us without the most trifling loss for the preceding 12 years.— The Bank do not keep our Vouchers, as I was led to suppose. This duty, together with that of keeping the accounts which are now complicated falls on the Secretary; who, though assisted by a Clerk, has all the responsibility, and a great deal too much power in his hands:— & who cannot efficiently attend to the detail of this business, and at the same time visit the Stations in the various parts of the Island, travel on Deputations,— and carry on the several duties, which properly devolve on the Secretary of an extended Mission.— This was (with one exception) unanimously assented to by the Com.ee. In fact the only result, which I have found to arise from this arrangement is— the acquisition of power by the Secretary— far greater than ought to be in the hands of an individual. To this, I told the Com.ee, I strongly objected:— that the Parent Committee had given me authority to act for the Corr: Com.ee, when a meeting could not be obtained— that in certain circumstances therefore I must be both Secretary and Committee; and now the Office of Treasurer was also to be added— that to this accumulation of power, and responsibility I had strong objections; and that I was sure the Parent Committee would object likewise.

6 It was however argued that a Treasurer was not needed, because the Cor: Com.ee themselves undertook the responsibility, and performed the duties of the Treasurer; as all accounts are examined in Committee and the Chairman & Secretary sign an Order on the Bank for each account.— But what is this more than passing the accounts, which must always be done by the Committee?— They place the Order, when signed, in the hands of the Secretary, who must see that it is paid,— and who must also produce the Vouchers,— and the accounts, at the end of each Quarter, are audited by the Committee, as the Secretarys accounts. He is therefore the Treasurer: & in fact he has the ca

of the money. This I proved to the Committee on the 24 Inst. by showing them, that, on the rising of the previous Committee on Saturday the 6th, I had in my hands Checks & Bills to the amount of £500 &c. & that there had been nothing whatever to prevent my sailing to America at 10 o'clock on Monday morning the 8th with £1500 &c. of the Society's money in my possession. I trust that, through God's grace, there is, at present, no danger of such an occurence: but such a state of things ought not to be allowed to continue.

7. Another and a stronger objection to the appointment of a Treasurer was the necessity of providing him with a Salary. To this, however, it was answered, that a Salary could be provided, and the services of an efficient officer obtained at less than the cost of the present arrangement. A proposal was then made, in order to lessen the cost of the present arrangement, that the Clerk should receive the Bills on England, and, having disposed of them in the Market, place the Money in the Bank, and thus save the percentage. It was however objected to this proposal that it would leave the money for a time in the hands of an irresponsible persons, and one (it might be) on whom we could place no dependance:- for we do not know who is to be our Clerk. At present one of the Catechists is acting as Clerk much against his inclination, as he wished to be engaged in his more proper work:- and in this country, where common honesty is a rare quality, a Clerk, such as we require, is hardly to be met with. A young man of the name of Trumbull has been proposed: but he was not known to any member of the committee but Mr Betts:- & the young man himself says that his object is the Ministry: so that if we were to employ him, it could be only for a time!- We cannot obtain a confidential Clerk. The Committee therefore, of the two proposals before them viz- whether an irresponsible person should in point of fact be made Treasurer;- or whether a responsible Treasurer should at once be appointed- preferred the latter course. Though very anxious to adopt any plan, which promised a reduction in the expenditure of the Mission; they did not think the one suggested prudent or safe.

8. The Committee were further induced to the appointment of a Treasurer by the character of the Gentleman, whose services they could obtain. Mr Orgill is the Father of the Clergyman, who was to have been located at Swansvick in connection with

the Society: he is therefore elderly. He is of decidedly Christian character, and long experience: & has for many years been the principal supp[orter] of Mr Griffiths in the Parish of Portland; where of late he has conducted the Pitchfield School. — He would long since have been proposed as a Member of the Corr: Com[mittee] but the duties of the School prevented his visiting Kingston, and he could not have attended on Meetings. — Lately however, in consequence of our Reform Bill having introduced a number of new Electors; & the School being superintended by a Committee chosen by the Electors; some Jews have been placed on the managing Committee, who have endeavoured to get rid of Mr Argill, on account of his religious principles; and he has resigned, and is now at liberty to accept our offer. He has been well accustomed to business, and is in every respect unexceptionable. Mr Griffiths & Mr Williams are intimate with him: and he is also known to Mr. King and myself. — Mr King would not again have accepted the office. His attention to the business of the Society, when Treasurer, very materially interfered with and injured his private interests: and he was treated so unjustly, and with so little courtesy and consideration, that he was unwilling to place himself in the same situation again. —

I am desired to recommend Mr. Argill as a fit person to become a Member of the Corr: Com[mittee]. I do so most cordially. His experience and steadiness will be a great acquisition — especially to myself: & when I am absent from Town on the business of the Society, he, being acquainted with the mind of the Com[mittee], can attend to any business that may arise & communicate with me by Post. —

10. I anxiously hope this new arrangement may meet with the approbation of the Parent Com[mittee]. It was adopted at a Special Meeting (called for the purpose of considering the Question) unanimously — with the exception of Mr Betts, who opposed it; and who gave notice, when it was passed, that he would address a letter to the Parent Com[mittee] on the subject. Mess[rs] Miller & Fairpeterson also wrote to dissuade the Com[mittee] from making a change: but as they were not present, they were not fully acquainted with facts.

11. It will also be seen in the Resolutions that the Corr: Com[mittee] have directed that a change be made with respect to the Society's House in Kingston. As at present conducted it is very expensive costing above £50 currency pr ann: exclusive of the expence of the Annual Meeting. We hope that the change will effect a considerable reduction. I will enter fully into particulars, when the arrangements are completed.

12. The other subject of importance, to which I alluded, relat[ed]

to the Station at Rural Hill. It is necessary that I should put you in possession of all particulars; and make you acquainted with the difficulties, in which we have been involved with respect to the Building there. In order to do so I must refer to occurrences, which took place during my absence from the Island. The Corr: Comee had in former years generally laid down for themselves this rule — never if it could be avoided to place a Missionary on the Sub Committee appointed to superintend the erection of Buildings at his Station: — both because the employment of the time and thoughts of the Missionary in secular matters drew him away from his more proper work; and because the places adopted by the Missionaries are generally (with some exceptions) the most expensive: — each Missionary seeing, I suppose, the importance of the Station, where he is placed, thinks that economy would be more judiciously practiced at any other of the Society's Stations than at his. — Within the last year or two this rule has not been observed. The Missionaries have been placed on these Sub-comees: — the Sub-comees have in some instances consisted of Missionaries alone, & even of an individual Missionary — unassisted by any more experienced person; & this, when experienced persons had been at hand, & been willing to assist.

13. The consequences of this departure from our old rule have been strongly and painfully exhibited at Birnam Wood, and Rural Hill. — Of the former I must speak on some future occasion. — The Buildings at Rural Hill were placed in the hands of Mr Woodcock just after his arrival in the Island — inexperienced in every thing connected with it: — & our old friend Mr Griffiths, who has laboured in the District, and in the immediate neighbourhood for the last 15 years; and is acquainted with the character of almost all the inhabitants; and who still resides near at hand, was omitted. His experience in the country would have been most valuable to Mr Woodcock; but the Corr: Comee entirely passed him over.

14. Mr Woodcock was instructed to proceed with the Building at his Station in accordance with the following Resolution.

"That in order to erect the School house at Rural Hill on a scale large enough for the purposes of Public Worship, the sum of £100 be granted to that Station over and above the (£400) Government Grant; — and that with this aid the Rev. Mr Woodcock be requested to procure the erection of the Building with such assistance, as he may be able to obtain

from the inhabitants in the Neighbourhood; and that he proceed with it as speedily as possible."

15. Mr Woodcock proceeded to act exactly in accordance with this Resolution. Considering the £500 as granted in "aid"; he went round to the Planters in the District, asking them what they would give towards the establishment of a Station, so likely to benefit their own property. They received him kindly, and promised largely. Mr Griffiths could have told him that the promises of Planters are worth nothing.— But he, thus encouraged, and having obtained in accordance with a Reso^n of the Com^tee, the professional services of Mr Voysey, proceeded to lay out the Building according to the supposed means: and expended most of the money furnished by the Government and the Society in purchasing the materials, and commencing the Mason work. It then began to appear that the Planters did not intend to fulfil their promises; and that the Building would not be completed without an additional grant.

16. It was however still in progress, when the Com^tee met on the 3^rd of Oct. 1838. It passed Resolutions, blaming Mr Woodcock for having commenced on so large a scale;— "reminding" him that he was not to expect any further assistance from the Society— and expressing their hope, that the promises of assistance from the Neighbourhood would be realized— so as to enable him "to complete the Building on the scale already commenced". (The Building is certainly larger than it need have been.) Mr Woodcock finding himself thus censured by the Committee and deceived by the Planters, wrote in vindication of himself in a very improper tone and spirit; and was again censured. I enclose his letter to the Committee; & must in justice add that he has apologized for it.—

17. This was the position of affairs, when I arrived in the Island. I visited Rural Hill with Mr Griffiths, (who, notwithstanding the slights passed upon him, was ready to act, when the Society was in difficulty) and, finding the Mason work about Three Fifths completed, and most of the materials purchased, we jointly advised the Committee which met on the 4th April, to complete the Building, as, under the circumstances, the best thing that could be done.— This proposal however was warmly opposed: and after a long discussion, it was determined to put a stop to the Building and to refer the matter home for the guidance of the Parent Committee (See Minute XIII. of Apl 4th).— I dissented on this Resolution, and wrote to Mr Woodcock to stay proceedings.

18. The stopping of the work produced a great excitement among the Natives of the District. They had several Meetings; and at length adopted a Petition to the Committee, drawn up at their request, and for the most part in their own words by Mr Acheson Findlay, the Society's School Master at the Station. - This Petition (which is enclosed; and which speaks for itself,) I brought before the Special Meeting of the Corr: Comm.ee on the 26th Apl. together with a letter from Mr Volsey (also enclosed) representing the injury to the Society's property, which would result from stopping the progress of the Building at its present stage. The question was then reconsidered; and upon a review of the whole Matter the Committee were of opinion that Mr Woodcock did not deserve (except for the improper tone of his letters) the censures that had been passed upon him: - they thought that the Corr: Comm.ee ought not in the first instance to have placed interests so important in the hands of one so inexperienced in the country: - They considered that his instructions had not been sufficiently explicit; and that, such as they were, he had literally followed them; and that if the promises made to him had been fulfilled, the Building would have been completed, and he would have deserved - not the censures, but the thanks of the Committee. It appeared that he had been very active in his exertions to get the Building completed: & that these exertions (unlike other cases) had not interfered with his Ministerial duties, was sufficiently aidenced by the Petition from his Congregation - a genuine and powerful appeal, - exhibiting a feeling among them, which is most gratifying, considering the short time Mr Woodcock has been in the District -

19. The Committee therefore rescinded (see Minute III of Apl: 26th) the Resolution contained in Minute XIII of Apl 6th and joining Mr Griffiths with Mr Woodcock voted £300 Sty: for the completion of the Building: which sum they propose to refund by means of a loan, to be paid off by Pew rents. - The Building will have cost the Society a considerable sum: but it will be a substantial & commodious chapel: & the Station promises to be one of our best. -

20. I am desired to request authority from the Parent Comm.ee to raise the Loan - to replace the above grant. The Corr: Committee think, that if it be sanctioned, the Seat rents to be derived from the use of the Building as a chapel on the Sabbath will go far towards repaying it. - Mr Woodcock calculates on receiving above £20 a year Ster:-

It is very probable that in this he will be disappointed, but a considerable sum may be raised; and with assistance from the Society the Annual Instalments can be made good. I am also desired to ask, whether the Parent Committee would sanction the application of the same principle to other Stations. It would relieve the present pressure on the Funds of the Society. If this loan be permitted, power must be given to Three Trustees in the Island to carry it into effect by giving security on the Building.

21. Another suggestion to meet the great expence of this Station is the sale of part of the land. We have a great deal more land than is at all necessary: and could, I am informed, readily find purchasers for small lots. There is already a Village arising in the neighbourhood of the Station. An express power to sell would be required.

22 I find this letter running to so great a length that I must defer some subjects to the next Packet. In the mean time I beg to call your attention to Minute VI of Apl 24th, which authorizes the Treasurer to procure Bills for the Missionaries. This rule will be a great convenience to the Missionaries, if it be not attended with inconvenience & trouble in your accounts. Mr Young of Islington will call upon you for the sum of £40. Sty value received from the Rev. H. L. Dixon. — Please to say whether the drawing of small Bills will materially inconvenience you.

23 We look anxiously for your instructions with respect to the affairs of the late Revd E. Corner. The Administrator states his debts at about £485 cy. and his effects at about £200. The deficiency therefore is (say) £180 Sty in this Island. If he had received a sufficient Stipend, his debts would have been small.

24 Minute VIII. of April 8th directs that the expences of one of the actions against Mr Holt shall be paid. The circumstances are these. Mr Holt rented a House, with the sanction of the Committee from Hilty Sharpe, who engaged to make certain necessary repairs. At the end of a Quarter the repairs not having been made, Mr Holt removed from the House, and tendered a Quarters rent. This was refused; and an action brought against Mr Holt, which was decided against him, and judgment obtained for £40 cy. Hilty Sharpe, however, has since consented to a compromise; and receives £20 with costs. — The other action was brought against Mr Holt for employing a man, who claimed his freedom; but who was claimed as an apprentice by another individual. He had been a Slave; but upon the

passing of the Abolition Act, supposed himself entitled to freedom, as he had not been duly registered as a Slave. Mr Holt was prosecuted for "harbouring a Runaway Apprentice", and fined £10 penalty - and 10/- per day for Seventy days, during which the man was in his employ. It was a case of great oppression; and was therefore moved by a writ of certiorari into the Supreme Court; where the decision of the Magistrates was reversed with costs.

25. The Corr. Comee. have adopted the Resolutions of your Committee of Correspondence of Oct. 23d/88 - for the future guidance of the Mission, with two slight alterations. - 1. that when a Meeting of Committee cannot be obtained, and it is necessary to draw Bills on England, "the Secretary be authorized to draw with the sanction of Two (instead of "Three") members of Committee; - such sanction to be signified by their signing the Bill". - & 2. that in the formation of Sub-Committees to superintend the Buildings of the several Stations, the Secretary shall not necessarily be a Member, and be present on each occasion of their meeting.

I hope to be able to address you again by the next Packet.

With kindest regards to all, who remember me at Salisbury Square, I remain, D.S.

Yours faithfully
(Signed) W. Panton Sec. C.C. -

---

Rec. June 13/89 A. Com. Set. — Note of Rev. W. Panton. 88

The Clerk in copying the Minutes, has omitted the Marginal Notes - and made them rather confused. Please to excuse them, as there is not time to copy them again.

(Signed) W. Panton.

---

Rec. June 13/89 A. Com. Set. Aug. 1/89 — Minutes of the Corr. Comee. Kingston Feb. 27/89 88

The Secretary availed himself of the presence in the Society House in Kingston on the 27th. February 1889. of Rev. Joseph Williams Rev. W. H. Bett & John King Esqr. members of the Corr. Comee., to represent to them his want of funds to carry on the business of the Society, and to pay for the passage

of the Rev: D. Seddon, Mr Corner, and their families. The Secretary further stated, that tho' the money placed at his disposal was exhausted, the Society had a considerable sum in the Bank, on which Orders could be drawn by a Com^ee.

I The Members present, upon this representation, formed themselves into a Provisional Committee, and drew two Orders on the Bank, one for £100, the other for £200.

II The Secretary having drawn the attention of the Committee to the 24th & 25th Resolutions of January 17/39 - by which John Panton Osborne was appointed School Master at Silvah, under the Rev: Mr Dixon. & John Tollemache under the Rev: Mr Woodcock at Rural Hill, and the Rev: Mr Betts having suggested that a change should be made in these appointments, because John Tollemache the younger and less steady, if placed with Mr Dixon, would be under more immediate superintendence & guidance, than Mr Woodcock in his present situation could afford him.

Resolved - That the proposed change be made, John Tollemache being appointed to conduct the School at Silvah, under the Rev Mr Dixon. and John Panton Osborne, proceeding to Rural Hill.

---

Rec^d June 13/39 A.
Com.

## Minutes of Meeting of the Corr: Com^ee April 3^rd 4^th 5 & 6th 1839.

Ack. Augt 1/39

At a Quarterly Meeting of the Corresponding Committee held in the Society's House Kingston on the 3^rd 4, 5, & 6th April, 1839.

Present John King Esq in the Chair Rev: C. F. Hall. Mr H. Betts William Wylton & Rev R Panton Sec^y.

After prayer.

I The Minutes of the previous Meeting were read, and the execution of them enquired into seriatim.

II The Minutes of a Provisional Com^ee held 2th Feb: were read and confirmed.

III The Resolutions of the Parent Committee of Oct 23^rd 1838, for the future guidance of the Corr: Com^ee in transacting the business of the Society, having been read & considered.

Resolved That same be adopted with the slight alterations, which have been found necessary. And entered in the Minutes of this Com^ee & that the Sec^y do inform the Parent Com^ee of these alterations.

Minutes of Corr: Com^ee Oct: 23^rd 1838.

Various communications from the Jamaica Mission having been considered, it was resolved.

That with a view to obviate the difficulties which have arisen in assembling the Members of the Corr: Com^ee for the despatch of business, in consequence of the distance of their residence from each other, & of several of them from Kingston, the following course be recommended the Corr: Com^ee in carrying on their proceedings.

(1) "That the Stated Meetings of the Corr: Com^ee be held at Kingston — that place possessing general advantages for carrying on the business of the Society, beyond any other part of the Island — but subject to the discretion of the Corr: Com^ee as to the holding an occasional Meeting elsewhere, as special circumstances may require.

(2) "That in case three Members of the Corr: Com^ee do not attend at any Meeting duly summoned, it shall be competent for the Secretary to adopt such measures on matters of emergency as he may deem advisable subject to reporting the same to the next Meeting of the Corr: Com^ee for their judgment upon them.

(3) "That it be suggested to the Corr: Com^ee to form local Committees in different parts of the Island, as may be found practicable and convenient, on whom should be devolved the administration of matters of detail of a local nature referred to them by the Corr: Com^ee — Reports of the proceedings of such Com^tees to be presented to the next Meeting of the Corr: Com^ee.

(4) "That with a View to promptitude, and consequent efficiency in carrying on the business of the Mission, the Secretary be authorized in the intervals of the Meeting of the Corr: Com^ee and when a special Meeting of that body cannot be conveniently assembled, to take such measures on matters of emergency as he may consider to be called for: all such proceedings to be reported to the next Meeting of the Corr: Com^ee for their judgment thereon.

(5) "That in cases when a Meeting of the Corr: Com^ee cannot be held, and a bill on the Parent Committee is required to

meet payments which cannot be delayed, the Secretary be authorized with the sanction of two members of the Corr: Com^ee to draw for the sum necessary, such sanction to be signified by their signing the Bill.- And that the proceeding and the reasons of it, be reported to the next Meeting of the Corr: Com^ee for their judgment upon it.

---

IV The Secretary having brought before the Committee the question of the best mode of increasing the Funds of the Society in the Island, it was.

Resolved 1st That the Secretary do communicate with Messrs Stainsby and Griffiths to ascertain whether they be willing to travel in conjunction with the Secretary, as Deputations for the purpose of forming associations in aid of the funds of the Society.

Resolved 2d That the Secretary be requested to write a Circular addressed to each Missionary, requesting him to give his views of the expediency of commencing a system of Money payment in the School under his charge, requiring from the Children of the poorer classes the sum of 2d. P. Week.- and from those persons in better circumstances the sum of £1. P. Quarter.

Resolved 3rd That each Missionary be informed that where it has become practicable, the Committee sanction the proposal of raising an income to the Society, by the renting of seats in the several places of Worship:- the proceeds of such rent to be placed to the credit of the Society

V The Secretary was directed to call a Special Meeting of the Corr: Com^ee to take into consideration the question whether it be not preferable to place the money matters of the Society in the hands of a Treasurer, rather than as present, leaving the responsibility and the detail of business in the hands of the Secretary:- A such meeting to take place on Wednesday the 24th Inst:- when other business may also be brought before the Meeting.

VI In accordance with the 18th Resolution of last Meeting a statement of the late Rev E. Corner's affairs was produced, when the Committee resolved to wait the instructions of the Parent Com^ee on the subject.

VII. Reference having been made to the 48th Resolution of last Meeting, & the Com^ee being satisfied on the subject.

Resolved That the sanction of the Com^ee to Mr Byres proposed marriage is now granted.

VIII The Secretary having in compliance with the 87th Resolution of last Meeting, related the particulars of the actions against Mr Hall's was.

Resolved. That the expenses of the action of Hilty Sharpe against Mr Hall be paid.-

IX Mr Hesler having represented to the Committee that he is labouring under embarrassment from debt, arising from the non-payment of Salary due to him, when employed by another Society. and requesting a loan of £40. to be repaid from his present Salary by three succeeding Quarterly instalments.

Resolved. That the Com.ee under the circumstances of the case, sanction the Loan-

X The Secretary was desired to write to Mr Forbes, expressing the expectation of the Committee that he will offer himself for Deacon's Orders at the ensuing Ordination on the 16th June Mr W. N. Ashly also received permission of the Com.ee to become a Candidate for Ably Orders-

XI Reference was made to the 23.d Resolution of Feb 1st 1888, and the Tenders for the erection of a small dwelling House on the Society's premises at Port Morant not being satisfactory.

Resolved. That Mr King and the Secretary be a Sub-Committee to enquire if Materials for the Erection of the required building cannot be obtained, ready prepared and fitted, from America, and placed on the spot at a cheaper rate:- and if they find that the House can be put up for a sum not exceeding £400 Cur.y. that they have authority to make the necessary arrangements to carry the same into effect.

XII. The Secretary having represented that the Out-offices at Unity Hall were completed, and that some repairs were necessary at the School House. it was

Resolved1. That the Secretary be authorized to pay £80 Currency, according to the Agreement entered into for the aforesaid Out-offices-

Resolved2. That the repairs be made at the School House & that it receive a Coat of paint Outside.

XIII The present condition of the Building at the Society's Station at Rural Hill, having been considered, and the difficulties into which the Corr: com.ee have been brought appearing to be such as the Com.ee cannot take upon themselves to meet without a reference to the

Parent Committee.

Resolved That the Secretary do lay before the parent Committee, a full statement of the commencement, the present situation, and the difficulties in the way of the completion of the Building at Rural Hill; enclosing the Architects Sketch thereof:- and do request their advice and guidance.

XV The Secretary having stated to the Committee that he had visited Moore Town, and seen the foundation of the New School House about to be erected there; and it appearing that the proposed building has been commenced on a scale far exceeding the means placed at the disposal of the Sub-Committee, who are depending on the assistance of the Maroons to make up the deficiency: and the Committee being apprehensive that their means may be expended, and the Building remain incomplete.

Resolved That the Secretary do write to the Sub-Committee without loss of time, reminding them; that the Committee cannot go beyond the sum already voted for the New School House:- & requiring that no part of the Government Grant may be expended until the Sub-Committee have arrived at a certainty that they have the means of completing the building, or until they have reduced their plan within the means at their disposal.

XVI Mr Gillies Report of the Station at Accompong - detailing the continued and increasing misconduct of the Maroons:- having been read - and reference having been made to the 15th Resolution of Dec 1888, & to the 9th Resolution of Jan: 1889.

Resolved 1. That painful as it is to the minds of the Committee they see no alternative before them:- but feel themselves compelled to withdraw the Teacher from the Station

Resolved 2. That Mr Gillies be requested to remain at Accompong until he hears further respecting his future location:- & that in the mean time, the Secretary address a letter to Mr Williamson the Attorney of Mr Rowe, to ascertain whether the Society's teacher, can have the use of the lower house at Old England in Manchester offered to the Society by Mr Rowe.

XVII The Rev Mr Sefsing having applied for another grant of £100 towards the completion of the buildings at Kirkman Wood that sum was granted.

Mr Sefsing having also applied for the continuance for one

quarter of the extra allowance granted to his station in order that he might put in Order the pastures belonging to the Society.

Resolved. That Mr Sessing be informed that the extra allowance granted by the Committee to Birnam Wood, while occupied by a lay teacher, has ceased on his Ordination, and cannot consequently be continued this quarter: but the Committee will permit the expenditure of the compensation, granted for the fury road and fence through the Society's Land, as soon as it can be obtained from the Vestry of the Parish, in clearing & improving the pastures of the Station.

XVII. The Committee sanctioned the repairs and painting, and the two sash Windows, which the Secretary had ordered at Woodford.

XVIII. The Report of Mr Taylor was read in which he informs the Committee that the Independant Missionaries on the invitation of Mr Gordon had fixed themselves in the Neighbourhood of the Orchard.- & that in consequence the two Societies are now in some measure interfering with each others labours, and further states that much greater encouragement was afforded by the destitute people on the other side of Gallah's River.

Resolved That Messrs. Betts & Panton be appointed a Sub-Committee to enquire whether an eligible residence and sphere of labour can be procured for Mr Taylor, in the about contemplated district:- and that they have authority to take the necessary steps to locate him there, if it be deemed advisable.

XIX. The Report of the Normal School was read and the Committee

Resolved 1. That in accordance with the recommendation therein contained, William Wallew & William Burt Wright, be received into the institution on probation.

Resolved 2. That with respect to Henry Griffiths, Mr Betts be requested to exercise his own judgment on the question of retaining him, when he shall have had further opportunity of observing his character.

Mr Betts having also reported on the case of Robert Whittle, that for the period of time he has been in the School, his progress has not been satisfactory- that he has shewn an unwillingness to submit to the discipline of the Institution- & that his conduct has been in other respects culpable.

Resolved 3rd That he be informed that he is now on probation during the current quarter, as to whether he will be allowed to continue in the Station.

Resolved 4 That Mr Betts have authority (should necessity arise) to dismiss him at any time during the quarter.

Robert Whittle accordingly appeared before the Com.ee & was addressed & warned.

John Panton Osborne also appeared before the Committee and was addressed by the Rev.d T. Hall on the occasion of his leaving the Station to take charge of a School.

Resolved 5. That the Salaries of John Tollemache, and John Panton Osborne be at the same rate with that of Thomas Clarke Nicholls viz: £60 Currency P. Annum.

XX. The Rev.d T. Hall was authorized to procure the necessary benches & Desk, for the School at Somerset Hall.-

XXI. The Rev D Littlejohn and John Daughtry Esq. were appointed a Sub Committee to attend to the Buildings in progress at Rattville & Elstree,- The Rev. Mr Doust having been removed to S. Elizabeths.

XXII The Rev Mr Dixon on his application received authority to build a stone wall round the Mission premises at Silwah, and a common fence round the land belonging to the Society if necessary. He was also authorized to have Stone steps built at the front & the back Doors of His House.

XXIII Mrs Rosella Smith having withdrawn her services from the Society during the latter part of last Year without reference to the Com.ee.

Resolved That the Committee consider that Mrs Smith did thereby dissolve her connexion with the Society.

XXIV. The Committee sanctioned the payment of the sum of £10 currency to- James for work done at the School House at Nain.

XXV. The Rev. H. S. Yates having stated in his report, "If the Committee will place at my disposal £300 (which will make the whole Grant £900 currency) I will engage to finish the Building without troubling them further"- That sum was granted.

XXVI. The Sub. Committee for Knockalva having applied for the sanction of the Committee to the Contracts which have been tendered for the New Buildings at the Station; it was,

Resolved 1st. That such sanction be hereby given.

It appearing from the Report of the Rev G. W. Winckler that the attention to the erection of the Buildings at Knockalva, which would be required of him, as a member of the Sub-Committee appointed to superintend the Buildings, would considerably interfere with his duties, in superintending the Schools connected with that Station.

Resolved 2nd That it is inexpedient he should be occupied in these secular employments, to the injury of the Schools;- and that he be accordingly relieved from the duties, of a Member of the Sub-Committee.

Resolved 3 That the Secretary address a letter to George Gordon Esquire, asking for the grant of £200 Mg promised as a contribution from Neil Malcolm Esquire to the Buildings at Knockalva.

The accounts for the last Quarter were audited various accounts were passed, & 6 Bills were drawn on D: Coates Esq for £5 00 Shilling each.

Prayer.

---

Rec. June 13/39 A.

Corr.

A.R. Aug. 1/39

## Min. of Meeting of the Corr: Com.ee April 26th/39.

(88

At a Special Meeting of the Corresponding Committee called in accordance with Minute V of last Meeting, and held in Kingston April 26th 1839.

Resent. Rev G. Griffiths: Ch.n J. Williams W. K. Betts. W. Hylton John King Esq. & Rev R. Panton Sec.y.

I The nature of the present arrangement of the Committee with the Colonial Bank having been enquired into;- & the question "whether it be not preferable to place the money matters of the Society in the hands of a Treasurer, rather than, as at present leaving the responsibility, and the detail of the business, in the hands of the Secretary;"- having been considered. it was

Resolved 1. That it is expedient to dissolve the arrangement hitherto existing between the Society and the Bank;- and to appoint a Treasurer to transact the money business of the Society, and to act as Agent and Clerk to the Com.ee

The Rev W. K. Betts protested against this Resolution.

Resolved 2 That Samuel Orgill Esq be appointed Treasurer & Clerk:- and that he be recommended to the parent Com.ee to be placed on the Corr: Com.ee.

Resolved 3. That the Treasurer's Salary, be the sum of £200 Currency, at present paid to the Clerk, and 1½ P Cent on Bills drawn on England, hitherto foregone by the arrangement with the Bank; and that he be allowed lodging in the Society's House in Kingston.

Resolved 4th That the House at present occupied by the Society in King Street be relinquished:- and a smaller House be rented;- the upper story to be the residence of the Treasurer;- the lower to be used as a Committee Room, Office, & Depository,- And that an arrangement be entered into with Miss Kelly, or any other Lodging House Keeper, to receive the Missionaries; when called to Town, at a fixed rate, considerably lower than the usual charges.-

III The Secretary represented that he had written, in accordance with the Resolution contained in Minute XIII. of last meeting, to the Rev Mr Woodcock to suspend the proceedings at Rural Hill until the pleasure of the Parent Com^ee should be ascertained:-

That in consequence of this notice, he had received from Mr Voysey, the Architect, a strong representation to the effect, that if the building was left in its present state, great loss would fall upon the Society in the injury of the property already invested.

and further that he had received from the Congregation of Mr Woodcock a very interesting and powerful appeal in a petition to the Com^ee entreating them to proceed with the Building;- and pledging themselves to produce £235.- in aid.

The representation, and Petition having been read, it was

Resolved 1st That the Resolution contained in Minute XIII of last meeting be rescinded; and that the Rev Mr Griffiths be joined with Mr Woodcock as a sub-committee to complete the Building.

The Rev W. H. Betts protested against this Resolution.

Resolved 2nd That the sum of £500 Currency be granted for this object:- and that the Secretary requires authority from the parent Committee to procure a loan to replace the above sum in the funds of the Society:- such loan to be paid off in three annual instalments, raised by the rent of seats in the Building, when completed for Public Worship on the Sabbath.

Resolved 3. That to cover the above expenditure a Bill for £300 Sterling be drawn on D. Coates Esq.

IV. The Committee allowed to Mr Tollemache the sum of £25 Currency P. Annum for rent of House &c. and granted the sum of £70 for the enlargement of the School Room at Port Antonio, accord-

to estimates.

V. The Rev. Mr. Betts was authorized to accept the tender of Mr. Campbell to paint the premises at the Grove for £38 currency if a more advantageous offer does not present itself.

VI. The Rev. Mr. Dixon applied for a Bill on D. Coates Esq. for £40 Sterling in favour of Mr. Young of Islington to be paid for out of his Quarter's Stipend, and also stated to the Committee, that it would be a great accommodation to the Missionaries, if they could procure small Bills in favour of their friends in London.

Resolved. That the Treasurer be authorized to procure for the Missionaries, Bills on Mr. Coates at the current prem.m, to any amount, not exceeding the Quarter's Stipend, when due.

VII. The Secretary represented that he had, in accordance with the 2nd Resolution of Minute XI of last Meeting, written to Mr. Williamson, the Attorney of Mr. Rowe, from whom he had received a kind answer, stating that the Lower House at Old England was at the service of the Society's Teacher.

Resolved. That Mr. Gillies be directed to leave Accompong, and to occupy the new Station at Little Hampton, with as little delay as possible, residing for the present in the lower House at Old England.

VIII. The Secretary was directed to write to Mr. Paul to stay proceedings at Barbary Hall.

IX. The Rev. Mr. Hylton having left the Parish of St. Elizabeth and it having in consequence become necessary to appoint a new Sub Com.ee to attend to the Buildings at Mount Hermon.

Resolved 1. That the Rev. Messrs. Dowet and Gates be appointed such Sub. Committee.

Resolved 2. That Messrs. Miller & Hylton be requested to furnish to the Com.ee a final statement of the money transactions of Mount Hermon Station.

Prayer.

---

Rec. June 13/39 A. Com. Ack. July 13/39

## Rev. W. J. Woodcock to Rev. W. H. Betts. (89)

Elmwood Dec 28/38.

My dear Sir

Your letter under date of Oct. 13/38 containing copies of Resolutions No. 1, 2, 3, & 4 passed at the last Quarterly Meeting of the Com. Com.ee, I proceed now briefly to answer.

Kingston Nov 28/69

1 Resolution No 2. calls my attention to Resolutions No 13 & 19 of the proceeding meeting of the Committee. The first of these, viz. No 13, "requests me to pro-ceed the erection of the building with such assistance as I may be able to obtain from the inhabitants in the neighbourhood; and that I proceed with it as speedily as possible." and with regard to this Resolution you write "that it appears to require no remarks from you. Now I would ask how was I to know that this request was in consequence of the proposition in my Report of June last to undertake, on certain conditions, the superintendance of the building. In the Resolution itself there is not the least reference expressed or implied to any previous proposition of mine; nor do you in your letter even acknowledge the receipt of any of my quarterly returns.

But suppose that in this Resolution (viz 13) there had been reference made to my proposal, - by the Committee's passing their 19th Resolution they virtually rejected that proposal by altering its conditions. The committee surely could not have understood my proposal as leaving them at liberty to call in the assistance of a professional man "to furnish a place &c." and as binding me down to see to its execution. The words to which No 2 refers, and in which I, as the Committee say "so particularly solicit" the matter to be entrusted to me, are as follows:- "I therefore beg to submit to the Comte that they place the matter in my hands singly or in connexion with any other person or persons, who might be found willing to undertake it." Now the question is, did the Committee understand me to mean "by any other person or persons", a paid professional man! This, I conceive they could not fairly do; and you yourself could not so construe these words, because, when at Rural Hill, you suggested engaging Mr Voysey's services, I strongly objected to it, stating as my reason the great expense that would be thereby incurred.

On the receipt of your letter of July 21st containing the Resolutions 13 & 19 above referred to. I was much perplexed: and finding that we were unable to make ourselves understood by letter, with a view to a personal conference on the subject of the building, I actually started for Kingston; but being taken ill on the way I was obliged to return

On further consideration, however, I thought it best to lose no more time, but to act upon the Resolutions as far as I consistently could. I therefore wrote to Mr Voysey engaging his professional services on behalf of the Committee. Having placed the business in his

hands of Mr Boysey, of course relieved myself of the "responsibility" though not, I can assure you, of immense trouble. It is not so evident to me, however, that by acting thus I was perplexing the proceedings of the Committee. It appears to me that the business was not sufficient weighed. The committee did not know, I presume, who, and which Mr Boysey was. However this may be, your refusing the order of Mr Boysey admits of no justification in my opinion, upon the ground of my having exceeded my authority by transferring the responsibility to him.

I therefore beg to say that, I think, Resolution No 2 passed at the last meeting of the Committee extremely harsh and quite uncalled for.

2 Now as to Resolution No 3, I cannot forbear expressing my surprise at its contents. I have never before informed that £500 was the full amount that I was to expect for the building at Rural Hill. It is true that in my circular on the subject I mentioned that sum. But I must beg to call your attention as well at that of Mr King's to a conversation held by us on my accepting the appointment to Rural Hill, in which you both concurred in the opinion that in addition to the £500 for the School the Committee would make a specific grant of £400 for a chapel, in the event of my being able to raise a like sum. And under date of April 21/38 you write "The Committee have not expressed an intention to erect a chapel. Last year Mr Edward Panton said that he and the other proprietors in the district would contribute a considerable amount in money and work towards that object. If he could now ensure this. I think the Committee would be more inclined to erect a distinct building for a place of worship". Now my object in calling your attention to the above oral and written communications is to show that the expectation of a larger sum than £500 has been raised in me by the Secretary himself! Besides, did I not inform the committee in my June Report that the sum required for the erection of a School house here, like that at the Grove, was in consequence of the difficulty of access to Rural Hill £900! Had the Mission have been altogether a failure the Committee might have hesitated before they made a grant for buildings. But since it has realized all reasonable expectations. I am at loss for their reasons for such a Resolution as the one in question; especially as they are acting so generously not to say extravagantly

as it regards their Station at Kirnan Wood. I should strongly recommend the Committee to strive to add to the efficiency rather than to the number of their Stations; and that in order to this they erect suitable buildings; or at least, cooperate with their Missionaries in the attempt.

3 On Resolution 4 to itself I have no remarks to offer. Your exposition of it, however, appears to me strange and inconsistent. You write "Allow me to add that the way in which I understand the 4th Resolution is this: that the Lord Com.ee do not with the arrangement with Mr Voysey to be abruptly terminated; but I do not understand it to imply their sanction to the building being carried on on so expensive a scale as your Report implies." Now I have said that this appears to me strange. Surely if the Committee had meant to say "abruptly terminated" they would have said so; and not as they have done "not interrupted". But this moreover, I must be permitted to say inconsistent. For it appears from your letter that the Committee passed this Resolution viz No 4 without either yourself or they having read my Report. And yet you undertake to assign to it a meaning which could never have entered your mind or their's at the time the Resolution was passed.

4 With regard to the proportion of the £500 paid by the funds of the Society I stand corrected.

5 I sincerely regret that any of our proceedings should be such as to "startle" you. Our calling the building, however, "St Mary's Chapel" will I conceive, prejudice no true Churchman against it. As it regards my not having first communicated the "plan & dimensions" to the Lord Com.ee I begs to say that I felt myself under no obligation to do so, as there was no mention of such a thing in either of their Resolutions. As to the size of the building, having stated the number of sittings required, and stated our probable means, I deferred that to Mr Voysey, presuming that he was most competent to decide. As to my not having, as you say, any good prospect of finishing it, I begs to observe that we all agreed at the time of commencing the building that there was every prospect of our obtaining means to finish it. That certain parties have not fulfilled their engagements I readily admit but surely that is no fault of mine. You say, moreover, that by our designating the Chapel "St Mary's" I have placed the Society "in a position at variance with its stipulated terms with the Bishop." Now I know not what are its stipulated terms, but I can assure you that you need apprehend no difficulty on this point, his Lordship having kindly signified to me the gratification he felt on having what had

been done, stating that he had long known "the great need there was of a chapel near the site of St. Mary's" However, I would beg to inform the committee that the inscription did not originate with me, and remind them that I had but one voice in the whole matter.

The matter of our writing to Mr Coates stands thus; Mr Voysey wrote me when I was sick, stating that such and such articles would be wanted for the chapel, and as it would be more economical to obtain them from England, asking me to sanction his drawing for the amount upon Mr Coates, who, he had been credibly informed would be most ready to aid us. At the time I gave my consent I expected an additional sum from the Com.ee and intended that they should deduct the amount drawn for in England.

6 After expressing your surprise that "I should have begun a building on such a plan or on so large a scale" you request to be informed "what are the dimensions of the building"? This appears somewhat strange. Mr Voysey tells me that he wrote down for the Committee when before them, these particulars. However. I will mention them again. The building is 75 feet x 35. the side walls to be 12 feet in height. It is intended with the gallery to hold 535 persons.

I send you herewith an account of the expense already incurred by employing Mr Voysey. From this you will be able to judge what the whole amount is likely to be, when I tell you that the building is about half finished. The expense already incurred on account of Mr Voysey I expect, of course, the Com.ee will defray.

I am not aware that there remains any other point in your letter requiring notice from me. Most sincerely do I regret, on several accounts the misunderstanding that has arisen on the subject of this building. I cannot but feel that I have been very unkindly and harshly dealt with in the whole matter by the Com.ee & yourself.

Although this letter is already drawn to a tedious length, I must beg to trouble you further with a remark or two on a subject, which in my opinion, is of interest to the Mission. When I accepted the appointment to Rural Hill it was proposed that I should have the superintendance of Port Morant and Amity Hall: and consequently in the application to the Bishop for my license this was distinctly mentioned. In the School at Port Morant I took considerable interest, and suggested to Mr Hester the advisableness of securing

from the children the small sum of 5s a month; this plan of making the children pay a trifling sum for their education is becoming general in the Society's Missions and is approved I know by the secretaries at home. This plan on my recommendation was adopted by Mr Hester. Some time ago however, I learnt that this had been discontinued; and upon enquiry I found that it was at your command. Now Sir, I must be permitted to say that I think such a step on your part was most unadvised, being directly calculated to destory my influence in that quarter. I pass over the manner in which it was done, that being, it appears, most uncourteous and disrespectful to myself. Had you disapproved of the plan it was your business I persume, to have communicated with me on the subject; at least, you could have mentioned it when you reached Rural Hill. The conduct appears to me the more strange, because I intimated to you before I left Kingston what my intention was. That this improper interference on your part has had an undue influence in the quarter in question is but too apparent.

I beg therefore at least till some explanation be given to resign my superintendance of the Society's Station at Port Morant.

I have the honr. &c. to be

Yr. obedt. Servt.

(Signed) W. J. Woodcock.

The Rev W. H. Rebbs
Acting Secy. to the Govr. Comte.
Kingston

---

Rec. June 18/39 A.
Corr.
A.K. July 13/39

90

## Rev W. J. Woodcock to the Rev R. Panton.

Rev & dear Sir

Rural Hill, Manchioneal
April 2. 1839.

I have the honour to forward for the information of the committee a brief Report of this Station for the quarter just ended. I likewise enclose an account of salary & incidental expenses.

I beg to urge upon the committee the necessity of taking some effectual steps for the completion of our building. I believe it is your intention to recommend in committee that a further grant be made from the Society's funds; and most sincerely do I hope that the members who may compose that committee may receive that recommendation in the spirit in which I am sure it will be urged, and, laying aside every private consideration unite their efforts to complete what I am willing they should believe was rashly begun. Should it be necessary to obtain a loan it might be obtained

in course of two or three years. I have no hesitation in saying that at least £200 per annum might be raised at this station from Rentals alone.

I take this opportunity of acknowledging the receipt of a copy of a Resolution passed at the last quarterly meeting of the Committee in Kingston with reference to my letter of Dec 28/38.

In reply I beg to express my sincere regret that the Committee or rather their then Secretary, should have pursued such a line of conduct towards one "so nearly connected with them," as to call for such severe animadversions as I admit were contained in the said letter. Their then Secretary's letter of apology I have received. Under existing circumstances I am satisfied.

I shall now feel obliged by your doing me the favour of replying to the following questions:

1. Is the official correspondence between the society's Missionaries and the Jam: Corr: Com^ee, and their Secretary, forwarded to the Parent Com^ee in London?

2. If so, is it forwarded entire or abridged & altered?

3. Has the whole of my official correspondence relating to the building at Rural Hill been forwarded to the Parent Com^ee?

From a letter received from The Rev. W. Jowett Secretary, dated October 1838, I learn that not a single communication had been received at Salisbury Square up to that period. This as you may suppose, not a little surprised me, knowing as I do the Parent Com^ee wish on this subject.

Sincerely hoping that all parties connected with the Society in this Island, may cordially unite in promoting its grand object the salvation of men - and that we and the Committee may henceforth be enabled to "preserve the unity of the spirit in the bond of peace." I have the honor, &c.

Yr. s obedt. ly
(Signed) W. J. Woodcock.

The Revd. The Secra. ry
of the Jam: Corr: Com^ee
of the B. M. S.

Rec'd June 13/39 A.
Comm.
Ack'd July 13/39

Rev. W. J. Woodcock to the Rev. R. Panton.

(91)

Rev. & dear Sir

Rural Hill April 9: 1839

I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 6th instant informing me "that the proceedings with respect to the buildings at Rural Hill must for the present be entirely suspended;" as the "Committee do not feel themselves authorized to complete the building - now erecting" on the present scale without a reference to the Parent committee; - and that you are desired to lay before them a "full statement of particulars, and to request their guidance;" - also acknowledging my Report &c. and requesting to be informed whether the requisites for J. Panton Osborne, appointed to this station are provided. You moreover inform me that none of my official documents except my Reports, have been sent home.

I proceed briefly to notice the various points referred to in this communication.

You may easily conceive after what had passed between us with what surprise the request to suspend all building proceedings was received by me. I had been led to hope for better things; and in this hope I have been urging on the building for the last four or five weeks to the utmost of my power; and, in order to its speedy completion, have assumed in connexion with Mr Griffiths an additional amount of responsibility, which I cannot but observe, the previous conduct of the Committee certainly did not warrant. I now however beg to state that I have pursuant to your request stopped all proceedings so far as is possible; and am now taking measures for the preservation of the building & the security of the various implements &c.

Being now desirous of relieving myself of all further responsibility in connexion with building and building Committees I beg to request that you will without delay appoint some persons to audit the account & to relieve me.

I cannot pass from this subject without observing that I think the present decision of the Committee will exert a powerful influence over the future history of this infant station. The Baptists and the Wesleyans doubtless will not fail to avail themselves of the present opportunity afforded them of pushing their respective interests.

You inform me that you are requested to lay before the Rural Committee a full statement of particulars: so far well. You must however allow me to say, that while I have full confidence in your impartiality, this statement of itself will not be sufficient. In addition to the the entire correspondence that has taken place betwixt myself and the

Committee should in all fairness be forwarded to the Parent Com^tee. It is impossible for them intelligently to decide in the matter unless they are in possession of the entire correspondence; & indeed of the whole History of this station as detailed in my several and especially my earlier communications. You will not wonder at my anxiety on this subject when I tell you that I am not ignorant of the disposition existing in some parties to make me the scape goat in this affair. You will therefore have the goodness to inform me whether it is your intention to forward with your despatch the whole of my official correspondence. Should you not be willing to do this I beg to inform you that it is my intention to do it: only in this case I must request the loan of my "Extracts from Journal" for the Quarters ending Mar: 30 & June 30. 1838. as I have not accurate copies of these. If lent they of course shall be duly returned.

With regard to J. Panton Osborne I beg to inform you that it will be necessary for him to bring with him every thing that he may require. Mr Findlay it is true has been supplied by us - but with great inconvenience to ourselves. The late acting Secretary might have informed you fully on this subject.

I am surprised to hear that none of my official documents excepting my Reports should have been forwarded home. If I mistake not the communications required of us are intended at least as much for the information of the Parent as the Corr: Committee. In all other the Society's Missions with which I am acquainted the rule is, - that every official communication on whatever subject be transmitted home. Our mere Reports must necessarily afford but scanty information to our friends at home.

I now beg leave to remind the Committee that I accepted of an appointment to the Jamaica Mission with the understanding that I should be placed in a Mountainous district. This was in consequence of my health having seriously suffered in India. Of this I presume the Corr: Committee were duly apprised. They were at least made acquainted with it by me. Finding, however, that they were in great difficulty as it regarded the disignement of the respective stations of myself and colleagues, on Rural Hill being proposed, I stated, I was willing to try it. Such were the circumstances under which I came to this Station.

I was not long before I was satisfied that I had been

Rev W. J. Woodcock Apl 8/74

appointed to one of the hottest stations in the Island and that the Society's house which I occupied was decidedly unhealthy. The proofs of this need not I presume be here mentioned. — Being, however, already involved in building I was unwilling to solicit a removal. Having begun the Chapel or school house I was willing to do my best to complete it. This I can conscientiously say I have done. And though disappointed in some measure by the people — deceived by the Planters and most roughly handled by the Committee — still I have struggled on single handed, and often in wretched health, determined, if possible, to bring the building to a completion. My patience I confess was well nigh exhausted by the end of last year. But presuming that the Parent Committee having of course as I thought received my official communications — were about to aid me — and that I might — and that I might augur favorably from some change about to take place in the Corr. Committee, I determined not solicit a removal then, but to remain here, at least, a little longer and thereby avoid the charge — which I well know certain parties would be ready to make against me — of having abandoned the Committee wherein the midst of difficulty with regard to the Building here. The case however is now altered. And I now respectfully request the Committee to remove me with as little delay as possible to a Mountainous district. The weather is now becoming hot, and my health is beginning to suffer.

I took an opportunity when you were recently with me of informing you that the Lord Bishop had requested me to get the house in which I am holding service licensed without delay; — the Rector having complained upon the Subject. In reply I wrote his Lordship stating it should be done; and requested a form of Petition which has been forwarded — it runs in the names of the Rev Stephen Cooke, Rector the Rev. R Panton, Secretary of the Church Missionary Society. And the Rev W. J. Woodcock Stipendary Curate. This form however states that the place is suitable, having been duly fitted up for the performance of divine service. Now, I need not inform you that the place in which I have been holding service is any thing but what is here described. In some parts it is quite roofless, and my desk consists of two small tables, one stuck upon the other. Indeed it is altogether unfit for the purpose for which I am using it, and I must beg after a few Sundays to decline performing divine service in it at all. It is a low close place, and when crowded, as it usually is to excess, it is dreadfully oppressive. Last Sunday it was almost insufferable, and as a consequence I have been extremely unwell ever since. — You will therefore oblige me with your advice as it regards the Bishops request.

I shall also feel obliged by your informing me what I am to do for a dwelling place. It is impossible for us to remain here I believe you are satisfied that the place is decidedly unhealthy There is no house in the neighbourhood to be let. Mr Panton kindly offered Elmwood in the event of his family not coming up. In the event, however, of its being necessary to occupy Elmwood I must beg that you will officially apply for the temporary accommodation, as I do not wish to put myself under any further personal obligation to the proprietor. I have the honor &c to be

your obedt. Servt

(Signed) W. J. Woodcock.

P.S. I must request you will excuse this bad paper. I had no other.

W. J. W.

---

Rec'd June 13/89 A. Norm: Ans: July 13/89

A. Noysey Esq to the Rev R. Panton. (92

Port Antonio.

April 16. 1889.

Dear Sir.

I regret most deeply the decision of the Committee to stop the Rural Hill chapel.

In leaving it to others to show what an affliction it will be to the neighbourhood to stop the blessed progress of that station, the money already expended will be to a great degree, if not entirely lost.

The Committee, I can hardly persuade myself, will do otherwise than reconsider in this representation, and order the Roof and windows and doors to be done as a mere piece of economy, the neglect of which could by no means be justified.

With respect to any reduction in the size of the building, considering its present stage of progress and the materials prepared and purchased, no such reduction could be made as to render it in point of economy worthy a moments consideration of the Committee even supposing the contrary of the fact, that the chapel is larger than need requires.

By this time you have no doubt received the deputation from Mr Woodcock's people, and their petition, and I cannot think anything wanting to render it unavoidable to the Committee to carry on the work.

I feel so deeply this matter that I have pledged myself to the

people, they shall not be without my aid to complete the Chapel, while life and health permit and if the Committee will not pay me, I will give that aid for nothing.

We shall presently be in want of nails; presuming therefore you will not find any difficulty in securing so far the approbation of the Committee. I send you the particulars annexed & Remain &c

Your's truly.

(Signed) Annesley Voysey.

---

Rec June 13/89. A. Com. Ack.

(Extract) Rev R Parton to the Rev W.J. Woodcock.

93

May 2. 1889.

"I have now before me your letters of the 2d & 9th April. In the former you ask, whether all official correspondence between our Committee and the Mis.ies are forwarded to the Parent Committee I have already informed you that your's have not been sent; and have now to add, that it has not been the practise in this Mission to send home any thing more, than the Quarterly Reports; and occasionally such other documents, as are necessary for the elucidation of particular points. The Lov: Com.ee are appointed to manage the detail of business in the Island, with which it is scarcely possible that the Parent Committee can be made acquainted. They dictate the principles, on which the Mission is conducted: they appoint individuals, in whom they have confidence, to carry out these principles, still reserving to themselves the controlling power; and require that a copy of the Resolutions adopted by their Representatives, together with a full explanation of the reasons for their adoption, should be regularly transmitted to them:- the detail they leave to their Lov: Committee, who alone are acquainted with local circumstances. Should any Missionary feel himself aggrieved by the proceedings of the Lov: Committee, he is always at liberty to address himself through the Lov: Committee to the Parent Com.ee on the subject; and has it in his power to state his case fully to them. Under these circumstances it does not appear necessary to trouble the Parent Committee with all the correspondence relating to the Buildings & minor matters of the several Stations. In the first place the transmission of such a number of papers would be very expensive;- in the next our friends could form no judgment on the merits of the case unless the Papers were accompanied with a lengthen

explanation: and lastly, all this would be unnecessary, as the object of the appointment of a Corr: Com^ee is to relieve the Parent Com^ee from the necessity of attending to these details.

In particular cases however as I have already said, the correspondence is forwarded: and it is my intention in explaining the Resolutions, which have been passed respecting Rural Hill to enclose your principal letters. I have already written to Mr Coates on the subject; and had thought of sending you a copy of what I have said, that you might add anything you pleased: but the Packet is appointed to sail on Monday, and my letter may not be delayed. I have, however, according to the instruction of the Committee cleared you from unmerited censure. Allow me to add in Christian candour and affection, that I have not been able to say, that your letters have been written in a proper tone and spirit. Dear Brother, you must put a check upon this, I contend against it in prayer."

"With respect to the License for Little Bay House the Committee feel great difficulty: & the only way of getting out of the difficulty appears to be to push on the other Building. When I applied a few weeks since to the Bishop for licenses for our Lay Readers, and for the places in which they officiate, the Bishop omitted such places as are not yet in a proper state for Public Worship - allowing the Lay Reader to go on upon the understanding that as soon as there was a proper places, application would be made for a license. We must hope that his Lordship will grant the same indulgence to us at Rural Hill. Circumstances compel us to run into irregularities in this country; but we are not contumaciously irregular, but will conform as soon as we possibly can. As soon as the Bishop returns from the Bahamas I will see his Secretary on the subject."

---

I have given these Extracts in order that, if in error, I may be set right.

(Signed) R. B.

Rec June 18/89 A.
Com.
Ack.

## Mr A. Findlay to Rev R. Burton

(94)

Rev.d Sir.

Rural Hill April 13th 1889

I forward to you the accompanying Petition with very great pleasure, at the urgent request of the people of this Station, who have waited on me every day for the last week, expressing their most earnest desires that I should write a petition to the Committee for them telling me at the same time what they wished I should say on their part. And after hearing them state the whole of what you find in this petition, many times over with the valuable assistance they are now prepared to give; I have endeavoured as you will observe to draw up this Petition confining myself to the identical terms in which they expressed themselves.

They have informed me that their reason for sending this petition originated from hearing that the building at this Station was to be stopped for some time; and therefore they inquired of the Rev Mr Woodcock, who informed them of the resolution passed in Committee on that head. They were also informed that it was very probable that the Rev Mr Woodcock would be removed to another Station. I need not say that this news caused much concern among all the natives, as will be seen by the expression of the Petition; indeed some seemed to think they could compel him to stop; and therefore caused the greater part of the district to meet together (for the last week) every day, that they might wait on Mr Woodcock as they said to give Parson heart some cheer and to see what they could make School mapa do for them. I have nothing more to add than my sympathy for the people and beg sincerely to concur in the prayer of your humble petitioners.

I am &c.

Your Most humble Servt

(Signed) Acheson Findlay

---

Rec June 18/89 A.
Com.
Ack.

## Petition of the Rural Hill Congregation.

(95)

Rec.d April 15th/89. RB.

To the Honourable and Reverend R. Burton Secretary and other Honourable Members of the Jamaica Corresponding Committee of the Church Missionary Society.

The Humble Petition of the undersigned inhabitants

the Long Bay District of Manchioneal, forming part of the Congregation under the care of the Reverend W. J. Woodcock at the Church Missionary Station Rural Hill.

Sheweth.

That your humble Petitioners beg gratefully to acknowledge de great Christian kindness of de Church Missionary Society in sending de great light of de Gospel to dem, who were before in great darkness, and in giving de great assistment toward de making a building, where Parson might speak to dem de sweet word of Jesus Christ's redeeming love, and where dein pickininy might have de good instructment of Choolmassa, dat no come to dem when dey were pickininy.

That your humble Petitioners hade heard wid much sorrow de bad, news, of de Committee's no being willing to help dem any more to carry on de building, and dat make Parson write and tell de honourable gentlemen dat him beg to be removed to another Station.

That your Petitioners feel so hard upon dis, dat dey able to get rest none at all since dis news come, but think upon it all time - day and night: dat dey no able to suffer de building now nearly come to finishment to be made to stand - It would be a shame and disgrace to dem for ever: and dey no able to bear to heavy dem good Parson go away: him take such pains to teach dem, and take such great trouble in making de building for dem, where dey and dein pickininy might worship God wid comfort - and dey have told him if him attempt to go away, (1) dey will fetch and carry him back for true - Look! him think dee no able and no willing to give for himself and him wife and him lilly pickininy a lilly salt and lilly cocoa, a lilly yarn & cungo & whatenee (2) for we have?

That the house where Parson keep for we prayers now no big enough to hold de people. Rain no come in every part? It no be too hot for we black people? dat make Parson sick too much. That your Petitioners therefore want de new building very much, and can no heavy about it stop.

That your Petitioners have made geement among themselves to carry on de building till dey make it come to a finishment: and dat dey beg to tell honourable Committee Gentlemen dat Ten masons and Fourteen carpenters will give work for one

(1) they will positively follow him & bring him back.

(2) Our people have "for us" means our & ours..

month free; dat de ader people will give de labour dat dese want every day, and dat all the Estates people will give throw up every Week to help pay all de Estates people after dey have given dein month free, and dat the throw up shall amount to £ 10 per week at least.

That your Petitioners humbly beg honourable Committee gentlemen to put great considerment again upon the subject what dey told Parson about in de paper dat make him grieve so, and give dem some funder, afistment for de building. and dey also beg dat dey no heavy Parson ask to go away nor leave us. For if Parson go away what dey do! Light will go from them; dey have no some body to give them instructment no one to tell dem good. The old people no have fort to go to Manchioneal; and dese will all go they all go back. Many not take trouble to go: dey will forget all dey learn, dese will go like before Parson come-break sabbat, go work ground, or go from one house to arader, get drunk, make disturbance and fight. Pickinniny run wild in the bush-all-all will go to destruction. No Massa! Parson no go away. What! Committee Gentlemen make light to come, and make we to see de great danger to we souls: den make light to go out and we no able to scape. Oh no! Committee Gentlemen must make Parson stop-and School master stop-and Chapel to finish; and den every ting keep on good. People be made to know and love great Massa Jesus; Pickinniny learn book, and we live and die wid for we hearts big full of gratitude to honourable Committee Gentlemen

And your Petitioners will ever Pray &c.

Signed on behalf of the Whole Congregation.

Charles Brown his mark
Wm Troop X Steward Andrews X Macolm Brown X
Wm Oakly 1 Hugh Wm Speed + Michael Brown X
Thomas Speed 1 Thomas Speed + Mrs Duncan X
James Speed 4 Polly James 7 Mrs Brown +
Jack Panton J

(3) "all the Estates People (i.e the Field labourers) will give a Subscription every week to pay the workmen after their month of labour, given gratis, is over" - "throw up" - is Subscription.

(4) Resolution to stop the Meeting.

(5) "The old people not able to walk to Manchioneal" - the nearest Chapel - about 8 Miles off.

Signed on behalf of the whole Congregation.

Willm Allen + Wm Lawrence + Thos Panton X

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Wm Speed + | Robt Hugh + | Richd M Henzie ✓ |
| Francis King X | Rich. Burke + | Edwd Minot + |
| Edwd Andews + | Robt Wilson X | Alexr Grant + |
| Nicholas Andews X | John Webber Hazl + | Charles Hunter X |
| Wm Ainsley + | Sam Rice + | Mrs R. King X |
| Robt King X | Ann Panton + | Mary Dick + |
| Catherine Speed + | Mrs Hornett O | Mr Hazle X |
| Mrs Allen + | Rich. Panton + | |

This Petition was delieved to me by a deputation of Four Negros - Head men from the Four Villages, near the Station of Rural Hill; who walked Seventy Miles in Two days - that they might be in time

(Signed) R. P.

---

Rec June 13/89 A. Memorandum of Rev W. J. Woodcock. (96

Ans.

Note

I have taken the liberty of enclosing you a copy of a Memorandum which the Rev Mr Woodcock has sent to the Rev Mr Griffiths being his estimation of the people's engagement in the Petition

"Mems. Of Amount that will be given to the Building in the event of the people fulfilling the engagement mentioned in the Petition, for only Ten weeks.

| | |
|---|---|
| Carpenters 16 at £ 4 each per Month . . . | £ 86.-.- |
| Masons 10 do Do. Do. . . | 40.-.- |
| Free Labor reckoning its value at £4 Per week, at least . . . | 40.-.- |
| Subscription for 10 weeks at £10 per week | 100.-.- |
| | £ 286.-.- |

£ 286.0.0 in Ten weeks.

---

Rec July 1/89. A. Rev R Panton to the Lay Secretary (103

Ans.

Ans Aug 1/89

Kingston Jamaica
May 23rd 1889.

My dear Sir

1 My last letter was dated May 16th 89. I have since received no letters from Europe.

2 In my communication of April 30th 89. I informed you that the Rev W. H. Betts has protested against the appointment

of a Treasurer by the Corr: Com^ee - and had signified his intention of addressing a letter to the Parent Committee on the subject. I asked him at the time, whether he intended to send the letter, according to Rule, through the Corr: Com^ee - He answered, "I will send you a copy of it." - From that time (April 26th) I heard no more on the subject until the evening of Saturday last - (May 18th) when I received the promised copy, and learnt that the original had been sent by the Packet on the 15th. It has therefore come to you without explanation.

3 I am happy to think that much of the matter has been anticipated in my letters of April 30th & May 16th. I must now however address myself to the duty - now become an unpleasant one - of giving further information on the subject. In doing so it appears to me the best plan to quote the several statements of Mr Betts & to subjoin to each the explanation.

4 Mr Betts protests against the appointment of a Treasurer

1st "Because it is not complying with the request of the Parent Committee which was that the Corr: Com^ee should give more fully the reasons, which led to the abolishing of the office of Treasurer: & not that the office should be reappointed"

The Resolution of the Parent Committee is as follows - "That while the Committee fully approve the arrangements with regard to drawing Bills on the Society, and the auditing the accounts of the Mission, they do not perceive that those arrangements supersede the office of Treasurer; and that they therefore request a fuller communication of the views of the Corr: Com^ee: on this subject." - The views of the Corr: Com^ee; - expressed at a Special Meeting, after the new arrangement had been tried for nearly a year - are that a Treasurer should be reappointed - The Resolution of the Parent Com^ee did not appear to be understood: and when I was therefore endeavouring to put the Corr: Com^ee in possession of what passed on the subject in the Parent Committee - where it had been said, that, while the arrangement, that Bills should be drawn, and accounts audited in Committee, was approved, the consequent abolition of the office of Treasurer appeared to be "an extraordinary new sequitur", - I was asked by Mr Betts if I "came out as Interpreter of the Resolutions of the Parent Society"

2nd "Because the plan adopted by this Resolution involves necessarily a considerable increase of expenditure in the executive or managing department of the Mission."

5. The loss on our Bills in the Bank has been from 1½ to 2. P. cent. There is therefore rather a diminution than an increase in the expenditure. Mr Betts says further on in his letter, that "it will not do to say this, "because the committee had already previously directed the Bills to be disposed of to private individuals, wanting them, instead of handing them over to the Bank, as heretofore". He also says, that "to this suggestion the committee agreed in January last". There is nothing to this effect in the Minutes of the Com: Com^ee & if it was agreed to in "January last," when the money matters were in the hands of Mr Betts, why were the Bills at that time sent as usual to the Bank? I have received no direction of the kind from the committee. What Mr Betts alludes to, I suppose, is this. The loss by the Bank was frequently a subject of discussion among us, both in and out of Committee and the Members anxious to save the money if possible, at the April Quarterly Meeting, having drawn 4 Bills for £500. My each, requested Mr Smith, the Clerk, to take them into the Market, and endeavour to dispose of them. This was done as an experiment. Mr Smith made the endeavour but did not succeed in selling one! Those, to whom he offered them, replied, that they were already accommodated. Upon this the Committee directed me to hand the Bills to the Bank, as usual.

6 In fact this business can only be properly done by an Agent, who is known, not by a clerk, who may be changed every year, and who possibly may not have the confidence of the Committee. (See Par 7 of my letter of April 30th/39) And it was proposed by Mr Griffiths, that as soon as we had an accredited Agent, he should be authorized to advertize and sell "Bills of Accommodation" i.e. Bills of any amount to suit Purchasers (of course small amounts) because for these a higher price is given. It was with this object in view that I asked in my letter of April 30th, whether the drawing of small Bills will materially inconvenience you. I was not more explicit at the time, both because the matter had not yet been decided in Committee, & also because there were so many other matters pressing. If the Treasurer is allowed to sell Bills of accommodation, he may probably realize to the Society more than will cover the cost of his Agency. Mr Betts, you will have seen, fixes it at £260 ⸗ pa. I do not suppose Mr Orgill will ever receive this sum. He comes into office

in the Middle of the present, which I hope will be our last expensive year. As the Government Stations are completed our Bills will be fewer; and Mr Argills percentage less: and if we succeed in raising funds in the Island, we must hereafter make another arrangement. The Rev Mr. Trew, who, as Director of the Mico Charity, has a money-Agent here, can give you valuable information on the subject.

"Because 3rdly a Salaried Treasurer was not at all required. the whole of the duties which he will have to perform, was performed before by the acting Secretary & Clerk, and can be so performed still. At the more as the business is likely to become much less."

7. Mr Argill will not receive a Salary as Treasurer: but as Agent and Clerk. (See Resolution 1st & 3rd of Minute I. of April 24th 69) When the Government Stations are finished and furnished, that part of the business will "become less". But if Associations are formed, and funds raised by the payment of 2½ ₰ a week by each of our Scholars, and by seat rents in our places of worship, the business of both Secretary and Treasurer is likely to be much increased: and one reason, why funds have not been raised in the Island, has been the want of proper Agency. I altogether differ from Mr Betts in thinking the Secretary and Clerk a sufficient agency. It is necessary for the Secretary to be frequently travelling, visiting Stations, forming Associations &c; and it is necessary to have some accredited person in Town to attend to business arising during his absence. I am fully borne out in this opinion not only by the Committee called specially to consider the question: but also by a Resolution adopted at a Meeting which took place at Huntly on the borders of St. Elizabeth's, a few weeks before my arrival, but since rescinded:- in which it is said (See 18th Resolution of Dec 5th 68) that the Committee had long felt the necessity of appointing at least for a time, in addition to the existing Agency, a person to "superintend the various Mission Stations, travelling from one to another, encouraging the Members of the body, and promoting a more uniform Method of conducting the various Schools, and devising the best means of obtaining regular pecuniary contributions &c; that "the time had now arrived, when such an arrangement was specially called for". And Mr Betts, in anticipation of my arrival, was accordingly appointed such Office. - Had this Resolution been carried into effect a new Officer would have been added besides the Secretary and Clerk; and the arrangement with the Bank still subsisting, there would have been a very "considerable increase of

expenditure in the executive, or managing department of the Mission." – Mr Betts did not join Mr Ryllton in protesting against this Resolution.

8 The inefficiency of the present agency is also evidenced by the fact that we have no Clerk. – Mr Smith, & Mr Byrne, who preceded him, are catechists; who have been thus improperly employed, because we cannot find an individual who is contented to be, and to remain Clerk to the Society. – For this reason, if for no other, we must have made a change. It should also be stated that Mr Smith, who is one of the most amiable and contented young men I have met with, says he cannot live on £200 cy P.a. in Kingston: and the same is stated by others holding a similar office in Country Houses. And one reason why Mr Smith is very urgent to be sent to a Station is that he is getting into debt in Kingston. Further a European cannot for any length of time keep his health in this climate, unless he has a Horse: and this is quite out of the question on so limited an income. – I think it will appear that there was a necessity for a change: And also that a more efficient agency was required that the Com.ee have acted wisely in securing the services of Mr Argill, as Treasurer & Clerk.

9 When speaking of him as Treasurer Mr Betts says. "The appointment of a Salaried Treasurer merely to make the payments ordered by the Committee, as above; or to enclose the Checks by Post, when this could be easily performed, and was punctually so performed by the Agency already appointed, ... is a measure which, I believe, could not be justified to the Subscribers either in England or here." – Mr Betts himself furnishes an answer to this. When speaking of the duties of the Clerk, (which Mr Argill will also perform, and for the performance of which he receives the Salary) he says, "The duties of the Clerk are to copy for the Secretary all the Correspondence, and other official documents, – to keep the Cash Books, – to go about Kingston purchasing Furniture, Crockery, Pots and Pans &c to supply the Stations. – to see to the shipping of these things, – to receive cases of Books &c. from England, – to pass them through the Custom House, and to make up parcels of them for the various stations, and ship them, – and many other such like employments." – Mr Argill will not therefore have merely to make payments ordered by the Com.ee:

but he will have plenty of other work to do: and if we desire funds from the Island this work will be increased. Mr Betts thinks that the two offices are incongruous. "Now that which strikes the mind first in this business, as being a very singular and anomalous arrangement is the jumble together of the 2 offices of Clerk and Treasurer." – We are accustomed in this country to unite offices, which would appear incongruous in England. – And in the present case there is nothing in either office, which cannot be performed by the person, who holds the other. It appears therefore a sufficient answer to say that Mr Argill is willing to do the duties of both. He is not too proud to copy Papers for the Secretary, nor to execute commissions in accordance with the instructions of the Committee. Mr King did the same. I have no objection to assist whenever I can.

"4th The individual appointed Clerk & Treasurer is not known to the Majority of the Committee, and of course cannot have their full confidence" – "a person holding that situation (Treasurer) should I apprehend be at least known to have been a friend to the Society: & known to have some higher tie, or attachment to it, than the mere receiving a Salary from it. But the fact is, I believe, that more than half of the members of Committee do not know Mr Argill. Moreover he is not even a subscriber, and so not even a Member of the Society."

10 Mr Argill is known, as a Christian man and a friend to the Society, by Messrs Griffiths, Williams, King & myself. He is also more or less known by Messrs Kerr, Dallas, Hanna, Forsyth, and in short by all Jamaica Christians, who have known the Parish of Portland. – He is not personally known to those Members of Committee, who reside in the Western part of the Island. That he has been a Subscriber to the Society I am aware: but his name I suppose does not now appear in the list. This however is no proof. The names of the best friends the Society has in the Island do not appear there. – The names of the Members of the Lect: Com.ee will not be found; and yet they have for many years subscribed in their expenses about £60. cy. P. An: each: I should say, those who have attended the Meetings of Com.ee.

"Further the position he holds in the community is not that which a person coming as a stranger to occupy such a situation in the Society would be expected to hold. I desire to speak with all Christian delicacy, and respect; but these circumstances are not at least the best recommendations for so responsible an office. But if

will not proceed on this subject; it is painful to me."

11. Mr Betts might have spared himself the pain of touching on this subject at all, if he had made a little enquiry respecting Mr Argill – His Father was Custos of the Parish of Portland and a large Proprietor. Mr Argill himself received an excellent education first in England, and afterwards under Dr Dwight of Yale College. U. S. – He had property in Portland but finding his Estate bringing him into debt, he parted with it; and latterly conducted as Master, the Litchfield School a Public Trust in Portland. He is, I believe, the Senior Magistrate in the Parish; and Colonel of the Regiment of Militia; and in the Rebellion used his authority a Colonel for the protection of the servants of God; (a rare instance) Were Mr Argill to stand forward in the community he would occupy a prominent position: but he is a Christian and therefore lowly in his own eyes; and, for the same reason, despised in this community. – The position of Mr Argill quite fitts him to be our Treasurer. – An honorary Treasurer, like Mr Thornton, Mr Betts himself implies, cannot be found in this community.

12. Because 5th, The entrusting large sums of money amounting to many thousands annually to an individual Clerk – Treasurer, who not only is not known to a majority of the Committee, but who has given no security for the right appropriation of the Money, is not as satisfactory, or secure as the previous plan of having the cash deposited in the Colonial Bank; and which can only be touched by order in Committee signed by Chairman and Secretary"

13. The plan, which I propose to suggest to the Committee at the next Meeting, when Mr Argill will be introduced is this; – that they shall at the Quarterly Meeting draw Bills to the amount required to meet the expenditure of the Quarter; – and that these Bills shall be signed at once by the Chairman, and handed to the Treasurer; – that the signature of both the Treasurer and Secretary shall also be necessary; – and that these shall be affixed, and the Bills sold, as the Money is required. Upon this plan there will not, at any time, be such large sums, as Mr Betts apprehends, in the hands of

the Treasurer: And as these arrangements must be made by the Secretary and Treasurer jointly, these offices will be a check upon each other in "the right appropriation of the money." The present plan of keeping sums of money in the Bank, "which can only be touched by order in Com^ee^ is unmeaning and inconvenient. There is not no interest paid upon it by the Bank, and it is not available, if there should be an unexpected call between the Meetings of Committee. I had not had the money matter in my hands more than a fortnight, when I found myself in this situation:- an number of accounts, sanctioned by the committee, but unprovided for, were handed to me for payment:- I was at the same time called on to provide the Passage money of Mr & Mrs Seddon, & Mrs Cornes to England; and the fund at the disposal of the Secretary was exhausted. It was true the Society had £1200 in the Bank; but this could not be touched, but by an order in Committee; and the Committee were not to meet for Two months. I was extricated from this difficulty by the unexpected meeting of Three members of Committee in Illingston, who formed a Provisional Committee, as you will have seen in the Minutes, and drew £60. Otherwise, I must have drawn a Bill on England, at a time when we had £1200. in the Bank bearing no interest. I am at present apprehensive that I may find myself in a similar difficulty this Quarter. The appointment of a Treasurer will relieve the Secretary from these embarrassments, and leave him at liberty to attend to his proper duties.

13 I have now noticed the Five reasons assigned by Mr Betts for his Protest against the Resolution of the Corr: Com^ee^ It is necessary that I should remark on some of the statements contained in his further observations.

He states that the Abolition of the office of Treasurer and the new arrangements with the Bank, were passed after much deliberation, at Meetings of the Corr: Com^ee^ in the county of Cornwall, very numerously attended. I would observe, that the Members, residing in this part of the Island, are, with one or two exceptions, unacquainted with the business of the Society; never having been in the habit of attending our Meetings, except when the Meetings have been held in their own home or near at hand:- they seldom visit the Stations except perhaps

those in their own neighbourhood; and consequently have not much knowledge of the Mission generally. For these reasons I would, with all proper respect, and in sincere affection for them, submit, that they were not the best judges of what arrangements were necessary for the efficient conducting of the affairs of the Mission. They were not fully informed on some of the points, on which they were deciding:- particularly in the case of the Treasurer. Mr King had acted for the Society for some years. At first, according to the rules of the Committee he neither paid accounts, nor drew Bills but with the sanction of the Committee; (for this is not a new Rule as our friends seem to imagine;) but latterly when Meetings could not be procured,- when he and I were often the only individuals, who met;- he was compelled to deviate from these Rules; And, for the credit of the Society, to take upon himself the unpleasant responsibility of drawing Bills, and paying accounts, which had not been sanctioned.- If the Members, residing in St Elizabeth's, or if one or another of them in rotation, had attended the Meetings, this necessity would not have occurred- And yet our friends, when the Meetings are transferred to their part of the Island, where Mr King's situation and proceedings were not properly represented; and where he could not afford to attend, and defend himself, proceed to censure him for having acted without authority, and to dismiss him a very discourteous manner from his Office:- I am perfectly certain from what I know of our friends in St Elizabeth that had they been fully acquainted with particulars, they would not have so acted.- There were also, I am aware, other grounds of complaint against Mr King: but I am satisfied that if they had heard what he had to say in explanation, they would have acted with kindness and courtesy. I forbear saying anything on my own case; except that our friends were proceeding in the dark: and, as in the case of Mr King, in the absence of the party, and with incorrect information. I do not think that any one of them (except perhaps Mr Hylton) was fully acquainted with the business of the Society during the preceding year.- They were not therefore in a position to form a correct judgment.- I speak in kindness (for I have no other feeling) but also can candour

14 They made the present arrangement with the Banks - and Mr Betts seems to assume, that they would therefore, after the plan had been tried for a year, continue to support it:- for he accuses the Special Meeting of not paying due regard to the views of the majority of the Committee. I have reason to suppose that some would not have continued to support it.- But where were "the majority of the Com.ee?" Why did they not attend, if they considered the arrangement so important, and so unexceptionable?- The Meeting was called specially for the purpose of considering "whether it was not preferable to place the money matters of the Society in the hands of a Treasurer" (see Minute V. of April 3rd/39.) And due notice was given to each Member. Surely if they had considered the measure so important to the interests of the Society they, or at least some of them, should have attended! Mr Betts says,

"When I consider that the attempt to upset this arrangement was made at the Quarterly Meeting last month, and failed; and that the way it was brought about was, by a Special Committee called 2 or 3 weeks after the Members of Committee were dispersed, I cannot but feel that the change has been brought about too precipitately, and without the needful preliminaries (?) having been made to secure a change for the better, without also due regard paid to the views of the majority of the Committee, who were absent."

15 It might be deduced from these words that an attempt was made at the Quarterly Meeting on the 3rd April to appoint a Treasurer; and that the Bord Com.ee on that occasion expressed an opinion that the Measure was not advisable:- And that after their departure to their distant houses a Special Meeting was unexpectedly called by the Secretary; when the Members residing at a distance could not again leave their houses, and undertake a long journey to Kingston to be present:- and that in consequence of their absence the Measure was carried after their disapprobation had been expressed.- If such a deduction be made, nothing can be more incorrect and contrary to the facts.- I brought forward the question at the above mentioned Quarterly Meeting on the second day, (for the Committee sat 4 days) when a long discussion took place. There were four of us present at the time, of whom Two were in favour of the measure, Mr King & myself & Mr King, being Chairman, & consequently having a second or casting Vote, we could have carried the measure. But we could not pass a measure of that importance in so small a Committee, and when that

Committee was divided. The discussion was therefore dropt for that day, without any Resolution having been passed. On a subsequent day the question was again taken up; and it was resolved that a Special Meeting should be called to decide the question. It can hardly be said therefore that "an attempt was made" which "failed".

6 The Circular calling the Special Meeting was issued on the 6th April - the Members of Committee would receive their several notices on the 7th & 8th, Mr Stainsby, the most distant, on the 9th; and the day fixed by the Committee was the 26th. - A Fortnight's notice was thus given that every Member, who wished might attend. Those residing at a distance had not to undertake a second journey; for ~~none of them~~ had attended the Quarterly Meeting: and further, all who had attended the Quarterly Meeting, were present at the Special Meeting, except Mr Hall, who resides, comparatively, near at hand; about 25 miles from Kingston. - Mr Betts seems to think "the bringing about this Matter by a Special Meeting" is not a correct mode of proceeding. It is however the only proper mode; for we have a Rule, as all similarly constituted Bodies have, that no change in our constitution can be made but at the Annual Meeting, or at a Special Meeting duly summoned for the purpose. - I must however confess that I brought the measure forward at the previous Quarterly Meeting; and, if it had been adopted at the time, I would have acted upon it: - for it was not until afterwards, that I was reminded of the Rule. I have thus shown that the Committee were not taken by surprise, but that all had due notice, and might have attended. Mr Betts says some of the Members "by letter expressed their regret that they could not be present, and their dissent from the measure now carried". - Only one (Mr. Farquharson) expressed his regret and assigned the reason of his absence. Mr Miller also wrote; but he simply states that he objects to the proposed change, and assigns no reason for his absence. The other Members allowed the question to pass in silence, or came and voted for it.

7 Mr Betts supposes a case, that the Members, who were not present, when they hear what has been done, may attend at the next Meeting, and reverse the decision of the Special Meeting, and asks, what will become of a Mission where such measures are provoked? There is an insinuation here that is quite

unjustifiable.) There is no ground for these apprehensions. I do not think that there is any fear, or hope, that the members from Bermuda will attend our Meetings: if they come, I do not think it will be in the spirit of party; but I hope in the spirit of love and unity:— but if any should be inclined to an act, which would throw the Mission into confusion, they cannot take up the question, but at a Special Meeting;— and I trust that the instructions of the Parent Committee on the subject will before that time, have put the question beyond discussion.

18 You will see, my dear Sir, in all this, that there are now, in consequence of the way, in which the mission has been worked during the last Two years, division among us: and that in fact there are Two Committees:— the one, consisting of the old Members, who have conducted the Mission from its commencement:— the other of those, who have been, comparatively unacquainted with the business. Many new principles have been introduced: and I cannot help adding that the words, "an attempt was made last month which failed," are also quite new to us. We have been in former years a most united and affectionate Body; and our Meetings were a spiritual pleasure. Though we frequently differed in opinion, we seldom divided— perhaps hardly once in a Year.— But now our Meetings have become painful; and when a Member honestly and candidly proposes a measure, which he conscienciously believes to be for the benefit of the Society, he is accused of "making an attempt" based on a personal motive.

19 I must now notice as briefly as possible, a charge brought against me, or rather against the Corr: Committee, of needlessly increasing the expenditure of the Mission.

The difference that has been made in the rate of expence Pr. Ann: of managing the Mission, since the Secretary has continued, & resumed office, may be seen by the following comparison.

Under the Acting Sec: up to Jan: this year

| | |
|---|---|
| Acting Sec:s Salary | £500.—.— |
| Clerk | 200.—.— |
| | 700.—.— |

Since Jan: Sec:s Salary £500.—.—

Charge made by Sec: for residing in his own House about 8 miles out of Town: 100.—.—

| | |
|---|---|
| Clerk-Treasurer | 460.—.— |
| House rent &c for Do. | 85.—.— |
| | 1,145.—.— |

This comparison is quite incorrect.— On the one side the salary of Treasurer is charged, and at a much higher rate than it is at all likely to be; while on the other side the loss in the Bank (which Mr Betts admits has taken place, and which ought therefore undoubtedly to have been included in an account of the expenditure before "January last,") is omitted! Mr Betts fixes this loss at £260- it was really above £300.— Farther, House rent is included on the one side, and omitted in the calculation on the other! and the cost of the House in Kingston is incorrectly stated at £135.- which is the mere rent. It ought to have been put down at £240- or £250. which includes Matron, Servants &c. If these two sums of £300 & £240. be added to the Acting Secretary's account, they will at once turn the balance against him! I must however add that neither of these calculations is exactly correct.

20 It is necessary that I should enter into a full explanation of one item in the account against the Secretary, which is thus stated "Charge made by Secy for residing in his own House- about 8 Miles out of Town- £100"—

I was Island Curate of St. Thos: in the East; when the Society requiring my services, the Corr: Comte requested me to come and reside near Kingston, giving me a Salary and Residence. Before fixing my Salary enquiries were made into the Stipends of the Clergy, residing in Kingston and the neighbourhood, that the Comte might have something to guide their judgment. It was found that the Two Rectors received- the one (the Archdeacon) £2000 Stg Rt. Ar:- the other (the Rector of St Andrew's) about £2000 cy. The Curates were Four in number:- one, (who was also Bishop's Secretary) received above £1000 cy Rt. Ar:- another, the Curate of St Andrew's, a married man, received £300 Stg. (£500 cy) and finding it inadequate, took Pupils: another the Curate of Kingston, a Bachelor, received likewise £300 Stg. and finding it likewise inadequate, kept a School:- the fourth, a Bachelor, whom the Bishop had lately introduced into Kingston, being a Government Stipendiary, received also £300 Stg; but the Bishop considering this insufficient, added from funds at his disposal, £200 Stg more.— The Corr: Comte: being most anxious to save the funds of the Society gave me £310. Stg Rt. Ar: and a Residence.- In finding me a Residence they had also in view the feeding of the Horses, which, as Secretary, I was obliged to keep. They were aware that to keep Four Horses in Kingston would cost from

£200 to £300 cy P.An. or more: but if a House, out of Town, with land attached, were rented, a great saving would be effected. This was therefore done. A place was rented which afforded a House for the Secretary, and grass for the Horses at a rent of £100 cy P.An. (i.e. £60. Sly) and I went to live in it. When I had resided there one Quarter, finding the place in every respect desirable, and having at the time, a sum of money at my disposal, I purchased the place (and I could not sell it again, but at a loss) in order that the rent, coming to myself instead of going to a stranger, might help out my inadequate income, and save the funds of the Society. This is the transaction above described by Mr Betts.

21 When I was about to leave the Island, and Mr Betts was appointed as Secretary during my absence; he was himself to have resided in this House: and came to it with that intention. But in a few days he gave such very great offence to my Servants, that they came and told me that if I rented the place to Mr Betts, they would not stay there; but would go away: and I knew that if they did so, I should lose their services on my return. This I was most unwilling to do: for they are christian people: two have now been with me 14 years, and one 13 years: and they are personally attached. I could not consent to part with my people in this manner; and determined rather to sacrifice the rent, and not let my House. I explained this to Mr Betts: but at the same time I told him that the Pastures were at his service, and the Society's Horses might run there without charge, and my servants would attend to them. He kept them there for a time: but afterwards he had them sometimes at Rapine - sometimes at the grove: though the latter seems to be an improper place, as there he lost 8 out of the 4 Horses I left for the use of the Secretary. Mr Betts is quite aware that a principal object in renting the place, where I live, was to get grass for the Society's Horses: and he is also quite sensible of the necessity of such a provision; for I have been informed by Mr Griffiths, that soon after he returned to the Island, he received a letter from Mr Betts, asking the sanction of Mr Griffiths to his renting a Pen (i.e. a Residence with land attached) for himself on account of the Horses. Mr Griffiths objected to the proposal, because I was expected shortly to return.

22 Mr Betts has rated "the Treasurer's House" (which ought rather to be called "the Society's House"; for in our new arrangement we are closely copying the plan adopted by you in London) at £80. cy P.An. I agree with him in thinking this low. I suppose the House will cost £50. or £60 Sly P.An.

22. The Corr: Com^ee. had various reasons for giving up the House at present occupied by the Society in Kingston; and which, by the bye was rented after my departure from the Island. In the first place the expence, attending it, is not, as Mr Betts states £135 P.ann.; but as I have said before, about £250.— (I enclose an account of the particulars) — again, the House is not of much service to the Mission generally; but only to those residing near Kingston, who need it least: the Missionaries, residing at a distance, can seldom make use of it — some, I am told, have never entered it at all.— But if it could be used by all, surely the expence of £250 P.ann. is too great for a "rendezvous" for Missionaries visiting Town! — Moreover, the very fact of its being a rendezvous for those residing in the neighbourhood is one of the strongest objections against it. It is a temptation to idleness: and, I am sorry to add, that the idleness I have witnessed there, has been so painful, that I have often been exceedingly distressed at it. This reason alone was enough to convince me, that the House should be given up: for I felt, that if I had a School under my charge near Kingston, nothing could be a greater temptation to me to desert it, than the recollection, that there was a House in the neighbouring City, to which I could go free of expence; and where, I should probably meet some of my brethren.

The principal object in renting a House in Kingston was to accommodate Missionaries, arriving, and departing.— With respects to arrivals, it has, I suppose, now pretty well served its purpose. The Society will in future be sending few Missionaries to Jamaica: and those few can be accommodated in Kingston, or the neighbourhood, at a far less cost.— With respect to those departing, the House is again an objection; for it is a temptation to the Missionaries to sail from Kingston: and when they do so, an additional expense is incurred: for not only is the Island travelling, and conveyance of Luggage to Kingston very expensive; but the passage to England from Kingston is higher than from the Out Ports, because Sea stock (Pigs, Poultry &c) are very much dearer in Kingston than in the country. It would therefore be better for Missionaries, returning to Europe, to sail from the nearest Port, than to come up to the Society's House in Kingston. This was directed by the Corr: Com^ee. in the case of Mr Cedson: but there happened to be no Vessel, sailing from that part of the Island at the time; and the situation of

Mrs Sodon rendered it necessary, that they should be in England by a certain date. Mr Rouse, Mr Hawkins and others sailed from Port Ross. Mr Betts says, in connection with the subject, "The Missionaries prize their annual meeting too highly to forego it." But the annual Meeting is not necessarily connected with the House: a place of accommodation can be rented for the occasion. It is my intention, however, to propose at the next Committee Meeting, that we forego the annual Meeting for this year, as the expenses of the Mission are pressing so heavily on the funds of the Society. The annual Meeting cost the Society fully £100 besides the House. A plan has just been proposed for receiving the Missionaries called to Town by the Committee, and for holding the annual Meeting at a very reasonable rate, and without House rent: if, on further consideration, it be found practicable, I will fully explain it. The House we are about to rent will afford us a Committee Room, Office, Depository and a place for putting away luggage &c: "All these facilities and accommodations" Mr Betts says, "were attained by the extra £50." £150 would have been more correct.

2. On the subject of the other Rokeby of Mr Betts (viz – against the Grant to complete the Building at Rural Hill) I do not intend to enter at length. My Letter of April 30th will I hope have put you in possession of particulars. It is however necessary that I should enter into some explanation of what passed in the Com: Com^ee: on the subject. It was discussed at great length at the Quarterly Meeting in April. There were four Members present in Committee. Mr Hing and I proposed that the Building, having been carried so far, should be completed. This was opposed by Mr Betts & Mr Hall. Mr Hing being Chairman, we could have carried the measure by his casting vote: but I was most unwilling to carry any measure in this Manner and I suggested various proposals to avoid it. Among others I proposed a Special Meeting to determine the question: but this was in like manner opposed. At length, contrary to my own judgment but in order, if possible, to produce unanimity, I proposed that the matter should be referred to the Parent Committee for their decision: and this was agreed to – not carried by "a majority, as Mr Betts represents. I acted on this, and put a stop to the progress of the Building. The people residing in the neighbourhood then presented the Petition, and Mr Hopsey wrote the letter, which I have already enclosed to you.

25 In the meantime the Special Meeting to appoint a Treasurer was called. When I was wording the Resolution in Committee by which this Special Meeting was to be called, I proposed that its attention should be confined to this one subject. Mr Betts however requested, that I would add the words, "when other business may be brought befor the Meeting" When the Com.ee Meeting were assembled, it was of course my duty to bring before them the letter of the architect, which stated that if the Building at Rural Hill was stopped at its present stage the property of the Society would be injured. – Upon this representation, and upon the Petition of the people, the question was again taken up by the Committee; the former Resolution was rescinded; and £300 stg voted for the completion of the Building. Mr Betts says "The Resolution was passed at a Special Meeting convened to adjust other business entirely distinct; and the individuals, who formed the Majority (for referring the matter home) at the previous regular quarterly Meeting of Committee held a fortnight previous were not apprised that this subject would again, and so soon, & at a Special Meeting too, be received". All the Members, who were present at the Quarterly Meeting, were present also at the Special Meeting, except Mr Hall. And all the additional Members, who attended the Special meeting, considering the reference home mere loss of time, as the Parent Committee must refer it back to the judgment of the Corr: Com.ee. & seeing that the Building must ultimately be completed, were of opinion that it should be done at once! – Where then is the "Majority" of which Mr Betts speaks? – One would imagine that the Special Meeting instead of being regularly convened, and authorized by the Quarterly Meeting, had been surreptitiously called together by one or two Members to carry measures, to which the Corr: Com.ee are opposed! The Com.ee will not allow themselves to be so represented.

26 The letter states: "the total expense of the Building and appendages (?) will exceed £2000." – I am not at all aware on what date this calculation is made. The Committee have voted £100 in addition to the Government Grant, and now £500 stg for the completion of the Building. Something now may be required for benches &c: but the large sum or sums, which may hereafter be applied for are, as Mr Betts says, "indefinite & unknown."

Rev R. Panton May 23/39

27. The Building at Rural Hill will certainly be more of the Chapel, than of the School House. But it will be a useful and perhaps our most substantial Building. So that although more of the Society Money will have been spent here than was intended, the money will not have been thrown away.–

28. I must now conclude by apologizing for the length of this letter. I have introduced much which might been omitted but I wish you to be fully in possession of all particulars. I hope I have succeeded. I must add that I am alone responsible for this letter as I have not had an opportunity of consulting any Member of Committee, since I received the letter of Mr Betts: but I knew you would be anxious to hear. When the Corr. Com^ee meet the Matter will of course be brought before them but the next Meeting is not for Five or Six Weeks. I remain &c.

(Signed) R. Panton

---

Ff/Lungs 8. Mr. Roberts Esq^r / ~~Mat. Corr. Com~~ Year 1839-40 / to the Lay Secretary — 2

Ff 41. Rec June 10/39

Ff 6. Com

Ans July 15/39

Demerara April 13th 1839.

Dear Sir

This serves to advise you that I have valued on you for the Quarterly expenses ending 31st March as follows

| | |
|---|---|
| Wells Pollard Heo | £30 .. – |
| W. B Pollard | 61 .. 5 .. – |
| G. W. Wells | 58 .. 15 |
| A Heywood Sons Heo | 188 . 7 . 3 |
| | £338 . 7 . 3 |

Three Hundred & thirty eight pounds 7/3 Exchange @ f14.–

By a letter received this morning from Rev. Mr Bernau who had arrived at Bartica from Town, we learn that Mr Youd had experienced great difficulty in returning to the Maeusic Country – & that he was unable to ascend the falls for want of water. Believe me dear Sir

Yours very truly Signed Wm Roberts

Treas^r Corr Com.

---

Rec May 20/39 The Rev. A. E. Eckel / 39-40 Year / to the Lay Secretary — (3

Com

Ans June 27/40

Trinidad, Savanna Grande

March 25th 1839.

Dear Sir

Since my last of Nov^r 22nd 1838 we have received your communication

of the 18th Oct. & 1st & 20th of Dec. 1838, & the Rev Wm Jowett's letter Oct. 2d.

I am truly thankful for the assistance the Committee sent me in Mr Hawkins, who will stay at my house, till his residence is finished. He is a truly pious & humble man, full of zeal for his Saviour's Kingdom, & I hope to God that his exertions will be for the good of many souls.

Since the 21st Nov. the following Bills have been drawn for last year namely Nov. 10. 1838 of Gerald & Ulrich £ 150

Dec 12. 1838. of Elkin Simmons 250

Dec 13 1838 of Charles Gyny 88

Dec 19 1838 of Gerald & Ulrich 180

Dec 26 1838 of Rev. W. W. Jackson 100

For this year the following have been drawn for the Savana Grande District.

Jany. 23 1839 of Gerald & Ulrich £ 200

March 7 " of G & Ulrich 300

March 8 " of G Bland 57. 7. 6

According to your direction Mr Mulhauser & myself are now more particular to draw our Bills in common, but sometimes it happens that we cannot see one another, before a Bill is required, & I do not think it advisable that each of us should keep two blank Bills with the signature of the other party put to it, ready for use whenever required. This is our present plan of acting, & I am always afraid that some of those signed blank Bills might get lost & made use of by some dishonest person. Mr Mulhauser for instance has once sent a blank Bill for signature, I signed it & returned it in a letter, which was not delivered till a week after date, which made me apprehend that there was something wrong. When I was last in Town I drew on the 7th of March a bill signed by both of us for my agents Gerald & Ulrich & next day had not provided another Bill with Mr Mulhauser's name. I think it would be much more safe to allow each of us to draw for himself for the Expenses of his District, considering also that each of us has to give in a separate account.

We are waiting to hear the result of the investigation of our expenses, alluded to in your letter of the 16th July 1838, & I hope that the Statements I sent you on Nov. 20th last will be fully intelligible for your examination. I had shewn Mr Mulhauser my recapitulation of accounts for 1836 to June 1838. & advised him to draw up a similar statement for his district, but he thought that the accounts he had sent you were plain enough.

I do not know what to say about our expenses, they are enormous & I do not see how to lessen them. The principal expense are buildings, & as long as I have not done with them in my District I must keep open

and horses, boys to attend them, & men to work them. I must have strong ropes to tie cattle & horses in the pasture, if they get loose I must pay for the damage they do to the grounds of my neighbours. I must keep the cart in repair &c. I am much inconvenienced, as much of my time is taken with these things, as well as with Sawyers, Carpenters & other workmen, & with each of them I have to keep a separate account.

False economy sometimes will be the cause of much loss. I must illustrate this with an instance, in explanation of some part of my expenses.

At first I did not build a fence around my ground at the Inspired, because I thought it would be too expensive & that the cattle & horses could be tied with chains & ropes with little expense. A lasting fence would have cost me about $100 & I was wrong not to have raised one long ago, for I had a great loss in stock for want of a fence namely – One of the Cattle died from strangulation loss $80

A fine Mule died from do. Cost. " 180

One of the Cattle found dead in the morning – cause unknown – 80.

A horse was brought from one place of the pasture to another – the boy who rode it, made it to gallop, it missed, fell, & broke his neck Cost 120 worth $200 Doll.

A horse got gaitered from one of the new saddles of one of the Catechists, rolled on the ground when tied out & laid entangled for about half an hour. Much blood had run in his head, it got congealed probably. I was not at home the whole day, being occupied with the public Surveyor; and from want of bleeding after it was disentangled it died in frightful convulsions. Its worth was at least $180 Cost 110

– Not included in Mr. Redfords first horse that died from sickness – Making Total 480 $.

All these losses would not have happened by having a good Fence where the Stock could feed & I made note arrangement to get one.

Am sorry not to be able to send in the Account Current ending Dec. 1838 with this packet. I cannot help alluding to the unhappy cause which prevented me till now finishing my last account. Mr. Redford had expended much last year, & when I presented him my account in the beginning of Feby he said I had both overcharged & double charged him certain items, & behaved so unbecoming & impertinently, that on the 2nd of March I had to acquaint him, that, "Mr Eckel will no more expose himself to any impertinent assertion & calumny – he refuses any more private notes on the subject with Mr. Redford but would call upon Mr. R to substantiate his charge, & prove his accounts in the presence of Rev. Mr. Malhauser, Messrs Gilbert & Hawkins, & at the same time Mr. Eckel will be prepared fully to enter into particulars & to prove his accounts". Accordingly such a meeting of the Brethren & Mr. Redford took place on the 19th of March, when Mr. R. could not prove one of his assertions, & was obliged to confess that he was altogether in the wrong. Since

that day he gave in an account, which however I cannot examine yet as the Holy days are so near. It is very painful to me to acquaint you with this difference that existed between us, but I feel it my duty to do so. I must allude to it again when I send you the accounts, but shall do so with much reluctance. I do not wish to bring any such disagreeable matter before you, as your time is taken up with better & more important things, but shall send you all the documents of this case, should you require it.

Mr. Redford is quiet at present & I hope that his excellent wife who was present at the investigation & got fully convinced of the truth will use her best endeavor to maintain harmony & christian brotherly feeling between Mr. Redford & the other brethren.

Inclosed I send you a copy of my Memorial to the Bengal Government about some Grants of lands for Schools, & am happy to inform you that His late Excellency has granted my prayer, sent a surveyor & given me the diagrams.

I am anxiously waiting for your answer concerning the erection of a church at Savana Grande. My estimate was very small indeed, & I would be satisfied with it, although there ought to be some £80 to £100 Stg. more. In your letter of the 30th June par 6 you said it was desirable that things should be put in train for their erection, — and if I understand that expression right I think it would warrant me to get some timber for it ready this dry season & to keep the cattle even in case the other buildings should be finished. But should the Catechist not be permitted to hold meeting on Lord's day in a Church or Chapel then it would be preferable to have no Church at all — as I can be more useful in visiting other places on Lord's days than at the Mission Station. At present there is regular Lord's day-morning services held alternately by me & one of the Catechists. I remain &c

Signed Alfred E. Eckel

---

Rec. May 20/39 Memorial of the Rev: A. E Eckel to H. Excellency Lieut Governor of the Island of Trinidad & to the Honorable Members of Her Majesty's Council (4

Com

Ans

---

To His Excellency the Right Hon.ble Sir G. F. Hill, Bart Lieut. Governor of the Island aforesaid, & the Hon.ble the Members of Her Majesty's Council.

The humble memorial of Alfred E. Eckel minister of Savana Grande

Sheweth,

1 That your memorialist has at different times had the honor

to make application to His Excellency, the Lieut Governor, both privately & in Council for the grant of lands for some school houses for the Church Missionary Society in the quarter of Savanna Grande. His Excellency has repeatedly had the kindness to promise every possible assistance in furtherance of the views of the said Society & also has given orders to Mess.rs Basanta & Sorgano to visit the places & survey the portions of land; but as yet nothing has been effected.

2 That your Memorialist humbly solicits the attention of your Hon.ble Board to the following documents, respecting the said Schools & the correspondence relating thereto

3 That your Memorialist made application to His Excellency the Lieut Governor on the 31st January 1837 for a Grant of land upon which to erect a School house for the 2d 3d & 5th Villages of American Refugees, to which His Excellency replied on the 24th of February 1837. "I will make a grant of two Acres of land for his (the Schoolmaster) accommodations as requested.

The Schoolhouse has subsequently been erected & the business of the School has been carried on with great success. For the erection of this schoolhouse His Lordship the Bishop of Barbadoes had promised a certain sum, but in consequence of the land being only promised & not legally secured to His Lordship the Bishop of Barbadoes, he cannot reimburse the sum which was expended in the erection. His Lordship requires, before he can make the payment, that the land on which the School is erected should be granted by the Governor & made over in the Bishops' name, or that of the Rural Dean for the time being, for Ecclesiastical purposes in connection with the Church of England. After the communication of His Excellency, your Memorialist waited until the 20th of April 37., when he requested the then Colonial Secretary by letter, to bring the subject before His Excellency, in answer to which Mr. Rankin wrote that His Excellency "had appointed Mr. Basanta to have the lines run & to put you in possession of the land." A few days after this, Mr. Basanta accompanied His Excellency to San Fernando when Mr. Basanta said to your Memorialist that he had never received instructions from His Excellency to survey the land, whilst in Town, neither had he brought the requisite instruments. But he told your Memorialist that he (Mr. Basanta) had appointed the late Mr. Jaillet to do the work. Mr. Jaillet however never came.

4 That your Memorialist on the 13th Novr. 1837. addressed a letter to His Excellency in Council, making further application to His Excellency & to the Hon.ble Board for the same grant above mentioned, as also for a grant for the Schoolhouse at the Mipion, & one for a Schoolhouse at Tunnore Hill. The last time His Excellency was at the Mipion, he gave your Memorialist

permission to erect a School house upon any convenient & central situation. There not being a convenient lot vacant your memorialist rented an Indian house, & subsequently purchased the same, together with the right to occupy it with the land belonging thereto, as a free settler. On this site a commodious building has been erected by the funds of the Church Missionary Society, aided by Parliamentary Grant. This schoolhouse is now completed.

5. Respecting the Dummorehill School house, your memorialist begs to state, that since the date of his last letter of the 13th of Novr. 1837. the lumber for the same has been lying upon the intended site, your memorialist being unwilling to erect the buildings until the land was secured to the Society. However when Wm. Latrobe visited the place, who spoke highly of the site, he requested your memorialist to begin with the erection without delay, as he (Wm. Latrobe) thought the number of Scholars would be much increased, by there being a proper, central & spacious school house. The spot selected for the School house has been voluntarily promised by the Americans in possession of it at present. The Building is now in a course of Execution. Concerning the two School-houses last mentioned, your memorialist begs again to mention to your Honble Board that Lord Glenely has repeatedly made application to the Secretaries of the Church Missionary Society for information respecting the grants of land for the said Society, & that since the date of your memorialists last letter, the Secretaries of the C. M. Society have several times requested to be furnished by the first packets with the said wished for information; in order to lay it before the Secretary of State for the Colonies.

6. Concerning the deeds for the lands to be granted for the use of the Church M. Society, your memorialist would communicate to your Honble Board the following extract of a letter from D. Coates Esq. One of the Secretaries of the Church Missionary Society dated June 30th 1837.

"The mode in which it would be desirable that the trusteeship of all lands, granted to the Society should be constituted was explained in a letter to Sir Geo Grey June 30/36. – A copy of which is inclosed for your information."

Extract from the above mentioned letter to Sir George Grey:–

"With reference to the trusteeship of the above grants of land, concerning which I lately spoke with you, the Committee desire me to state, that they are of opinion that the object of the grants would be advantageously secured by constituting the Lord Bishop of Barbadoes for the time being Trustee, agreeably to the following form: Unto the use of the said Bishop & his successors for the time being Bishop of Barbadoes, In trust nevertheless, for a certain voluntary Society, now called the Church Missionary Society

for Africa & the East, or by whatsoever other name it hereafter may be called, & to permit & to suffer the said grounds with all the erections & buildings already erected or built or which shall be hereafter erected & built thereon by the said Society to be used & supplied in such manner for the purpose of Divine Worship, or the Residence of the Missionary & Religious Instructor, or either of them, as the Committee for the time being of the said Society shall from time to time resolve or think fit."

7 Your memorialist would impress upon the Hon.ble Board that the Schools will in no degree interfere with the Roman Catholic population in this quarter. At the Mission, where there is a mixed population, there is a Roman Catholic School for those who do not attend the Church Missionary Society's School. Those Roman Catholic children which do not attend the Societies Schools are not compelled to learn the Church Catechism as soon as they object to it. The Holy Scripture however is introduced without mutilation nor commentary. The other schools for the 2. 3. & 5 Villages, for Dunmorehill & for Williamsville / including Montserrat Village / are among a large population that is almost exclusively protestant.

8 Your memorialist respectfully solicits the attention of your Hon:.le Board to the foregoing Statements & begs you to afford him the desired assistance, by giving him the title deeds for the following lots of land, namely.

1. For the Schoolhouse & burial ground for the 2.nd 3.d & 5.th Villages of American Refugees, about two miles South of the Mathilda Estate, – in behalf of the Bishop of Barbadoes.

2. The Title deeds for the lot of land upon which the Mission School house is erected on behalf of the Church Missionary Society

3 The grant of a piece of land on Dunmore hill, near New Grant Estate for a Schoolhouse & burial Ground on behalf of the Church Missionary Society.

4 The grant of a piece of land at the village of American Settlers toward Montserrat mountains, & near the Williamsville Estate, – for a burial ground & School house on behalf of the Church Missionary Society

Finally, your memorialist would respectfully ask your Excellency's permission for the use of such a quantity of timber from the Crown lands near the respective places, as the various buildings to be finished may require. Your memorialist would feel greatly obliged by this Excellency & the Hon.ble Board speedily granting the prayer of this Memorial & your Memorial as in duty bound will ever pray &c &c &c

Signed Alfred E. Eckel

Minister of Savana Grande

Trinidad January 23.rd 1839.

Rec May 22/39 A

Com.

Ans.

# Mr. E. J. C. Hawkins to Secretary

(5)

Savannah Grande Trinidad
March 25th 1839.

Rev: & Dear Sir,

You have doubtless heard from Mr. Gilbert of our safe arrival. From the particular circumstances in which I am at present placed, Mr. Eckel has thought it not necessary that I should yet begin to keep a regular Journal. Yet I thought it right that I should give you some account of my proceedings. The house intended for me is not yet finished, so that I am not able to reside in the district to which I am appointed & consequently unable to pay that constant attention to the people which I hope to do eventually. I have however generally rode to the District & held two services in one part or other on the Lords' Day. The people generally show great willingness to meet for worship & some of them express great anxiety that the meetings should be held constantly & evince their gratitude not only in expressions of honest simplicity but in actions which are very pleasing & bespeak the purest sincerity. There is sometimes a looseness of behaviour which is improper in the worship of God & which reminds one, that the ground is yet new, but of this they are unconscious; it arises in most cases from their extreme simplicity. Yet there are some who have every appearance of spiritual worshippers, & listen with the deepest attention to the word of life as it is set before them which is both evinced in their manner during the time of the exposition of the scriptures & the references which they make in after conversation to what has been said in the course of instruction. It has been by no means an uninteresting part of my occupation to visit the homes of the people in the neighbourhood of Mr. Eckel's house, where I reside. And how great is the contrast between visiting the people here & at home! how often at home have I been met with a look enough in itself to drive one from the door & also with the excuse, "I am busy now:" - but here one is received in all cases with the greatest cordiality & not unfrequently with joy the man is fetched from his work, & the whole family is called together to hear the word of God read. Generally the first salutation is, "how long it is since we have seen you," & the parting one "when shall we see you again". One is obliged sometimes to fear that persons appear attentive at home hoping to obtain some temporal relief, but here some small present of eggs & the like is in a most interesting manner forced upon you, while they will express how small a recompense they consider such acknowledgments for the instruction you bestow. It is but just to these kind hearted people now when you have been conducting

service among them a long way from home, they will invite you to their homes & lay before you the very best they can possibly produce, & in case of holding a weekly evening meeting which I have just begun to do, the whole family will be engaged in providing refreshment, & a bed, & if you express your sense of their kindness they will say, "It is the very least they can do if you come so far to instruct them". Mr. Eckel has also kindly allowed me to commence an Evening School in his hall; my chief aim in this is to teach those adults who are unable to read, & to assist those who can read but imperfectly. This affords me sometimes an opportunity of communicating religious instruction to persons with whom I should otherwise come in contact. I hope to be able to make a profitable use of all these opportunities. — I beg to observe that many of the Roman Catholics whom I have visited have allowed me to read the Scriptures to them, & will bear talking to on the subject of religion, indeed some of them seem far from being decided: — there is hope of their becoming Protestants. It appears that many of them have taken up on them the profession of Roman Catholicism & have had their children baptised in that church because it was for a long time the only form of religion among them. It appears indeed emphatically here in many cases that, "the fields are white already to harvest". A number of self denying, praying & faithful laborers appear to be the great thing needed. May I be permitted to express my unfeigned satisfaction with the very liberal supply which the Society has furnished for my convenience & comfort? If it is not asking too much in addition to what I have received, I should be very glad to have a copy of Josephus, One of Parkhurst's Greek Lexicon. I have been using one of another kind, but lately having borrowed this of Mr. Eckel have found it a great assistance; — & also a Copy of Newton on the Prophecies. I feel it is my duty to add that I have received the greatest kindness from Mr Eckel, who is kindly watchful over my health, & appears ready to do every thing to make my situation happy. I hope ere long to be able to act vigorously under the climate, my strength as yet continues very small, & I at times become exceedingly poorly, but the effects of these attacks do not last long; — I have been almost the whole of this day confined to the sofa, but am able at night to rise & write this. I appear every day to learn more of my spiritual weakness, & although sometimes I become discouraged at myself, I at others am led to hope that the Lord is humbling me to make me a fit instrument for <u>his</u> work. Although I looked at it in a different light then, I now believe that it was all right, that when I applied to the Society three or four years ago & was put back until the present time. On what dangerous ground could some of us ignorantly, if not presumptuously run if we were left to take our own

way. May I beg you very kindly & respectfully to remember me to my very kind & valued friends the Rev: Mr Hough & Mr Sidebottom when you meet them in Committee.

I must confess that I find your kind advice on the subject of marriage much more important than I thought at the time you kindly gave it, but I believe it to be my duty to remain quite contented in my present condition if my bodily strength is continued, & a sufficient supply of the spirit of Jesus Christ is afforded. I hope I may be able humbly & usefully to employ myself here for the good of immortal souls & the furtherance of the Redeemers glory

I am &c

Signed C. J. C. Hawkins

---

Rec June 13/89 Com. A. — Port of Spain Gazette. Tuesday, April 9, 1889. (85

Rec. June 27/89 — Port of Spain Gazette. Tuesday, April 16, 1889. (86

---

Rec. May 20/89 A. Com. Ack July 15/89 — Rev C. Carter to the Secretary. (1.

Craig St. Matthew's Parish
Demerara March 9th. 1889.

Mr Dear Sir.

In consequence of the unpleasant circumstances which have arisen from Mr Strong's seceding from the Church of England and my own position as connected therewith, I have hitherto refrained from expressing my own views, feelings and wishes relative to my present position in any prior communication; as I have felt myself unpleasantly situated, from having been so long labouring with him and under his direction and now necessitated to separate and act apart from him and that still continuing in the same place; and moreover as my position was not of my own but directed by divine providence. My aim has been hitherto, having communicated the circumstances of the case to you from time to time, to wait the issue of my continuance or non-continuance here, without expressing my own desire on the subject, committing it to him and leaving it with him, whose superintending providence is often seen in past events, when prospectively it is not at all times to be discovered. But now as things have in some measure become more settled in the Parish a successor having been appointed to supersede Mr Strong, who has already

taken over the direction or spiritual charge of the Parish; and also supposing you are anxious to ascertain what my views and wishes may be relative to my future stay here, I will therefore without further delay state them – I believe it has been understood for some time past between Mr Strong and the Committee, that should the Lord in his providence admit me into the sacred office of the Ministry that it was purposed, that I should remain where I am; but since Mr Strong has ceased to be the Parochial Minister, I did not know how you would consider that change as affecting my present position in this place, and therefore I have been perfectly silent on that subject. I do perceive now that although most of the people have withdrawn with Mr Strong from the Church of England in this place, yet there are a few, as I have in former communications mentioned, who have continued with me, which if I had left this place, would have gone with the multitude, and if I were now to leave I have every reason to believe, they would go after the Multitude. Besides in other respects I have reason to believe that I have an advantage over a stranger coming to this place. Moreover I find Mr Strong's successor the Revd S. J. Mupson to be a spiritual & holy man, most devoted to the advancement of the Redeemer's Kingdom, and one with whom I have every reason to believe I can cordially and freely labour in the vineyard of the Lord, He appears to be a man who wishes to labour in the ingathering of souls, without any partly spirit, not that I would by any means be understood, that he is deficient in appreciating the worth of our church, no far from it. I do indeed feel truly grateful to God who in his providence has sent such a man here at the present juncture. Thus have I thought it my duty, without further delay to express my views and feelings on the present occasion relative to my future stay as well as present position in this place, leaving it entirely to yourself and the Committee under God to direct as it may seem good unto you.

I look forward to avail myself of the opportunity already given of visiting the Land of my nativity, as soon as is convenient, should a gracious God spare me to enjoy that privilege.

I thank you much for your kind, instructive and consolatory letter of the 25 December, which I received a few day since.

---

Report by Rev C. Carter

Rec'd May 29/39 1. Rev C. Carter to the Secretary

Ans.

My dear Sir March 28.

Before I had quite finished the above I was laid by with an attack of colony Fever, which though it was not severe it lingured so long that I have not been able to close this letter until now which is near three weeks. I am far from having recovered my former strength though thank God I find myself daily increasing in strength. Oh! how needful it is, especially in such a country as this, where disease become fatal so quickly, having our loins girt about and waiting in readiness for the Lord when he shall return, whether it be at midnight or at cockcrowing or in the morning May our Lamps be always trimmed and our lights burning, that when the bridegroom cometh we may open to him immediately.

I remain &c

(Signed) Charles Carter

Rec'd May 29/39 1. Port of Spain Gazette. February 26, 1839. (6

Rec'd May 16/39 1. Report of the Normal School June 1838 by Rev. E. Corner (36

Ans.

Church Missionary Grove,

Rev. Sirs & Gentlemen. St. Andrews, June 1838.

From the circumstances of my time having been very much devoted to preparation for Holy Orders, my Report this Quarter is necessarily short, and contains little that is interesting. I feel sincerely thankful to my Heavenly Father, that amidst all the cares and anxieties, arising out of the charge necessarily devolving on me, notwithstanding Mr Cook's assistance, he has been pleased so far to bless my endeavours, that I was, on the 10th of this month, admitted into the Holy Order of Deacons by the Lord Bishop of Jamaica, in the Parish Church of St. Andrews, after an examination by the Venerable Archdeacon Pope, which lasted two days. During the three weeks previous to my examination. I found it necessary to retire from my station to Kingston, in order that my mind might be wholly directed to my studies, and to avoid the frequent interruptions to which I was subject while among the boys.

This enabled me to be better prepared, and gave me also time seriously to meditate upon the office on which I was about to enter. I trust that I have duly considered the responsibility of the office, and that grace may be given me faithfully to exercise the same. I cannot refrain from expressing my gratitude to the Committee for the measure of assistance they have afforded me, and also to the Secretary for the kind interest he has manifested, and the trouble he has taken in forwarding the object I had in view. In the intercourse I had with the Lord Bishop, on the day after my examination, when the Candidates dined with him, and on the Ordination Sunday, I was much gratified with the manner in which he referred to our Society. He shewed a marked kindness to me, and expressed his pleasure at the good which had been done in this neighbourhood, and urged on me the necessity of dividing my time in such a manner, as to allow myself time to prepare for Priests orders, for examination for which he said he would be happy to receive me in twelve months: he seemed anxious that I should not delay longer than the appointed time. I am to be licensed to perform duty at the Hope Chapel (where the Revd. Mr. Betts has so long officiated, with much inconvenience to himself, on account of the duties of Secretary occupying all his time), and commenced my labours last Lord's Day, by preaching from 1st. Cor. 11. ch. 1 & 2. verses.

I believe the greater part of my Sunday Scholars and the Congregation of the Hope Chapel attended my ordination: indeed it was pleasing to see them, as we passed along on Sunday Morning flocking to the Parish Church, some of them having a distance of 14 Miles to walk from their own dwellings. I trust that the solemn scene has left a lasting impression on their minds, so that they may indeed account of me as a "Minister of Christ," and listen to the message I may be permitted to deliver.

I shall now, in my usual mode, state what few particulars occur to me concerning each boy, supposing that Mr. Cook has reported fully respecting their progress in education.

1. John Prince. His eyes are better, though he has not regained his former strength of vision, so that I have to supply him, as far as possible, with large printed books, to enable him to read more easily. His general behaviour has been better, and I think he has tried, as far as possible, to overcome his natural temper.

2. Thomas Clark Nichols. – He has recovered from the disease in his feet, which has restored him to a little better temper. On the whole, his conduct has been better than stated in previous report. I must confess, however, that in many instances, he has given me pain. The slothfulness and selfishness which at times manifest themselves is painful to me, and has caused me to reprove him. An instance of the latter description has just come to my knowledge. From the gardens which they are now cultivating, I sometimes purchase things for their own use; and he was heard to say, that unless he received a higher price for them, he would not prepare ground any more. No sooner came to my knowledge than I reprimanded him sharply for it; and distinctly pointed out my detestation of such a disposition, when he ought to have been willing to give such things to the Society, if not for nothing, at any rate for less than their value. I mention this instance, because it has recently occurred, but I am sorry to say that the same disposition is observable in more of them. There is nothing to correct these evils but suitable instruction accompanied by the grace of God. He still improves in composition, and I think in Bible knowledge. He has continued reading the Religious Tract Society's commentary, though he has not read so much as I could expect, having read only to the 18th of Luke.

3. John Tollemache. – I can still speak favourably of him. He studies to improve, and shews the same good temper. His private reading has been kept up, having read to the end of Leviticus in the Rel. Tr. Soc'ys. Commentary.

4. John Panton. Aborne. – Still pursues the same commendable course. In a few words, he is the best boy in the school, adorning the doctrine of God our Saviour in all godliness, and manifesting a disposition and temper which shew that the love of Christ constrains him. Though not of the brightest capacity, yet he has other traits which exalt him in our estimation above all the rest. He continues reading Burkitt on the New Testament, privately, and has read to the 3rd ch. of 1st Timothy. He continues to act as clerk in the Hope Chapel in a creditable manner. He has made little improvement in singing; but that he cannot help. Our prayers should be earnestly presented to God, that this boy may "stand fast."

5. Simpson McKenzie. – From the Reports of Mr Cook and

myself last quarter, it would appear to the Committee quite evident that this boy would be of no use to the Society; and I expected to have received an order for his dismissal from the Committee; but hearing nothing officially on the subject, I conceived it necessary he should be dismissed without delay. The following correspondence took place between Mr Betts & myself.

"To Rev. W. H. Betts."

My dear Sir. May 18. 1888

I expected that some resolution would have been passed at the last meeting of Committee in the case of S. M. Kenzie – As that has not been done, I must recommend that he be dismissed immediately, as he is making no improvement, and is an expense to the Society, without the least prospect of ever being serviceable.

I am &c.

(Signed) E. C."

To which Mr Betts replied:–

"To Mr E. Corner

My dear Sir, May 21, 1888.

I am of opinion that it will be best for the interests of the Normal School that Simpson M Kenzie should now receive his dismissal; indeed a due regard to the expenditure of the Society requires it; as he has had the fullest trial, and does not appear ever likely to be of service as a School Master. You had better therefore direct him to return to Moore Town without further delay.

I am &c."

(Signed) W. H. Betts"

I accordingly dismissed him, and gave him the following paper.–

"Simpson M'Kenzie, May 23, 1888.

In accordance with a letter given to you by the Rev. W. H. Betts and myself about 8 months ago, stating our opinion that you would not be able to take charge of a School under the Church Missionary Society you are now dismissed from the Society's Normal School, on account of your inability to learn sufficient to qualify you for a School Master.

"I trust the Lord may lead you into a way of life pleasing to him, and one in which you may be able to serve him. I am.

"Your Friend

(Signed) "E. C."

He manifested much pride at his departure: asked me if he should afterwards be able to gain sufficient knowledge, whether the Society would receive him: and one expression was that although the C. M.S. did not think he was fit for a school-master, another Society might, evidently shewing that he thought himself fit. It is to be regretted that so much of the Society's funds have been spent on this young man; though I trust it may prove for his good in some way, though unknown to us.

6. Joseph Barnes. This little boy has not much improved in general conduct, though I still hope he may become more steady. He is clever: has abilities; and I trust that, under the blessing of God, they may yet be turned to good account.

7. R. M. Whittle, – Still conducts himself in a creditable manner; and I hope well of him.

8. Michael Buff Watson. – He seems desirous to fulfil his duty, and to improve. His attention in all religious services is remarkable; and I trust that the good seed may take deep root downwards. He has been dangerously ill with Bilious Fever; but is now recovering, and well enough to walk out a little. He was taken ill on 6th of June, while I was from home. For five or six days he continued very ill, after which he began to amend. He received every attention from Mrs Corner and Mr Cork, and was frequently visited by the Doctor. The attention of the rest of the boys during his illness to him was pleasing: they took it by turns to sit up with him, and I think willingly. I understand that he was much grieved that he was unable to attend at my ordination. He is much reduced, but I hope he will soon be able to resume his studies.

9. Nathaniel Henry. – In my last Report I mentioned this youth as having been received at the January Committee. This was my mistake, and arose from the circumstance of Mr Pollitt having forwarded him to me as if he was accepted; and I having heard that one was proposed at that Meeting, I conclude Nath.l Henry to be the same. It now appears that Mr Pollitt had only mentioned such a boy to Mr Betts, but had not received any authority to send him. As he came such a distance, and was well recommended, Mr Betts thought it best to retain him on probation till the Meeting in July, when the Committee would decide on his case. The boy appears to be one who is likely to turn out well.

I refer you to Mr Cook's account of him as regards progress; but it is difficult for either of us to judge decidedly, for he has been some week afflicted with a very sore leg. He has not been in a good state of body, and has accordingly undergone a course of medicine, for the purpose of clearing his blood. He was very anxious to go home to get his leg healed, but a journey on horseback might have been fatal. I think he may be continued on probation for the next three months when I shall be able to report decidedly.

I think I have now said all that I can in reference to my charge. The various tempers and dispositions of the boys subject me to much mental suffering; many a time I am cast down, though I feel thankful that I am not permitted to despair. I have again been called to the painful duty of expulsion, for the second time since I entered upon the charge, which you will readily grant is disheartening. I can assure the Committee that in neither case have I been led to this step without much thought and consideration, and many fears. These examples have been called for; and I trust they may prove beneficial both to those expelled and those remaining.

I have been called on to examine another candidate for admission. I have objections, which I have stated in a note to Mr Betts, but as they refer only to the boy's present mode of dress, if he is willing to abide by the rules of the institution, that need not be an obstacle to his being received on probation. He at present wears several trinkets, such as a finger ring, gold brooch, a watch guard, &c., which may have arisen, not so much from the boy's own vanity as that of his friends. He is recommended by the Rev. Mr Hale, which is highly in his favour; who also states his mother to be a pious woman. There is so much vanity and pride in those of his colour (brown) that it is necessary to check it at once; and to permit a student of the Normal School to wear such things would be highly detrimental to its best interests. In reference to him, I await the further instructions of the Committee.

On the 4th April, I publicly opened the new school-house by solemn prayer, and an address to Parents and Children. Although the weather was very unfavourable, a large number attended, and seemed to take a deep interest in the meeting, and were delighted at the children singing one of their School hymns. We have now excellent accommodation for our Sunday, Day, & Evening Schools.

1. Sunday School.

There was on the list at the end of last Quarter 190.
To which there have been added 63

Total on the list ___ 253 ___

The average attendance in the Morning is 91, in the afternoon 118.

It will thus be seen that the number of persons on the list is on the increase; but we cannot get a more regular attendance, from cause arising out of their circumstances. During the quarter 12 have been removed into the Testament class, having gone regularly through the classes which read the 1st 2d & 3rd Class Books, to whom I have presented a copy each of the B. & F. Bible Society's gift Testament. I have great reason to be gratified with the general behaviour of these Sunday Scholars. They attend the Hope Chapel, & I trust are deriving benefit.

2. Day School.

The number on the list 98: the average attendance 22. I have not been able to pay so much attention to this Day School, as I would have wished this quarter, having been so much engaged with my studies. I has been mostly in the charge of one of the boys, but I trust that I shall now be able to give a little more attention to it. – The attendance has been interrupted by the rains; but this obstacle will in some measure be removed when the Bridge now building is finished, towards which the Parish has made a grant of £50.

3. Evening School.

The number on the list is 27: average attendance 11. They are mostly apprentices from the neighbouring estates, & attend 2 evenings in the week. They are also Sunday Scholars.

4. Monthly Missionary Prayer Meeting.

This Meeting is still continued, and attended by from 30 to 50. One meeting has been missed this quarter on account of my absence. At the Meeting in the month of April, the collection was 12/6; in May 4/4½. The people come various distances, & seem to enjoy the Meeting.

5. Weekly Prayer Meeting.

The number on the list is 41. The average attendance 24. During my stay in town Mr Cook conducted this Meeting. We are still reading in the Gospel of John. We also, as formerly occupy one hour in learning hymns & Psalmody.

I have thus, in as brief a manner as possible stated all in my power this quarter. As I suppose it to be the intention of

the Committee to remove Mr Cook to a station, the whole duties of this will devolve on me. I do not shrink from them, though Normal School, Day School, Sunday School, Evening School, Church & Congregation have a formidable appearance. I am willing to do the work, and I trust the Lord will give me ability; so that, with a proper division of time and duties, I may be able to fill this responsible station. I would crave a double interest in your prayers, that I may be found faithful to the trust.

I rejoice to be able to state that Mrs Corner is much improved in health, having remained for a few weeks in Kingston during last Month, and there obtained the necessary medical attendance

I am &c.

(Signed) E. Corner.

---

Rec. May 15/89 S. Com. Ack.

Report of the Grove & Normal School, Sept. 29th/88. by the Rev. E. Corner

37

Church Missionary Grove

Rev. Sirs & Gentlemen. September 29th. 1888.

In the kind and gracious Providence of God, I am again permitted to appear before you to give an account of my stewardship. I consider it a great matter for thankfulness that I am still in the enjoyment of health, and permitted to continue the regular performance of all the duties which devolve upon me. I trust that these marks of the Lord's favour may lead me to a more complete devotion of myself to him.

I am happy to report that Thomas Clark Nichols has been sent out this Quarter to the Society's Station at Bona Vista, to take charge of the School at Nain. He is the first Boy who has been appointed from this Institution, and therefore I sent him, forth with fear and trembling, but still trusting that God will bless him, and make him a blessing. Previous to his being sent out, at the request of the Rev? G. Griffiths, he was allowed to visit his friends for a week, who live at a distance of 46 Miles (Port Antonio.) He left on the morning of the 17th of August, and arrived at home the next evening, and returned to the Institution again on the morning of the 25th, thus giving us a specimen of his abilities of walking as well as of his punctuality. I addressed a letter to him, containing some necessary advice bearing upon the new station he was about to fill. The day previous to his departure the Boys, Mrs Corner and myself accompanied him to

Ringston; when having assembled in the Hall of the Mission House, we sang together the 67th Hymn from the Cottage Hymn Book. Mr Beck then read and gave to him a letter of Instructions, and advice, and having addressed a few words to him and to the other Students present, he commended him to God in prayer. He sailed on the 30th, and we have since heard that he arrived safe at his destination, after beating about for three or four days. I heartily hope that he will prove an useful teacher. He is very studious, and I feel assured that he will spend all his spare time in the improvement of his own mind.

Two of the Students have been allowed to return home on account of their health. One, Nathaniel Henry, was afflicted with a very sore leg. We tried many things in the hope of effecting a cure but without succes. He seemed to think that if he were allowed to return home, his Mother would be able to cure it. I accordingly allowed him to write for some of his friends to fetch him; and his brother came, with whom he returned on the 6th of August. Mr Pollitt has since written that he is getting better, and is very anxious to return to the School. From what I know of him, I think he may be allowed to return; for though he does not possess the brightest capacity, he is yet of a good disposition and teachable. The other is John Rhine, whose sight is so very bad, as mentioned in previous reports, that he has made little or no progress. He is not able to see to read a large printed Bible correctly. In the present state of his eyesight, he will be of no service to the Society: I therefore thought it best that he should return home to his Father's house, and remain with him, in the hope that rest from study, and change of air, might be beneficial. He left the Institution on the 27th inst. I gave him the following letter to Mr Newman, the Society's Catechist who is resident near his father:

"I return John Rhine to his Father, on account of badness of sight, which he has laboured under for the last seven or eight months; his eyes are so bad that he cannot see well enough to read a large printed Bible. On that account, his progress has been small, if any, during that time. He now returns to see if any thing can be done for him at home. Should they not get better, it will be of no use for him to return here, or to think of becoming a Schoolmaster; but if he recovers, he will return, and I will persevere with him, although it is uphill work.

"Mr Betts has suggested, therefore, that, to a certain extent, he should be placed under your eye: that is to say, he will live with his Father, at his Father's expence, but will call on you twice a week on any days you may fix, to report to you the state of his sight; which you will be so good as inform me of when you think it necessary, and when you write, please to inform me whether you think there is any hope of his recovering:- We do not wish him to read except so much as is necessary for his soul's health, but to rest his eyes as much as possible; but if he can be of any service to you on the Lord's Day, avail yourself of him. We shall be glad, too, if you can keep a look out to his Moral character, by making enquiry occasionally."

I also gave him the following Note to his Father, whom I understand to be a pious Member of the Wesleyan Society:-

"As there is no improvement in your Son's eyesight, we have thought it necessary that he should return home for a short time, in the hope that the change may be good for him."

"We hope that he may soon be better. At present he cannot see well enough to read his Bible correctly."

"I have written to Mr Newman about him, on whom he will have to call twice a week to report the state of his sight."

"Should it be the will of God that he should not get better, it will be necessary for him to give up the hope of being a Schoolmaster; but we trust Mr Newman will soon be able to give us good news of him."

Another boy has been received into the Institution on trial. He is the same as mentioned in my last Report, as having been examined by me, and of whom I gave it as my opinion, that I thought him too fond of deep, &c. (See Last Quarter's Reports) The Revd Mr Hall has since applied to Mr. Betts, requesting that he might be received on trial. He arrived here on the 8th of September, and brought a letter from Mr Hall, of which the following is a copy:

"The bearer is the young lad, whom you, together with Mr Betts, questioned a few months ago in regard to his views in wishing to enter the Normal School under your charge. At that time I believe you had not a favourable opinion of him; but as he has ever since then been absent from Kingston, and resident with his Mother, a Member of my congregation, and, as I have every reason to believe, a pious Christian, appearances may be more in his favour. All I can say is, that I consider him to be very tractable, and that if it will be agreeable to you to receive

him on probation for a few days or more, as Mr Betts suggests, I am inclined to think you will not be disappointed in this."

After he had been here a week, I called him into my study, and mentioned to him that it was the rule of the Institution that the boys should wear no shoes except when they went from home and on Sundays. I pointed out to him that I considered this no hardship, as in the schoolroom and about the grounds there was no necessity for them; and that those boys who had been accustomed to wear them before, found no inconvenience from leaving them off. He seemed to consent. The next day, however, he brought a letter, which he had written to his Mother, for me to look at. In it he stated to her that I had ordered him to leave off his boots & socks; but that he could not think of doing it, as he would catch cold and die; and concluded by requesting her to write me that he could not do it. After reading the letter, I told him that it would be unnecessary to send that until I talked further with him on the subject. I accordingly allowed it to rest for a few days, and then called him, and had a long conversation with him; pointing out to him how easily he might obey the rule without injuring his health, by first leaving off his socks, and then leaving off his boots in the School Room. - I showed him also the necessity there was in an Institution like this for all being on a level. I asked him whether he would rather return home or endeavour to follow the rules of the School: he preferred the latter. I then explained to him various other little acts of self-denial he would require to undergo, such as taking his turn with the other boys in cleaning their own knives and forks and lamps, all which he appeared to consent to. He afterwards wrote to his Mother,, stating simply that he was going to leave off his boots and socks, as it was the rule of the School: to which letter he received an answer, from which the following is an extract, - & underlined in the same manner:-

"Your note I have received, and observe its contents. I have to request that you will not <u>take off your socks and boots on no account whatever</u>; as it may cause your life should you attempt it."
P.S. - "You can shew this letter to the Master of the School, in case of his insisting on your taking off your Boots, &c - 'I send your money that you may have a look at him."

Now, I leave it with the Committee to direct me how I am

to proceed. If the rule of the School is to be departed from in his case, it will, I am afraid, form a bad precedent, while it may have a tendency to make the boy think himself better than the rest, and may lay the foundation of jealousies and heart-burnings without number. He seems to be a boy of good parts; he can read and write well; has proceeded in Arithmetic as far as Practice; but I think he has been accustomed, like most of his colour (brown) to think a great deal of himself. If the Committee wish the above rule to be preserved, it must not be broken in his case. If it is broken in his case, I cannot be expected to enforce it in others, and the additional expence will be great, while pride will greatly increase. He might be allowed to wear them, if his Mother provided them for him, but this I am afraid, as I said before, would have a tendency to make him think himself better than his brethren. Michael Watson was as delicately and genteely brought up as John Black, and yet he thought it no hardship to adhere to the rules of the Institution, but fell in with them at once. His acceptance will now depend on your determination.

I shall now proceed to state the progress of the other Students in their order.

1. John Prince. - Returned home, as before stated.

2. John Tollemache conducts himself in a creditable & proper manner. He still improves in writing. He has proceeded in Arithmetic as far as Partnership. He improves in Reading and Composition. He has again gone through Murray's Small English Grammar; and I am now endeavouring to make him put the rules of Syntax into practice. He has pursued his private reading, and has read the Religious Tract Society's Commentary as far as the end of Deuteronomy. He keeps the Day-School well, and would even now be an useful assistant to a Missionary, who would take a charge of him, and assist him out of school hours in his own studies.

3. John Panton Osborne, still perseveres in his studies with diligence. In Arithmetic, he is just entering upon Simple Interest. He improves in writing. His geometrical knowledge is increasing. He improves in Composition. He is still unable to get over his difficulties in Music for want of a correct ear, though he understands the science pretty well.

I cannot give a stronger proof of his perseverance than that of his having last week finished the reading of Burkitt on the New Testament, which he has read through in his leisure hours in Fifteen Months, taking extracts as he went along of what interested him most. He manifests the same devoted piety. He still acts as Clerk in the Chapel in the same creditable manner. His biblical knowledge is increasing. I think he will yet prove a suitable assistant Teacher here.

4. Joseph Barnes. improves in writing reading and spelling. In Arithmetic he has proceeded as far as Compound Addition: He is clever, but very troublesome, being so full of mischief, and inclined to be dirty. He has neglected to extract some Chigos from his feet, which have now festered, and are giving him great pain. This seems to sober him a little, but I am afraid it is only temporary.

5. Robert Marshall Whittle. This Boy goes on very well. His progress in reading, writing and Arithmetic is good, but that which he is most backward in is spelling. I have lately allowed him to take his turn in keeping Day-School, and he does it very well.

6. Michael Cuff Watson, is making visible progress. His biblical knowledge is improving, and he appears to pay close attention to all kinds of religious instruction. He has enjoyed good health this quarter.

7. Nathaniel Henry. Returned home on account of health, as stated above.

8. John D. Clerk. Not yet fully received:— his case already stated.

The general conduct of the boys has been good. Their time is occupied as follows: From 6 to 8 they are allowed to cultivate their little gardens, from which they have reaped some benefit this year; the produce of which will be laid out in the purchase of useful books. 8 O'clock, Morning Prayers: ½ P. 8 Geography: 9. Breakfast: ½ P. 10 to ½ P. 11, Music and dictation on alternate days: ½ P. 11, to 1, Spelling and grammar: 1 to 3, Writing and Arithmetic: 3 to 4, Reading: 4 to ½ P. 5, Learning, appointed tasks: ½ P. 5, Dinner. After dinner till Prayer time they are either engaged in private reading or teaching Evening School. Their whole time is thus pretty well occupied, and mine also in attending to them. The only time I have for any thing like study for myself is when they are in their

gardens; and very often that is employed in arrangements connected with the domestic concerns of the Institution. The charge I feel to be a heavy one; for from the time the boys rise in the morning till they go to rest at night, they require my care and attention. When I am called from home, as I have been frequently, on the business of the Birnam Wood buildings, then the whole care devolves on Mrs Cooper; so that we can rarely be both from home at once, without great anxiety. I feel happy in having been able to send out one to his station, and I trust that others will soon follow. We must not weary in well doing; for in due season we shall reap if we faint not.

I will now, as briefly as possible, detail some of the other duties in which I am engaged;

I. Congregation

You are aware that I have been licensed to officiate at the Hope Chapel, nearly opposite the Grove. I have regularly performed divine service there once every Lord's Day, (except one, where the Rector of the Parish exchanged duties with me) during the Quarter, and twice on the 1st of August (for an account of which day's services see Journal for 1st of Aug. at end of Report), in which Mr Betts has kindly assisted me when at home. The congregations have been larger than there was accommodation for, the Chapel not affording sittings for more than 200, while I suppose the average attendance has been about 350. I have only one service, having School twice, which, at present, is a very necessary part of my work. I have administered the Sacrament of Baptism to 27 Children during the quarter, having previously strictly examined the Sponsors, and in many cases have been under the necessity of rejecting them, and causing the parents to provide more fit persons. The only way in which I can attend to this part of my charge is by setting apart Friday for persons to call on me on business of this nature. I have married 19 couple, several of whom were Sunday Scholars, and almost the whole had been living in fornication. One case in particular I may mention: that of an Englishman, the Blacksmith of the Parish, who has been married to a Sambo woman, with whom he has been living for a length of time. The man has been living a dissolute life, and never attended church regularly till after I was ordained. He has since attended very regularly, and has also been present at one Missionary Meeting. He is the second persons who has come forward to be married of whom I had no hopes. I trust it is of the Lord, and that there may be a stirring among the

dead bones.

The Bishop has preached at the Hope chapel once, and visited the Sunday School, and addressed the Scholars (for an account of which see Journal of 19th Aug. at end of Report.) His Lordship seemed highly gratified.

There are 24 Communicants, all of whom called upon me separately, previous to the last administration of the Lord's Supper, and I found them, so far as I could ascertain, sincere in their motives. There are 3 candidates for the Lord's Supper, (an account of one will be found in my Journal of 4th August.) 28 Candidates for Confirmation, (16 of whom are already Communicants), his Lordship, the Bishop, having intimated his readiness to come & confirm, as soon as I consider them ready.

The Congregation seem most attentive, and there seems less restlessness among them than at one time was manifest. I look up for a blessing to him who is alone able to turn the "hearts of the disobedient to the wisdom of the just."

II. Sunday School.

There are at present 249 on the list. The average attendance in the Morning is 71; After noon 136. During the Quarter I have erased the names of 33 Scholars, who have either attended badly, or removed to a greater distance since the 1st of August. The school meets at ½ P.9 in the Morning, and lasts till time for service, and again from 2 till 4. The Candidates for Confirmation and the Lord's Supper are persons who attend my Sunday School. It is a most interesting scene to me to see them all assembled in their classes, and one which gives me great pleasure; because I cannot believe that all these persons will learn to read God's holy Word, without the Holy Spirit accompanying it to some. 18 have been removed into the Testament class during the Quarter, having regularly passed through 10 other classes. There are now 58 in this class, of which John P. Osborne is the Teacher. I intend to divide it, and form a Prayer Book class from it. May the Lord still continue to bless this part of my labours.

III. Day School.

The number on the list is 117: the average attendance 50. The number has been much increased since the 1st of August, by the attendance of children who were formerly apprentices. There are only 11 reading the Testament, but they are getting through the lower

classes in a creditable manner. This School is conducted by one of the Normal Boys under my superintendence who take it in co-ration. This is a garden which I trust will in due time produce some fruit. Those who are reading in the Testament form the Monitors of the other classes, while, they also receive instruction at an appointed time. These Monitors are also learning to write, in which they are engaged while the children are exercising on the Infant System. - The hours of attendance are from 10 to 12 & from 1 to 3, every day except Saturday.

IV. Evening School.

Since the 1st. of August none have come to the Evening School. I last Sunday spoke to them about it, but do not know what effect it may have. The number on the list in July was 7.

V. Missionary Meeting.

This meeting has been held regularly every month, attended generally by from 30 to 50 persons. The Collection in July was £1. 2. 4: August 12/11: September 6/5½:

VI. Weekly Prayer Meeting.

The number on the list is 40: the average attendance 30. - It is conducted as formerly, namely from 6 to 7 learning hymns, and from 7 to 8 is spent in prayer and reading and expounding a portion of Scripture.

In addition I have commenced a meeting for <u>Communicants alone</u>, to be held once a month, on the Friday nearest to the first Sunday of the Month, at which I expound a suitable portion of Scripture, and engage in prayer. The first of these meetings was held on the 31st. of August, when almost all the Communicants were present, and I expounded Malachi III: 16 & 17 in a familiar manner, and a sweet and solemn feeling seemed to lie among us. - Once a week, when convenient, I visit the Hope & Dublin Castle Negro-houses, alternately, when a great number meet together, and I read and expound a portion of Scripture to them. - The last time I went to the latter place, I found they had enlarged their meeting house that they might have more room.

Having given you this summary of my labours, I will now add a few. Extracts from my Journal, to some of which I have referred in the body of this Report.

<u>Table</u>

Congregation.

Average Attendance — 350.
Communicants 24 — Marriages 19. — Children Baptized 27.
Schools, &c.

| | No on list. | Av. att.ce M. | F. |
|---|---|---|---|
| Sunday School | 249 | 71 — | 135 |
| Day School | 117 | 50 | |
| Missionary Meeting | No list | 50 | |
| Prayer Meeting | 40 | 30 | |

Rec. May 16/39 A.
Cont.
Sch.

## Rev. E. Corner's Journal July 1st 1838.

(Extracts)

July 1. 1838. Lord's Day. Preached from Rom. XIII. 12. Full church. — Married 1 couple & baptized on child. I have taken great pains to make them understand the nature of Baptism, and the necessity for suitable God-parents. I have refused to baptize children, unless the parties call upon me in the preceding week.

July 15. 1838. Lord's Day. Preached from Matth. XXII. 11. 12. 13. — Married 1 couple, and baptized 3 children. Church quite full. Between 30 & 40 outside for whom there was no room.

July 25. 1838. To-day, and for two weeks back, the Communicants have been calling upon me at my request. Am much pleased with the spiritual knowledge of some of them.

July 31. 1838. Learnt to day that many of the Negros had put off their intended feast or dinner till the 2d of Aug, because I had given notice of two services for tomorrow. Was informed by one of my Sunday Scholars, who is also a consistent Member of the Church, that many of them are going to sit up all night to welcome the 1st of Aug. — A party who passed by this afternoon, on their way to the Hingston Market, gave a hearty cheer as they passed the house.

Aug. 1, 1838. The day of freedom for this benighted island has at length arrived, and so far passed off in an excellent manner. When I rose in the morning, I was exceedingly struck with the stillness which reigned: — not a single person to be seen on the highway, at other times much frequented. We were not disturbed all night by the least noise, which was not the case last Christmas, for their drums and fifes were repeatedly heard fluttering to and fro. About 8 o'clock Mr & Mrs Betts came, who gave us the same account of the state of things at Papine, except that the Negros had been heard singing

hymns early in the morning. After breakfast, we prepared for the services of the day, Mr Betts having agreed to read Prayers. A little before 9, a man came to tell me that the persons who were to be married were at the chapel ready. Still there was not a person to be seen coming from the South, from which quarter many were in the habit of coming both to school and church. I began to think I should have a small congregation. I walked over to the chapel to commence the day with the Marriages, and as I went along I met nobody. After I had crossed the river, I saw three or four persons coming from the mountains, which I supposed to be a commencement to my congregation. I turned slowly up the path that leads to the chapel, which cannot be properly seen till you come close to it, expecting to see little more than empty benches, - but what was my astonishment as I approached the door to see every seat and space filled with a well-dressed, quiet, waiting congregation. At this time there were none outside, but no room for any more inside. I entered with a joyful heart, & I believe a smile upon my face, and I confess it was to me one of the prettiest sights I have witnessed. I could hardly get room to pass through the Chapel to the vestry. The morning service was to commence at 10, but they had evidently anticipated a full church, and had been there in immediately repaired to the Communion Table, where a couple waited to be united in the holy bonds of Matrimony. All appeared interested in the scene, and all were extremely quiet and orderly. - When greater numbers began to arrive, there was a little confusion in endeavouring to get places, but finding no room inside, they remained outside, and took their stand at the windows, some covering their heads with handkerchiefs, and those who had them, with umbrellas, to preserve them from the scorching Sun. - Having finished the marriages, we commenced the Morning Service by singing the 103d Psalm from the Hymn Book published under the direction of the Bishop.

"My soul inspired with sacred love;"

Mr Betts then commenced the Form of Prayer prepared by the Bishop for the occasion, - most suitable to the event. Morning Prayers being ended, while I was going to the Communion Table, the 105th Psalm was sung:-

"When Israel's sons from bondage brought,
Forsook the hated ground." &c.

I then read the Communion Service, and before Sermon the

Psalm was sung.-

"Sing to the Lord a new made song,
Who wond'rous things hath done."

I preached from Isaiah LIII. 9 & 10th. verses. My feelings were those of joy. While introducing my subject by a pointed allusion to the day and their circumstances, they seemed to feel much, and gave utterance two or three times to something like a suppressed groan, which almost overcome me. They gave the most serious attention to me during the whole time that I addressed them. Two white gentlemen were there: one the Special Magistrate; another the overseer of a neighbouring property, whom I had never seen in church before. After Sermon the people dismissed in a quiet and orderly manner. I then baptized six Children, whose Sponsors or Parents had been previously examined. This to me is the hardest part of my duty, as I am so afraid the people do not sufficiently understand it. I cannot strictly walk by the Canon of the Church, that Sponsors shall be Members, as there are so few Members; but I walk as near as possible by accepting only persons who attend school or church regularly, and are married, or not living in fornication. Many of the Sunday Scholars came over to the School-house between services. In the interval Panton came to me to ask me if he might give some of his class a lesson, which I of course allowed. This day of rejoicing did not cool their desire for reading. Afterwards Nicholls sang some Hymns with them till time for Afternoon service. On repairing to the Chapel we found it nearly full again.

We began by singing

"Come thou fount of every blessing."

When Mr Betts read evening Prayers, and after singing the Hymn.

"We've no abiding city here."

I preached from Rom. XII. 1. to an evidently attentive congregation. Thus we spent the day, after which the people returned in a peaceable manner to their home, and we to ours, to thank God for having sent so many to hear the Blessed Gospel of his dear Son. By 5 O'clock all was stillness and quietness, and now I feel wearied perhaps as much by the excitement, as by the labour of the day.

Aug. 2. 1832 Did not intend to have held day-school to-day, but by a little after 9, not only Children but grown persons came flocking to

school: Some children who had been apprentices, came to enlist themselves (as they call it) as day-scholars, Of course I held school, in order to encourage them. Every thing is as still as if the people were all dead, but I understand they are enjoying themselves on their several properties by dinning together.

Aug. 4. 1838 Several of the Communicants called to-day. 23 have called on me separately, and I have drawn from each their own confession of faith, which has been in many cases very simple, and I believe sincere. I hope they understand the nature of this ordinance. I think they do, but the Lord trieth the very hearts and reins. I have two candidates, both hopeful. One (Mary Johnson) was led to see the necessity of making a decision, by reflecting on the church door being shut upon her the last time the Lord's Supper was administered. She told me weeping, that something told her, when she saw the door shut, that if she had been serving God, she would not have been so shut out; and therefore resolved to turn to God. She said she was very much troubled till one Sunday as she was going to church thinking about it, something said to her heart not to fret, for Jesus Christ died for her: from that time she found peace. I spoke to her of the difference between her case and that of the foolish virgins.

Aug. 5. 1838. Mr Betts came to administer the Sacrament along with me. I married one couple. After which Mr Betts read Prayers, and I preached from Luke XXIV. 32. I felt my subject deeply, and I saw several of my congregation in tears: the love of Christ melts the stoutest heart. Mr Betts afterwards administered the Lord's Supper to 28 persons, in which I assisted, for the first time. It was a little company but I trust a chosen few.

Aug. 8. 1838. This forenoon I again examined the little girl, who is a candidate for Baptism. She has been learning Watts's Catechism, and seems well to understand it. Held weekly prayer Meeting - 50 present.

Aug. 10. 1838. Received a note from the Rector, requesting me to exchange duties with him on Sunday next, which I consented to.

Aug 12. 1838. Lord's Day. Opened Sunday School, and then started for Half-Way Tree Church: arrived there at 10. Service commenced at ½ P. 10. I had a respectable congregation, though not numerous: great number of white persons. I preached from Rom. XIII. 12. Felt a boldness in the delivery of the Message, though surrounded by so many great personages. Married 2 couple, churched a female, and baptized 3 children. On my way home was overtaken by a dreadful storm of thunder, lightening

and rain. Nichols and I were completely drenched. At one part of the road my horse stood still, and for some time refused to move. On my return, I found my afternoon School just assembling: the people having been detained at the chapel by the rain. I was informed that the chapel was crowded, and that Mr Campbell expressed himself satisfied that it must be enlarged.

He preached from Psalm. CXXII. 1.

Aug. 15. 1888. Went to town this afternoon. On my way, met the Bishop, who, after making enquiries about my congregation, promised to visit the Chapel on Sunday next.

Aug. 19. 1888. Lord's Day. This morning our scholars began to assemble early. About 9. I had a good school. They continued to arrive till near church time. About 10 I repaired to the chapel, in expectation that his Lordship might arrive early. He came about ½ P. 10, by which time the church was so full, that there was hardly room for him to pass through to the vestry. I read the Morning Prayer, after which his Lordship read the Communion Services, I reading the Epistle. On going into the vestry, his Lordship mentioned the gratification he felt at seeing such a large and attentive congregation. He then entered the pulpit, and after the Hymn was sung, he preached from Acts XVI. 30. 31. His sermon was plain, faithful and affectionate. In his practical application of the subject, he affectionately entreated the people to return every Sabbath, and ask their Minister, "What must I do to be saved?" and he, as his holy office warranted him, would direct them to believe in the Lord Jesus Christ. While I remained to marry three couple and baptize two children, his Lordship accompanied Mrs Garner home, for the purpose of visiting the Sunday School; and as he left the chapel, he spoke to the people in a kind and familiar manner. His Lordship having partaken of some slight refreshment, entered the School-House, in which my Scholars had all assembled. When he entered they were all in classes, of which there are 11. The room was full, and when his Lordship entered, he seemed and expressed himself much pleased with the scene. He went round and examined all the classes, and having expressed his willingness to address a few words to them I rang the little bell as the signal for the classes to cease, which they did. At his Lordship's request I gave out the Hymn.

"Where two or three with sweet accord,"

which they sang. After which his Lordship addressed them in a most affectionate manner, reminding them of the object they met for, namely, to learn to read God's word, and contrasted the scene before him with the manner in which the sabbath used to be spent when he came to Jamaica. He was so overcome by his feelings that he shed tears: I believe they were tears of joy. He intimated to them, that as soon as I had thirty persons ready to be confirmed, he would come & hold a confirmation, which he trusted would be between this and Christmas. He then took an affectionate leave of the people, and left the School-house. On his way to our house, he expressed himself to Mrs Barner as much gratified with what he had seen, and acknowledged that the scene had much affected him.

I feel particularly thankful for the happiness I have experienced in this visit. The Bishop appeared to me as a father in the midst of a family which he regarded with much interest, and whose spiritual welfare seemed an object near his heart.- May the Lord bless his servant, and make him a faithful overseer.

Aug. 29/1888. This forenoon I again examined the little girl who is a candidate for Baptism. After school, Mrs. Barner also examined her, and prayed with her. She has learnt by heart Watts' 1st. Catechism, and I think understands it. She has learnt it from the lips of another, for she cannot yet read. I have examined her every Wednesday for the last six weeks, and can see no reason why she should not be baptized, since that is her desire, and she appears to understand it. A little boy, was brought to me to-day as a candidate for baptism, whom I have appointed to call on me every Wednesday for examination.

Sept. 14. 1888. Held meeting of Candidates for Confirmation - (29 persons, including some of the Normal boys) - Explained what Confirmation is, and the persons invited to be confirmed. The meeting is to be held weekly till I am done with the explanation, & then I will examine them individually.

Sept. 17. 1888. Brother Sepping came down from the orchard, where he had been with Br. Taylor for a few days, and where he had left Mrs S. and bade for change of air. He came to request my presence at Birnam Wood to settle the bonbacks with the Mechanics. Seeing a necessity for it, we started at 4 o'clock. Arrived at Br. Cook's about

½ P.5: he was out, and we therefore proceeded. By the time we arrived at the Gap, where we commence the descent, it was quite dark. We therefore alighted, and descended the mountains, leading our horses; and it was well we did; for mine made two false steps, and both times fell down. I therefore felt thankful that a kind Providence had led me to walk. We walked till we got to Cedar Valley a distance of 4 or 5 miles from the Gap, when, as we were nearly at the bottom of the hills, we again mounted, and rode on cautiously choosing our steps. We arrived at Birnam Wood about 9. We were sincerely thankful that we arrived safe. I secretly resolved that I would never again leave home later than 2 o'clock; for these mountain roads are most dangerous. "What shall we render unto the Lord for all his benefits?"

Sept. 18. 1888. To-day we arranged matters with the Carpenter, and Mason, and drew out the Contracts on stamped paper, which they signed. Br. Sefing and I rode out and called on the person supplying the lime, & came to an understanding with him.

Sept. 24. 1888. According to arrangement Mr Betts, Mr. Smith and I started from the Grove for Birnam Wood, to lay the foundation stone of the new building. We breakfasted at Mr. Cook's, who then joined us, and we proceeded on our journey, and arrived there about 1. Arranged matters for tomorrow's proceedings.

Sept. 25. 1888. This morning about 9, the people began to assemble; & by ½ P. 10, there was about 400 present. At 11 we commenced the ceremony. Brother Sefing gave out the 162d Hymn from the Cottage Hymn Book. I then read the 67th Psalm, and prayed. Mr Betts then read the contents of the bottle, and deposited it in the cavity prepared for it, and laid the stone upon it. This done Br. Sefing sang a Hymn prepared for the occasion, and Mr Betts then addressed the people in an impressive speech, pointing out to them the objects & advantages of this institution. We then sang the 113th Hymn, & Mr Betts pronounced the blessing. A collection was made on the spot among the people, which amounted to about £10. Thus the foundation stone is laid, after contending with numerous difficulties, through which the Lord has so far carried us. I have had many journies to Birnam Wood on its account.

I am &c (Signed) E. Corner.

Rec. May 10/89 A
Com.
Ack.

# Rev: H. L. Dixon's Report & Journal of Barton Isles

(9)

Honoured Gentlemen. Sept 25. 1888.

My Journal for this quarter, is so voluminous that I scarcely know how to select such parts from it, as shall give you a proper view of our Missionary Proceedings, in the Isles, without incurring the danger of fatiguing your patience with detail, I will however at once commence by making the following.

Extracts from journal.

July 7. 1888. Returned from the meeting of the Corresponding Committee at Darliston.

July 8. 1888. Went to Mexico, A good congregation, the day very warm. I had all the duties to perform myself, owing to Mr Withy going to accompany, which however was his duty, as Mr Gillies was unwell. I was tired before I started in the morning, because of my long ride yesterday the atmosphere was very close and sultry. Seven couples brought their names to be published for marriage, on the 1st of august, making as yet 17 couples for that day. I have no reason whatever to think that the apprentices, will not be very quiet; at least their coming to church, in greater numbers, so many more becoming married, and an increased desire to come to the Lords table, make me think that they are better disposed, than they have ever been before. On telling the people that it would be necessary to have a temporary covering for the Church, on account of the division of the dwelling house into rooms, 15 persons came forward to give their names, promising a day's labour each, on Saturday next.

July 14, 1888. Went to see the Mason and persons who offered on Sunday last, to assist in making a temporary roof to the Church.

July 15, 1888. Lord's day. Service at Sklak. Mr Gillies accompanied Mr Dixon, Mr Withy & myself to Church. This was really a hard day's work. On arriving at the place, we were all struck with the very pleasant, cool, and church like appearance which the place presented. 15 of my people had on the previous day come to the spot, and upon the walls of the Church, which have not yet the roof upon them, the people placed poles to reach a cross the breadth of the walls, which poles were strengthened by substantial props underneath. Part they covered with boards, part they covered with thatch, bamboo &c. The benches were also nicely placed within the building, all the congregation seated, and 5 couples to be married, all well arranged,

before ½ past 9. in the morning. I began by performing the Marriage service, and the regular duties followed, Explaining to them the nature of that faith, without which "it is impossible to please God." The attention of the people indicated their understanding of it, and their interest taken in it. Nothing could exceed the pleasure which the people seemed to take after the conclusion of divine service, in looking around their future place of worship. A circumstance which gave me much delight, in most of those people married to day, as well as in the persons whose names I am still publishing for marriage, is, that they are some of the oldest, and most regular of my attendants at divine service, whom I have long entreated to marry, and whose consciences I have long assailed, by all the arguments I could use and of whose marriage I had almost conceived despair; - brought at length by a sense of decency and of duty towards God to live no longer in their former unhallowed manner. In the afternoon Mr Gillie addressed the people, when instead of retiring, I went to Mount Unity, to officiate at a funeral. About 70 individuals were present. I read the service, taking in the solemn lesson from the XV of 1st Corinthians, in the most impressive manner I could command: but had not strength enough to address the auditors. Reached home about 8 o'clock.

July 21. 1888. After much writing, I had to go on Tuesday, a distance of 28 Miles on business connected with the Society. This ride on Tuesday, the return home next day, in addition to the much riding I have lately had in this very hot time of the year, occasioned me to lie by the last 6 days, to give my self a little nursing. But the very dependent situation in which my buildings place me, is a source of daily anxiety. The person who is deputed by Mr Salmon to give orders to drag the timbers for the church, is so much engaged, has so much company, is so much from home, my interviews with him are so short, and I am so dependent on him, that I feel my visit to him a kind of begging, and his delays in order to clear away the crops of sugar from the different Estates by the 1st of August, as a sort of pudding may case aside. In short, the building concern so preys upon my spirits, that my bodily strength is thereby much reduced. On the other hand I am happy to say that evident marks of success, in my Missionary labours, both on the Sabbath and week days, discover themselves from time

to time, so that I have every reason to feel much encouragement. A poor blind man unable to go to church came to day to my house to be married. A fortnight before, a very lame old man had been led hither for the same purpose. Nothing could be more gratifying to me, than the performance of the duty on both occasions.

July 22. 1888. Lord's day. The absence of Mr Worthy, who is gone into Vale, has made me feel the exercises of the day quite enough for one individual. On my arrival at Siloah, 6 couples were standing around the table to be married. Several children were also brought to be baptized, and the people present numbered about 400. The duties of Clerk and leader of the singing, in the morning; the whole of the school to myself; (Mr D was unable to accompany me to church) and the afternoon service in addition to advice required in several interesting cases, exhausted pretty well the strength and animation I had brought with me, and rendered my ride home quite acceptable. Soon after I had reached home about 50 people came to my house to evening prayers. But God graciously administers strength in proportion to the call for energy. And simple as it may appear I record with much gratitude the pleasant feeling which possesses me, when weary to be presented as I am almost every Sunday, with some little acknowledgement from the people, given in the kindest manner, and attended with some well meaning expression. The present is perhaps a pine or two, some mangoes, or some oranges.

July 23. 1888. The Governor in a tour round the Island made to visit and address the Head people among the apprentices on the different Estates, came to Black River, addressed the assembled Apprentices there at about 12 o'clock, and retired. His Excellency had previously issued a proclamation to the apprentices, which was called his letter to them. It contained a declaration of their full & unrestricted freedom, to be given them on the approaching 1st of August. In this letter much good advice was given them; viz: that they should be quiet, labourious, contented with reasonable wages, and domesticated, attaching themselves to their present owners in preference to a roaming life, or a change of employers. There was a pleasing reference made both in the Governor's letter, and in his speech, to the Ministers of the Gospel. His Excellency told the people, that the Ministers of the Gospel had always been kind friends to them, and that he hoped they would pay much attention to them. An apprentice who came to Barbary Isles the same night, said, "Minister, the Governor say that the women no work any more; that all of we men work ~~like~~ to

in the field." He added "The Governor now lay a great deal on Ministers' shoulders, & tell all of we, to mind what them say to we".

July 25. 1888. Went to see the Rector, the Rev. J. P. Williams, who has been very seriously indisposed, I found him very full of religious conversation, very resigned to his affliction, and his mind still as ardent as ever, in the desire of being more and more useful to his flock. Found there also the Revd. W. Hylton in a high state of fever. Mr H. has for some time been unwell. Mr Reynolds Catechist at Bona Vista coming at the same time, we made quite a party.

July 28. 1888. Ride with Mr Withy to take a look at the new buildings. There is no reason that I can see, why this place should not be instantly finished. I am determined to go there, as soon as one room is ready.

July 29. 1888. Lordsday. I never gave my people so political a discourse as I have done today. I thought it quite necessary. The great points I inculcated were, Industry, Quietness, & Contentment, in subserviency to Christianity. Although I never gave the people severer remarks, I never knew them more attentive. It is somewhat annoying to find how many apprentices on the different estates, have been for some weeks past "sitting down" as they call it, unwilling to do any labour, and stealing from those who have any provision in their grounds.

August 1st 1888. On rising this morning, I could not help looking around upon the fields to see how they looked on the morning of universal freedom. And as my own mind felt a glow of exhilaration, I could not help fancying that nature this morning looked more lovely than usual. Mr Gillies having come down from Accompong the night before, and all of us going out together, we made of ourselves a nice little party. Every one was pleased. Every one was on the look out, to see little bands of (hitherto) apprentices going to church, examining their looks, and catching the language of as many as we could, when riding along the road, to ascertain what were their sentiments on the occasion. One feature pleased me much, which was, the manner in which they wished me 'good morning', and in their way, blessed all of us, in meeting with us, and communicating with us, with so much oneness, confidence, and interest on the subject of the day, that I soon perceived that they addressed us as those who 'rejoiced with them that rejoice', and that the

breaking asunder of their bonds, caused us a greater liberty of joy. On coming to the church, the first thing that struck me, was the temporary roof which they had made a week or two before, so filled up with Tarpaulings, evergreens, & thatch, that the inside was very cool. The place was filled by 9 O'clock. About half past 9 a numerous company walked in procession, from the entrance of the land belonging to the Station, singing as they walked, "Come ye sinners poor & wretched" &c. It was done very orderly. Before 10 O'clock we were obliged to make a different arrangement, as to the place of reading the prayers, and addressing the people. It was resolved at last, that, as the people completely filled the inside, and as there were as many more all around the church, and in the area, between that and the other buildings, that a chair should be placed upon the threshold, of that door of the church, which leads into the area. This plan seemed the best that could be adopted. Those within, and those without, being now brought so as to place the speaker in about the centre of the people, all were able very well to hear. The hearers seemed to number something between 1000 & 1100 persons. I am happy to say that the behaviour of the people was altogether correct. All was serious attentive. Few moved during the whole of the service. None were observed to talk. None to sleep. None to laugh. The discourse, as may be expected, touched upon the occasion which had called us all together. The people were exhorted to "look to the past for present gratitude, and penitence, and to the future, for trust in God, and the developement of every social, moral, & religious sentiment on their part." When I descended the chair at the end of my discourse, one of my communicants, deputed by the others, rose and spoke in the name of the Congregation: "My Broders, we all gib tanks, much tanks, great tanks, tanks & praise, for the great good that him our gracious Sovereign Lady Queen Victoria have done for we; and we wish Massa to write pretty, and gib him great tanks for it. And my Broders all of we, we gib great tanks to the House of Assembly, for all their great kindness, to gib all of we two years; but more especial tanks, hearty, great tanks to the Queen of England, & we all wish Minister to write as pretty a ting, as ever come out of him fingers, to him, to tank him for all of we." When this man had spoken I said: You all mean this my friends? "Yes we do; we do", was the answer. Marriages & Baptisms engaged me for about the next hour, which exercise was succeeded by a little refreshment. About 2 O'clock the communicants all met around the table of the Lord. 2 were abs-

through illness, 27 were present, besides Mess^rs Gillies, Wilby, Mr Dixon, & myself. Perhaps of all occasions of our receiving the Sacrament, this was to me the most joyous, and the most refreshing. Many expressed themselves as having experienced the opportunity to be the gate of Heaven.

Aug. 5. 1838. Lord's day. Went early to Siloah, Found nearly 60 persons upon my arrival there. They were regularly seated, as far as the bench would allow, but many were obliged to stand around the walls. After the service, I had an important duty to perform, which, was the calling on them to be punctual to their work, on the coming day. This advice was founded upon a note which I had received from a Gentleman in the neighbourhood, who stated that it was the intention of many persons not to "turn out" the next day, and to ask me, as their Minister, to use my influence with them, to induce them. I spoke to them about the great ingratitude which they would show if they refused to work, & they generally promised me, that they would labour as usual.

Aug. 6. 1838. This morning, 2 or 3 persons came up to the house to tell us that the people at Barton Isles would not go to their employment at Appleton. About 15 or 16 of them were standing at the bottom of the field at 9 o'clock when the head man came up to me, to ask my advice; he afterwards requested me to speak to the people. I went to them, reasoned with them, and so far prevailed upon them, that they all went cheerfully to their Master, to offer him their services on his property. The scene was novel and interesting enough. The head man naturally went before, the people followed him in a train. My house took the rear, without my own guidance; for my thoughts were almost absorbed in contemplating the great change which had taken place in affairs, and in considering the possibility of my being often called out, to use my influence with the people, both to explain to them their line of duty, and prompt them to the performance of it.

Aug. 8. 1838. Went to Mexico according to a previous arrangement. I had announced that my purpose in going thither would for this time be almost of a political nature. I hardly know how they like my taking up a subject, which is so delicate, and which they seem to think belongs to them to settle with

their employers. (I felt very gratified to find E. T. Coke Esq the Proprietor, there. (One of the C. M. S. Corresponding Committee) All his people were very reluctant to come either to their usual labour, or to arrange for any future service. "Free, free" is all their cry. "We wish to have the sweets of free;" is their common answer to enquiries made concerning their future industry. But the people, both at Mequin, and the neighbouring estates, have bad advisers, who may be called agitators. In the evening, I collected about 100 persons in the Hospital, and took for my discourse, the admonition of the Apostle Paul, to the Romans! "Not slothful in business, - fervent in spirit, serving the Lord". When I had finished there was a general cry of: "thank ye Minister; we hearken to your advice. Massa tell us what is best. Massa wish all of we for good."

Aug. 10. 1838. Went through much the same routine at Maggotty Pen where I had people assembled from several of the properties around. As in all other communities, so in this in the Nassau, there are idle & seditiously disposed persons, going about as deputations to all the estates, and the effect is, that some of those who before wished nothing more than a holiday, now entertain notions of enormous wages; others confound freedom with idleness; hence a very common expression is "me now free, me no work any more."

Aug. 11. 1838. Superintended seven persons giving their day to make a fence and plant grass for me at Siloah. There ought to have been 40 or 50; but either the subject of assisting at the Church is one worn out with them, or their minds are ill affected towards every kind of labour, since the late agitation; that I have cause to complain very much of the backwardness of my people, at a time too, when I find all my Missionary brethren in the Island, are receiving so much assistance from theirs.

Aug 12. 1838. Lord's day. On the whole, this has been the coarsest day in which I have ever been out in Jamaica. We have been for a time assembling within the walls of the Church, having for a protection, a temporary roof. This roof has done very nicely hitherto, in screening us from the rays of the sun, and we have been able before to manage pretty well, so as to have done before the falling of the rain; but to day the rain came at a little after 11 o'clock and almost broke up the congregation. At about 12 it abated something of its force, and I gathered again around me, as many of the people as could come, to

that part where I was standing, which was a little better protected than the other part; and spoke to them about half an hour, whilst they were under cover of their hats and umbrellas. At half past 12 the rain poured down so profusely, that, whilst it was every moment finding its way through the roof, scarcely any had courage enough to go out, and seek for shelter in the premises. Instead of any prospect of termination at 1 O'clock, the weather became very tempestuous, and approached to a hurricane, blowing off the temporary roof, and beating the rain so violently in upon us, that it seemed like a deluge over our heads; whilst all of us were standing in water, 5 or 6 inches deep.

Aug. 16. 1888. Went to Alligator Reed. The accounts of a political nature seem to be every where most unsatisfactory. Nobody scarcely will work. The labour of the whole Island may be almost supposed to be lying under an interdict. The people appear to imagine that Freedom is only another word for idleness. Naturally enough they are eagerly solicitous to obtain a great sum of money for their labour; and their employers are equally earnest in forming plans, and lists of prices, to make the cultivation of the Sugar cane, & the Coffee berry, as profitable now, as it was in olden times.

Aug. 17, 1888. Went to Siloah and felt somewhat concerned in seeing the temporary roof of the School room (Church) taken down. The planks belong to the floor of the dwelling house, and must be removed. Six carpenters were at work in the house, and 5 persons in fencing the grass-piece. Fixed upon a spot where to hold divine service next Sunday. It is in the shade of a large Cotton tree, by the side of the river.

Aug. 18. 1888. Next day came earlier in the morning to the new buildings, and was particularly gratified in meeting 27 persons hard at work & giving their labour for the good of the Station.

Aug. 19, 1888. We all went early in the morning to Siloah and found a decent congregation assembled by 9 O'clock in the shade of the Cotton tree. The first appearance of the place reminded me of the place selected by the Apostle Paul by the 'river's side' for the purpose of preaching to the Philippian heathen, and a feeling of delight arose, from the idea that here too, as there, prayer would be wont to be made. In my class of persons to receive private religious Instruction, a poor old man has

come for the 2d time. Like Nicodemus, he could not by any means understand the doctrine of Regeneration, nor could I bring him to think, much less to feel, that he was, or ever had been a sinner. Yet he desires Baptism, and this desire seems too commonly to be connected in the minds of these old ignorant persons, with a notion, that their eternal happiness will be thereby secured. How truly does my every day's experience in my labours convince me, that nothing less is needful for the conviction of sinners, than, that "God who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, should shine into their hearts".

Aug 20. 1838. Mr Forbes arrived.

Aug 25, 1838. Mr. Forbes rode with me to the new buildings, and I was happy to find 22 persons giving their day's labour for the Station. I never scarcely witnessed people in this Island, working so diligently, and as I made the observation to one whom I hired to undertake a job, he said "true Massa, them work much harder for Massa, with give time, than they work for me, for hire them". Indeed they have cleared for the Station more than 5 acres of land besides cutting the rails, and partly making the fence for 5 acres of grass, which were cleared before.

Aug 26. 1838. Lord's day. We had divine service again under the Cotton tree. Mr Withy came with us, although greatly fatigued by travelling during 3 days of last week. After the prayers were concluded, he complained of head ache and fatigue, and went from the place where we were all met together, to the Premises, in order that he might lie upon the flood, where he continued, in the same position, as long as the duties of the day engaged us at Siloah. He returned with us, but still complained of his head. On reaching Barton Isles, he went to bed.

Aug. 27. 1838 Mr Withy unwell, and in bed.

Aug 29. 1838. Mr Withy very unwell & in bed yesterday; to day he seemed a little better, and came out of his room, though for a short time only. Spent most of the day in visiting the sick.

Aug 30, 1838. Mr Withy so unwell as to cause us to think seriously of calling for medical advice - the medicines he takes, do not sufficiently affect him.

Aug 31. 1838. Mr W. something better.

Sept 1. 1838. My communicants & candidates, came to Barton Isles to day. Really the prospect of my station in the Nassau, is encouraging. What with the many changes we have had, and

several cases in which suspension from the holy Communion has taken place; yet our numbers increase, and I humbly trust they are mainly composed of such as "will be saved". Eleven persons came to offer themselves as candidates, and, if I can scarcely be satisfied with some, yet the simplicity, the ardour, the sense of the evil of their hearts, and the need of the Saviour's atonement which many others express, give evidence that the blessing of the Lord is vouchsafed to us as a Church. After occupying about 4 hours in the manner described in my Journal of Feb. 26. the people took their leave. With the exception of to day, I have been riding out every day in the week, in the duties of my Station.

Sept. 2. 1838. Lord's day. Early in the morning we had come to Siloah, but the congregation had for the most part seated themselves under the Cotton tree. Mr Forbes & Mr Gillies expressed themselves quite affected with the sight of the people assembled all around its trunk, at the bottom of the hill on which they stood; the foot of which is washed by the Black River, rolling in a serpentine direction, and enclosing in its embrace, one half of the land belonging to the Station. The almost Mid-day Sun, shining upon the dark waters of the river, tended to remind one of the Sun of righteousness, shining into the dark hearts of sinful men, and reflecting his own image there. I went away to a fence at some distance, and with a tear of joy entreated my Heavenly Fathers assistance. We received the Sacrament in one of the rooms of the new premises, when two were admitted to join around the table for the first time.

Sept. 3. 1838. Mr Withy so unwell that we prevailed upon him to allow us to send for Dr Dewar this morning, who came by 12 o'clock. He expressed an opinion, that he had not seen any person's tongue so foul, in the first fever commonly taken in the Island, who afterwards recovered. A Messenger came a little after this time, to announce the occurrence of a sudden death at Mexico: it was of a person, who lived at the Estate house, who had paid great attention to us, when we first came to the Island, particularly of Mrs D— and Susan, whose state of health at that time greatly required the assistance of some kind person. I went over to Mexico to bury her, but the Coroner not having arrived the interment was postponed until the next day.

Sept. 4. 1838. I could not withhold my congratulation from the people who had watched the dead body upon the great difference they manifested during the past night, in their quiet and orderly behaviour,

the absence of all drunkenness, singing, screaming, & quarrelling, from the too prevalent custom, of making the season of a funeral, one of the most wicked of all occurrences among them.

On my return found Mr Withy somewhat more feeble. The many people of the congregation who came to see & enquire about him, evince the attachment which exists between them and their former instructor.

Sept 5. 1838. Dr Dewar speaks more favourably of Mr W. than he did yesterday.

Sept. 6. 1838. Mr Withy much the same.

Sept. 7. 1838. This evening commenced a lecture at one of the poor people's houses at Appleton. Appleton is by far the most heathenish estate in the Island. The ignorance of the people there is appaling, their immorality proverbial. I have been long wishing to establish some service among the people, but no favorable opportunity has presented itself before. The Mission premises are only 1½ Mile from the place, but very few of the people have ever been accustomed to attend divine service. My hope in going among them, is, that, I shall be able eventually to draw many of them to me. To night more persons congregated, than could enter the dwelling. Five of my Auditors came from the Estate house. O that it may please the Lord to touch the hearts of some of the individuals who live in the "great house" as it is called, that they might alter their course of life, and give to the cause of the Redeemer that influence, which a decided step on their part, would have upon all the other people. An old women was present, who last week was unable to rise from the floor.

Sept 8. 1838. Rode to Siloah: after which I visited John Robinson, now, one of the Candidates though once a communicant belonging to my church. I found him in a very sad state of body, but much improved in mind. I think the old man at last sincere. Whilst a communicant, he greatly deceived me by his manner of life; seemed to think no harm in living in sin, at least that it would be at once expiated by marriage; sought to justify himself, and seemed to think me hard with him. But now that God has given him stroke upon stroke of affliction, he no longer talks like a man indifferent to the state of his soul. He is humble; he is broken, he depends upon the Saviour; he feels that he has no desert, no claim before God.

Sept. 9. 1838. Lord's day. Mr Withy somewhat refreshed. Good congregation. Very orderly & attentive. The enquiries concerning Mr Withy's health affecting.

Sept. 10 & 11. 1838. Mr W. seemed to be gradually sinking.

Sept 12. 1838. Mr Gillies came from Accompong to see Mr W. In the evening he accompanied me to Bagdale to my monthly lecture. It was somewhat an affecting meeting, as in the same house where we assembled, a young man had lately died, whom I had very often visited, & have some reasons to hope that my visits were blessed to him.

Sept 18. 1838. Mrs Dixon Susan & myself returned with Mr Gillies to Accompong, chiefly for the benefit of Mrs D.'s health, though we were extremely unwilling to leave Mr Withy. With a house to full as mine is, & has been, for some time, on account of Mr W.'s sickness, and the arrival of Mr Forbes, duties of almost an overwhelming nature fall upon Mrs D. It is almost inconceivable how much sending about in long distances, and labour, and expense there must be in the country parts of Jamaica; yet the Lord enables us to go through it. Susan has fallen a victim to the fever, but thank God has been raised up again. A little girl who is particularly useful, has been almost worn out with fatigue, sickened, revived, & resumed her duties; so have Mr Forbes and a domestic; and now Mrs D. fails. By labour of body, by anxiety of mind, by frequenting the apartment filled with tainted air, she has had for the last 4 days, quite an attack of fever. Now I myself have gone through the labours of eight months in this very hot residence, and filled up the arduous duties of my station, besides superintending and travelling for my buildings, educating Susan, superintending the School at home, and another School at Accompong, and lately read with & directed Mr Forbes, in the preparation for Holy Orders, I do not know, but in health, in the success of my poor endeavours, in the Redeemers cause, and in the exercise of my more private duties, I can only say, "By the grace of God I am what I am.

Sept. 14 1838. Was much pleased in witnessing the number, order, cheerfulness, and improvement of the scholars at Accompong, under the care of Mr Gillies.

Returned to Barton Isles.

Sept. 16. 1838. Our Cotton tree reminds us of Jonah's gourd, which

withered and afforded him no longer the agreeable shade, he had for some time enjoyed. The tree which has sheltered my congregation for so many Sabbaths from the heat of the sun, feels itself so much the effects of the autumnal breezes, that it is almost stripped of its leaves, and bids us seek some other place.

Sept. 17, 1888. Mr Withy no better. Sent for another Doctor.

Sept. 18, 1888. Mr W. evidently very near his last day.

Sept. 19, 1888. Mrs. D. departed. Our dear Brother W. fell asleep in Jesus about one o'clock P. M.

Sept. 20, 1888. In the new burial ground Siloah interred the mortal remains of our dear brother W. about 3. P. M. Messrs Forbes & Gillis attended. We all had a dreadful wetting.

Sept. 21. 1888. Went to Maggotty, Rev, Windsor & Mexico in behalf of the C. M. S. buildings; And to day (22) to Siloah to superintend workmen.

Sept. 23. 1888. Lords day. Upwards of 500 people. E. F. Lake Esq. with us in the morning and spoke in a very encouraging manner of the prospects of my Station."

I am happy to be able to give a favourable account of the Station at Accompong.

Mr Forbes who is studying with me, may, I think, be recommended at Christmas next, to the Lord Bishop, as a candidate for the holy office of a Deacon. His knowledge of the Gospels in the Greek language, is respectable, & he can translate the first book of Grotius with considerable facility.

I will now bring this Report to a close, by presenting you with a synopsis of the Schools belonging to my Station.

| | No on Roll | av. attend. | Alphabet | 1st Cl. B. | 2d Cl. Book | Reading books | Testament | Communicants |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Barton Soles (Day school) | 66 | 40 | 33 | 21 | | 8 | 4 | Communicants since my last report 570 |
| Do (Evening do. | 47 | 28 | 6 | 33 | 5 | | 3 | 29 |
| Siloah (Sunday school) | 79 | 42 | 87 | 19 | 8 | | 15 | |
| Total | 192 | | | | | | | |

Begging of Almighty God to vouchsafe the best of blessings upon the arrangements of the Committee, and the labours of their Missionaries, — I have the honour to be &c.

(Signed) H. L. Dixon.

Rec. May 16/39 A.
Com
Ack.

Rev. H. L. Dixon's Journal & Report Dec. 29/38.

(10)

Hon.d Gentlemen. Siloah Dec. 29. 1838.

A third anniversary of my Missionary life reminds me of the duty of sending you another Quarterly Report. If, however it should neither be lengthened, nor, what I lament, of an interesting nature, I must beg the indulgence of your kind consideration of the very serious interruption to the performance of my duties this quarter, which sickness has occasioned.

In the first place, the sickness and death of the late, dear Mr Withy caused so much extra attendance, and sitting up, that Mr Forbes who waited upon him in the most assiduous manner, soon lost his health, by the care he had bestowed upon Mr W. and the heat of the place. Mr Forbes after the death of Mr Withy left Barton Isles for some time to recruit his strength. During his absence the whole duties of the day and evening Schools, weekly lectures, superintending the Building, speaking to the people who called for religious purposes, besides the whole of the Sabbath day's engagements, devolved on me. By the time Mr F. returned, my energies were quite exhausted, and, in consequence of an invitation to supply for one Sunday the pulpit of the Revd. C. P. Doyle, I went to take the advantage of the air of Manchester. I felt no other indication, for several days, of approaching illness, than general languor, and a continued head ache. After the duties of the Sabbath at Providence Chapel, as there was no house to receive us, (Mr Dixon & myself) we went on to Green Pond, and on the following Thursday, the first fit of ague came over me, which was succeeded by a very hot fever. The hot fever after bringing me apparently to the borders of the grave, changed into an intermittent, which confined me at Green Pond. At the expiration of three weeks, we left this place, and on our return, spent two or three days at Comfort, a day at Fairfield, a week at Huntly, and made an effort for Barton Isles, which place I reached when we had been absent precisely five weeks. For more than a week after this, I was quite useless. Yet weak as I was, I contrived finally to leave B. Isles the 18th December for Siloah, my proper residence. Not a word, I am sure, is needed to shew what an abatement my own illness and absence, together with those of Mr Forbes make from the prosperity of an infant

cause.

Still, I would in justice to my people remark, that, although they have been without a Religious Instructor for two successive Sabbaths during the quarter, I can perceive an increase in their general knowledge, and serious deportment, and the coming forward of persons to obtain particular instruction as Candidates for Baptism, or the Lord's Supper.

Having been here so recently, I will trouble you with only one or two Extracts from my Diary, and begin with Christmas day.

Dec 25 1888. Christmas day. The number of people assembled this morning under the Cotton tree, amounted to about 700. Messrs Gillies & Forbes were present. Mr Forbes read the Prayers; and I addressed the people from the Song of the Angels, Luke 11, 10-14. After the discourse, I read the Missionary Paper for Lady Day 1888. to them, which gave them intelligence of the great good which was being done in Africa, among the very people from whom so many of their forefathers were separated to be enslaved. All was breathless attention. I told them afterwards that Ministers & Teachers were still being sent there to carry the "good word" to them and to them only but at length to all people. I endeavoured also to shew them the horrors of heathen darkness and superstition, and the good they might do to them by their sympathy and their prayers, and particularly I told them I hope that they would give me something for the accomplishment of the same object, & let me send it home to the Missionary Society; when £ 9.. 13.. 9 barremy was collected. Many of the people did not know that a collection would be made, because the number present, when the announcement was made, was not so great as to day;- these promised me to bring what they can afford on the next Sunday. After the Morning Service I had the pleasure to marry eight Couples (twelve couples were expected, the others will probably be married next Sabbath) and to witness the very great decorum with which every one behaved. Indeed it gives me great delight to notice that Marriage becomes, apparently, more and more a solemn religious service; the persons interested performing their parts in a very attentive and proper manner, and looking to me after the ceremony, for some short word of address upon the occasion. The dresses too, of the persons so coming, are less gaudy and more becoming their stations in life.

When these were married, two men came forward for Baptism who have been under instruction for eight or nine months, and of

whose religious estate I hope favourably. One of these is about 60 years of age, the other about 40. The elderly man said "Ah when me first come for Chrissy (to be Christened) me think me do no harm, and that me have very good heart me know now that my heart is very bad, and that only Jesus Christ can save me."

Dec. 27. 1888. This seems a kind of levee day in this District; for, besides people coming from a distance, nearly all my people on the Pen, nearest me, (Windsor) have come to see and congratulate me in my new residence, and to give me the compliments of the season. I am assured by almost every one that the merryment, feasting and drunkenness, in the whole of this neighbourhood, bears no comparison with these vices as they were practised, only three or four years ago. The stupid merryment made by some at Windsor last night, consisted of the beating a drum, made of a skin stretched upon a box, the blowing a fife, singing, shouting & clapping of hands. Such fools does Satan make of his dootee. I felt a great degree of horror when some of my regular people, who went and addressed them upon the folly of their conduct, informed me that the reply they made was: "Ah, you married people have got a God for you, but we have got no God for we." As the greatest part of these poor deluded creatures are quite young, I humbly trust that with a day, an evening, and a Sunday school in their immediate neighbourhood, the most of them will be ashamed, by next Christmas, of many of those things, in which they have now no fruit.

Schools connected with Siloah 29th Dec. 1888.

| | No. on Books | Average attendance | Alphabet | 1st Class B. | 2 Class B. | Scripture Reading Book | Testament | Writing |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Day School at Barton Isles | 71 | 50 | 27 | 26 | 5 | 9 | 4 | 6 |
| Evening Do | 28 | 15 | 4 | 14 | 7 | .. | 3 | .. |
| Sunday School at Siloah | 78 | 44 | 84 | 20 | 4 | .. | 20 | .. |
| Total | 177 | 109 | 65 | 60 | 16 | 9 | 27 | 6 |

The number of Marriages performed by me this year at Siloah is 53 which nearly equals the sum of both the preceding years.

The number of Communicants, present 4th Nov. 26 absent 2 (sick) Candidates 16.

The number of Hearers, this quarter has varied from seldom below 300, to occasionally, 600 or 700.

Before I conclude, I desire to tender my very hearty thanks to the Rev. W. Jowett M. A. for his kind present of two books, his own publications, and several very interesting letters. I hope his numerous engagements will permit him to favour me again occasionally with a letter.

That the Great Head of the Church may continue to sanction, with His divine blessing, both the deliberations of the Committee, & the operations of your Missionaries, is the earnest desire of Hon.ᵈ Gent.ᵉ

Your faithful hum.ᵉ Serv.ᵗ

Silver Dec. 29. 1888. (Signed) H. L. Dixon.

P.S.

Dec 31, 1888. Yesterday my Congregation amounted again to almost 700 and in addition to the Sum subscribed on Tuesday, gave me £5 more for the Church Missionary Society, giving me altogether £14. 13.. 9. Currency for this half yearly collection! Really I do trust the Lord is amongst us, and when the accommodation for my people and a School shall be better, the cause will evidently be a large one.

May the Lord direct the Committee, as to the person they shall send here for a Catechist!

H. L. D.

---

Rec. May 16/89 A. Com. A.K.

## Rev.ᵈ D. Seddon's Journal & Report of Elahee & Ratkoville

12

May Hill P.O. Manchester, Jamaica

Sept. 25th. 1888.

Rev.ᵈ & hon.ᵈ Sirs,

In a state of considerable indisposition, I sit down to furnish another Report of our labours, which will embrace an interval of time of unparalleled importance in the history of this colony, and of immense moment to the British empire, as well as vast interest to the whole civilized world. I shall attempt to record the facts I may adduce, with scrupulous fidelity.

But, while I am deeply anxious to lay before the committees, and the Christian public, the various occurrences of the last two months which indicate the real effects produced by the late emancipation, on the habits of the negroes; I am still more desirous to delineate faithfully, the moral and religious state in which the dawn of liberty

finds the enfranchised population. For, without this, a proper estimate cannot be made, in after years, of the actual progress or retardation of true religion; to which the events of the 1st August may lead. If these should hereafter be an increased manifestation of vice, as we fear may be the case, numerous individuals might charge it upon the freedom now confered, and their tale might be believed, unless it is now ascertained what is the amount as well as the kind of religious knowledge at present circulated among the people.

Since writing my last report, my labours have been extended, by the commencement of another station, in the immediate vicinity of Rodtville, to which spot it is so near, that I call it by that name. The place at which I preach is a property named Warwick, the mill house of which is kindly lent to us, by the manager of the property (It is a coffee plantation, belonging to the agent of this island in the British parliament, — Burge Esq) I began here preaching on the sabbath, the 1st July last. I took this step, in consequence of the ignorant & vicious state in which I saw great numbers of blacks and mulattoes in that district: a large proportion of whom have been following in the train of black & brown teachers, who, having deceived many, have left them as unenlighted in the truths of the Gospel, as they found them; and probably "darkened counsel by words without knowledge"; & thus, brought their blind adherents to "the ditch," instead of the fountain of Christ's blood. The absurdities which these "leaders" have inculcated, upon thousands of superstitious minds, none can conceive. Every week I find out something, belonging to the widely delusive system; which gives further demonstration, that uninformed and conceited Africans have long professed an amazing control over vast numbers scarcely more ignorant than themselves: a control to which I can find no equal, for extent and unreservedness, but at the confessional of one who, "as God, sitteth in the temple of God, &c. I am thus severe, because truth demands it, and because nothing else will explain the difficulty there is, in laying hold of the consciences of this people, after they have been dealt with by the above influential, but "blind guides."

I bless God, that I have been enabled to continue my preaching at Rodtville every alternate Sunday, altho' in a state

of no small bodily infirmity, to which the pain in my head still adds Me.

Having made these remarks, I pass on to the Report.

Elstree Station.

I. The Congregations These have increased during this quarter. So general, there are great numbers outside, who are obliged to find seats on the ground, or stand, under a burning sun. I am certain, that our want of room, & of sufficient seats, is the reason why great numbers more do not come. Indeed, I feel assured, if the building were twice or thrice as large, and seats put to the greatest advantage, even then, the congregation would more than fill it. Nothing can be more discouraging to people (some coming from miles away) than to find every seat filled, the place crowded, the doors and windows surrounded, and no shade near, where they may even stand, and catch the words of prayer, or the preacher's address. But, this is continually our case at Elstree; and I am often disheartened at it, as I have no power to hold out the prospect of any relief.

Still, we have gone on, & I trust, the people are increasingly earnest in listening to "the words of eternal life." But, O! they are "dry bones." They may be, & often are, greatly moved, by what is said; but, from what I have seen of them, this no more indicates the entrance of life, than the motion of an artificial contrivance proves the existence of an indwelling mind. I know they can live; I hope many of them shall live, live to God, by the faith of Christ, tho' I may not be allowed to witness the glorious fact.

Some do listen to me, as those who are seeking peace, and cannot rest without it. Of these I speak with some hope, because they manifest that caution in their conduct, which joined with their seriousness at the house of prayer, indicates the inward work of religion in the Soul. The Lord add His own indubitable testimony!

Owing to my duties, every alternate Sabbath, at Rickmansworth, I am only able to hold two full services at Elstree one Sunday out of two. The other Sunday (when I preach at Rickmansworth) I give only an evening service at Elstree.

Since the 1st August, the attendance at family evening prayer, instead of falling off, has been larger; so that I may say, we have a congregation (of from 30, to 50, or 60) almost every night. I often feel these to be seasons of great interest and comfort; I can speak in a

manner which the people like probably better than that which a regular discourse requires.

II Classes for Young Men & women.

Mrs Sedton has continued her class, and feels it to be a source of great interest to herself, and of much instruction to the young females. The number is; and they attend generally every Monday evening. While there is no decided evidence, that spiritual benefit was followed to any, Mrs. indulges hope, that two or three are becoming more seriously disposed.

My class for young men has been interrupted by several occurrences, such as the illness of two, and my own continued suffering. The bad conduct of one of the young men has considerably depressed my mind; altho, I trust, the others are steady, and have learnt, from the sin of one, "not to be high minded, but fear". One is a candidate for the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper.

III Schools

1. Day School. The number on the books from the commencement, is 121; on the list of attendance, 112; average attendance, 82. There are six classes. The improvement in this school is greater than could justly be expected; considering that it now wholly devolves on Mrs S., and is subject to the most annoying interruptions for want of a room. It is still held under the best shade of trees we can get. Mrs S. often comes in, after school is over, with a heated head, and damp feet. I beg, again, to assure the Committee, that their sending a well-qualified person to take charge of the schools at this station, is absolutely necessary to their prosperity.

Evening School.

We have found it advisable to make this separate from the Sabbath School, principally because of the unequal attendance on the Lord's day compared with that on the week evenings. By this reorganization, we have expelled a great number of those who came irregularly. The number of this school on the books is about ninety, and the attendance nearly, or quite equals it, in general. The last fortnight we have had no Sunday school, but are engaged in the preparation of such (simply) for those who cannot come to our week-evening school. We have 26 Adults engaged learning to write & cypher.

Rathville (or Warwick. This station is about 7 or 8 miles

from Elstree. I consider (after having made particular enquiries) that, in its neighbourhood, there is a population quite enough for one Clergyman and a Schoolmaster to attend to. There seems to be a great number of Children, all without instruction; and certainly the sooner the Society's Missionary and a Catechist are on the spot, the better, both for the Congregation, and the Children of the district.

The ignorance of most of the people, as well as their being led (even now) by some black, unlettered leaders, make this step very important. Until Radville dwelling were finished, Warwick Great house might be rented (and six months would most likely suffice). A catechist might then reside here, or at Elstree, and ourselves, for a time at Warwick. I think this preferable to a Catechist being stationed at Warwick, and we detained here; because in this case the schools here would remain as they are.

There is a regular congregation formed at this station, of 400, or upwards, and the greater part are very attentive, during Divine Service. I preach here every alternate Sabbath; & although it occasions my having to ride back to Elstree in the middle of the day, I cannot properly do otherwise, until both stations are better provided for. As far as I can judge, after preaching here for three months, I have reason to believe, that this locality is very favourable both for a good congregation and also a large School. I am constantly being solicited to come, and commence teaching for themselves and their children. Several, also, have wished me to take them as candidates for the Lord's Supper. At present, I have been unable to make any arrangements. I have, from this station, a youth (named Caesar, under instruction for Baptism. But, my hope is great, that the preaching of the Gospel will be made the means of salvation to very many of the poor, ignorant souls around this place. Let me entreat the members of both the parent & local Committees, and the members of the society, to remember, in earnest prayer, this additional amount of (already upwards of 600) souls, placed to their case, to be rescued from eternal woe, and raised to endless glory. God grant it!

Extracts from my Journal.

"Green Pond. Monday, 2nd July.

Yesterday morning preached to a congregation of about 300, at Elstree, from I Pov. 24–30. Baptized two infants, and addressed the Sponsors.

After service rode over to Warwick, with Mrs Seddon; where by

God's grace, I commenced the work of the Station called Rattville. Upwards of 200 people were present, as well as seven overseers and bookkeepers. The heavy fall of rain great disturbed our going on in the prayers: however, after trying several times, I finished the prayers, and preached from the Gosp. of St John, 14, & 18th v. Most were very attentive. Two emigrants (a man & his wife) with two infants, were present, who told me, that they had been in the country two years, and that the man had only heard one sermon, while his wife had not heard even one, before mind. They paid great attention; and, afterwards (with many others) wished their child baptized. The people seem very eager for instruction. This is the fourth Station we have been permitted to commence. O may the abundant blessing of the Lord of the harvest rest on this portion of His vineyard!

July 15th 1838 Lord's day. Held Divine Service at Elstree, morning & evening, baptized 3 infants, & held School. There were only between 80 & 90 present at School, & I cannot hope for a regular attendance until we can pay a fuller attention to them, which we can only do by means of a teachers assistance.

The day has been dreadfully hot, of which every body even the negroes seemed too sensible. My head has been very much affected, & I feel persuaded, that a change of some kind must soon take place. May God prepare me for that which His will shall appoint; & O may I be enabled to live free from sin & bound to His service.

Aug. 1 1838 The great day of Jamaica's liberty has arrived & is nearly over. It has been to us a day of hard work. I had our bell rung quite early this morning as ushering in the day. Between 9 & 10 O'clock we went to Elstree, where was assembled an immense congregation, of most probably not less than 600. The prayers appointed for the day were used. The chanting of the children seemed sweeter than ever. I preached from cxxvi Ps. 4th & 5th v. My sermon was an hour long but was listened to with patience & great attention. After this we rode over to Warwick where we met a large congregation certainly not less than that at Elstree. I am astonished at the state of the people to day; I have seen no drunkiny, no disorder, no noise, nothing boisterous, not even answering to the lively way the negroes generally act. The event seems astounding to them: & when spoken to, they are only able to say "Ah Minister, for me saviour very good; me nebel think to see such day. Bless God Massa, bless

God. It is too good, too good." So far the Lord has wonderfully controlled popular feeling: & has apparently inclined the negroes to every amicable mode of conduct. Ended this day's heavy labours by family prayers at our house, when it was more than filled with attentive people. Read & expounded CXXVIII Ps. & closed by a short prayer for God's pardoning grace & His abundant blessing on these people & the country in future. O may God evermore bless this liberated people with true freedom & eternal bliss!

Aug 4 1838. A man named Thompson, in conversing with his overseer, was today asked to look at some work to morrow (the Sabbath) on which labour is required. "No, Sir," said I. "I go to prayers to morrow." It was said, "I should not want you long." "Yes Sir, but I could not do that. I am willing to attend upon you to night, or as early on Monday as you wish; but you will not see me on Sunday." The man explained his reasons; & the overseer added, "I will not trouble you on that Matter again." This is one result of liberty.

Several people on this property have been to the Attorney about turning out to work on Monday.

Aug 12. 1838. Lord's day. A large congregation was at Elsthee this morning & great numbers outside. I preached from 1 Pt. v. 7. Some seemed to be alive; but others appeared affected with the subject.

School, afterwards, attended by 113. A Bible class was first formed to-day by Mrs Seddon. We could not form one before, 1. because none could read well enough; 2. No Bibles were to be had near. I have just procured some, thro' the British & Foreign Bible Society Association in this Parish. (for which association lately we have just sent to London for 2,000 Copies of the Sacred book.) & am selling them fast.

Aug. 18, 1838. The people on this & neighbouring properties have been, very extensively, at work, since the first week after the 1st August; & during this week, the number of labourers has increased. But, on Thursday, in consequence of some mischievous, or ignorant persons spreading a report, that the Police were in pursuit of all who turned out to work, great numbers of my people, around here, precipitately left the field, for fear of apprehension. Poor things! they are too credulous, as it regards what is evil, & in many cases, incredulous to what is good.

Yesterday, called to visit a young man whom I married only last Saturday. Then he celebrated the festivity of his marriage; now, he was under the strongest fears of death. He was very ill with fever; & said, "Me send for Minister, because me is not happy: me never done

one good thing all my life." Again, "Me fraid me going to die, & me dont know how to be saved." I tried to show him how wrong he was in being ignorant of this, as he was one of my most regular hearers; & then plainly declared the truth of Christ. I prayed with, & took my leave, entreating him to be earnest in prayer.

Aug 19, 1888. Lord's day. Held service & preached at Warwick, this morning, when there must have been upwards of 1000 present. Baptized four infants, & refused one, the child of a white gentleman, by a black woman, on the ground of the sponsors offered being ineligible. The gentleman was much offended. I remonstrated with him, & asked him, whether he did not know, that, to bring such individuals for God fathers, was both contrary to the spirit of the Bible & to the regulations of the established Church. With petulence he replied, "Those regulations must be very recent." I coolly answered, "Two or three centuries old".

Reached Elstree at 2½ afternoon, read prayers & preached from the narrative of "Bartimeus;" & the attention paid by numbers was very great.

Mrs S. had held school already, tho' the task was nearly too great for her. 105 present. Baptized an infant. This evening, at family-prayers, addressed the people from 2 Tim. iv. "The Lord bless our poor work!" or I am sure, all will be in vain.

Aug 22, 1888. People throughout this district working. Great numbers, as I hear, in other parts, not working. As far as I have learnt, where wages have been offered, equal to those given to neighbouring properties, they have been accepted. Where terms have been refused, they have been lower than are generally given. The Lord lead all these people! & then all will be well.

Aug 30, 1888. Reached home yesterday having been absent five days, in taking Rev. W. Hylton's duty at Grosmond & St. Elizabeth; while Mr. H. preached for me at Elstree. Was much pleased with the congregation at Grosmond which numbered about 800, in the morning, & 250, in the evening. I trust God blessed my feeble labours, especially to a white lady, whose grief for the unconverted state of her husband was very great. I called at her home the next day, & as I was able, conversed with her husband, who, to my surprise, in the evening, brought forward the Bible, & asked me to lead family prayers.

Was thankful to be able to tell my people, after family prayers,

this evening, that they were working better than numbers in St Elizabeth. The reason of this appears to be, that wages are offered at too low a rate, or lower than is offered in coffee districts. Several attorneys, & proprietors, who have made better (& what they were convinced were just) offers, were in the most comfortable state.

I find that all around here, they are working well, & in great numbers; & so they are now, where they were formerly not working.

Sept. 1. 1838. Yesterday buried an infant; & during the service, a stranger stopt at the gate of the burial ground, & 50 or more yards from the grave, knelt down, lifted up his eyes, uttered some words, & then passed on. Instead of leading any to smile (as it did) it should have caused tears; especially, as there are thousands around, in this superstitious unevangelized state. When shall all those "of one blood" with us, be made of one spirit of faith, one hope, one Lord!

Sept 3, 1838. Yesterday morning, read prayers & preached at Warwick, to a very large congregation, probably between 400, & 500. Reached Elstree about 2 o'clock, where the congregation must have been upwards of 400, to whom I preached from ~~xi~~ Mark, & last verse.

The day was hot to an extreme, & we were much tired. Just as evening service was ended, the rain set in, & we got a thorough drenching in going home.

On Saturday, one of our little Scholars came, & (as he had lately been mercifully rescued from drowning) I asked him, if he were thankful to God. He said, "Yes Sir." "Do you pray to God?" "Yes Sir." "What do you pray for?" "For a new heart." "And who is your Saviour?" "Jesus Christ." This poor little fellow appears to be internally injured, as he emits blood. He is very serious; & gives us pleasing hope, that God is carrying forward His work of grace within his heart.

Sept 4. 1838. This evening reorganized our evening school, & separated it from the Sabbath school. 90 names were taken.

The people in this quarter are working well, &, on one property, the proprietor informed me, that all hands were at work, from the oldest to the youngest. Very many are earning large wages; but they deserve them. And, in many cases, they are doing well with their money. I have sold among my people only, 22 Bibles since the 1st August, besides many of the Bishop's new hymn book, with class books, copy-books, slates, &c.

Sept 16. 1838. Lords day. This morning preached at Warwick to above 400. The people were peculiarly attentive to my sermon from x Acts. 43. Mrs S. told me, after the service was over, that she could almost

by her emotions, at witnessing almost every eye fixed, and their mouths liberally open, while I addressed them on faith, & the love & power of Christ."

I have now finished my extracts, because I find myself unable to write more - both for want of ease & time. Indeed, altho' Mrs S. is very weak & indisposed, I was obliged to get her to write a portion for me.

I have now only to add a word or two more.

It is stated by some, that the Committee will refuse to continue the station at Elstree, owing to the buildings being so situated, & the contractor having violated his contract. I feel, that these things are very trying; but, I beseech the Committee, even if they should lose any sum of money, in the business, that they will not forsake the souls of so many poor, immortal creatures. They look upon themselves as entrusted to the Society's care; & I do entreat, for them, that their confidence may not be disappointed. Even, should I be taken from them, it would deeply distress me, that the station were abandoned. The Lord direct the Committee aright!

With regard to ourselves, I am sorry to be obliged to say, that in health, we both suffer; Mrs Seddon, by extreme debility: myself, by the continued pain in my head. This may be said never fully to leave me; but it is lessened at night. When not suffering from decided pain, a dead weight seems to rest on my head. Dr. Bygrave wishes me to write to the Committee & state my case. He says, that were I acting on my own personal responsibility only, in the country, he would at least advise me to remove to a cold climate; but, that as the Committee direct all matters respecting my course, I had better state my feelings plainly, & that they will see the necessity of a change of climate. He declares this only can meet my complaint. I have been under his care ever since my illness, as well as during it; & have been taking such remedial means as he advised - & one of these means was solution of arsenic. But, my head is still as it was. As the Doctors account for his attendance during my illness is so large, he does not put down his advice since that period.

I leave this painful matter with the God of wisdom, & the Committee now about to meet. "All things work together for

good; "Yes, even to us.

May the blessing of the Father, the Son, & the Holy Ghost, be with every member of the Committee! This is the prayer of,

Rev & hon.d Sirs, Your's &c.

(Signed) D. Seddon.

Summary view of Elsinore & Radtville Stations.

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Congregations. | Elsinore. | Morning, 400 average attendance. | Evening, 300. | |
| " | Warwick | Do. 400 | Do. | Do. |
| Schools - | Elsinore | Day School - average attendance | | 82. |
| " | " | Do. list of attendance | | 112. |
| " | " | Evening Do. list of attendance | | 90 |
| " | " | " " Average Do. | | 90 |

Rec. May 15/89 Ans. Con. Ack.

Report of Elsinore & Radtville Dec. 31. 1888 by Rev D. Seddon.

13

May Hill P.O. Manchester, Jamaica,
Dec 31st. 1888.

Rev. & Hon.d Sirs.

The end of this quarter is the termination of another year of our brief abode on earth. With what astonishing rapidity do the annual divisions of our mortal term resolve, & how imperceptibly does the stream of time carry us down its course towards our "long home".

I can scarcely tell how to apply myself to the task of compiling this report. Reflections on the past, attention to the present, & thoughts of the future press on my mind, while I am writing. But I would be employed in praise for the past, in vigilant duty in the present, & believing reliance for the future, in the midst of all events. In the retrospect of the closing year, I see nothing, in my own procedure, but cause for humility, and reason for the most earnest prayers for pardon.

But, I fear being thought out of my place, & therefore come to my present business. Possibly, may, probably, this may be my last quarterly report in Jamaica. The Com.ee, here, have already considered the wretched state of my health, & that of Mrs Seddon; and, the certificate from our Medical adviser, for which the Committee sent an official application, is already in the hands of the Rev. W. H. Beeth; who has accordingly advised our preparing for as early a departure from the country as possible. The Doctor states, that it should not be later than the beginning of February next; if we can obtain a

by her emotions, at witnessing almost every eye fixed, and their mouths liberally open, while I addressed them on faith, & the love & power of Christ."

I have now finished my extracts, because I find myself unable to write more - both for want of ease & time. Indeed, altho Mrs S. is very weak & indisposed, I was obliged to get her to write a portion for me.

I have now only to add a word or two more.

It is stated by some, that the Committee will refuse to continue the station at Eldhee, owing to the buildings being so situated, & the contractor having violated his contract. I feel, that these things are very trying; but, I beseech the Committee, even if they should lose any sum of money, in the business, that they will not forsake the souls of so many poor, immortal creatures. They look upon themselves as entrusted to the Society's care; & I do entreat, for them, that their confidence may not be disappointed. Even, should Ibe taken from them, it would deeply distress me, that the station were abandoned. The Lord direct the Committee aright!

With regard to ourselves, I am sorry to be obliged to say, that in health, we both suffer; Mrs Seddon, by extreme debility: myself, by the continued pain in my head. This may be said never fully to leave me; but it is lessened at night. When not suffering from decided pain, a dead weight seems to rest on my head. Dr. Bygrave wishes me to write to the Committee & state my case. He says, that were I acting on my own personal responsibility only, in the country, he would at least advise me to remove to a cold climate; but, that as the Committee direct all matters respecting my course, I had better state my feelings plainly, & that they will see the necessity of a change of climate. He declares this only can meet my complaint. I have been under his care ever since my illness, as well as during it; & have been taking such remedial means as he advised - & one of these means was solution of arsenic. But, my head is still as it was. As the Doctors account for his attendance during my illness is so large, he does not put down his advice since that period.

I leave this painful matter with the God of wisdom, & the Committee now about to meet. "All things work together for

good; "Yes, even so, Amen.

May the blessing of the Father, the Son, & the Holy Ghost, be with every member of the Committee! This is the prayer of,

Rev & hon^d Sirs, Your's &c.

(Signed) D. Seddon.

Summary view of Elstree & Radtville Stations.

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Congregations. | Elstree. | Morning, 400 | average attendance. | Evening, 300. |
| " | Warwick | Do. 400 | Do | Do |
| Schools – | Elstree | Day School – | average attendance | 82. |
| " | " | Do | list of attendance | 112. |
| " | " | Evening Do. | list of attendance | 90 |
| " | " | " " | Average Do. | 90 |

---

Rec May 16/89 A. Report of Elstree & Radtville Dec. 31. 1888 by Rev D. Seddon.

Gen. (13)

Sch.

Mag Hill P.O. Manchester, Jamaica

Dec 31st. 1888.

Rev. & Hon^d Sirs.

The end of this quarter is the termination of another year of our brief abode on earth. With what astonishing rapidity do the annual divisions of our mortal term resolve, & how imperceptibly does the stream of time carry us down its course towards our "long home"!

I can scarcely tell how to apply myself to the task of compiling this report. Reflections on the past, attention to the present, & thoughts of the future press on my mind, while I am writing. But I would be employed in praise for the past, in vigilant duty in the present, & believing reliance for the future, in the midst of all events. In the retrospect of the closing year, I see nothing, in my own procedure, but cause for humility, and reason for the most earnest prayers for pardon.

But, I fear being thought out of my place, & therefore come to my present business. Possibly, nay, probably, this may be my last quarterly report in Jamaica. The Committee, here, have already considered the wretched state of my health, & that of Mrs Seddon; and, the certificate from our Medical adviser, for which the Committee sent an official application, is already in the hands of the Rev. W. H. Beth, who has accordingly advised our preparing for as early a departure from the country as possible. The Doctor states, that it should not be later than the beginning of February next, if we can obtain a

proper ship by that time. I shall await the Committee's advice as to taking a nurse for attending on Mrs Seddon during the voyage: a step the doctor states to be necessary in her delicate & precarious state.

My own health, during the passing quarter, has been very feable. I have had another very severe bilious attack — & my head-ache, & the pain I endure from the very slightest (even momentary) exposure to the sun, are greater every day, until they have become excruciating. Besides this, I am otherwise disordered; & that very considerably. I thank God for the very kind, prompt attention the Committee have paid to our health; & I beg to thank them for their christian in this respect.

In detailing the proceedings of the past quarter, I shall have but little to say, of the Schools, from the circumstance that our ill-health has rendered us totally unable to afford any personal assistance, either in the Day or Evening School. I beg attention.

I. To the public congregations.

1 Eldtree. There has continued here a good attendance. Commonly, a very great number of people are compelled to remain outside; &, I regret, that the narrow windows, & the way in which they are obliged to sit around, prevent them from hearing most, either of the prayers or discourse. It appears to me, that a spirit of earnestness in hearing the Gospel, is on the increase. I have, generally, but few of those signs of inattention before my eyes, while preaching, which many formerly displayed. Almost every occasion of Divine worship now presents very many cases of the most gratifying interest in the hearing of the truth. At this station I continue to hold Divine Service as formerly: i. e. morning & afternoon on one out of two Sabbaths, & in the evening, on the alternate Sunday, when I preach in the morning at Warwick. And, I have often been pleased & encouraged, on the Sabbaths, when I have to be at Eldtree in the afternoon only, to find, that my black congregation, having perhaps waited for me for an hour or two, express no kind of impatience, but this, that they are glad to see "Minister" come. Altho' I aim at regularity in the hour of Divine Service, at both places, there are times when

I aim in vain. Then I find it some consolation to think, that a delay of an hour will not cause my people to return home.

2. Warwick. (or Radtville.) At this place the number seems to increase, of those who come together for holy worship. Of course, the congregation not having regular seats &c, must suffer considerable inconvenience; yet this does not discourage them. Here, too, it is evident, that numbers "press to hear the word of God". This is the object, I humbly hope, of many; or why do they manifest such amazing attention? Doubtless, God gives them the "hearing ear"; & probably is giving to some, at least, an "understanding heart." It is not an uncommon thing for me to see the hand of the negro, whose eyes are fixed on me, raised to wipe off the falling tear. While I would tremble to indulge a false hope, I cannot but think, that "the spirit is being poured out from on high" on many, yes, many of the poor blacks in this & my other congregation.

The few occasions on which I have been enabled to hold service on Wednesday evening, at Elsbree, have been encouraging, both as it regards numbers, & the spirit in which the means of grace afforded have been used. "Who hath despised the day of small things?"

II. Classes for Candidates for the Lord's Supper &c &c.

The number of Candidates at Elsbree is nine. I have met this class as often as I have been able, tho' not so often as I have wished. I think all are sincere. But, altho' they are not dull of hearing, they are so of understanding. Still, we must sow in hope - yes, & "in tears" - until we "reap in joy."

At Warwick, where I am unable to see my people frequently, the class of candidates amounts to ten on the books - & several more proposed - I take none, who are not well - recommended. All that I have been able to do among these has been, to see them for a few moments on the Sabbath when I preach at Warwick, to address a few appropriate remarks - & make an enquiry or two respecting their spiritual state.

My class for young men, & Mrs Seddon's for young females, have been but seldom attended to - & the cause of this has been our increasing sufferings. While we cannot but indulge the deepest solicitude respecting both classes, we have considerable hope that some are in earnest after the "one thing needful."

III. Schools.

Day School. The only way in which we have been able to keep this School together, has been by the assistance of one or other of our

female servants, both of whom can read, & are well acquainted with Bible truths as well as acquiring other knowledge of a useful nature. We resorted to this measure, to prevent the school being wholly scattered. The average attendance, during the quarter has been about 50. The number on the list of attendance is 110. A very great number of children are ill, & have been so for a long time. God grant that this part of our labours may soon be in hands able to carry it on to the advantage of the dear children!

2. Evening School. This, too, has been but seldom collected owing to the same reason. The number on the book is 91. Average attendance, 80.

With regard to a Sabbath school, we have not organized one since we separated the evening school; & after preaching & reading prayers, administering Baptism, &c. being unaided by any one, I have felt myself too feeble to start a large Sabbath school, and to keep it up.

As soon as the Committee can place a labourer at this Station, who has strength to engage in Scholastic duties generally, I feel quite assured, that it will be found, that, even in the most flourishing stage of that branch of our work, we had but just commenced; & that around here, there are resources for very large schools for children & adults. And, at Rathbille, I begin to think, that one school will not suffice for the district; that, in fact, the school there, must be the centre of many others,

Extracts from journal.

Oct. 7. 1838. Lord's day. Our people seem disheartened at the uncertainty there is about this station (Elsbee) being continued. Talking about this to some of them this morning, I said, "Don't be discouraged, trust in God & leave it to Him." One answered, "Minister, some of us dying for de Gospel - but me can't say for other people." And, I do believe a work, a great work is being performed in the hearts of many. "The Lord perfect that which concerneth them" "Amen."

"Oct. 16. 1838. Yesterday, rode over to Mr Oliphants, & visited a negro whom I found to be very low & weak, & his feet swelling. He breathed with much labour. I addressed him on his danger. & asked, "Where can you expect to go when you die, having lived as you have, & neglected the Gospel?" He answered, "I have been over at Green Pond (i.e. at Divine Service) three times since Mapa come there." I endeavoured to show him the sin of living

without God, & being found, as he was, in old age, violating the law of God regarding Marriage. He seemed to tremble & said, he knew not what to do, but hoped, that by some means he should be enabled to get better & live a little longer. I said, "I fear not, old Man; for you seem to me to be very near death. Indeed, you cannot live long; perhaps not many days." Again he trembled & groaned, while I tried to convince of his guilt & pointed out the only way of pardon & peace. I then prayed with him, while a good number of negroes, were present, who seldom come to the preaching of the Gospel, & are living in a sad state of enmity to God.

The people are working well, as far as I can learn, throughout this parish, &, I believe, very extensively through the island."

Nov. 3. 1888. Visited a woman at Mr. D- very ill, & also an old man, apparently diseased with leprosy. We find it necessary to be, in our way, medical advisers & nurses, to many, especially the very old & young; or they would be neglected, if not often for medicine, for nourishment.

As I was leaving the sick woman's house, old L- the native leader of so many of his own colour, came in, & said something, as to the woman, to the effect, that he was desirous of giving up all his followers into my hands- & was talking in his peculiar way. Never intending to allow him or any other so ignorant, the importance he seeks, I took no notice of his remarks, & merely said on leaving (as I heard him talk of some following this, & some that man) "All Christ's true people are "one in Him;" others, not of His flock, will be divided & scattered."

Nov. 6. 1888. How anxious I find many that are sick & dying to see a Minister! To day I asked one old & wretched negress, whether she knew any thing about God. Her answer was "No, me know nothing about God". An hour after, I stood at the bed side of another who said, "Mapa, do pray for me." "I will," I replied; "but to whom do you look?" "To the dear Mapa, the Lord Jesus Christ."

Nov 7. 1888. This evening, about an hour before sun set we held our first week evening service at Elshee. Attendance about 120, or 130. My text was x Heb. 25. My little audience was filled with attentive hearers. Many in going away, said, "This is good; we are very glad." I replied, "Well, let us keep it up." "Yes," said they, "we hope so; for we are very thankful for it".

Both as I went & returned from Elshee, followed in this public road by a good number of old & young, I could scarcely help smiling

to think what any one would think "Bucha & his brain were going to do." I find myself unable to give any farther selections from fatigue & pain. Should the committee require it, I will do so should we be safely borne to England, to that extent they may deed good.

I must notice, that Mr Dixon, his wife & their daughter spent some weeks with us a short time - but intended only to stay a couple of days - Fever laid hold of Mr D. & in the shape of intermittent, kept its hold for weeks. We are happy to learn he is now recovering. At the same time with Mr. D. I was taken with a very bad bilious fever - Thank God, immediate recourse to medicine was benificial. My head remains, as usual, & generally, is worse - every day. Mrs Seddon is perhaps a little improved, but is very feeble indeed - We are now anxious to learn who will be our successors - here & at Warwick. The Lord guide the committee.

I now beg to remain, &c.

(Signed) D. Seddon.

---

Rec'd May 16/89 A. Chom. A.K.

## Rev J. F. Sefton's Journal March 25 to June 25/88

17

Mar. 25. 1888. Lord's day. The morning being fine a goodly number of persons attended, about 120; but hardly had they assembled and I commenced Service when the rain poured down upon us disturbing us not a little. In consequence of this disturbance the people did not appear to behave so well as I could have wished. Twice I stopped to reprove them for impropriety. The rain, however, ceased toward the end & the people had fine weather to return home. Our Sunday Scholars behaved better, 8 attended & received notes than 9 new Scholars, who had shown by 4 Sunday's regular attendance that they are in real earnest to do good to themselves. -

Mar. 26. 1888. The Mason commenced his work again in raising up the stone work of the Kitchin which the unforeseen & unexpected torrent of rain had washed down a few days ago. The weather is not settled yet. We had in consequence only 22 Children at School. Mr Jackson the carpenter & undertaker of the work here arrived about 1 P. m. and at first did not appear inclined to proceed with me to the Grove; but when I plainly told him, that nothing could be done here without Mr Coroner, and that that Gentleman,

having been here twice in vain to meet him, would not be persuaded to risk another journey; he at last complied going with me on my offering him one of my horses. We set off immediately after dinner & arrived at the Grove about 7 O'clock in the evening. I found our friends tolerably well, & their new Schoolhouse nearly finished.

Mar. 27, 1838. After prayers & breakfast we proceeded to business & succeeded very well. We brought Mr. Jackson to an understanding that he will give up the old contract on receiving a small sum for work done to it; & complete the repairs to the dwelling house &c. Having obtained our object we left the Grove about 12 O'clock & meeting with some showers of rain on the road we reached home about 3 p.m.

Mar 28. 1838. The wind blew almost a gale last night & the rain poured down tremendously: thus it continued all day & put an end to all work out of doors.

Being somewhat fatigued from my yesterdays journey I spent my spare time in reading & writing.

Mar 29, 1838. Though the weather was still as before, yet it appeared to clear up towards evening. Had only 9 children in school who were dismissed at 12 O'clock, that they might be able to reach home dry, and some time be afforded to me to do some other necessary work.

Mar. 30, 1838. Only 15 children at School; this being "Negro day" accounts for so small a number as on those days the Negroes generally make some use of their Children & take them with them into their grounds or whithersoever they go. This is very inconsistent with our rules and wishes & often I have exhorted & reproved them for such conduct, but hitherto with little effect. These people must have "line upon line, precept upon precept" till they understand & perceive what tends to their real good & peace. I had 4 men working on my own account removing the rubbish of the old Kitchin with which I fill up the new kitchin and adjoining Terrace. - One of the men with a contracted arm stated that he was put off from work at the property to which he belongs on account of his sickly or rather disabled state for any occupation and asked me whether I had no message for him to the Bay. I promised to give him one and inquired when he would go thither? He said to Morrow evening & be back by Monday. - Ah, returned I, now they have given you your liberty, you serve God in this way; now, since you have six days for yourselves in the week, you cannot find time to devote the Sunday to God, and try to do good to your soul and prepare for eternity to which you soon may be called. Is this the thanks you render

to God for such a favour? You are growing older daily & soon you may be called to give an account of your works to God; You cannot be better than to prepare for that great change. &c. To this he assented saying, "true, Massa word good, I beg your pardon, I no remember that before; true I can stop here and go next Tuesday, I thank Massa for this word, it good; I will try to come to church every Sunday." Whether this confession is true & sincere the time will show, as I know from experience that little reliance can be placed in what this old invalid says. Perhaps he was more frightened than convinced of what I said because I told him, that if he would spend the Sabbath in such a way, I would not give him work to morrow.

Mar 31. 1838. Employed the same people again. The weather is now beautiful & this being Negro day, as they call it, their voices are heard from every direction cheering them in their work while they cultivate their grounds. We can now get a sufficient supply of "bread kind"; such as yams, cocoas, plantains &c from the Negroes, which they deliver on the spot, and which, when we first came here, was not the case. Then we could not get it for the love of money though we sent into their houses. This is a good sign of industry and forebodes well.- The old man with his contracted arm appeared again for work to day and though he cannot perform the same task as the others do, who have two arms, yet seeing he does all in his power, I employ him likewise & give him the same wages (1/6 Sterling) I give to others. When paying him this evening, I asked him by what means he obtained his liberty? He then stated "that he applied to a Magistrate near Kingston, who sent him with a letter to the district Magistrate. This individual had him examined by a medical man, on whose statement, that his arm did not retain any muscular strength and was of no use to him; he, as his said, was dispensed from labours for the future." On remarking that he could, pretty well, work for money and, what will your master say when he hears that you hire yourselve out for work and earn 1/6 a day? He replied "that all true, Massa, but must me not work to get a little to eat to keep me alive, this is all I can get?" I was quite satisfied in my mind as to his proceedings and think it not more than just, that such persons that have been disabled during the Slave system in their masters service and had, as is the case with this man, to toil so much harder with one hand only, should have some favour conferred upon them, that others are not legally entitled to. This man was brought to this

country from Africa as a little Boy, he is a Aibo by nation & as intelligent, shrewd & determined as we found most of his countrymen were in Sierra Leone. When speaking to him on different sins and vices, the Negroes are addicted to, he did not contradict nor hide them from us, but confessed openly to what degree he was guilty of. And when blaming him for his want of decision & saying that notwithstanding all his promises to attend divine service on the Sabbath day if his Busha were offering him a Mal (1/- sterling) on a Sunday to do some work about the Barbicues, he would soon forget Sunday, God, & his own soul and prefer earthly gain to the spiritual good he could otherwise obtain, To this he replied in the negative & supported his position with the following instance. "A long time heme, when we all were Slaves, we had our meeting here on Birnam Wood, showing me the place where the meeting house then stood. Well one time, when we were assembled, Mr M.— called for me, & when I came, he asked me whether I would leave off praying? I told him, no, I could not think of doing so; I cannot leave off praying.— He then order Constable to take me up to Shantanne (a plantation belonging to this property) out of the way. When Busha come up there, he ask me again, whether I would leave off praying? I repeated the same word, that I could not leave off praying till we dead; upon which he order Constable to lay me down & give me fifty lashes." When saying this he appealed to one of the other Negroes standing by who conformed what he had said. I asked him what sort of meeting they then had? Did you sing? "Yes." Did you pray? "Yes." Did somebody preach? "Yes. Who was that?" "Another beside me." "Then you did preach yourselves?" "Yes Massa, this made Busha so angry with me; and besides that time me got my sickness & could not do my duty as servant in the house." Well, I concluded, I see that you know very well what you ought to do and what you ought not to do, what is sinful & what is right. You must pray for grace that the Lord may enable you to do what you know is right, and the more so, as you are an old invalid, not knowing when death will call you hence.— With regard to the meeting this man spoke of, I do not know how it may have originated in those dark times; but, no doubt, a better feeling in some of the more enlightened Negroes gave cause & rise to their building a house dedicated, as it were, for the purpose of transacting in it all such matters as related to the exercise of religion, their souls, death, eternity or any matter of great importance & concern to the whole community. There is now a Meeting house on almost every Property in which the Negroes hold meetings among themselves. They are b-

in obscure corners & have hardly a window to let in & light in. I do not mean to say that such is the case universally. But I found it so in these mountains, where the Negroes must have been kept in greater bondage & fear; and it is in this way that I account for the obscurity of their meeting houses. Like the disciples they were "in fear of the Jews". Thank God, this time is over. – That such a meeting house existed here I can testify myself, for when arriving here, I saw the half demolished house, originally neatly done: it consisted of a frame, was shingled, and though the walls were broken, & neither lock nor key prevented any body from entering it, yet there was deposited in it a box, containing a great number of cups and saucers used for this meeting on particular cases. But though, I made strict inquiry, yet I could not learn for what purpose they were used or what they did with them. When I expressed my surprize at their leaving these articles thus exposed, with nobody to watch them (for they were left here for months after the Negroes had abandoned the property or rather were removed to another) they were as much astonished at my asking such a question, at the same time saying: – "That no meeting house? who somebody can touch it?" Meaning that house is so sacred to each of them that nobody dare to enter it with an impure intention even after it had done its service. Nor was the box removed till they had built a similar house at the property whither they were removed. All this shows, that even when oppressed, and deprived of every means of grace and darkened in their minds these people feel the want of spiritual communion, comfort & support; though, no doubt, much superstition, ignorance & hence carnal worship is thus mingled with their devotion.

April 1. 1838. Lord's day. We had a full congregation & 121 Sunday Scholars, & had not the weather threatened rain the attendance would have been greater still. The people in general behaved well, but there being a great number of children, their walking out and in disturbed us not a little. There was dancing & drumming at an adjoining property during the greater part of the night, & it was kept up, as I learned, in a man's house who ought to know better about it. It appears this man engaged a number of people yesterday to plant a peice with yams, for which work he gave them a banquet in the evening. As soon as I meet the man I will speak to him on the subject. The man with the contracted arm and another of those I employed yesterday attended

divine Service and thus proved faithful to their promise.

Apl. 2. 1888. In the evening rode up to Shantame to see the people accordingly to promise. Where I arrived they were just coming home from the field. Wm T— in whose house we assembled hastily prepared seats for the people made of old pieces of boards supported on any thing that would answer the purpose. They were soon filled & we had a pleasant season together. I read & explained to them the latter part of the first Chapter in St Luke's Gospel, particularly dwelling upon the words: "& all they, that heard these sayings, laid them up in their hearts &c." These people are very attentive, some of them fixing their countenances upon me during the whole time without hardly ever turning them away; & when I left they thanked & blessed me as usual. It was just dark when I arrived at home.

Apl. 4. 1888. Our school is attended very well. Two new Children were received. This morning a woman from C. V— came to pay us a visit. She was sick for some time & was once nearly out of her mind. She is much better now, but her mind appears still very weak, though she endeavours as much as she can to keep up under it. When I asked her what brought her here, he visit being rather early, she said, "she came to tell Misis, how dye?" Leaving her with Mrs Lessing, the latter commenced a conversation with her, asking her about the people at C. V.— whether they used to pray with her? & whether she herself did pray to Jesus? upon hearing the name of Jesus she burst into tears, exclaiming, that is just what I want. My people always tell me, I must go to Doctor, but they never tell me go to Jesus; I want somebody that tells me about Jesus." Thus finding that she had a particular purpose in calling, Mrs Lessing brought her to me, when we more fully inquired into her state of mind & found that a glimpse of heavenly light had began to sparkle in her soul, but the weakness of her mind proved a great difficulty to her in stating & explaining her feelings. When asking her about the state of her heart, she confessed it was sinful; and when inquiring whether she did not think, the Lord had some particular end in view by grieving her with this sickness? she answered "Yes, when me sick & prayts Jesus, me dream, & he show me his house;" (quite seriously happy pointing to her left side) we pretended not to understand her and asked what do you mean by 'home'? she answered 'No-one Mafu?' We then attented to what she said and explained

to her the event of Jesus receiving that wound in his side, to which she paid great attention. We then asked her, but do you know what the wound in Jesus side signifies? Do you know what it means! "Ah, Massa," she replied, "it no mean, Jesus die for me!" Yes, continued we rejoicing, "Jesus died for us and shed his precious blood for our sins, that believing in him, loving & serving him, we might not die eternally but live with him in heaven for ever! Thus seeing that her mind laboured under great difficulty & herself appearing uneasy at the imperfect way of expressing herself, I spoke comfortably to her reading & explaining to her the history of Hannale praying in the bitterness of her soul with her heart her lips only moving and how her prayer was answered:- likewise the relation of the Canaanitish woman from "the Christian visitor" and how the Lord regarded her humility & faith & helped her in spite of the interference of his disciples, and her disadvantage as an heathen. I concluded by praying with her. The event will show whether she is in real earnest or whether her mind is disorderly agitated. But one thing I must declare that as long as we live in this place, we never yet heard such expressions, so pointed, so touching & straight forward to the purpose, of any Negroes, as this woman uttered. Whether sound or sick, may the Lord compose her mind & speak peace to her soul!-

Apl 5. 1888. Rode up to S— this evening to see the Negroes. We seated ourselves on the Barbiens, declining the offer to go into the great house & preferring to meet the Negroes about their own dwellings, unless the proprietors or overseer is himself a christian & devoted man. By so doing I intend to show the Negroes that my only purpose in coming to the property is to benefit them. Perceiving this, their zeal is greater, their interest is excited and the blessed consequence is, their regular attendance is secured.- According to my usual custom we sung a Hymn, which I let them repeat first several times; then I read & explained a portion of scripture; we sing another hymn & I conclude by prayer. They were very attentive & rather more so at the end than at the beginning which shows that their mind became fascinated and that they have an interest in what they hear. On riding home the moon very cheeringly lighty my path.

Apl 8. 1888. Lord's day. My congregation was not so large as could be wished from the severity of the weather which set in last Friday; but our Sunday school was attended very well. I felt rather weak

He exhausted in the evening & took medicine before bed-time.—

Apl 12, 1838 Finished some necessary work about the premises by 2 P.m. Then I prepared for a meeting to be held at our house in the evening. Three females came from M.— by mistake yesterday, who promised to be here again this evening, but only one of them appeared. About 25 or 30 persons assembled chiefly from M. Hol— to whom I read & explained the 14th Chapter in St Mark. We sung & I concluded with prayer. They appeared all attention & solemnly promised to attend to morrow it being good Friday. Some of them afterward expressed themselves to our Servant "that they never before had understood my prayer so well as this evening every word they understood. If it were always Passion week with us, our prayers would, perhaps, always be understood!—

Apl 13. 1838 Good Friday. So large a congregation we never had before as we witnessed this morning. Thanks be to God that no accident happened or that the one happening was not attended with the loss of life. From my last evening's exertion I felt rather poorly this morning and suffered from a sick headache. The rain was pouring down all night, and continuing this morning I did not expect many people; but never was I so agreeably disappointed as this day; for soon after breakfast the people arrived in large gangs. I was laying on the sofa hesitating what to do; but when I saw the good earnest of these people, I was animated, dressed & prepared for service. In the mean while the people continued to fill the place. We were quite surprised at this unexpected scene, for notwithstanding the heavy rain the people were flocking in from every side. Thinking the people had assembled from the great number I saw arriving, though one whole hour too early I went into the place of worship and found the room quite full & all the seats occupied. But I was again deceived, for the people were still crowding together during the whole service; there could not have been less than about 700.— and never did they behave so well than on this occasion. Their countenances were all serious and their attention was fixed during the whole service; and had it not been for the circumstance that the strength & safety of the building proved unequal to the crowd seeking shelter under its roof from the inclemency of the weather and, I trust, not less from "the wrath to come", we would have had a comfortable & blessed season. During the prayers already our temporary benches broke one after the other; and when I was in the middle of my discourse the breaking of the floor with a loud crack on one side of the room threw the whole congregation into the utmost consternation which

still increased by the whole crowd all at once pressing towards the single door. Seeing that no actual accident had happened I suffered about two thirds of the people to escape when I closed the door & concluded my discourse. After having examined the breach I found that some of the cross joints had, from the great weight, slipped out of the principal beam, some of which supported the floor; & had not the Beams of the same kept the dropping joints from actual falling, at least 10 or 20 people would have been precipitated a height of 18 feet and found a most unexpected & untimely death. But this was not the greatest danger. Even the whole floor was bent several inches in the middle so that an upright supporting one of the beams of the roof actually dropt out of the hole in which its tenon was fastened. A man held it up till by the withdrawing of the people it caught hold again. Had the whole floor given way, hundreds of people would have met with a most dire calamity. But thanks be to our good and merciful God for having held "his everlasting arms beneath us, and kept us as the apple in an eye." When the above happened two old women were seen close by the broken down place & still retaining their seats, one said to the other:- "Ah, them people no good making so much noise, all leaving Church; sure them wicked enough, them afraid too much, me no want to go out, me no leave my place; me stop here, suppose me go down, me happy; no me die in gods name? no, me stop." To which the other assented and they remained. Another woman, however, perhaps still older and further away from the danger of going down through the church floor, get up hastily & said; "No me no want to go down, me want to yam (eat) my cocoa) before me die." This is but another exemplication of the parable our Lord spoke concerning the rich man in the Gospel who built up greater barns, saying "Soul thou hast much goods laid up for many years, take thine ease, eat drink & be merry." for the latter woman is in rather affluent circumstances compared with the former. May the Lord lead her to seek the one thing needful! - In the evening a conversation took place between Mrs Lapling and a Sho-Negro, whom she acquainted with our intention of spending Easter Sunday all the "grove, with a view of taking the Sacrament & having our child baptized by the Rev Mr Betts who, just returned from a journey, is perhaps for the last time officiating in that Chapel; and which Negro she asked for to carry

our child. To this he had no objection, whatever, he considered it as a great honour, but, notwithstanding, he begged very hard that "Mafsa might not leave, but keep Service next Sunday, for many people would come; they just begin to understand Mafsa & to hear him gladly." Mrs Setting endeavoured to show him that this is an equally important duty involving upon us - and added that even if the people did come there was no place to go to - &c. "Oh" he replied "that place no dangerous at all, no more we foolish Negroes make all the noise, Buckara (Europeans) no afraid, Bukara no more, they keep quiet, that show, that there is no danger. But if Mafsa will stop here we will put some posts underneath and mind the place. It is a pity, Mafsa go away, if he stay, we will walk over all the properties and tell the people, Mafsa keep Service. On the conversation turning to another point, he said" All them people at H— pray for Mafsa, that the Bishop might give him permission to marry we & baptize we children. Many more would get married if Mafsa could do it; they say we will wait till Mafsa can do it." It was with great difficulty we could persuade this man to fulfil our wish. Had it stood in his power he would have detained us, but having already acquainted Mr Betts & Mr Barner of our intention & leaving Mr Findlay, a temporary assistant, here to keep School & read prayers with the people should any come, we determined to go, should the weather permit, which is ordered by God. -

Our evening recollection of this days mercies & deliverances gave us ample cause to humble ourselves on account of our unworthiness, to thank our good Lord for his protection & to ask him for the daily renewal of such tokens of his love & compassion to this poor people. Surely he can & will make "them willing in the day of his power" to incline their heart after godliness & that which tends to their temporal & eternal peace. This pleasing scene had also another effect, it cured my headache. The more I exerted myself, the lighter I felt; and at the end I was quite well. For all these mercies I desire to be truly thankful.

Apl 14. 1888. The weather being fine in the morning we left Birnam Wood at 6 in the morning & reached the Grove at 11 a.m. where we were expected & cordially received by our dear friends Mr & Mrs Barner. The latter we found rather poorly & she intends going to Kingston for a change of air as the only cure for her depression of body & spirit.

Apl 15. 1888. Yesterday Mr & Mrs Betts arrived in time for breakfast from Kingston this morning. They both appear much exhausted from their

long tour of inspection to the west of the Island. Mr Betts officiated & after Service baptized our dear Child, who received the name of Samuel: May the Lord in mercy give him of the Spirit of his great Name's Sake in the old Testament! We have devoted him to the Lord altogether to do with him what he pleases, & we trust he will make of him an able instrument in his hand to do his will! – After Baptism Mr Betts administered the holy Sacrament to his small congregation of which we partook, humbling ourselves before the Lord & invoking his blessing to come & to rest upon us! The afternoon we spent very pleasantly in conversation encouraging & comforting each other in our work. We resolved staying over Monday & attend the first Missionary prayer Meeting convened by Mr Corner & myself. –

April 16. 1838. Held prayers in the morning & during the day transacted business with Mr Corner concerning Birnam Wood Buildings. At our Meeting in the evening were present Mr & Mrs Betts, Mrs & Mrs Corner, Mr Cook. Mr Taylor, Mrs Sefling & myself, & thanks be to God we had a blessed time. This Meeting was conducted in the same way as we used to hold them at Sierra Leone & our new friends who first attended such a meeting were completely satisfied & severally claimed the privilege for themselves; We, therefore, adopted some rules, formed the District & fixed the day & place where in each quarter the Meeting is to be held. We likewise resolved that several copies should be taken & sent round to the Revd Missionaries of other Districts to encourage them to do likewise. Our Stations being so far from each other we certainly meet with greater difficulties here than we did at Sierre Leone, but we consider it as indispensably necessary to the spiritual health & comfort of the Mission family whenever it can be made practicable. – May the Lord in mercy richly bless this & all other future Meetings, that they may tend to strengthen us, to knit us closer together & unite us into one body, whereof Christ is the Head, & may all our prayers for ourselves & our people & work be heard accepted & answered by our good Lord who delights in such devotions! –

Apl. 17. 1838. Returned home in safety & thankful for the temporal & spiritual mercies vouchsafed unto us in these days. From Mr Findlay we learned that the weather was so indement last Sunday that not a single soul attended; We have, therefore lost nothing & gained much by this our visit.

Apl. 19. 1838. The attendance of our School Children being rather thin of late

I rode about in the evening in search of them. On my way I met the people at Smithfield. I had to wait till nearly 6 o'clock before they came home from the field when about 80 assembled around me to whom I explained part of the first Chapter in St Luke & was greatly rejoiced to see them paying good attention. As they said they were not aware of my coming, I appointed this day on which I promised to see them regularly every week, if nothing else would prevent me.

Apl. 20. 1888. Rode to Smithfield again to see a Mr T.— who offered to supply us with Lime for our new Building; not meeting him there I proceeded four miles further to L— where his Overseer I supposed being him with our intention he promised to make preparation & let us know his terms. In the evening the Mason returned from Port Antonio to finish his job here. We meet with great difficulties on every side Every thing moves at a very slow pace.

Apl 22. 1888. Lord's day. All day rain. We did not expect any for service but notwithstanding the wet from above & below between 40 & 50 people assembled whom we took up to our house & here accommodated & spiritually fed them. After having given them a lesson in reading, they were seated in our Hall, when, as usual I read the prayers & explained the last Chapter in St. Luke treating on the resurrection & the appearance of Christ to his disciples. — After Service they received another lesson & were dismissed.

Apl 23. 1888. Wrote a letter to His Lordship the Bishop concerning an application for Ordination.

Only a few Children came to School & these got quite wet in going home. The weather is most inclement. No work can be done out of doors. Our Mason is quite discouraged for fear the Kitchen might come down again.

Apl 24. 1888. I intended to start for Kingston this afternoon but was disappointed in doing so by the Mason requiring sand for mortar. Having no other assistance, there being not a free person in the neighbourhood whom I might hire, I was obliged to give a beast of mine & my only Boy to carry up some sand from the River side. —

Apl. 26. 1888. The Mason finished his work to day for the present till we begin the new Schoolhouse. In the afternoon we had a visit of Mr Tellemache who coming from Kingston was on his way home to Port Antonio; he is a native of this country & the oldest individual employed by the Society. In the evening visited the people at Sm. — where I had the pleasure of not only seeing a large number of the Negroes living on the property

but also some of the adjoining property who came to be benifitted, & whom I addressed as usual by explaining to them one portion after the other of Christs Gospel.

Apl. 29, 1838. Lord's day. Finding my congregation diminishing on account of the dangerous state of our place of worship, I thought of holding service in the open air. I had selected a place and gone to the expence of cleaning it, when I was told that it was too sunny, the Negroes would sit in the sun. I therefore choose another more shady under some Mango trees, which place, however, was so overgrown that it required some labour to clear it. I, therefore, made it my duty to encourage the people both before & after service, to do this work gratuitously in their spare hours during the week for their own convenience & comfort. They promised to do so. My congregation being not crowded we went once more into our old Coffee store & had a pleasing School afterwards.

Apl. 30, 1838. Rode to the Grove with Mr B. the Mason in the morning & in the course of the afternoon Mr Corner & my self settled with Mr B. about his work, & transacted other business.

May 1. 1838. Being prevented by the rain in the morning I proceeded to Hingston in the evening with a view of having my letter presented to the Bishop & receiving an answer to it.

May 4. 1838. I have prosecuted my object but the result did not altogether answer my expectations. His Lordship's reply was very kind indeed; but as to my application for Orders he thinks himself by duty bound not to deviate from the rules laid down for this Diocese generally. To obtain my object, therefore, it will be my difficult task to go through a new course of studies which to perform I do not see my way clear open before me.

May 5. 1838. Left the Grove early this morning & arrived safely at home but found Mr Jeffing indisposed from overexertion. Our little Samuel, however, is quite well & give us great joy which we trust the Lord may not so soon take away as has been the case with our four other Children.

May 6. 1838. Lord's day. The place for keeping service in open air not being quite ready to accommodate the congregation we again resorted to the old Coffee store, and once more I took the opportunity of encouraging the people to finish the work in clearing & smoothing the ground which some people of different properties had commenced last week. I never feel our awkward situation

more than on a Sunday. I have no doubt a large congregation would assemble & gladly hear the word of God, could we comfortably accommodate the people, but the Devil, the world and their evil hearts make this state of things an occasion of excuse, for absenting themselves from the house & hearing of the word of God; they think they are fully justified in not coming because the place is dangerous or they cannot find a convenient place to sit in. — And it appears the Europeans take the lead in this bad practice, for formerly I had almost every Sabbath from 4 to 6 Europeans & now hardly one appears now & then. O, may the Lord soon overrule all difficulties & set us into a large place!

May 7. 1838. In the evening rode up to Sh— to see my people, and I was very glad to observe that every thing was prepared for my reception and the people's accommodation. The children were the first who assembled about 12 in number whom I made to repeat some Hymns till the people had returned from the field and assembled. The house was soon filled & the place in front of the same. The people were very attentive & commenced the 2nd Chapter in St. Luke speaking on the meritorious birth of Christ, what a comfort for poor people who have hardly the most necessary articles to cover their children's nakedness, and to the such afflicted & tried people who need & require a Saviour who has felt as they feel & who can give them the proper medicine & comforts for all their temporal and spiritual malodies. — Rode home in a fine moon light. Afterwards had a visit of a man from Mt. A— who told me he was at a loss what to do. Some of the Baptist leaders had persuaded his wife to get baptized last Christmas day and now they are troubling him in the same way saying "unless he gets baptized he cannot get saved, he cannot go to heaven, he must be lost for ever, and that they would not come to bury him if he attends the Church, and many things more." He, therefore, came to beg me to come over & keep meeting there, for unless I would do so, they would all get baptized. I conversed with him for some time and then pointed out a day when I would come. He attended family prayer & left. — This fact is grieving on the one hand but on the other encouraging, the more so as he offered his home for the purpose of keeping the meeting in. There is a stir in these people which does not admit of my slumbering. The Lord give me strength and wisdom to refute all the vile and subtle arguments of these ignorant & pitiful people.

May 8. 1838. This evening proceeded to Sp— H— to keep a meeting with the

people according to agreement. They were just going home when I came along the road. Having arrived at the property I went thro' the Negro houses. Several of the people conducted me to their Meeting House, which, however, I found to be a very dark and close though spacious hut, holding about 50 people. Asked for a more convenient place that would accommodate all the Negroes on the property but there was no better. They said there was another Meeting house but that was still smaller. Oh, then you have two meeting houses asked I! "Yes, the other is the Methodist Meeting house." and what is this? "The Baptists." they replied reluctantly. Well I said we will do the best we can, but certainly I wish we had more room, for no doubt, those that most need instruction will not come here or cannot find room. There was a table placed at one end of the room behind which is a small window, another on the left side, but there was no other opening beside the door. After they had arranged the chairs and benches the room was soon filled with decent looking and neatly dressed Negroes. After having repeated a Hymn several times and sung it, I commenced the gospel of St Matthew with them going through the first chapter. They listened to me with marked attention though I spoke for about an hour. We now sung again' And now another day is gone;' which Hymn they are extremely fond of & having prayed I left them thanking me & blessing me till I was out of sight.

May 6, 1858. Mrs Sefaing having taken a few day's change of air with her Bade, I fetched her home from Pleasant Mount this morning and in the evening went to Mount Hol— to keep my promise. After sitting for about half an hour in the man's house who invited me to them, he returned from the field with the other people and led me into their Meeting house which is more spacious & light than those on other properties. The people at first assembled slowly, but by degrees the house was filled. There are Baptists too, but more due ignorant & selfish than all the rest. I went to work here as usual and did not mention the subject, till my cursory reading would lead me to it, commencing the Gospel of St Matthew. It was about 6 o'clock when I commenced, the night coming on they lighted two lamps and as it was moonshine I improved this opportunity and gave them a good lecture. While speaking, the proprietor's lady, who otherwise is very kind, sent to invite me for dinner, but in the presence

of the Negroes and in their hearing I returned a kind answer that I was fully & very pleasantly employed, and could not comply with her request for this time. — This simple answer has raised me very high in the estimation of these people and has gained for me their heart and confidence as I afterwards learned.

May 11, 1838. I expected a Tradesman to look at our old Buildings with a view of giving us an estimate for a new School house. He, however, did not appear. In his stead Mr Hing our beloved Teacher with his family and suit paid us a visit on their way to St Georges & staid over night.

May 13, 1838. Lord's day. I had a middling Congregation, but a large School. I expected more people for Service, having visited my properties last week. The reason is, I suspect, fear in many of them of meeting with a fatal accident. Having received a parcel of Hymnbooks, I advertized them to day, and immediately gave some away. I had some very encouraging promotions in our School.

May 14, 1838. Sold some more Hymnbooks. In the evening met the people at Sh. — It appears they made a new road for me and my horse, which leads to the back of T— ' house in which we keep meeting. This is not a little convenience to me, as otherwise my horse had a very bad place to stand in, a small road, one side of which was a steep mountain and the other as steep a precipice. Now both my horse & myself are comfortable & easy. In the house every thing was made ready and it was soon filled. I find it difficult at first to fix their attention, but toward the end every individual present is silent and bent to catch every word. This is some sign that when their attention is once secured they feel interested in the subject.

May 15, 1838. Having prepared for a few days absence I left Birnam Wood & reached the Grove a little past 7 in the evening. We came to a resolution to visit the Bishop to morrow morning and had some conversation preparatory to it. —

Mr Betts had gone on a Missionary tour to St Thomas in the East & left Mrs Betts with our dear friends Corners.

May 16, 1838. This morning we were quite ready to take the eight miles ride to the Bishop's Mountain Inn, where we were informed that His Lordship had just passed on the Road to Kingston. Thus we were disappointed but not discouraged and fixed to morrow for the day of making another attempt. — There being a monthly prayer Meeting in the evening I took a part in it.

May 17. 1888. After breakfast this morning Mr Corner & myself with one of the Normal School Boys left the Grove about 9 a. m. and reached the Bishop's Pen. at 11 o'clock. We were kindly received by his Lordship and beneficially entertained by him for nearly an hour. We obtained in as far one object in calling upon his Lordship, as he gave us great encouragement to come forward as Candidates for Ordination. His heart was full of the emancipation question, an eyha privy counsil he attended yesterday in consequence of the news on this subject that arrived from England by last packet.— He is preparing circulars to his Clergy on this point and expressed himself happy at the approaching day which will bring liberty to all.—

May 18. 1888. After prayer & breakfast I started for home. Having dispatched my boy early this morning with a load of provisions I met him in the way much troubled by the Jackass which would not walk. I helped him along and thus after a great deal of patience we arrived at home in the evening. The only way left home now is to do the best I can and prepare for Orders expecting to undergo the same preliminaries that every other Candidate must submit to who has not passed through the same trials that I have.— I do not, indeed, object to any rule, and it would be more gratifying to me if I can give satisfaction on this point, but I feel it extremely difficult after 10 years toil in a tropical climate to learn the latin grammar & read Grotius.—

May 20, 1888. Lord's day. The attendance at divine Service was not so great as might be expected, but I do not wonder at it, as most of the people are afraid to come into the place which some time ago threatened their destruction. Our School was better attended in comparison, and though in one instance we might expect more encouragement yet in the other we are amply rewarded. I more gave away so many books as I had occasion to do today.—

May 21. 1888. I kept School as usual till 12 o'clock and in the afternoon while Mrs Cleffing had the Girls for Needlework, I took the Boys to the place which I had selected to keep Service and School in the open air under some Mangoltrees, and made them pick up the stones and other rough Materials. In the evening I rode up to Dk. and had meeting with the people. I saw all the Children and they promised to attend. Where reproving their parents for not enforcing their Children's attendance, they say it is their real wish that they should go to School; but it was impossible for them to compel their going when themselves

are in the field, as there was nobody at home to see them go. There is certainly some truth in this but still much more they could and certainly ought to do for the benefit of themselves and their children.-

May 22, 1888. Kept School again till 12 o'clock and afterwards employed the children as yesterday, while myself prepared some materials to finish my open air pulpit. After having dismissed the children and taken my dinner I visited the people at Cp. St. weak & feeble as I felt, but the Lord blessed me for it for I had a large meeting & he was among us.-

May 27. 1888. Lords day. The people come in but slowly for service; only about 150 were attending. In my situation, however, I do not know what to wish; if I wish for more people then there is danger in the house; to hold service in the open air we are not yet prepared, and to be indifferent about their coming is neglecting my duty. And no doubt, there would be disturbance enough were we to go in the open air in a rainy place like this. But we must do the best we can. One cheering instance brightened up my gloomy spirit again. It was an elderly man from S. a regular attendant not only here on a Sunday but also when I meet the Negroes on the property. He requested to speak to me privately and when granted told me that he had fallen, that after his Wife's death he had broken through the rule and was now living with a woman, who he was not married to; but that he was sorry and felt uneasy about it and wanted to know what he was to do. On advising him to get married immediately, he objected to the woman as being so hard, she would never attend church, nor live religiously and yet on the other hand she had family by him and he did not think it right to forsake her. I now told him that this is one consequence of sin & folly. Sin always brings some earthly punishments with it, and to escape these punishments after having committed sin is just to add sin to sin. The best he could do under these circumstances was to suffer patiently and if otherwise the woman was faithful to him, to get married to her and then set a good example to her, pray with her and get her to come to church with him. Who knows whether you by so doing may not become the means of bringing her to Christ? He assented to what I said and promised to bring her to me on an evening in the week.- A most tremendous rain commenced pouring down just after I had finished which was so formidable that the people left in the height of it for fear the Rivers might come down and prevent their going home.

May 28. 1888. This is my 37th Birthday. The Lord be praised for the many mercies he has shown me during my life so far, for the many trials and

difficulties he thought good to lead me through and for all the chastenings & warnings I had deserved; but which he performed not in anger but in love to correct and purify me and to make me more meet for heaven. He has given us another lovely Child to cheer our drooping and fainting Spirit, both Mrs Stepling & myself have been kept in health and life & we have had peace from within and without. In our work we had to encounter many difficulties and new ones present themselves afresh every day but if he be with us, they will all be overruled for our good and his Glory. I, therefore, go on rejoicing the way he will lead me, trusting in his mercy & grace and whatever the coming year may bring on, having him for my guide & protector I fear no evil! This was a blessed day, there being only a few children on account of the bad weather I spent it quietly in meditation.

June, 5, 1848. About 20 Children attended to day the weather being still very wet. In the evening I visited the people at Sp. H. - The house was uncommonly full; I felt rather dull at first, but the Lord gave me utterance to speak boldly the truth as it is in Jesus. Having advanced to the 3rd Chap. in St. Matthew, I took this opportunity of pointing out to my baptist hearers some of their errors; but especially the most absurd practice of their ignorant leaders to go about telling the people, that unless they get baptized they cannot be saved. I spoke very warmly on the subject and explained to them how they came to be wrong: that neither John nor his baptism could save them but faith in Jesus Christ; that many who had never been baptized for lack of the ordinance would get saved by believing in Christ, but that hundreds & thousands who have been baptized over again would be lost because they do not depend in the merits & salvation of Christ, but in their baptism. That "he that is washed once need not to be washed again but is clean every whit;" that by submitting to the same ordinance again in another form they were despising the former and trifling with the holy triune name of God in whose they were baptized as Infants and to whom they were devoted &c. I certainly expected some disturbance, but they behaved very quiet and were listening to what I said with great attention, with the exception of a woman who twice began to talk something about Church, which I could not make out, but she was soon silenced by the men. I have, no doubt, the people understood me perfectly well. I left them and they are with the usual expressions of gratitude and good will. I felt not less grateful on my side home to the Lord for thus having assisted me.

May good come out of it. Having spoken impartially and for the good of the people without shewing any ill-will or party spirit I trust I have not lost their confidence but gained their affection.

June 10, 1888. Lord's day. This being Trinity Sunday and the day appointed for ordination I accommodated my people as well as I could and proceeded to the Grove yesterday with a view to attend at the Ordination of our dear Brother Corner at halfway tree church by His Lordship the Bishop. — This being the first time I witnessed this only ceremony in the English Church I was much impressed with the solemnity and nature of the service and not less with the great responsibility that falls upon any one who submits to it. — May the Lord prepare me duly and give me his Holy Spirit in a rich measure should I be permitted on next Ordination day to appear as a poor & humble candidate! — We spent the evening very agreeably at Brother Corner's in company of our Brethren Taylor & Byrne who like myself witnessed the ceremony. —

June 13, 1888. Ever since I left the Grove the weather is most severe, the rains are pouring down and the Rivers are swollen. This being the day appointed for our District prayer meeting we were greatly disappointed; not one of our friends appeared which makes me believe that with them the weather must be equally inclement. No School nor any other work out of doors can be carried on. A girl sent to us with provisions from the other side of the River is for three days detained from returning home. An inquest was held to day on the body of one of the Lib. Apr. Boys at Mount Hol— who died by eating a dead rat poisoned by arsenic, but the verdict the jury returned was that he died from natural causes.

June 17, 1888. Lord's day. Divine Service was attended by about 100 people only; their excuse was "plenty more would have come, but they feared Maga was not yet come home." The fact is, now they expected me not at home, many would have come, (though they had no reason to suppose that I would be absent more than one Sunday) but had they known me at home, few would have made the above observation. This shows at least, that they know they ought to attend, their corrupt heart & perverse nature, however, try to find any excuses. May the Spirit of God powerfully convince them of their great folly & lead them to Himself! I felt very weak and the reading & speaking rather troublesome from the noise the swelled river and the fall of the water, rushing down into the hole where formerly the water wheel was, occasioned in our place of worship. I have also resolved to keep Service under

the Mango trees next Sunday having finished my pulpit & prepared the place for the purpose. One Sunday School was attended very well, but to day as I am very often obliged to do. I had to chide a girl for stealing Mangos. They do not know or rather cannot perceive that to take Mangos is stealing. In the time of Slavery when they were the property of their Masters they were allowed to make use of these fruits wherever they found them, and now they find it very hard to deny themselves. And though the case may be very trifling at times yet when it comes under my notice I must reprove them, as otherwise they may think my silence gives them a right to do so.

June 15, 1888. After Breakfast and prayers I started for Charlestown to inspect the School which I found very flourishing as regards the attendance of the Children. There were 70 present but I was told that 90 is the usual number. The Testament class contains 31 Scholars. A young lively Catechist would be of great use amongst these people who at the same time is a good Schoolmaster and is bold in reproving vice.

June 20, 1888 The weather being fine & dry to day the following Brethren attended at our Prayermeeting, Mr & Mrs Corner, Mrs Betts (Mr Betts being on a missionary tour) Mr Cook, Mr Taylor & Mr Byrne. Thus we were all assembled with the exception of Mr Findlay at Charlestown & Mrs Taylor who being unaccustomed to riding had besides to attend to her two children, one of which the girl is quite blind. We had a blessed season together and I trust that these social meetings are now established permanently in our district and will be ere long all over the Island where our family members are settled. Our district St. George's and St. Andrews comprizes for the present 5 Stations on which alternately in alphabetical order these meetings are held. We consider them as a privilege and a great blessing to the Stations where they are held.

June 24, 1888. The people came rather late, we had, however, School before Service. The weather being fine and clear I invited the people, who had already assembled in the place where we kept School, under the Mango trees, which they did willingly, and we had beautiful weather and a fine cool air during Service. The people though poorly accommodated behaved very well. I asked a man a Sunday School from St. Ml. whether and at what time they had meeting among themselves on the property? He replied "on Sunday Morning, and Monday & Friday evening." Ok, continued

I, then is it is this your meeting that keeps the people from coming here to church? He said, "No, the meeting is so early about 6 o'clock, that it can keep nobody away from church; he himself was at the meeting this morning and afterwards dressed, eat his breakfast & yet was in time. If any thing keeps the people away it is their own heart. He also said that some of the people asked him to give them lessons at home, which he, being a little advanced did not refuse to do but made this a condition, that at the same time they must also attend here. I was much rejoiced to observe such a loyal feeling in this young man and gave him God's blessing to his work among his people.-

(Signed) J. T. Spring.

---

Rec'd May 16/89 A Com. Sch

## Report of Birnam Wood. ending Sept. 30, 1888 by Rev J. T. Spring.

(15)

The past quarter proved one of many interruptions and changes regarding the work in which we are engaged. On the one hand it appeared to stand still; on the other incalculable advantages have, no doubt, been gained.— These changes were originated by two causes, — first by my devoting all the time I could possibly spare from other indispensable objects to preparing myself for Holy orders agreeable to the sanction of the Committee; and secondly by the demolition of the old Coffeestore, the place in which we formerly kept Divine Service and School, to enable the Mechanics to raise up a new building with the materials of the old. On the 17th of June we had for the last time service in this old building and ever since we assembled under the cluster of Mango trees behind our house for the above purpose. Though the Negroes do not appear to like open-air preaching, yet there was no considerable decrease in their number. The Europeans, however, who were foremost in considering the old building unsafe are not less so in thinking it rather condescending and disagreeable to assemble with the Negroes in a place and under circumstances where no distinctions can be kept up, and, therefore, with few exceptions stayed away. Had your Committee not kindly considered my situation, in which I from necessity and propriety was placed and sent me help, the work would certainly have suffered. We being deprived of the place in which we carried on our operations here at Birnam Wood, both Day & Sunday Schools were thus necessarily suspended for a while. But Mr Nathan Ashby whom your Committee were pleased temporarily to appoint, to assist in this station and who arrived here on the 11th of August last, has engaged himself regul

every Sunday to hold Service on a property about four miles distant and attendance to impart instruction to all who are willing and inclined to accept of it. He also visits another property on the Sabbath Evening in an opposite direction and four different properties in the circle of which operations however, he will report himself. Thus, I admit, in the way of receiving instruction in reading & the people and especially the children maybe losers in some degree, but with regard to spiritual instruction, they are decidedly gainers, as the Gospel is preached in three different places on the Sabbath-day, and thus brought nearer to them. The attendance of all three places are supposed to be about 500.-

The past quarter being one of vast importance, in which an event occurred, perhaps never equalled in Jamaica's or even the world's civil history, touching the emancipation of 285,000 of our suffering fellow creatures in one day under peculiar circumstances, I cannot close this Report without stating in short how that long dreaded period passed and what its results are. Festivals of similar nature there in former times commenced and closed with drumming and dancing and revelry of every kind & nature. This glorious 1st of August, however, was kept as a Holy day indeed, a Holyday to the Lord! From our property only the indrotonous drum disHallowed & disgraced that sacred day, and the Negroes of that property call themselves Roman Catholics. In this name they boast and this they plead as an excuse when invited to visit our place of worship. A great part of the Negroes on other properties, however, spent the previous night in watching and singing Hymns, many of which they themselves composed for the occasion; and as early as 7 o'clock they began to assemble for Divine Worship. The four roads leading to this Station were for some time actually covered with people neatly dressed in white all hastening in good earnest to the house of God to give thanks to Him who has wrought so marvellous things for them. Though our usual time for the commencement of Divine worship is eleven, yet about 600 were already assembled at Nine and being obliged to assemble in the open air and the weather threatening rain & immediately commenced though the people continued to arrive in large gangs till the place was so filled that it was utterly impossible for the more distant to hear what I said. This was a glorious sight indeed. Never in my life did I see so happy countenances

full of expression of joy & gratitude. They did not appear to be the same beings, nor was any pride or presumption visible in them. They assembled most orderly and conducted themselves with the greatest quietness and solemnity during the whole service. Instead of making show by riding on Asses & Mules as they are very apt to do, on this occasion they all came humbly walking, and instead of loitering about on the property in search of fruit &c as they are used to do, to our great grief, the whole mass of people had dispersed in less than fifteen minutes to our greatest surprize and satisfaction. Afterwards I was told that from this place they went home to spend the remainder of the day in their Meeting houses in religious exercises. and it was well they did so, for shortly afterwards a most violent storm of rain came on which made moving out of doors for the whole day impracticable. How thankful were we, to know they all had time to get to their dry homes after having paid their homages to the Almighty for their great deliverance. My text on this occasion was Ex. 49, 8.9.10. In my second part I dwelled particularly on the danger of remaining a slave to the Devil in heart, though the body may have been made free. And when speaking on their past trials I gave them the short scriptural advice:- "To forgive and forget what is past." Which advice I am glad to say some of them have caught, for when afterwards on one or two occasions they amongst themselves talked over certain injuries inflicted on them which now they had power of repaying, we heard them say and encourage each other with these words:- "Never mind, did not Minister say we must forgive & forget!" - The remaining days of the week and indeed several weeks after this event there prevailed a deep and solemn silence in these Mountains. When on my excursions I passed through the properties I was reminded of the year of Jubilee. Every object around me had taken its repose; and indeed such a repose was wanted after centuries of Barbarism and cruel Servitude! Not to dwell too long on this subject I have only to mention as the blessed result of this glorious change that though not fully eight weeks have elapsed, yet the Negroes on all the properties in my Neighbourhood are cheerfully engaged in doing their Master work for fair wages and that the supposition already realizes itself, that the latter will be enabled to work their properties with less hands than before, for where task work is introduced and paid at the rate of a shilling Sterling, able and industrious hands perform two and even two tasks and a half, thus earning £1/6 Sterling a day.

The just mentioned event concerns the whole Island and the Community at large, but I have one more point to mention which has happened in this quarter and which, I hope, will ultimately confer an incalculable blessing to this Station and its neighbourhood individually. I mean the laying of the foundation stone of the new intended building for the instruction of the people in the way of Salvation. So numberable and almost insuperable have been our difficulties in the preliminary arrangements of this object. In the days of Slavery we almost despaired of ever succeeding; but no sooner had the day of liberty dawned upon us, when most of these difficulties vanished away like the mist before the sun, and we were inspired with new hope of finally seeing the object in view accomplished as a memorial of faith, perseverance and gratitude to the God of mercy and every good gift. – Knowing that the impressions, the people on such occasions receive are very powerful and lasting and such an event, never before having happened in the St George's Mountains, I thought it desirable and likely to result in good if on this occasion some ceremony, such as is customary on similar occasions, were observed, and having conferred with my Brethren on the subject, we fixed an early day for its performance. On the 25th of this month (Sept.) the Brethren Betts, Corner, Cook, Taylor, Smith & Mr Ashby with myself having met here, the ceremony commenced at 11 O'clock in the forenoon. Though the notice which we gave the people was but short, yet about 400 had assembled, who showed a marked attention and great interest in the proceedings. Having arrived on the platform the ceremony was opened by singing the beautiful Hymn: "How beauteous are their feet &c;" then the Rev. Ed. Corner read the 67 Psalm and offered up a comprehensive and impressive prayer: after which the Rev. W. H. Betts, whom I requested to act on the occasion, read the contents of the bottle to be deposited, which is as follows, Namely.

Jamaica. Birnam Wood in the Parish of St. George, 25th Sept. 1838. The committee of the Church Missionary Society having purchased the property called Birnam Wood in the Parish of St. George, and having determined to erect thereat a building for the purposes of Divine worship and for the Education of the newly emancipated peasantry and their Children in the neighbourhood; – the foundation stone of the intended Building was laid on this twenty fifth day of September, one thousand, eight hundred and thirty eight, by the Revd. William Keeling Betts acting secretary of the Jamaica Auxiliary to the

Church Missionary Society, in the second year of the Reign of Her Majesty Queen Victoria; Sir Lionel Smith Baronet, being Governor of the Island, the Right Revd Christopher Lipscombe D.D. Bishop of the Diocese & Jacob Frederick Sapsing the Resident Missionary of the Station.

"Glory to God in the Highest, and on Earth peace good will toward Men." Luke 2, 14.

The bottle being deposited and the Stone laid the Congregation sung the following Hymn for the occasion, namely

1

"This Stone to thee in faith we lay;
To thee this temple, Lord, we build;
Thy power & goodness here display,
And let it with Thy presence filled.

2

"Here, when our children meet to learn,
The Love which Christ to sinners bore;
O may their infant hearts discern
That Saviour's mercy more & more!

3

"Here, when Thy people seek Thy face,
And dying sinners pray to live;
Hear Thou in Heaven, Thy Dwelling place;
And when Thou hearest, Lord, forgive!

4

"Here, when Thy messengers proclaim
The blessed Gospel of Thy Son,
Still, by the power of His great name,
Be mighty signs and wonders done.

5

"Thy glory never hence depart;
Yet, choose not, Lord, this house alone;
Thy Kingdom come to every heart;
In every bosom fix Thy throne!"

which being finished he addressed the people on the subject, "that the house, (the first Stone of which he had just now laid,) was intended for the Glory of God and the good of man," which he applied in many different ways, very appropriately to the conceptions of both Europeans and Negroes. The ceremony was concluded by singing, "From all that dwell below the skies &c" upon which Mr Bett pronounced the Blessing

A Collection Think the first that ever took place at this Station was on this occasion made, and the sum collected in a closed box proved to be above £10 Currency, it consisting chiefly of the mites of the Negroes, though several Europeans were present. The scene was most touching, when thus standing under the wide canopy of heaven, I remembered all the difficulties, privations, the trials of patience and faith and the stormy clouds which at times unsparingly flew over our heads but not left, on the other hand, the innumerable blessings which we experienced at the hands of our gracious father, since I first entered the blessed service of my Lord and Master in western Africa in 1827 and again in this his vineyard about two years ago; they like a dream, but as present as when they first happened passed before my mind and the fountains of my eyes long dried up and exhausted from weeping over sin and the cursed consequences of sin and misery which I was doomed and privileged to behold in various shapes in myself and others, once more gave vent to the emotions of my heart. I was ready like Samuel of old to call this stone "Ebenezer" and to cry out "Hitherto hath the Lord helped us".

I conclude by saying that I think it useless to answer the whole of the usual tabular form our regular operations being suspended for a while, but I will show the totals of last quarters return which I consider as standing till our work begins again more regularly, never, I hope, to be interrupted from the same causes.

| Return of Quarter ending Sept. 30th 1888 | Total | | Attend. Congregation at Kirman Wood | Attend. Congregation at Cedar Falls | Attendance Congregation at Silver Hills | Total of Congregations |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | Total of Males | Total of Females | | | | |
| Day School | 29 | 32 | 200 | 200 | 50 | 500 |
| Sunday School | 49 | 67 | | | | |

(Signed) J. F. Seffling.

Monday 16th J. 1. Com. d.b.

Report for December Qtr. 1838 by the Rev J. T. Sapling

16

Although the past quarter was one of great mental exertion on my part, yet that being of a private nature and not immediately concerning the missionary work, I beg you will allow me to pass over it in silence and merely to state in as few words as possible what progress we have made during the same and what is the prospect for the future regarding this station & myself.

The progress we have made in the work itself is that we have continued to preach Christ crucified every Sabbath to from 50 to 200 persons either under the Mango trees, when the weather would allow, or in our house when we required shelter.

In the way of Schools very little could be done at this place; only now and then either whole Classes or individuals were served as opportunity was afforded. My mind requiring some rest on the Sabbath which I could not find during the week when engaged in my Studies, and Mr. Kelly having established a Sunday School on a neighbouring property where he also keeps service, I directed the people to him.

These I am glad to say continue to show a great desire to hear the word of God and from their attachment they already manifest to Birnam Wood Church Missionary Station I have not the least doubt but that whenonce our new Schoolhouse or Chapel, as they call it, is finished, and moreover when a regular ministry is established, we shall also have a regular and full attendance on the means of grace and the bright prospect of gathering a flock into the fold of Christ.

With Regard to the progress our new Schoolhouse makes in building I am likewise happy to say we have succeeded as well as could be expected in a situation like this. The walls have risen to the height of about eight feet from the foundation, and considering all the materials prepared on the spot, I do not hesitate to say, that half the work is already performed. The Superintendency of this building has not a little interrupted my Studies during the quarter, but the satisfaction which arises from the thought that all is done according to the place in a lasting and workmanlike manner richly compensates me for my trouble.

According to our intention mentioned in our last we have put a subscription list into circulation and received up to date £ – of which sum £ – are already paid & accounted for to the Treasurer of the Society.

Report Dec 31/58. by Rev. J. F. Sefling. Report of Rural Hill Long Bay June 18/58

As to the result of my Studies I can only say so much that were it a matter of merit I would despair altogether of doing another step, but since I can consider it as a matter of grace, and perceive how the Lord prepares my way, I take courage and trusting in His help and support, I thankfully and humbly desire to enter this Holy Office and to serve the Lord afresh with all my heart and mind and soul, giving him the glory & taking shame to myself.

Hoping to be enabled to give a fuller Report at the close of next quarter, I beg leave to close this & to remain Yours &c.

(Signed) J. F. Sefling.

---

Rec'd Aug. 18/58. A. Com. Let.

Report of Rural Hill. Long Bay for June 18. 1858 by Rev W. J. Wright

(21)

As the accompanying extracts of my journal are sufficiently copious to put the Committee in possession of our proceedings at this station during the quarter which is now closing, as well as of our present prospect I trust I may be excused if in my Report I am somewhat brief.

I am thankful to be able to say that during the past quarter both myself and dear wife have been favoured with an unusual share of good health; and that while we have been enabled to prosecute our labours with much comfort and satisfaction to ourselves, we are not without the hope that they have not been altogether profitless to others. Instances might be given in which the Divine Word as sown by us has apparently taken root, but comparatively ignorant as we yet must be of the nature of the soil, it would but ill become us to speak but in the language of hope. The people generally in this district are most anxious for instruction, and seem to take delight in attending the means of grace. Many come regularly & from a considerable distance.

I may perhaps briefly notice the several departments of labour. And first with regard to our. I. Congregation

This instead of falling off - which past experience had prepared me to expect is rather on the increase. Six hundred maybe the average attendance; while I have no hesitation in saying it would be at least seven had we but a suitable building.

II Communicants.

Of these I have at present none. I have however thirty candidates.

III. Sunday School.

In this we have now two hundred and fifty three; of whom about sixty are reading in the first and second class books. The rest are learning their letters. All learn Catechism and hymns. Of this department of my labour I cannot speak so satisfactorily. We are sadly wanting in proper order, arising chiefly from the smallness and inconvenience of our building, together with so many people being present.

IIII. Daily exposition & prayer.

Of a morning our average attendance is small:- not exceeding ten or twelve. Of an evening between sixty and seventy. To this service I attach great importance.

V. Day School.

At the close of last quarter this school was quite in its infancy, and consequently numbered only thirty children. I have now the pleasure of informing the Committee that these are now on the books one hundred and twenty-five with an average attendance of ninety eight: giving an increase on the admission book of ninety-five. In this department in particular I am now assisted by Mr Findlay.

VI. Evening School.

This consists of both sexes and numbers sixty eight, with an average attendance of fifty-four. Many of them are coming on nicely.

VII. Free female adult Morning School.

This numbers only eight, and is taken by Mrs Woodcock. It is composed of the more respectable free people of colour. Some are learning to write.

These then are the several branches of our Mission operation, which I may thus bring into view.

| | |
|---|---|
| Congregation . . . . | 600. |
| Candidates for Confirmation | 30. |
| Sunday School | 253. |
| Daily exposition & prayer attendance | 90 |
| Day School | 125 |
| Evening adult School | 68. |
| Free Female adult School | 8. |

Returns of duties performed during the last quarter.

| | |
|---|---|
| Baptisms — | 13 |
| Marriages — | 3 |
| Burials — | 2 |

The committee are already fully aware of the difficulties under which

we are labouring respecting a suitable building in which to hold school and conduct service. The house we at present occupy is very small - low - & in other respects extremely inconvenient. In accordance with the request of the Rev: Secretary I drew up a plan of a school room like that at the Grove: and forwarded it to a respectable builder in the neighbourhood, requesting him to send in his estimate for the same. He did so; & the sum required by him is nine hundred & forty eight pounds. To trouble the committee with such a tender would be altogether impertinent. The Rev: Secretary, happening to be here at the time, advised that we should employ all our resources in the erection of one good building, authorizing me officially to solicit aid for this end. To solicit assistance, however, for a school house which the Com. had pledged themselves with the aid of the Government grant to erect would have been useless.

In my application therefore I have used the term chapel to be used also for the present as a school house. In this I presume there could be no objection. But for particulars of my applications for assistance I must beg to be permitted to refer you to my journal. From that you will learn what assistance I have already received and what I may reasonable expect. The noble manner in which my people themselves have come forward will I am sure be as gratifying to the Com: as it is to myself.

To contract for the required building would in my opinion, be any thing but advisable. In the first place the contractor must be remunerated, & in the next place the people would not be willing to give their labour, while it would unavoidably lead to difficulties and vexations in other respects. I therefore beg to submit to the Committee that they should place the matter in my hands singly, or in connection with any other person or persons who might be found willing to undertake it. Perhaps Mr Speed would kindly undertake to act with me. If the business be placed in my hands I need hardly say that it shall be my utmost endeavour to use the most rigid economy.

I now in conclusion beg to appeal to the Com. for that assistance which is required: I do hope that the zeal of the people will provoke their liberality. I do not venture to suggest the sum lest by doing so I should quench the ardour of their liberality. May give - give liberally & give soon.

(Signed) W. J. Woodcock.

Rec'd Aug 16/89 Ent. Ack.

Report of Khoekabra Ending June 30/88 by Revd. W. Wipplelle

18

This quarter of the year was attended with great blessings from God upon this Station, but was also accompanied with trial which were however of such a nature that His Holy Name became exalted, – His word more known & believers more established therein.

My Sunday Services went on uninterrupted & undisturbed. If the weather is fine on Sunday morning we have often more people than the Building can contain. – Many who came to attend Divine Service, have of late stopped away, but for which I am glad, as they came Sunday after Sunday, and yet I saw no fruit of the word in their lives, – and was obliged to speak in a more effectual way concerning such hypocritical christianity; especially as they had several times attempted to lead my Candidates astray. – All those who stay away belong to the white population who in this Quarter appear more immoral than any of the black people. – I was many times informed that these white Gentlemen told some of my inquirers, that they ought not to be such fools as to believe all that is written in the Scriptures and what I tell them in the pulpit. When they could not succeed to get some of the young females, who belong to my Chapel, to come to their entertainments and dances – they said: Oh! I see you are one of Parsons second breakfast people – meaning the Holy Sacrament!

A week before Whit-Sunday, they had a dinner prepared at one of the estates; and one of my female communicants being an apprentice in an overseer's house, was invited by her Master to go with him and his concubine to the Dinner, no mentioning of Music or Dance was made. The temptation was great, being honoured with an invitation to sit down to this splendid dinner with her Master and other Dignities. She yielded; & afterwards the Drum & Violin were brought forth & introduced, and she was not able to withstand their persuading invitations to dance. I was then obliged to exclude her on the following Trinity Sunday, from the Lord's Table, which she regretted very much & felt penitent & I trust she will in future watch more, and not again yield to such temptations. – I cautioned all my communicants after the Service was over, and afirmed that I must and would exclude every one, from the Table of the Lord, till they repented, if any one should be guilty of mixing with the world in a way unbecoming those who professes Godliness, as we cannot serve God & Mammon at one & the same time

se. I had 110 Communicants present.

But as trying as these circumstances were to me - and disagreeable to the indifferent - they have in a high degree promoted the Glory of the Lord & His Holy Word. - People have thereby learnt to consider more the difference that is betwixt the world & the Children of God; and are also more assured of the impartiality of their Minister, that as God in His Word is no respecter of persons, but puts high & low under the same Category - as corrupt & dead in sins by nature - so he also inculcates, and persevere in, the same infallible Doctrine.

The Number of Communicants is 48. The most of them give satisfaction in their walk with God. -

The number of Candidates is 23. - I have many applications more, but keep them off till I become entirely convinced of the sincerity of their hearts.

I have during this Quarter joined in Matrimony 11 couples.

Our Sunday School has decreased & increased. I struck the names of the very irregular Scholars out of the List, but 12 new Sunday Scholars were admitted in their stead, & the Total number amounts now to 260. - The average attendance is 190.

The Day School at Argyle Pen has undergone various changes, as it was expected and mentioned in my last Report. Some have left us & gone to the Wesleyans and some new Scholars have been admitted. The Total Number of Scholars in this school is 85; the average attendance is 60.

The Day School at Alexandria met with the same changes, but affords me still great pleasure as the Total Number is 83. with an average attendance of 63.

Mrs Winckler continues to give every day one hour's instructions to the two first Classes of the Girls in Needle Work, and attends also, when I am absent, to the first reading and writing classes, as otherwise the children of the other classes would be left without employ. - Of the proficiency of our pupils I cannot much boast, - but from what I can judge by my own observations, & the observations of others - I dare say that a gradual improvement is fast taking place. - The frequent & heavy rains, occasional sickness of the children - and the carelessness of parents to send their children regularly - are sometimes great barriers in our schools to bring them on to more perfection; but the daily Blessings of the Lord whose work it is, are encouraging to me & our teachers

Report of Knockalva for the Qr. ending 25th Sept. 1838.

and makes us by no means to despair, trusting that our labour will not be altogether in vain in the Lord.

I am sorry to say that the Building of our new house is yet delayed on account of many difficulties, but about which the Revd. Mr Stainsby will be able to give further details.

My Quarterly account I have sent by this, on a separate sheet.

I remain &c.

(Signed) C. W. Winckler.

Summary view.

| | Total Number | Average Attendance |
|---|---|---|
| At Divine Service | 458. | 325 |
| Sunday School | 260 | 195 in the forenoon<br>140. in the afternoon |
| Argyle day School | 85. | 60. |
| Alexandria Day School. | 83 | 63. |
| Candidates for the Holy Communion | 23. | |
| Communicants | 48. | |

Rec. May 15/39 A. Com. Ack.

Report of Knockalva ending Sept. 25/38. by Rev. C. W. Winckler.

19

The past three months are doubtless a Quarter of a peculiar description. – It contains the memmorable first of August, which under the gracious Providence of God passed off here as elsewhere, to the delight of every one interested in that great change.

Every heart was full of expectations for the happy event, and when it arrived, a new Spirit of mind seemed to prevail in this Quarter. – I appointed the morning service to begin 9 o'clock P.M. – The Chapel became overfull so that many had to stand outside, and some were obliged to go again away. It was a day of universal joy & peace. – I took my text in the morning from Isaiah 49. v. 13. "Sing O! Heavens, and be joyful O! earth, for the Lord hath comforted his people &c." – Which words I had taught our day Scholars to sing in parts, according to Hunt, which I became acquainted with at the Islington Institution. – They sung it previous to the sermon. I felt almost overcome in my heart at the glorious events of that day. – In the afternoon I took my Text from Philippians IV 4-8. but as the rain came down immediately after the morning service, the congregation was much smaller than in the forenoon. – The day passed

off without any noise or tumult, which in some Town places was not the case,

On the second of Aug.st I had a Missionary Meeting appointed, and the whole Chapel was filled after 6 Oclock P.M. — I opened, as usual, the proceedings with having a Hymn sung & a Prayer offered up. I read the 6th verse of the 49th Chapter of Isaiah & spoke on it, then read some Missionary accounts; afterwards my Father-in-Law who happened to be with us during these days, addressed the people which was very pleasing and edifying to them, and then I concluded with Prayer. The Collection was however very small in comparison with the number of people present; it amounted only to £3. — In the Evening we had again a numerous Meeting at the School House here.

On Monday the 6th of Aug. the people for the most part were willing to turn out to work, though not without some solicitation from me to go and enquire for work as it would manifest a good Spirit on their part, although they had then not yet agreed to the wages of the Attorney. — But a week after, having heard from certain Selfinterested Preachers, that they ought to ask for higher wages, than they themselves ever expected to get, they struck work, and the alarm became great as if they intended to sit down altogether. — However now things go on well as far as it can be expected. — Those who were in former times serious, to attend to the one thing needful, are doing well & give their Ministers credit, but those who formerly made show of religion have more or less thrown off the Mask, & follow their evil heart with its corrupt desires.

My Congregation continues as numerous as before, yea I could partly speak of much increase, but under these unsettled circumstances, I do not think it prudent making any positive statements in regard to that. But I have with great pleasure to state, that our two Day Schools have increased to almost one third more than they were before. I told the people that if possible they should send those Children who were little older than their brethren who became Kings free in 1834, to school, to enjoy the same benefits with them. — On Monday following we had more than 40 new Scholars here and more than 20 at Alexandria School. — We had for several weeks 130 Names on the list at Argyle & 118 at Alexandria, but many of them have gone again to work and came

only occasionally. We have however still several adults in both Schools. – It requires now much attention to manage these young & old pupils in the proper manner; and I cannot help expressing my gratitude to the Lord for having blessed me all the time with health & strength, as on account of having a female teacher, I had every day regularly to attend except when I was compelled to go & see the sick.

Alexandria School is conducted to the satisfaction of the Revd. Mr Stanisby who being here some time ago, went over with me to see it.

When I administered the Lord's Supper five weeks ago I had 43 communicants present, the total number of them is 50, who generally speaking have proved faithful to their religious profession. I have on one property (called Naughton Grove) established a weekly Prayer Meeting on Thursday evening for the benefit of my candidates & others of my congregation there, which meeting is guided by a steady & qualified communicant of mine. – I have a wish to establish in several properties Meetings of that description and my intention is then to visit weekly one of these places; but I have as yet no proper persons to whom I could conscientiously entrust the meetings to guide in my absence.

I remain &c

(Signed) C. W. Winckler.

Summary view.

| | Total Number | Average attendance. |
|---|---|---|
| At Divine Service on Sunday | 450. | 325 |
| Sunday School | 212 | the forenoon 108<br>the afternoon 95 |
| Sgyle Pen Day School | 112 | 80 |
| Alexandria Day School | 108. | 74 |
| Candidates for the Holy Communion | 22 | |
| Communicants | 50 | |

Rec. May 16/39
Com.
Ack.

A. Report of Hmaokaba ending Dec. 31/38 by Rev. C. W. Winckler

20

After another year's Missionary labour I feel a strange mixture of joy & pensiveness prevailing in my mind, when I reflect on the past, and gather the results into this Report. – It affords me pleasure

when on the whole I must be convinced that the work of the Lord is progressing and the number of persons connected with this station increasing; and, when I observe several who have received the quickening Word with an honest heart, my mind is cheered to the utmost. – But I find sufficient reasons also to humble myself to the dust, when so many who have given promises of becoming fruitful in the Lord, have turned out to be tares among the wheat. Besides this, I discover more and more, how inadequate my strength is, to labour as it is requisite, & to succeed according to my heart's desires.

In my last quarterly Report, I mentioned my intention of establishing on several Properties Prayer Meetings, to be guilded by steady and qualified persons who are communicants of our Church, which would assist me very effectually in the work, – but I am to this day unable of carrying out that scheme for want of proper individuals; but purpose, under the guidance of the Lord, to make at least some small attempt after new year, by making a list of all persons who visit our Chapel, dividing them into different districts, and assigning a number to some of our Communicants, who have to give me an account of their state of life, their attendance at Divine Service & of their general regard for the Gospel. I am also desirous of inducing all that belong to my Congregation to give Monthly contributions in behalf of our Society, which, I am convinced, will attach them more to the cause of the Lord, and teach them to value the preaching of the Gospel more than they are accustomed to do, for I find a curious idea prevailing in many, that as they have not to contribute much to their Society, it cannot be so very valuable as others, who, I think, look for contributions sometimes more than for souls. – I trust I shall meet the sense of my Rev^d Committee in this respect, as their expenses increase daily.

The attendance at Divine Service on Sundays is quite satisfactory. I am only sorry our new place of worship is not yet commenced, as it will undoubtedly allow of a larger concourse of Hearers. – Our Sunday School is not so well attended as I might wish, especially in the afternoons; which I ascribe to the change of the time; for some I think regard it beneath their dignity as free men, to attend with that same simplicity, as when Slaves, but I hope they will by & by find out the result of their pride to be

to their great disadvantage.

The number of Communicants is the same as last Quarter; though I have 36 Candidates on the List, and several for more than a year, yet I thought it requisite to keep them longer under instruction. Ten of the Communicants have been excluded this Quarter for a time; two of them are females against whom, in general, I must apply every caution; they give me sometimes the most unequivocal signs of their sincere disposition & hearty repentance, but Alas! very often, when they are tempted & flattered by ingeniously evil designed men, prove unfaithful. – Had I not to strive with the pernicious influence of certain white people, I would then have a burthen from my mind, which daily encumbers me in my labour and dampens my spirits. The word of the Lord however is my comfort, and the daily success of its truth in the heart of many, affords me new courage; and the Lord says: Fear thou not; for I am with thee: be not dismayed, for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea I will help thee, yea I will uphold thee with the right hand of My Righteousness.

Concerning our two Day Schools, I cannot report according as I should wish to do. – The day School at Argyle Pen has not much decreased in the total number of Scholars, but the average attendance is considerably below that of last Quarter. – I am therefore compelled to speak of the cause of this irregular attendance, which consists in the want of a proper School Master. – I have nothing to say against the personal good will of Miss Spies, the present School Mistress, – but her strength and capacity are not what such an office requires. The children are now much older than when she came here. – The Rev. Mr Betts is perfectly acquainted with the case and agrees with me, but as there exists much difficulty in the procuring of a suitable person, I beg leave to submit it to your united discussion hoping some remedy may be found. – If I could be daily & entirely attendant in the School which I was sometime ago, there would then be no falling off in the daily attendance; but this I cannot, as many other avocations require my attention. I therefore beg the subject might be taken into serious consideration that proper aid might be afforded me. The dissenters being in my immediate neighbourhood, are no doubt ready to take advantage of the deffect in our station.

Alexandria Day School has decreased in the total number,

but has a pleasing average attendance. Many of the children who were late apprenticed attended so irregularly that I was obliged to strike several out of the School list. In all other respects, I am happy to say, that Alexandria School will give satisfaction to every visitor.

I forward with this Report, inventory &c., a list of subscribers, but there are many more who have subscribed but were unable to pay their contributions this year and will, I am sure, do so the next. Two Gentlemen, Mr George Gordon who subscribed £21..6..8. and Mr P. James Proprietor of Burnt Ground, have not yet made up their subscription, the latter subscribed £15.. — They will no doubt pay, but they had not the notice in time so as to forward the account before I send my subscription list to Kingston. Mr Gordon subscribed also for the Proprietor Mr Malcolm £280.. but suppose this sum will be paid from home.

I remain Yours &c.

(Signed) C. W. Winckler

Summary view.

| | Total Number | Average attendance |
|---|---|---|
| At Divine Service | 500 | 400 |
| Sunday School | 160 | 100 |
| Argyle Day School. | 108 | 56. |
| Alexandria Day School | 88 | 70 |
| Communicants | 50 | 0 |
| Candidates | 36. | 0 |

Rev. Rept. pg. 4.

Rev. W. J. Woodcock's Journal March 25 to June 20, 1888.

24

March 28/1888. Returned from Amity Hall. Found all right at home, and received from our people the most affectionate welcome. They expressed a hope that we would not have them another sabbath as sheep without a guide. Indeed, I do not see how I can without injury to the people here have even only occasionally to serve another place on a sabbath nearly thirty Miles distant. I would suggest to the committee that Mr Newman, who has properly speaking no Catechetical duties, and who is comparatively so near, should occasionally at least visit and give the Port Morant people a service.

To the Lord's Supper — until a clergyman is appointed to that station — the communicants — if any — might go over to Mount Bay — distant only seven miles.

Apl. 1. 1888. Lord's day. Services & Sunday School as usual. Baptized five children. Of those brought to me for baptism in this Island, by far the greater proportion are not born in wedlock. The apprentices about here seem less disposed to marry than I should suppose them to be in the Parish of St. Andrews & some other parts.

Apl. 2. 1888. My dear wife & self tried to bring our day school consisting now of fifty-two children into some thing like order. To do this however, is no easy task. In consequence of their having been so woefully neglected they are all as wild as young colts. The establishment of schools under existing circumstances throughout the Island is a merciful provision. While the parents are in the field the children are either left in charge of their Grand mothers or other aged relatives who spoil them by an overweening fondness and excessive indulgence, or suffered to wander where & to do what they please. As a natural consequence the children, where there have been no schools, are extremely idle and vicious. I regret to observe that some parents find an excuse for the idleness and viciousness of their children in their freedom. "Him born free nie Massa" is intended to mean that because the Bushra can't compel him to work, he shall not work for any one. This, however, is not much to be wondered at.

Apl. 4, 1888. The attendance at our evening School, held in the dwelling house, has increased to inconvenience. Our Scholars are of both sexes and of almost all ages bond and free, We do not, however, allow the free children, who do, or could attend the day School to receive instruction of an evening. It is interesting to see those, whose heads are whitened and whose eyes are dimmed with age, associated with youths, who might be their grandchildren, in the endeavour to acquire the elements of learning. The thirst for knowledge is so great and so general in this district as would be scarcely credited by our friends in England. Nor is it confined to this district. As far as I can learn the same eager desire for instruction obtains equally throughout the Island. This extraordinary and simultaneous desire and effort among a whole people to acquire the faculty of reading, and general information is altogether unique: — as far as I am aware it has no parallel in the history of the world. May their appointed teacher be ever ready to

afford them that knowledge which is peaceable & sanctifying in its character & tendency.

Apl. 8. 1888. Lord's day. In the morning service as usual. Held Sunday School: but was unabled to give a second service in consequence of an attack of bilious head-ache. Place crowded to excess. I regretted losing the opportunity of the afternoon's service because this I consider to be peculiarly the Negroes'. Many expressed their sorrow that "Parson no preach cause him head hurt him".

Apl. 13, 1888. Good Friday. Held divine service. The day supplied the affecting subject of discourse. The house within and without, if I may so speak, was crowded to excess. I do trust that our new school house will soon be put in hand. Conducting service in so low & so crowded a building as that which we at present occupy, and in such a climate as this does not only draw largely upon mere self denial, but must be positively injurious to health. Even the natives, who are by no means squeamish, own themselves oppressed with the heated effluvia.

Apl. 15, 1888. Easter Sunday. Congregation good though not so overwhelming as on Good Friday. The Bowmans being with us we availed ourselves of their kind assistance in the Sunday School. The smallness of the building and the number of scholars & others who have not joined the School whom nevertheless we cannot exclude during the hours of teaching effectually baffle all our attempts to preserve that order so desirable in an establishment of this description. However I hope for better things, and that soon. Married two couples.

Apl. 16. 1888. We this day gave a treat consisting of plum cake and bananas to the children of the day school. The day was showery but they seemed to enjoy themselves much. It is quite a new thing for them to be thus noticed by white people. They have holidays this week.

About two P.M. Mr Tollemache from Port Antonio arrived on his way to Kingston. It was my intention to visit his station during the present week. On enquiry about his labours I learnt that he is a kind of <u>itinerant</u> schoolmaster and catechist, at which I felt some surprise. In this respect he differs I presume from all the other agents of the Society. He is moreover a general assistant to the Rector of Portland. This I confess seems to be somewhat inconsistent with the avowed independent character of our society. I have always understood that it is the object of

the Society in this Island to occupy ground left vacant by the establishment or Bishop, in such a way ash preserve the independence of the station. But in the above case the Society assumes the relation of a Pastoral Aid Society to the Island of Jamaica. The Parish of Portland I conceive should pay Mr Tollemache's stipend. He appears to be an active & zealous man.

Apl 17, 1838. Started early this morning for Moore Town. The road very bad but the scenery beautifully grand. I was strongly reminded of scenes in Malabar as well by the vegetation as the mountains and moistey of the climate. The sugar canes in the distance on either side of the Rio Grande much resembled fields of paddy or rice. After a ride of about three hours in incessant rain we safely arrived at the dear Pollitts. We found Mrs P. and babes quite well, but Mr P. but poorly: he is suffering from slight attacks of intermittent fever. Their house situated on the top of a high conical shaped hill is in a most ruinous condition, and I think stands a very fair chance during the coming seasons of being rudely removed to the valley beneath. I only hope that ere the seasons set in they may be domiciled elsewhere! One servant was employed nearly the whole morning in wiping up the wet. They tell me they have not a room that does not admit the wind & rain; and when we consider that they are literally in nubibus, and that it rains here at least three hundred days in the year, it must be admitted that their's is no enviable situation. The Com. I know are in great difficulties just now with regard to this station, but I do hope something may be done to secure for them some retreat from the wind & rain.

I received this day the afflictive intelligence of the death of my dear brother & colleague, Applegate. How mysterious are the ways of God! He is removed ere he had fully entered upon his Missionary labours. This news has affected me much. While at Islington he was my chief my only bosom friend; and a sincere & faithful friend he was. We were there associated in our studies & labours. On his unexpected arrival in India our intimacy as far as could be was renewed; and just before my leaving India when on his way to the Neilgheries for the benefit of the health of his amiable & pious wife, finding the climate beneficial to her he consented to tarry with me a month. During this period I had several refreshing seasons of Christian converse with him. He preached in the church at Cochin some of the most awakening sermons I think

I ever heard. And I have reason to believe that his labours were not in vain. The distracted state of the Tinnevelly Mission which he had just left pressed heavily on his heart. He frequently spoke of it to me with tears in his eyes. Few knew him better than myself; and I feel assured that he now participates in the happiness of those who have died in the Lord. He was possessed of deep piety - of high principle - of respectable talent - of tender feelings - of great decision of character, and of inflexible perseverance. He was a devoted Missionary - a constant friend - and an affectionate husband.

I have in my possession some lines of his, entitled "My Mother's grave"; of which the following are the two last stanzas. There is a coincidence in the place and in some of the circumstances of his death. But his beloved wife was near.

Shrined in affections holiest cell,
Sacred & deep her virtues dwell;
Unscathed by time — unworn by care —
They bloom in living verdure there.
Nor would I seek forgetfulness,
Or wish to love their memory less;
But learn to live her life & crave
A refuge in her peaceful grave.

---

But ah! such fate may never be mine,
No friend may soothe my life's decline,
No Father's Brother's Sister voice
Bid my sad sinking heart rejoice —
For me no "tender tear be shed"
When numbered with the silent dead.
Perchance where Indian tempests rave
Far - far from my dear Mother's grave.

April 18. 1838. This Maroon station is in a very encouraging state. I saw several of the head people & others. They all seem much attached to Mr. Pollitt, & are anxious that he should be ordained. The building used for the school house and chapel was erected by the Maroons. It is, however, now in a somewhat dilapidated state and the ground when I saw it had been recently under water. This Mr Pollitt tells me is frequently the case. This together with his exposure of a night which I hope he will in future avoid - fully account for his intermittent.

Mr Hollidt holds divine service twice on the Sunday besides school and once in the week. His congregation averages 200. The number of communicants has increased to forty five. These go down to Port Antonio. The average attendance at the day school is about ninety.

Besides his duties at Moore Town Mr H. occasionally visits and holds service at Altamont the new emigrant station. Spirit drinking unhappily, is here fearfully increasing.

I sincerely hope that at Moore Town a peice of land may speedily be obtained upon which the Society may erect suitable buildings. This is certainly one of the most interesting stations in the Mission.

Leaving Moore Town about one P. M. we reached Port Antonio about five. Spent part of the evening with Mr & Mrs Griffiths.

Apl. 19, 1888. We this morning started for Rural Hill, which we reached about ten. A. M. and had the happiness of finding our dear wives quite well. Our people were glad to see me back. Some of them begged me not to go such long journeys. They told Mrs W. that "If Parson go so long journey him get sick, den him say dis country no good for him health, and so him go away." During my absence my dear wife took my duty morning & evening. I allow her to teach in the house.

Apl. 23, 1888. Received a letter from The Revd. The Secretary authorizing me to give freedom to the four apprentices purchased with the property, on condition that they are willing to relinquish all further claim upon the Property and Society. I took an early opportunity of mentioning the subject to them. They were all thankful for freedom; but the two old men who were classed as praedials begged permission to keep their grounds, To this for the present I consented.

We have now seventy two children in the day school, our services appear to be appreciated by the apprentices. They seem truly thankful for instruction, and many of them come a good distance to evening school and prayers. I would humbly hope that some good is doing amongst them.

The Committee have disapproved of my proposed plan and specification of a school house. They object to it, as being too large. And yet large as it is I am certain it would not hold more than two thirds of my congregation. I trust therefore I may regard this decision of the committee as an indication of their intention to erect a chapel as well as school house. I hoped, however, that ere this we should have had some kind of building half finished.

Apl. 24, 1888. Wrote to The Revd. The Secretary begging him to fix upon some

plan for a building to be used for a chapel – that we may solicit estimates and have the thing put in hand. If the Committee will allow me I will petition the house of Assembly for a grant – also the vestry, who I think will do something for us. I do not think the Proprietors or Planters will do much. But still some of them have assured me that they are willing to give according to their ability. And the apprentices are too much interested in the matter I am sure, not to be willing at least to give labour. Let but the Committee or Secretary inform me what they can afford for the Station – And I do trust they will be liberal – and authorize me to solicit aid, and if spared, I will soon have a substantially built chapel.

I am to solicit estimates for a school house of the same demensions as that at the Grove

Apl. 26. 1888. The people are evidently beginning to understand that we are their real friends; and their confidence in us is consequently increasing. They bring all their little differences before us, and seem quite satisfied with our decision. May the Lord enable us to exert our influence among them for their spiritual good!

Apl. 29. 1888. Lord's day. Services and Sunday School as usual. Place much crowded. Married one couple. We are beginning now to obtain some little assistance in the Sunday School from some of our week evening scholars. These are taken chiefly from my class: there are several nice characters in it. L.P. is a sterling kind of man and I believe a sincere Christian. He is most assiduous and persevering in learning to read. He commenced about a year ago, just before the Sunday school at Manchioneal Bay was given up. He there learnt a few letters. Since then till our coming here he had no regular instruction. He however always carried a book which he had purchased about him, and whenever he happened to fall in with any body who knew a little more than himself he begged a lesson. He has made good progress with us and can now read in the Testament. J. H. – N. A. – E. A. & W. A. – who are also in my class, have got on much in the same way.

May 5. 1888. Having previously given notice that it was the intention of the Lord Bishop to hold a confirmation in a short time at Manchioneal and having called upon all those who had not been confirmed, and whose sincere desire and determination it was to give their hearts to God, to come forward. I this evening received the names of eight persons, as candidates for this Apostolic rite. I afterwards in place of the usual exposition took an opportunity of explaining

the nature of confirmation – its necessity, as required by our church and the benefits to be derived from it. I moreover, explained to the people the rules by which I as a Minister of the Church of England was governed. I read and explained the Rubrics concerning Baptism confirmation & the Lords Supper; stating that it was my intention to act strictly up to them as far as circumstances would permit. – that they must not think me unkind therefore if I admitted as sponsors none who were not at least members if not communicants of the church of England – if I admitted none for confirmation whose lives were not at least strictly moral, and who had not competent knowledge – if I received none to the Lords Table who had not been confirmed or who were not desirous of being confirmed, and if I suspended those who might afterwards discover were living in any kind of known sin. I concluded by begging that none would dare to come forward but those who had sincere desire and determination it was to abandon all known sin and give their hearts to God. The people, as usual, when a strong appeal is made to them, seemed much impressed.

May 7. 1888. Our day school has now increased to ninety five. Some of the children are coming on nicely. I have had, however, to punish very many for cursing and swearing – uttering the most awful oaths I ever heard. This is a proof of what many of them are accustomed to hear either in their houses or elsewhere. I have moreover, had to punish several boys and girls for vices which I – who have been in the east – scarcely expected to find among children so young. During the breakfast and play hour the children require the vigilant eye of the master. It will soon be necessary to have a separate apartment for the instruction of the girls. The intermingling of the sexes in one school room and play ground cannot but be unfavourable to morality. Further experience confirms me in the opinion of the desirableness of at least a Girls boarding school.

In the evening received the names of ten more candidates for confirmation. I talked with them all very plainly and faithfully concerning what is required of those who come forward to be confirmed. Afterwards I met the men while Mrs H. met and instructed the females. I find my dear wife of essential service among the women. I am thankful to say the Lord has hitherto blessed her with excellent health and strength, and disposed her cheerfully to employ them in his service. We of course make it our business to ascertain how the people we instruct are living urging the duty of marriage upon those we find who are living together unlawfully

who I am pained to say are by no means few. The other day a woman came to "beg Mispes gibe her a ring as she want to go marry". After some conversation Mispes told her that she could not undertake to provide rings for the people, but that she was willing to lend her a few shillings to buy one. She went away promising to come again. We have, however, not seen her since.

May 8. 1838. I took an opportunity of stating to the people that we were very anxious to build a place of worship, but that I sadly feared our means when it came to the point would be found very limited. I told them that our Society were willing to build a school house, and I hoped would be disposed to assist towards a chapel - and that perhaps the Parish and their Masters might do something - but still we could not reckon upon getting sufficient money or material or labour to erect a chapel large enough to hold them all. I therefore appealed to them to know what they were willing to do towards it. All present expressed their willingness to give labour and what little money they could afford. They begged me to get what I could and then only begin and I should not have cause to complain of them. I took down some of their names: among them were several heads people, who promised five days labour each to begin with.

May 9. 1838. Drew up a plan and specification of a school house of the dimensions of that at the Grove and forwarded it to Mr Deans requesting him to put in his estimate.

May 10, 1838. Have been suffering during the past week from a severe bodily ache and cold, which in a measure has unfitted me for my duties. But thanks to my dear wife no part of them has been given up.

May 12, 1838. Had the pleasure of meeting the Rev. W. H. Betts who reached this about eight A. M. He is on a tour to the Eastern Stations. Since I left him in Kingston he has travelled the length and I believe the breadth of the Island. His exertions however have not at all reduced him: in spite of these he is looking well and getting quite corpulent.

Had some conversation on the state of the Mission generally. Our greatest difficulty in this Island arises from want of suitable buildings. Was sorry to hear that the Committee could not avail themselves of the offer of Robt. Taylor Esq. of Leith Hall and Lucky Valley. There is still some difficulty about the land.

Mr Betts holds out scarcely any hope of our getting assistance for a Chapel from the committee. However I will hope and believe that they will compassionate our situation. When I remind them that there are one thousand five hundred individuals in this district most of whom are dependent upon us for spiritual instruction, - when I tell them that I have one hundred children in the day school and hope soon to have double that number and that there are two hundred in the Sunday School - they cannot surely find it in their hearts to resolve to give us only one building & that barely large enough to hold our day and Sunday Scholars, driving the rest to seek admission into the Baptist and Methodist meeting houses.

In the evening instructed a few of the candidates for confirmation.

May 13. 1888. Lord's day. Service as usual. The Rev. W. H. Betts kindly lectured the people in the afternoon.

May 14, 1888. Received a letter from Mr Dean enclosing his estimate of the proposed new School room. He engages to build it for nine hundred and forty eight Pesamas. This is out of all condrieme. Had some further conversation with Mr Betts concerning the required buildings. We were both inclined to think that it would be better to employ all our resources in the erection of one good building to answer for the present at least, the double purpose of chapel and schoolhouse. Mr B. moreover authorized me on behalf of the committee to get all the assistance I can from whatever quarter. I must, therefore, now set earnestly to work.

Mr Betts left Rural Hill for Amity Hall about 3 P. M. I accompanied him as far as Manchineal Bay. This refreshing occasionally to meet a European Christian Brother.

May 16, 1888. Our weekly singing lecture continues to be well attended. The people of this country are remarkably fond of singing, and many of the women have fine voices.

I am told that the people have on their respective estates a sacred house in which they frequently assemble for singing and prayer. I shall take an opportunity of enquiring into this.

May 19. 1888. Met the candidates for confirmation. The number is now thirty. I am using my utmost endeavours to prevent any from coming forward but such as are evidently in earnest about their souls. I have found it necessary to strike out the name of one from my list. I make it my practice at first to see each candidate

privately, when I put very close questions to them. I have been much struck with the simple piety of several. Some of the old people are very dull:— I almost despair of teaching them all that it is desirable they should know.

May 21. 1838. We have now in our day school a hundred and four children. After the breakfast hour, a class of girls—eleven in number go down to Rural Hill, when Mrs D. instructs them in reading & sewing. Some of these are giving great satisfaction.

Called a meeting for Wednesday evening of all the head men of the several estates, for the purpose of talking with them concerning the required chapel, & of ascertaining from them what they will be willing to give towards it.

May 22, 1838. Wrote to the Honble Edward Panton. Proprietor of Elmwood and member for this parish, asking him kindly to inform me what amount of labour or material he will be prepared to give towards our proposed building, also requesting his opinion as to the probability of our succeeding in an application to the House of Assembly for assistance, and, should that opinion be favourable,— begging him as an influential member of that Honble House kindly to undertake to bring the matter forward.

I informed him of the willingness of his people generally to assist as with labour,— which if I mistake not, indicates their intention to remain here when the term of their apprenticeship shall have expired.

Wrote also to Thomas Thompson Esq. Magistrate at Morant Bay, giving him some information concerning our proceedings— informing him of our great want of some suitable building as a place of worship— but calling upon him to use his utmosts endeavours to obtain us a grant from the Vestry. I am persuaded that from what I know of his readiness to assist in a good cause, coupled with his past assurances, the application will not fail for want of his advocacy.

May 23. 1838. Pursuant to my notice of Monday last, we held a meeting at Rural Hill for the purpose of ascertaining what the people of the district were prepared to do towards erecting the required place of worship. There were present deputations from all the Estates except one. The place crowded to suffocation After prayer I delivered to them a short address of which the following is the substance.

Dear Friends.—

I have called you together this evening for the purpose of talking with you about building a house in which you may worship God. Of such a house you are very much in want. And it is my sincere wish as well as that of my dear friends that you should have one. But you know that to build a chapel large enough to hold all the people who come to service in this district will cost a good deal of money: it will cost at least one thousand pounds. Now the gentlemen who sent me here, say that they cannot afford to give us more than five hundred pounds. I am sorry for this. But it cannot be helped. What then is to be done? Shall we for the present go without a chapel? No. (Cries of No, no,—'twill be shame for we if we do) Shall we be satisfied with a very small one? (No, no, while we bout it, bettar have one good one) I think not. I should not like to see part of my congregation as it now is—outside the building exposed to the sun & the rain. They have enough of sun & rain during the week. I wish to see you, dear people, all comfortable. (Yes me dear Massa dat we know Massa does.) Well now, it is true that we have in money only five hundred pounds—but I think we may notwithstanding get a chapel and a large one too. How is that? By your giving your labour, (dat we will give me Massa wi all we heart.) And this will be even of more value than money. You know we shall want trained men.. Now many of you are carpenters and masons. And I believe from what I have seen of you, you will be willing to give labour. Others of you are labourers—you can do any kind of work. Will not you too give some days? I am persuaded you will. I am sure you dill all like to have a chapel & I am sure you will all help to build one (dat we will me Massa by God's help) Who then is willing to consecrate his services this day unto the Lord? I call upon you all then, dear people, to come forward & help in this good cause. Let every one do what he can, and do it <u>willingly</u> as unto the Lord. Let every one set heartily to work: and soon, very soon, the chapel will be built. And besides the good you may get to your own souls, you will have the satisfaction arising from the thought that you have been enabled to do something for the Lord—and of pointing to it & saying—I helped to build that chapel. And your dear children,—when you and myself lie low in our graves—will rise up and bless their parents who gave them a house in which to worship their God. Generations too

yet unborn shall rise to bless you. And perhaps yours maybe the blessedness of meeting in heaven some whose souls have been saved through the instrumentality of the Minister of the chapel you built.

I ask you, then, dear people to think & talk about the subject that has brought us together – determine what you can and will do – and then set heartily to work. And may the Lord bless you in your souls – & prosper the work of your hands.

After some conversation it was stated by the deputations.

1. That nearly the whole of the able bodied people of their respective estates were willing to render assistance to the utmost of their ability in the erection of the proposed Chapel.

2. That the old people & others unaccustomed to work out of doors were willing to give instead of labour what little money they could afford.

3. That on the several estates of the district there were ten Masons & twelve carpenters.

4. That they hoped that Mafa would not make the chapel smaller than he would like from fear that the people would grow tired of the work.

It was then resolved –

I. That the people from one or two estates, as might afterwards be determined, should work at the building every Saturday till it was finished.

II. That it is desirable that in the first place a Lime Kiln should be built: &

III. That the people from Rural Vale and Rose Garden should form themselves into one gang and commence the lime-kiln on Saturday week.

After some free conversation I dismissed them all with prayer, omitting my usual exposition as the hour was late. The evening was a very interesting one.

May 24. 1838. Mr Findlay arrived from Burnam Wood. I have long required some assistance. I hope now to see more of my people in their homes.

May 26, 1838. I met with some gentlemen to day to whom in conversation about our proposed building, – I mentioned my expectations from the Negroes. One of them sneered at me for my credality. Time however, will shew whether they are not worthy of my confidence

Read to day in a work written by Lord Sligo that it was his conviction that in Jamaica "nine tenths of the whole black population were either Baptists or Wesleyans." I know not how His Lordship obtained his conviction but if this be true, which by the bye I very much doubt — I ought to be thankful that in this district at least four fifths of the people are episcopalians.

Met the candidates for confirmation.

May 27, 1838. Lord's day. Preached a sermon with reference to our proposed building. Gave notice that there would be a collection or "throwing up" as the people call it on Sunday next.

May 30, 1838. Our day school now numbers one hundred & seventeen. The elder children are making satisfactory progress.

June 2, 1838. The day appointed for the people of Rural Vale & Rose Garden to clear the bush & to fell timber for the lime-kiln. At an early hour there were no less than seventy-two people at work. This is a good beginning. The spot fixed on for the kiln is on Rural Vale land.

June 3, 1838. Lord's day. Services & Sunday School as usual. Collected £5.12.4. Baptized two children.

June 4, 1838. Suffering from an attack of bilious head ache. Mr Findlay buried for me a poor woman who died yesterday. I fear she was an unfit state for death.

June 9, 1838. Forty of the Elmwood people at work upon the kiln. Mr W. & myself went up to see them. It was really an interesting sight. There were several whose heads were quite white and whose backs were crooked with age. I said to one very old woman whose grandchildren were working by her side — "Well old woman I did not expect to see you at work — are you not too old and weak?" "No, me sweet Massa me tank God me some strength lef and me too happy to help fe build house." Indeed they all seemed to work as if they were "too happy" to be engaged in building a house for the worship of God. Both myself & dear wife were quite affected with the sight.

In the evening met the candidates for confirmation.

June 10, 1838. Lord's day. People not present last Sunday brought me their contributions for the chapel in all amounting to 17/. 6 making the total amount collected £ 6.10.10.

June 11, 1838. Received this day letters from the Mon^ble Edward Panton & Thos Thompson Esq. in answer to my application for aid for the chapel. The former assures me of his readiness to assist us to the utmost of his ability. He has given me the ruins of his old great house and works. These will be of essential service. He also promises the services of his masons

and carpenters and labourers as well as assistance in wains. He refers me to his overseer for the amount of labour; but hopes he will be liberal. He moreover, states that he has no doubt of obtaining a grant of money from the house of Assembly, and engages to push the matter. The House, however, having resolved to entertain no proposition but what may pertain to the abolition act, he cannot introduce the subject this session. He states that he supposes it impossible, but wishes the building could have been in such a state of forwardness as to admit of service being held in it on the first of August next

Mr Thompson has no doubt that a grant may be obtained from the vestry, and engages to interest himself on our behalf.

In the afternoon I waited upon Mr Speed proprietor of Rural Vale, to inform him of what Mr Panton was willing to do for us, and to obtain from him what assistance he could afford us. He gives us sufficient timber for the roof independent of the shingles, - with permission to cut stone from his quarry.

Mr Isaac Panton of Rose Garden promises some assistance, but does not state to what amount.

June 15, 1838. The rains have this week been heavy and incessant. We have scarcely seen any of our people and our school has been closed. I this morning, however, rode over to Mr Gordon, Overseer of Elmwood, to talk with him about the subject of Panton's letter. In consequence of the rains he says, he has had no work from his people. Meanwhile the weeds have been growing; but as soon as the cains have been cleared he will let me have labour. We can have as much timber as we like: but unfortunately it is some distance off. We are to have three Bullock wains to morrow.

June 16, 1838. All alive to day - no less than seventy eight people and three bullock wains at work. These are divided into three gangs:- one at Elmwood knocking down the old works and loading the wains - another on Rural Hill cutting timber and breaking stones for the kiln - the other clearing the site for the new building. Mr Findlay and I helped line out the ground for the foundation. I visited each of the gangs and spoke a word or two of commendation and encouragement to them. The people tell me "dey are proud to have pardon to care for dem and teach dem good" - but I think I have far greater reason to be proud of such people. They seem to put their whole souls in the work, and are so happy and cheerful withal.

But now I want money. I must employ a few masons &

carpenters. Mr Edward Paxton is coming up in a fortnight, and it is my wish to have every thing in a state of sufficient forwardness for him to lay the foundation stone. Some may think me precipitant. My people think me otherwise. I have been led on by circumstances. We lay the foundation stone in faith, and I am persuaded that the people will stand by me until the building be completed, till the top stone be brought on with shouting, crying grace, grace, into it.

June 14, 1838. Lords day. I have been talking a great deal with some of the people about their living together in an unlawful way, and urging upon them the duty of marriage. I am thankful to say that this has not been without success. At this day published the bands of eight couples & expect two more next sunday.

June 18, 1838. Our day school now numbers one hundred and twenty-five children; male & female evening adult school sixty eight; five female adult morning school eight, and sunday school exclusive of the day school two hundred & fifty three.

---

Rec. May 15/39 A. Leon. Ack.

## Report of Rural Hill ending Sept. 25/38. by Rev. W. J. Woodcock.

(22)

My last report commenced by an expression of thankfulness for continued health to myself and dear partner, and for having consequently been enabled to prosecute our work at this station without interruption. During the past quarter, however, I regret to be obliged to inform the committee my labours have been almost entirely suspended by indisposition.

On the 4th of July I was attacked with a somewhat severe fever, which lasted about 24 hours. Though its continuance was but short it considerably reduced me. As soon as I found myself sufficiently recovered I attempted to resume my duties. Every little exertion, however, brought on fits of fainting, which were generally followed by a return of fever. In this way I went on until nearly the close of the month, striving against what finally mastered me. The first of August was an interesting occasion, and being anxious to improve it to the utmost, I was led to make an effort which proved to be beyond my strength. The following Saturday too was the day we had fixed on for commencing our chapel. On this occasion I, of course, was anxious to be present; and, with some assistance from the Revd J. Campbell, I performed the service which had been kindly supplied by the Revd G. Griffiths. This slight as was the exertion required

was too much for me. Shortly after my return home I was seized with another fainting fit, which was succeeded by fever. By the following friday I became so reduced and low that I felt it my duty to offer myself to be removed to Port Antonio. and for this purpose Mr E. Panton kindly lent his carriage. This place we reached in safety, but not without considerable distress to myself. Here I received the kindest attention from Mr Griffiths Mr Bogsey and other friends. And by God's blessing on these attentions & on medical advice & means I was, after about a fortnight sufficiently strong to proceed to Moore Town, in the hope that the coolness of the climate in this mountain station would accelerate my recovery. Having been here about a week, during which time I had been rapidly gaining strength, I felt it my duty to leave for Port Antonio; intending to proceed to Rural Hill. But in this I was disappointed, for the fever returned before we reached the Bay. I was consequently again in the Doctors hands. In the course of another week I was by the blessing of God again convalescent; and on wednesday last I had the pleasure of reaching in safety and in comparative health Rural Hill.

During the whole time of my sickness, although she has endured considerable fatigue in attending upon me, Mrs Woodcock has had her health mercifully preserved. In this I desire to record my humble gratitude to the author of all our mercies.

As it regards myself I earnestly pray that my sickness may be sanctified.

Having been so long laid aside, I have in consequence but comparatively little to report this quarter, respecting this station. Public preaching, open prayers and exposition, meeting the candidates for communion, and visiting the people have since the commencement of my illness been almost entirely suspended. Mr Findlay, however - till within the last three weeks, when he himself became very sick - has endeavoured to keep the people together. He has performed the service, and read a sermon on the sabbath, and has kept school through the week. Besides this, excepting - while I was able - my daily, and I may say, hourly conversation with the people, who came to ask advice or receive instruction, little comparatively has been done at the station in the way of teaching during the quarter.

It is however very gratifying to me to be able to inform the

Committee that our Chapel has been commenced. Agreeably to your resolution on the subject I wrote to Mr Voysey informing him that you were desirous of engaging his professional services for the erection of a place of worship at Rural Hill. Immediately he, with characteristic promptitude, was here; and having examined the proposed site and learnt what kind of building was required, he submitted a design. This was at once approved as exactly suited to our Rural District, by Messrs E. Panton, J. P. Speed & myself; and at the expiration of a week only from my having written to Mr Voysey the first stone of our Chapel was laid!

This stone was laid by the Lady of Edward Panton Esqr. of Elmwood, and Member of Assembly for the Parish. The service which was compiled, I believe, by the Rector of Portland for a similar occasion, was, as I have before intimated, performed by myself assisted by the Revd. John Campbell. The early part of the day was rainy; but as the time drew near for the commencement of the interesting ceremony, the rain ceased and the sun shone forth in all his splendour. A large assembly of Negroes, and a considerable number of ladies and gentlemen were present. The unfavourable state of the weather, however, during the morning, prevented many from being with us.

The impressive service was concluded by our singing that beautiful hymn "From all that dwell below the skies".

E. Panton Esq then addressed the people in an appropriate and impressive speech, which was received with continued cheers.

In the stone was deposited the following inscription: St Mary's Chapel, Rural Hill, in the Parish of St Thomas in the East, Jamaica. Anno Domini 1838. Being the second year of the reign of our Most Gracious Sovereign Queen Victoria.

Governor of Jamaica – Sir Lionel Smith K. C. B.
Bishop – The Honorable & Right Reverend Christopher Lipscomb D.D.
Chief Justice – Sir Joshua Rowe Knight.
President of the Council – Honorable William Rowe.
Speaker of Assembly – Honorable Richard Barrett.
Custos of the Parish – Honorable Thomas Mc Cornock.
Members of Assembly for the Parish – Edward Panton & Alexander Barclay Esq.

The foundation stone was laid on Saturday, August 4th 1838. by the Lady of Edward Panton Esq. Proprietor of Elmwood and Member of

assembly for the Parish. The chapel to be dedicated to the service of Christ, the Redeemer.

The Revd. Stephen Hope Cooke, Rector.
The Revd. — Wharton, Island Curate.
The Revd. Moses Mitchell. M.A. } Curates in the Parish.
The Revd. John Campbell. B.A. }
The Revd. William John Woodcock. }
Annesley Voysey, Esq. Architect.

The liberality of the Church Missionary Society, and the exertions of one of their body — The part referring to myself was inserted without my knowledge. The Revd. W. J. Woodcock, have been mainly instrumental in accomplishing the very desirable object of raising a place of worship in this immediate district. Christian charity has been inculcated and men of all classes have been thereby induced to lend their humble means to erect a Temple to the Living God.

May this stone, which has been a witness to the transactions of this day be a standing memorial of the motives which have actuated those who have engaged to erect this house for the Lord; and a witness to the good resulting there from to the Parish in general, and to the Island at large! May the blessing of God Almighty, the Father, the Son, & the Holy Ghost rest upon this place, & be enjoyed here continually, and may Harmony, Peace, & Love ever abound among those who may be congregated here in every succeeding age. Amen.

This building has been certainly commenced in faith. At present I do not see how we are to obtain the means for its completion. I have felt, however, and still do feel persuaded that the Lord will in some way or other supply the required aid. We might, indeed have had a smaller and consequently a cheaper building. But then a large number of our people would have been unprovided for, and might in consequence have been led to join the Baptist or Wesleyan communion. I sincerely trust that all parties concerned will unite their efforts with ones in order to meet the necessary expenditure.

And I would take this opportunity of soliciting further assistance from the corresponding Committee and of earnestly begging them to use their influence with the Parent Committee to induce them to make a specific grant for our much required building. I am appealing to the Vestry and petitioning the House of Assembly for assistance, but surely I have an equal if not a higher claim upon the Society, as the Chapel, which, when finished, will be worth not less than two thousand

pounds, — will be their freehold property.

I beg further to inform the Corresponding Committee that we have written home for articles required for the Chapel to the amount of about £ 10 Sterling, and that we have taken the liberty of asking Mr Coates to pay for them. By procuring these articles from Home a considerable saving will be effect.

I just add the following table.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Congregation — — — | 600 — | Last return | 600 |
| Communicants — — — | none | — | none |
| Candidates for confirmation | 32 | — | 32 |
| Sunday School — — | 253 | — | 253 |
| Day School — — | 168 | — | 125 |
| Evening Adult School. discontinued for the present. | | | |
| Morning Adult School discontinued for the present. | | | |
| Baptisms during the quarter | 7 | — | 13 |
| Marriages | 47 | — | 3. |

(Signed) W. J. Woodcock

---

Rec'd May 16/89 A. Com. Ack.

Report of Rural Hill. ending Dec. 1888. by Rev. W. J. Woodcock

(23)

The Society's Station at Rural Hill has been established now nearly one year; and, considering the interruptions to our labours occasioned by the ill health of myself and assistant: and our want of a suitable building in which to hold School and conduct divine service it has, I think, been progressing as rapidly as could be reasonably expected. Notwithstanding our deficiency and infirmities, the divine blessing has, we trust, rested upon our efforts. We have succeeded in forming a steady congregation of about six hundred, while there is every prospect of an increase when better accommodation shall be provided.

The Committee are not unaware that this district had been lamentably neglected till occupied by the Soc^y. That many of the people therefore, on their first congregating for service, were undevout and even noisy and unruly in their behaviour, will be no matter of wonder. In this respect, however, a decided improvement has taken place, and many visitors have remarked to me that they have not seen a congregation in the Island, in which a greater degree of propriety obtained.

There is among the people, I am happy to say, an increasing attention to the word of God; and many are coming forward to be married and to "sit down", as they call it, who have been till very recently "servin

divers lusts", & consequently utterly regardless of the welfare of their souls.

Much precaution, however, I find to be necessary in receiving candidates for the communion of the church. The people are remarkably excitable. Many will come, after hearing a discourse on some solemn subject with a close appeal, and express the anxiety they feel about their souls, and beg to be received upon probation,—whose impressions, however, are soon evidenced to be lasting only as the "early dew". My usual answer to all who thus come forward is— "I cannot list you down now: but think and pray over the matter for a week or two; considering whether you can give up every thing you know to be sin,—whether you are willing to try to live as a Christian ought to live in purity and love;—and if you continue in the same mind, & can get a communicant to recommend you I will receive you on probation."

During the past quarter I have admitted to the communion of the Church sixty three persons, most of whom have been under a course of preparatory instruction and trial for about eight months. Of these, I grieve to say, I have been under the necessity of suspending three. Many of those I have admitted are yet very ignorant, though I hope sincere. A few are truly ornaments to their profession.— There are now fourteen candidates on the list.

The Sunday School is, I regret to say chiefly for the want of room in a very unsatisfactory state. I trust, however, the remedy is not far distant.

For particulars of the day school I must refer you to Mr Findlay's Report. The school is in a flourishing condition.— I must, however, here be allowed to express my surprise that the Committee should require a report of this school from Mr Findlay I was and still am at loss for the reason of this. It appears to me quite irregular, as well as extremely unadvised, as calculated to lessen my influence with my assistant. The Committee might as well require a report of the whole station from him.

Our evening school has been resumed, but owing to the state of the weather, and perhaps to my residing at Elmwood the attendance has not been larger.

The Girls school now numbers ten, and is attended to by Mrs Woodcock. Most of these are coming on nicely with their reading

and sewing, & are learning hymns & Catechisms.

During the past quarter, in addition to the usual Sabbath duties, I have held in the evening a meeting of the Communicants and candidates, I have been going through the Pilgrims Progress, explaining & applying it as I proceed. We commence and conclude with singing and prayer. I believe the people have found this a profitable exercise. - they take great interest in it, the attendance has been consequently good. It was intended for candidates & Communicants only, but others have begged to be admitted.

Public prayers &c. as usual. On Wednesday evenings I have a private meeting with the Communicants & candidates.

The people generally in this district are going on comparatively well.

Our building is slowly progressing; but we are much in want of funds. My Petition to the Destry, I regret to say, was unsuccessful; the Custos assigning as a reason the unsettled state of the Parish. We intend, however, trying again at the ensuing Session. My Petition to the House of Assembly is in the hands of Edward Paton Esq. member, - where I fear it is likely to remain for some time! - Our subscription in money and labour will amount by the end of this month to about £200.

I have made but one Sabbath visit to Port Morant during the quarter. I preached in the morning and made a collection for our Chapel here, and lectured in the afternoon; but to a very thin congregation. This appears to have fallen off sadly. What the people want is a resident Clergyman; and unless the Committee are prepared to supply one, this station will soon be on a footing with that at Amity Hall. They will have a School supported by Church funds for the education of the Children of Wesleyans and Baptists! The Wesleyans have taken up the station in earnest, & are intending immediately to commence a chapel.

Rural Hill Station

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Congregation | 600 | Last return | 600 |
| Communicants | 63 | " | none |
| Candidates | 14 | " | 32 |
| Sunday School | 253 | " | 253 |
| Day School | 170 | " | 168 |
| Girls School | 10 | " | none |
| Evening Adult School | 26 | " | none |

Report of Pedro Plains June 1888.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Baptisms during the Quarter | 6 | — | 7 |
| Marriages — — | 3 | — | 47 |
| Burials — — | 4 | — | none |

(Signed) W. J. Woodcock.

---

Rec. May 16/89 A. Com. Rep.

Report of Pedro Plains by Rev. H. S. Gates.

27

Christian Brethren. Mayfield June 19, 1888.

Since last I had the pleasure of addressing you I have taken in more ground for the development of the Society's usefulness & worth.

Not wishing that the Society's Missionary & catechist should both be in the same Place of Worship on the same Sabbath I took on myself the responsibility of placeing the Catechist during the Sabbath amongst a people anxious to possess the outward means of Grace — The inhabitants of the Barbary Hall district who had previously sent a sort of Deputation to me entreating to be taken under the Society's care are the people among whom I deemed it my duty to employ the services of the Catechist placed under my superintendence

This is the district to inspect which and the capabilities as a station the Corresponding Committee appointed a Sub-Committee consisting of Messrs Miller Hylton & myself thereby manifesting their anxiety to befriend this truly interesting spot.

The Sub-Committee made an attempt to fulfil their instructions, and arrived at Watchwell about 2 miles from the heart of the District in question, but the day being an exceedingly rainy one at its latter part, put a stop to their procuring that information, and making those observations which they were to obtain & make, so that they did literally nothing towards carrying into effect the instructions of the Corr. Com.ee!

At the last meeting however at Malvern it was determined to reject Barbary Hall — in this rejection I acquiesce at the time simply on account of my not then being in possession of arguments to prove the impropriety of the abandonment of Barbary Hall, and because moreover I hoped that before another meeting, I might learn so much respecting the inhabitants of this despised Spot as would induce the Corr. Com.ee who had previously shewn themselves willing to assist, then

to hold out a helping hand to a large - ignorant - secluded - poor but willing Population - The first thing I would press on you in order to enlist your Kindness on their side is their extreme Willingness to assist themselves and the Society in the location of a Catechist among them - They agree to put up a substantial Building 45 feet long by 20 feet wide with a piazza running the entire length of one side - to floor it and thatch it - They moreover agree to give to the Society ten acres of land. The title to which is good - the Climate is as good an one as will be found in the Lowlands, and a well of excellent water is not more than a good stones throw from the Building they are to put up. The next argument I would use in their behalf is this that if they be not assisted by Your kindness they are not likely to be aided at all, and a population desirous of emerging out of ignorance, and ungodliness will (speaking after the manner of men) be consigned to continued darkness

Some five or six Miles from the School House on the Plains, at a place called Mayfield. I have also extended the field of the Society's operations - Since my last report a School has been begun here, and on the 25th of May when it was (pro tempore) closed the number on the list was 36 - it was begun merely by way of making a beginning, and it was closed in order to hasten the subscribers engaged in the erection of a Building for this neighbourhood of 40 feet by 20 feet - This room which will be completely furnished with Benches, Desks doors &c partly by the Flingatown Ladies Branch Association, and partly by subscriptions on the spot will I hope be ready for the reception of the children in a few weeks. In this Building I contemplate not only keeping School but also holding Religious Meetings during the evenings of the week - here also will be collected on the Lords Day the young Halt maimed sick & feeble of the neighbourhood who may be able to get as far, and whose Spiritual wants will be attended to as they have been throughout the last Quarter by Mrs Yates.

Having made you acquainted in a brief way with matters in the Barbury Hall which is about 8 Miles from the Pedro Plains to the South West and with matters at

Mayfield about 6 miles from the same Place to the North East. I will now proceed to lay before you a short account of the state of things on the Plains themselves. Here I am happy to say the inhabitants continue to give me satisfaction by their steady growth in what is good. Their attendance on the Sabbath is regular at Church and their attention and quiet behaviour pleasing. I have not administered the Lords Supper since I have been on the Plains, a people however has now been gathered to the Lord I trust, and I am therefore necessarily anxious that the Society should provide the Station with the requisite Vessels for the celebration of this Sacrament of the Christian Church.

The Foundation Stone of the School House & Place of Worship was laid on the 30th of May by B. M. Senior Esquire whose grant of 50 Acres to the Society - and kind permission to build as many Lime Kilns as we might require for the Building; pointed him out as the friend on which I should call for the laying the first stone, of the first Place of Worship on the Pedro Savannah. The day was fine; & the assembled Multitude apparently much interested in the proceedings of the day.

There is a point to which I wish to direct the attention of the Corr: Com^ee which is this - The having out for the various Stations connected with the Society, those various printed publications exhibiting the progress of the Gospel in the different parts of the world. Many associations might probably be formed were the Missionary Papers regularly supplied to the C. M. Stations in Jamaica.

Sam. &c

(Signed) H. S. Gates.

| | |
|---|---|
| Number of Girls in the School at Mayfield | 23 |
| " " Boys " " " | 13 |
| | 36. |
| Number of Girls in Pedro Plains School | |
| Number of Boys " " " " | |
| | 50 |
| Total under the Society's care in this District | 86 |
| Congregation assembly at the Plains about | 400 |
| Adults learning to read about | 50 |
| Children learning to read about | 25 |

Rec. Mag. 6/39. A. Report of Paul's Proceedings Sept. 38. by H. S. Gates

Com.

Chk.

31

Christian Brethren.

Having been desired by the Committee to report each quarter, on proceedings connected with the Barbary Vale Station. I beg leave to say that there have been two complaints laid before me, this quarter by a Mother whose three Children were under the tuition of your Catechist.

The first complaint arose out of the following tale told by one of the Children against the daughter of complainant "A boy named David Sims, it would appear mentioned to Mr. Paul, that the girl Bonella James, had said that if Mr. Paul, continued beating her, she would tell her Mamma, and her Mamma would tell Minister, and Minister would come and take Mr. Paul away" - Your Catechist after going at great length with the case - an hour & an half (I think he said he was occupied - and after examining her before the assembled School, took away the child's book, sending her home with a letter of dismissal (suspension your Catechists termed it) having concluded, that she was guilty of using the words, reported against her, on account of her being a child likely to have uttered such - The Mother complained of her daughter having been thus, publicly disgraced, before the School & neighbourhood, unnecessarily and on insufficient grounds.

I attended at your Catechists School when this business was calmly and impartially examined into, and though the investigation was conducted before the assembled School, I could not find another child who had heard the words, reported by the accuser Sims against the Girl Bonella - I therefore regarded the Girl as not guilty, and deemed the dismissal or suspension as not deserved -

The other complaint was by the same Mother - it was not intended as a complaint, but was merely mentioned to me while preferring the first complaint, as a proof of undue severity being sometimes used, and therefore as a sort of argument, showing the possibility of his having been severe, in Bonella's case; but as soon as the severity was mentioned to me, I deemed it my duty to the Society, as well as to Mr. Paul to convert that into a charge which was merely noticed at the first as an illustration - The charge is that her boy in consequence of punishment inflicted on the head & ears was so

injured as to have caused feelings of sorrow & shame in the minds of those who witnessed the state of the child. The Scholars all denied with one or two exceptions, that your Catechists had punished the child either on the head or ears. Mr Paul however admitted that he had when standing behind the child at lesson time used a thin supple jack about the ears of the said child — but positively denied having used severity sufficient to produce effects such as were complained of — having no direct proof that your Catechist had inflicted the blows, by which the bruises were occasioned, and so many weeks having elapsed between the infliction of the alleged punishment and its being made known to me, I knew not what else to do than allow the case there to drop as not having been made out — With regard to the duties of your Catechists amongst the adult population, they are I believe much valued, and from the large congregations that I hear of as attending him, his usefulness must I imagine be considerable — He is however sadly off for a place in which to perform Divine Worship — standing as he has done for months in the open air and on ground, often saturated with rain his health has suffered, and no doubt his usefulness has suffered too. — I do therefore beg the Committee to consider the case of this populous extensive & poor District; and earnestly entreat them if they cannot help them with a Government Grant to assist with the private friends of the Society, in the erection of those Buildings at Barbary Hall, which are necessary both for the comfort & usefulness of your Catechist — Hoping you will excuse my pressing this strongly on your attention.

I remain &c.

(Signed) N. S. Yates.

---

Rec May 16 1839 A
Lean
A. K.

Report of Redro Plains June 1838. by Rev. N. S. Yates

29

Christian Brethren.

The many duties that have been for some time past pressing heavily on me, prevent my doing more now than merely presenting you with a short account of the state of things on the Redro Plains. My private meeting consists of between one and two hundred — The Sunday Congregation averages 600 — I endeavour to be particular in the administration of Church discipline

amongst those making a distinct profession of Religion, and so far it has pleased God to lay his blessing on my labours — The Sacrament was administered on Christmas day, to about 20 who behaved in a serious and devout manner throughout the service & were apparently much edified.

On the following Morning early nearly 200 met me on the sea side, from whence we brought up the roof, with the exception of 8 peices which were sent for on the 27th — This mode of spending the 2nd day of Christmas stands out in pleasing contrast with former modes of spending the same day in past years — On their arrival from the Wharf they quietly arranged themselves, & we had the Morning Service of the Church & a sermon after which they dispersed not a little pleased with the enjoyment of the day.

The Plains School, I am happy to give a good account of — they make a steady improvement in their reading — spelling — learning Hymns — Catechisms & Tables — at length, I am enabled to say they are making some progress in writing and Arithmetic — they have one great fault — a present inability to answer questions resulting from the lessons they have just read — I trust it may be conquered — I am sorry not to be able to say that the walls are finished — they would have been, but for the long drought it has pleased God to visit us with — directly we get rain the masons will recommence, and 8 or 9 days of good working, will have them levelled off, for the reception of the roof — I beg to submit an account of my Receipts & expenditure — it will be seen I have in hand the Sum of £19 " 0 " 10 — I must throw myself on the indulgence of the Committee for additional assistance — The work remaining on hand is as follows — putting up roof and close boarding it — putting up balconies — sash windows — Doors — Benches — plaistering the inside — rough casting the outside — In this table of work I have purposely omitted mentioning the external covering of roof and the Flooring. The former I am expecting from England, and the latter will I hope be paid, for from the Balance which I expect to remain, after the expenses of Zion have been defrayed — In plain English I anticipate covering the roof & flooring the building by means of my English subscriptions, an account of which I hope to forward when I learn from the Bankers

who have hardly taken charge of them. I hope you will allow me to make the best arrangement I can with a Tradesman, so as to furnish by contract the School House with Doors, Windows, Benches – This will be the cheapest and quickest mode of proceeding. I am &c

(Signed) N. S. Yates.

---

Rec May 16/39 A. Leam. Ack.

Report of Pedro Plains Sept/38. by Rev. N. S. Yates

28

Christian Brethren.

It is with pleasure & yet with trembling I inform you of the steady progress of the Lord's work on the Pedro Plains – the word does not return void – but accomplishes that for which it was sent – I perceive an improvement in divine knowledge and I hope I perceive true manifestion of a renewed heart in a few more than I had under my teaching last quarter – out of a large number in whose ears the Saviours message is sounded, there has been gathered a small company who enjoy the presence and peace of Jesus.

The School on the Plains is increased to 69 – having but few properties in our neighbourhood, we have been but little affected by the first of August which has swelled the numbers in other districts so greatly – They improve in their reading spelling committing to memory and repeating Tables and Catechism, but do not get on as easily and satisfactorily with their writing and arithmetic as I could wish – a circumstance I had to lament in my last report. The attendance of the children has not been so good in the last two months, as usual, in consequence of the severe dry weather we have here experienced – The little ones have been kept from school to assist their parents while absent procuring water, or have been detained from school in order themselves to bring the water to their respective homes. They have been moreover badly off for food in many cases, but with much to endure the poor souls are behaving patiently & properly. The want of water has also operated as a barrier to our progress in raising the new Building on the Plains nor can we proceed till it please God to send us rain – but the Lord's will be done and may we be willing that it should be done in every thing concerning us. I am expecting the roof for the aforementioned Building in

another fortnight – it is being constructed in Kingston, and is to be landed on Redro Wharf. Material labour Roggage and Wharfage in-
-cluded for the sum of £223.0.0 – for the payment of this sum I am answerable two posts after the landing of the Roof at Redro – My object in noticing this is to request that you would favour me with an order on the Colonial Bank for £200 the amount still remaining out of the Grant of £400 for the Redro Plains – the sum of twenty-three pounds I will add to it out of the amount already advanced by the Society and thus discharge the debt that will be against me of £223 –

With regard to Mr Paul, of whom I was requested to report quarterly, I have to observe that no complaints have been made to me, either by the parents whose children attend his School, or by persons resorting to him for public instruction – He with Mrs Paul and family left the Plains on Thursday, the 19th of July, for a property called Brownberry about 8 miles or 9 miles from the Plains, and about 2 from the District, he is intended to labour in a part of the House unfurnished; and pasturage for his horses have been had at the rate of £40 per annum – the injunctions laid on me by the last Committee have thus been attended to, respecting the providing with a house your Catechist and his family during the confinement of Mrs Paul. This event has taken place, and Mrs Paul though she has lost the infant, is going on as well as one in her situation can be expected to do – but not wishing to go beyond the letter of my instructions, I now write to the Committee for their directions, as to whether their Catechist and his family shall be continued at Brownberry – I would recommend it, because in the first place, the house on the Savannah, with one sitting room, and one bed room, is too small for a Married Catechist with three children, and in the next place because his removal to the Savannah would incur expense, and draw him away at too great a distance from Barbary Hall, the place I particularly wish for Mr Paul's location as being eminently fitted for the developement of his real character.

Mr Paul writes, and when I am with him speaks and acts as though he were in earnest about the good of souls – he has after a short residence among them gathered round him a school of children – this circumstance together with the liberal amount of money and labour subscribed through his exertions (£166) speak favourably

of the estimation in which your Catechist is at present held. If it has pleased God to make your Catechist see bewail & forsake his past sins, I shall rejoice that he has come to this District, and pray God to make him still more useful - but if he has been in error, and is now following out a hollow, and timeserving plan of external reformation, instead of a real amendment, I shall soon become acquainted with the fact, and will not fail to give you notice of it - While here let me correct a mistake into which I unintentionally led your Secretary at the last meeting, by stating that Mr Paul used printed discourses - to be sure I put the question to your Catechist on my return home, as to whether he used printed sermons, when he informed me that tho' on the Plains he read printed discourses to the congregation, yet since his officiating at Barbary Hall, he had given extemporaneous addresses to his hearers. I begged that he would discontinue a practice not allowed by the Bishop of the Diocese, and against the views taken by the Committee of the office & duties of a catechist. I subsequently supplied Mr Paul with a Volume of Coopers Practical Sermons, and that the congregation at Barbary Hall, may have a supply of Spiritual food suited to their simple tastes, I beg to be favoured with a Copy of the above mentioned authors Sermons, or indeed with any other, plain Scriptural discourses the committee may think proper to adopt. Praying that the blessing of God may rest on your deliberations, and regretting that I shall not have the pleasure of being present.

I remain &c.

(Signed) H. S. Gates

---

Rec May 15/39 A. Rev. H. S. Gates' Report of Mr Paul Dec/38.

Com. (30)

Ans.

Christian Brethren

Your Secretary Mr Betts having intimated to me by letter, that my report on Mr Paul's case, would be looked for this meeting, I have accordingly prepared one, which I now submit to the attention of the Committee - but before entering on the subject, I think it due to my character to state that, in speaking of Mr Paul, I only speak of him, according to the very limited experience I have had of him.

Now with regard to his conduct towards myself as the Society's Missionary on the Plains, it has been respectful — attentive — obliging. And it gives me pleasure to speak thus of Mr Paul, because at the commencement of my acquaintance with him, I had imagined he would not have paid that deference to my suggestions which, I expect from any, & every one, placed under my superintendence.

As respects the School in which your Catechist has been employed, I am pleased to be able to speak in terms equally favourable — I found the Children improved in their reading Spelling and committing to memory — A similar progress had not, however, been made in their writing and arithmetic — Your Catechist explained, that his having expended his labour principally, in carrying forward the Children in their reading, Spelling & repetition was the cause of their not having made a greater advance than they had done in their writing, and arithmetic — I have made arrangements, by which to secure as far as possible an improvement in this part also of their education.

As they are directly connected with the School, I may be allowed to introduce here two Complaints, that have been brought against your Catechist, since his residence on the Pedro Plains, and their introduction is chiefly intended as a help to the Committee, in the formation of their individual opinion of Mr Paul as far as what is about to be stated, can assist in forming our opinion — The first complaint was by a Father, who sought protection against the too great severity, which he believed was exercised, by your Catechist towards his daughter. In this case I considered your Catechist in the wrong, and therefore wrote him kindly, but plainly stating that altho' it might be taken for granted, that the Child required punishment, he had according to my view of the case, most clearly erred, in the degree of punishment, he had ventured on, administering and requesting that on all future occasions he would use greater moderation, in the correction of the Children than, I believed had been exercised in the present instance — This business ended in Mr Paul's voluntarily abandoning, and that entirely the use of the stick; and in his resorting to a milder mode of punishment, and which he has assured me answers much better.

The second complaint was a mother, who informed me, that Mr Paul had expelled her Children from the School — After listening attentively to what she had to urge, I considered it my duty

to recommend her seeing your Catechists, and from him ascertaining that which she did appear quite certain about, whether her children had been dismissed – I told her moreover that, if she found Mr Paul had visited her children with expulsion, and that if she found him really determined on still excluding them, from the benefits of the institution, she might then lay her complaint personally before me, and that the whole transaction should be patiently and impartially investigated – This affair also terminated quietly, by your Catechist receiving back again into the School, the Children of this woman, and without a word of interference on my part.

The Committee will be naturally anxious to know, in what estimation, Mr Paul is held on the Pedro Plains – On this point I cannot speak as decidedly as I ought to do, and as strict justice would demand, nothing has happened by which to be enabled to say positively, and unhesitatingly that your Catechist is either liked or disliked – My mere conjecture, it would neither be fair in me to give nor in you to receive. Mr Paul has not been deficient in zeal, in the discharge of his Sabbath duties, he has not been kept from the Barbary Hall congregation, but by sickness, and on one occasion having lost his horse, he walked a distance of six miles rather than, be detained at home from the duties assigned to him in the district in question. The attendance of both children & adults, when he reads the Services of the Church, among them, there on the Lords day, and the trouble & interest the inhabitants have taken & still continue to take, in the erection of a place of Worship, in which he might instruct them, are so many proofs of your Catechists being liked as a teacher in the Barbary Hall District.

Judging of Mr Paul then by the conversations he has held with me – Judging of him by so much of his conduct, as has up to this present time, fallen under my observation, taking him as I have found him without the slightest reference, whatever to what has occurred elsewhere – Judging of Mr Paul in this way, I do not feel called upon to recommend his removal to England; but to Barbary Hall where he is anxious he says to spend and be spent where he would be gladly received, where he is greatly needed,

and where he would prove his ability to retain the affections of the people, to instruct them, in the truths of the Gospel, and to perform the Office of a Catechist, with credit to himself, and with advantage to the Society – Having now delivered myself of an opinion which I believe to be a rigidly impartial one. I beg to leave myself and this case in the hands of the Committee and to remain &c.

(Signed) H. S. Gates

---

Rec. May 16/59 A. Com. A.

## Report of Salt Savannah by H. S. Ashby June 23/58.

(32)

Rev.d & dear Sir. Salt Savannah June 23/58.

I beg leave to lay before you a report of my duties for the past quarter. A visit to my family on the North Side caused my absence for a few weeks from my Station; which was however conducted in the mean time by my brother. – I returned on the 19th inst. thank God, safe & in health. – I had frequent opportunities of observing the spiritual barrenness, which exists yet to a fearful extent through the vast interior districts of the Island; the desecration of the Sabbath in particular, on properties remote from the sphere of a Minister teacher of Religion, shews that the people in that quarter, know little of the God of the Sabbath. – Being compelled from delays, caused by rain to pass last Sunday there, the sound of the Grind-Stone preparing tools for Mondays work, and the generally dirty, and idle appearance of the apprentices, formed a strong contrast to the scenes, which might at the same time, be seen at my Station, where by the blessing of God on the teaching of his Gospel, many have been "added to the Church".

The Sunday School is about the same as reported last quarter. There is a regular attendance of our usual number (quite as many as we can accommodate) the greater part of whom are able to use their Testaments, Prayer Books, & Hymn Books, during the services, and to join correctly in the responses.

The Evening School, has been suspended during crop, as I mentioned in my last report. There is however, a large attendance (average 70 adults, besides children) to evening prayers. The form I adopt for social worship is this – We commence with a hymn, after which two or three Psalms, according to their length, are read; the people joining in alternate verses. I then read a short portion of Scripture

principally from the New Testament, with familiar exposition and application, and conclude with prayer.— The whole usually occupies 35 minutes,— or at most does not exceed 3 quarters of an hour.

The Day School numbers 102 increase &c shewn below. The subjects of instruction are portions of Scripture "Easy Reading Lessons," Church & Watts' Catechisms, reading and Spelling, Tables, Writing, Hymns, Bilby's Exercises &c. For the last few weeks the regular attendance has been checked by heavy, and frequent rains.

I hope shortly to effect an improvement in the house, in which the proprietor and attorney fully concur, and which will be advantageous in point of room, and general convenience.— I remain &c

(Signed). W. N. Ashby.

| | |
|---|---|
| Increase of Day School — | 10 |
| Decrease (Struck off for bad attendance) | 9 |
| Present number — | 102 |
| Average attendance | 85 |

---

Rec'd Nov 16/39 A. Cons. A.L.

## Report of Salt Savannah by Mr W. N. Ashby.

(33)

Rev.d & dear Sir. Salt Savannah Sept. 1838

I address you to convey the usual report of my duties for the past quarter.

The Sunday and Day Schools are well attended and progressing. The latter has been somewhat increased, by the late change in the condition of the people, as many who were at work, are now regular pupils. After the 1st of August a few adults attended for several weeks, at the end of which they resumed their duties on their respective properties, or otherwise attained employment. We have now a tolerably regular attendance in fair weather of upwards of 90 — The first class can now write from dictation on Slates; and the second are improving also in that Branch. Almost the whole are correctly acquainted with the Church & Watts' Catechisms.

As to general usefulness among the adults of neighbouring properties, our means are limited from circumstances attending the want of accommodation, which obstacle will I trust be removed

by an alteration, referred to in my last report, which I proposed to the proprietor, and labourers of the property. Some few strangers who do attend us have, I am induced to believe benefited by the instruction they have received. The change which has so prominently distinguished the past quarter will, no doubt, have caused some anxiety and interest in the minds of those who are concerned for the spiritual welfare, and temporal prosperity of our labouring population, and it will be enquired what peculiar conduct has marked the change especially where religious instruction has been given for any time. The answer to this must of course materially depend on circumstances, but I can with safety say that the conduct of those who have "received the truth" has been temperate and generally commendable, while that of many around us and on the property was clamorous and in some cases marked with much insolence to superiors.

Much encouragement is held out in Scr for ministers & teachers of the Gospel in point of general inclination to "attend to the things which are spoken," and also as to the local peculiarities such as dry climate & contiguity of estates, consequently making a station accessible to a considerable population. The ignorance of some of our neighbours connected with various sects is surprising. In repeated instances have I found individuals belonging to congregations around us living in gross sin, and lately when in conversation with a young woman about to be married to one of our Sunday Scholars, I put some of the simplest questions on the Christian faith and practice to her, and her reply was that she was never questioned nor instructed in that way. Neither could she obtain instruction in reading. This young woman was a member and attended regularly the weekly instruction of a black leader or deacon.

The intelligence of the death of our brother and fellow labourer who was to have been my successor at Salt Savannah was conveyed to us on the 28th by the Revd. Mr Hylton. I endeavoured to improve the solemn event to the profit of those among whom he was to have laboured and to call their attention to the seriousness of preparation for that certain event which is "unto all; and I trust the voice of God in this visitation has been heard amongst us with power, and warned to be "also ready." The death of one of the communicants of the Rector's congregation who occasionally visited Salt Savannah, took place a few days before this. In the

absence of the Rector; I was requested to read the funeral service, which I did and took the occasion to address about 200 souls on the first of all subjects.

Below is a statement containing particulars of my school.

Remain &c

(Signed) W. N. Ashby.

Increase — 16

Decrease —

Present number 118

Average Attendance 90

---

Rec'd May 16/39 A. Report of Salt Savannah Dec. 27/38 by Mr W. N. Ashby

Com. & Ed. (34)

Rev.d & dear Sir. Salt Savannah Dec 27/38.

In drawing up my report for the past quarter, I am reminded of the addition of a year to the period of my labours in this place. During this period there has been much cause for thankfulness, and much to call forth the renewed energies of the Lord's Servants - Our instructions are in general well attended, yet not in the number, or with the earnestness to be found at newer stations. There is yet much indifference to the things of God, perceptible chiefly on the property where the Society has laboured so long. The light of truth has however visited the hearts of many, and it only remains for us to sow in patience and prayer, and though we "rise night and day" and see no fruit, still cultivate the portion of the Lord's vineyard committed to us. "In the morning sow thy seed, and in the evening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both shall be alike good." The spiritual destitution of the parish is yet very great, amounting in some parts almost to heathenism, and a district rich and highly cultivated as to fields and their produce, presents a sad contrast in the spiritual poverty and barrenness of its ignorant and helpless population. I endeavoured in the early part of the year to extend my services to a remote part of the Parish, but was soon obliged to give up the attempt - Many who used to attend me very regularly have since asked me why I gave them up.

The Sunday School is in number about what it always was. It has been the means of teaching many to read, and of putting

the word of life into their hands. The majority of these, where satisfied with their acquirements, have left us, some through indolence, some through the desire of making their book knowledge serviceable to them in other capacities than those of Pupils in a Sunday School. — I have recently been impressed with the value of catechetical instruction for adults and aged persons, and with the aid of Marsh's, Trew's, & Watts' Catechisms, I anticipate much benefit from the plan I have introduced. — I was happy to find only a few days ago a strong recommendation of this branch of instruction from one of our Prelates, Bishop of Edinburgh (Walker) who speaking of it in connexion with the Pastoral Office, considers that "an efficient system of catechetical instruction will much more certainly lead to the practical influence of sound doctrine than any other public duty which the Minister is required to perform." To the routine of some of the advanced classes who have prayer books, I have added exercises on the Liturgy and services for the day, dwelling on the devotional but simple expressions of our collects as useful in the practice of private prayer. I am aided in this by Nicholls' Manual, and the weekly essay in the Church of England Magazine styled "Liturgical Hints," to which I am indebted for the suggestion.

The Day School has received a few additions since the 1st of August. The usual branches of study as before reported are continued, with writing, dictation, arithmetic, and an attempt at Geography. The average attendance is good, but bears no proportion to the number of names on the list. This will generally be found in Country Schools where the children are scattered and have to walk a mile or two to the School. It is not easy to impress parents with the value of early instructing their children. — As the education of the young is the chief means by which we may hope ultimately to evangelize the colony, it is to be regretted that there exists so much apathy on all sides, whether we regard the wealthy, and therefore deeply responsible proprietary, or their ignorant dependants.

One of the subjects of discussion at our last annual meeting viz, — "The best method of promoting Religion and giving stability to the Missionary work," has been frequently present to my mind, and I have adopted some measures in reference to it. One of these I have before mentioned, — the system of catechetical instruction; — another is the weekly meeting of communicants prepared here, who partake of the Communion at the

Parish Church. I assemble the more intelligent of these who can read, every Saturday after Evening prayers, and by colloquial exposition and the aid of a Marginal Bible, a portion of the Scriptures is very profitably discussed.

May our Lord & Master acknowledge and bless what we do in his name and make each of our respective Stations a "Bethlehem" from which many Souls may be fed and nourished with the "Bread of life which came down from Heaven." I remain &c.

(Signed) W. N. Ashby.

| | |
|---|---|
| Increase of Day School | |
| Decrease (return doubtful or attend.ce bad) | 12. |
| Present number | 118 |
| Average attendance | 85 |

---

Rec. Mayst. 89 Lon. Sch.

A. Report of Normal School June 21/88. by Mr. J. Cook.

35

Rev.d Sirs & Gentlemen, June 21, 1888

My duties during this Quarter have been nearly the same as I reported of the preceding Quarter. The time which has not been devoted to the Normal Scholars has been spent in visiting the negroes within eight miles of the Grove.

Sometimes when I have met with discouragements, I have been tempted by the great enemy of souls with, "You are only stationed for a short time at the Grove and therefore it can matter little whether you are persevering or not." It has been a source of grief to me, when at different times, I have taken a retrospective view of the work done since I have been here to discover how much selfishness reigns within my breast. I have also at those times discovered another grievous evil, viz, the mechanical manner in which many of my duties have been performed. Oh; how much do those engaged in missionary work, need the encouragements and prayers of the Christian world. How comforting it is to the Christian and more particularly still the Christian Missionary in those seasons of gloom, and disquietude to be able to lay hold of the promises of God; to be able to say "God is my refuge and strength a very present help in every time of trouble". There are many, very many, things to try, nay sometimes to cast down, but nevertheless I would not give up the privilege of labouring as a Missionary, for all the honours or riches, that could be bestowed upon me, for I trust I can trace the hand of

God in bringing me to this Island. The work is of God. I have therefore the comforting assurance that if I cast my burden, heit ever so great, upon the Lord, he will sustain me. "Work while it is called to day" I am determined through him by whom we can do all things to make my motto "through evil report and good report." And may it be the will of God to prosper his word taught by his unworthy servant.

It is with heartfelt gratitude I report an uninterrupted state of good health; in part I have no doubt to be attributed to the absence of the corroding care of Domestic concerns, which I must confess I much dread.

I will now endeavour to give a succinct account of my labours during the Quarter.

1. The Normal School. I have continued to instruct the boys of this school, in the branches of Education; I reported to the Committee last Quarter, and during Mr Corners absence preparatory to being ordained, I had the whole charge of their Education.

Geography.— In this there is a decided improvement; all appear to like it but more particularly Nichols, Barnes, and Whittle who appear to be really in earnest about learning it. They would however have made a much more rapid improvement in this science if there had been a good Globe; they would also have understood many things much better; for, ocular demonstration is much better than the simplest explanations in the absence of it. We have twice traversed the Globe, and I really do believe that some of the boys have learnt sufficient to enable them to comprehend in one view all the principal countries of the world.

Grammar.— There is great difficulty in teaching the Grammar The Scholars have been so habituated to talk badly that it is only by perseverance that they are made to speak better English. They can for the most part learn the rules with tolerable ease but they have but a poor idea of applying them to practical use. I have often been surprised and sorry to see the boys so soon give in when they meet with a difficulty, a feature much to be lamented in them. It is more particularly observable in them with those Lessons which it is necessary for them to get up by heart.

Spelling— All spell badly it will be a considerable time before the most foward will be able to write a letter correctly; I hope however they are improving. Spelling is a lesson which none of the boys appear to like. I have invariably found that they are anxious to be

their Spelling Lesson over. There is also a Dictation Class so that they ought to get on in this branch of their learning. Panton shines most in Spelling, but even he is frequently incorrect.

Writing. Improvement is not so perceptible after having acquired a tolerably good hand. I can see but little difference in Pantons & Tollemache's writing now, and what they wrote some months since: attributable I have no doubt to the reason I have stated. Prince does not write well, but there is every excuse to be made by him since his eye sight is so bad that he cannot see the lines on his copy book. Nichols I am afraid will never write well; his excuse is that he did nothing with his right hand till he entered the Normal School. Nathaniel has not improved to my satisfaction but, Whittle is improving rapidly, I have no doubt that he will very soon, if he continues to take pains, write an excellent hand.

Arithmetic – Prince is at present doing Interest on accounts current, and I am happy in being able to state that he understands it, he makes a very slow progress however from the frequent mistakes he makes in working his Sums, he tells me that he sometimes mistakes his figures, and I am inclined to think that such is the case.

Nichols – is at present doing Allegation Medial, he does the sums in this rule very readily but the last rule he did (Partnership) he found very difficult. He still continues to take the lead in Arithmetic, and I think he is very fond of it; he is more advanced in Arithmetic than in any other branch of study.

Panton is still in Practice; he has now arrived at the last case, but I fear he knows little of Practice even now, he certainly has no gift for calculations. I have not doubt it is entirely for want of talent, that he does not make a more rapid progress, for he perseveres as much, or more with Arithmetic than any other thing, and he shines in his other studies.

Tollemache, is at present doing Discount. He is the most correct in the School in working sums when once he sees his way, but it is a long time before he understands the Questions given under each rule.

Barnes – is far less skilful in Arithmetic than he is in other things, he is at present doing long division.

Whittle – is getting on well with Arithmetic he is at present in Compound Multiplication he understands the rule well.

Watson is in Practice, he does not appear to have any great gift for calculation, but I hope he has learned to work his sums more correctly.

Nathaniel Neary is in simple Multiplication but has done little for the last month owing to his having a very bad leg.

In taking leave of the Normal School, at least I suppose so for the object is now accomplished for which I was stationed here. It is with regret that I state the fact that there has not been the rapid progress I fondly anticipated when I first entered the Normal School. This is attributable to the indolence of the Scholars, for although they are with the exception of one old enough to know that it is their duty to be diligent yet they will do no more than they are actually compelled to do. If they should happen to have the finger ache or a scratch they think they ought to do nothing: and if found fault with they consider you cruel for wishing them to learn.

It is much to be feared that two or three of the boys are not pious, we must however hope and pray for the best. They have now religious truths constantly sounding in their ears and Mr Corner is never backward in enforcing by plain and heart searching language those principles which are the rule of his own life.

2 The different estates which I have visited during the Quarter.

1 Dublin Castle. I visit this property on Monday evenings. I fondly hoped to have induced many of the D. C. people to become Sunday Scholars, and their Children Day Scholars, but in this I have almost entirely failed this I have no doubt is in part owing to the jealousy which exists among them — they are all either Baptists or Methodists, and each party has its black leaders. In part also owing to another circumstance. Mr Gardener not long before his death opened a Chapel, about three Quarters of a mile beyond the Grove; and as the people for the most part, are members of the Chapel, of which he was minister, it couldnot but be expected that they would prefer that place of worship to the Hope Chapel. Mr Gardener also opened a school one evening in the week — thereby preventing their coming to the Grove.

It has always been my anxious desire to fulfil my instructions and although I have not succeeded to the extent that could be wished owing to circumstances over which I had no control, it is a source of consolation to me to look back upon my labours; for, I trust there is the evidence that I did what I could.

I am fully persuaded that whatever may be the beneficial results

of the ticket system in England, - in this country, owing to the great ignorance, and superstition of the people, it is in many instances prejudicial to vital religion. Many of the Negroes possessing tickets, I am afraid think that they are sure of Heaven. Superstition is in every part of the world found to be the concomitant of ignorance; and it must be confessed that the Negroes for the most part are lamentably ignorant. The conversation I have had with different individuals respecting their tickets, have fully convinced me that they hold them in superstitious veneration.

I will give one instance of the evil resulting from the System.

When Mr Griffiths the Surveyor was at the Grove, I entered into conversation with one the men whom he had hired to assist him. I began by telling him, that I did not remember his ever having been at the Grove School, or at the Hope Chapel. He replied, I am a Methodist I go to town on Sundays. But not every Sunday? no every other Sunday. Well what do you do on the Sundays that you do not go to Town? This took him a little by surprise, and he did not appear to be willing to answer the question, at this moment Mr Corner joined in the conversation. You must do something on the days you do not go to Town? Do you sleep away the time? No, I go to see my friends. I. So you think that you may serve God one Sunday and your friends the next. After telling him of the inconsistency of such conduct, he was asked if he possessed a ticket. Yes, and so then you partake of the Sacrament? Yes. You are not married? No. But you live with a woman? Yes. And how many children have you by her? four.

This was an instance of a person living in open violation of the laws of God, enjoying all the privileges of Gods peculiar people. When we told him that we did not believe that he would derive any benefit from his ticket, he appeared not a little surprised, and when asked what good he thought it could do him; answered that it was given him by his Minister, and his Minister knew better than he did. If his Minister had not thought that it would do him good, he would not have given it to him.

2 Belcole & Mount Industry. These places since the time I gained admittance on the Hope Estate; I have visited on alternate Tuesdays. At Mount Industry there is a great change in the people. The Committee will probably remember that I reported last Quarter, how much the people on this Property suspected my motives, and that I was obliged to explain the reason for which I visited

them. Now I am not at all suspected. All the people on the Prop. gladly come together to hear me; and appear quite disappointed if I am from any unforseen cause prevented visiting them. When I gained admittance on the Hope Estate, I changed the day for visiting them from friday to every other Tuesday. They said it was quite right that I should visit all the properties I could, and therefore readily submitted to the change. Owing to changing the day and the rains, I could not visit them for three weeks, and from some mistake about the day, I was not expected on the day I visited them. The news however soon spread that I was arrived, and many of the people flocked to me. They all thanked me for coming, and said they had almost given me up. Massa fiddt come make we hungry-den Massa no come fow dis long time; we quite hungry Massa. Every time I have visited the Property since then I have had crowded & attentive meetings.

There is one thing observable in the Negros of this Property which I have to a certain extent encouraged. They all put on clean and neat dresses and that too before service. The Negroes generally are far too fond of finery, but here as I have only seen neatness, I have said nothing to discourage them.

3 Respect. The people of this Property are very encouraging: I hold a weekly meeting on this Property (weather permitting), there has been no falling off as I was led to believe there would be from various reports I heard respecting the Negro character; on the contrary there is now a greater attendance than when I last reported, for people from the adjoining properties attend. The attention of the people is very encouraging, and their answers at different times, to Questions, which I have put to them, have convinced me, that they have understood much of what I have said to them. The people here, as in fact all the Negros I know are very fond of Scripture Biography; I have at different times read some striking chapters of the Old Testament, and explained and applied it to our own case. The people cannot as yet read their Bibles, and therefore this is the only way, I have of bringing them acquainted with Scripture History. When reading any such Chapter I have observed the deepest attention.

One circumstance has come to my knowledge this Quarter which evidently shews, that the labours of the C. M. S. Agents have not been in vain. It is not an instance of conversion indeed I feel very reluctant to admit very clear evidence or rather what appears to be

such, for I have too much reason to fear that duplicity is the besetting sin of the Negroes. It is only an instance of the moral deformation which is observable amongst them. Just as I was about to leave the Property one Thursday Evening, a woman brought her little child to me, She said that a Doctor had not been on the Property for some time, and she thought it likely that I might be able to give the child such medicines as were likely to do it good. I promised she should have some and accordingly as soon as I reached home, I sent what I thought the best. On the Monday I learnt that the child was not at all better. The Mother was much afraid her child would die, and wished much to have it Baptised. I asked why she had not if that were the case, carried the child to the Hope Chapel to be baptized by Mr Betts. The reason I found to be this The Father of the Child was dead, but the Mother had been living with him in an unmarried state, on which account although the poor woman was pitied by the people; yet, not one of them would become sponsor. Could we but see this every where acted up to that fearful state of immorality and open licenciousness which is now so prevalent would soon be rooted from the Land.

4th Hope Estate. Soon after I was brought acquainted with the opinion of the Committee respecting my being refused admittance on this Property; I paid the overseer another visit. I told him that I had come respecting an old subject. It was now my duty to be bold. I mentioned to him that I had asked the advice of the Committee, and that there opinion was that I was at full liberty to visit the Negroes during their own hours. At this he appeared quite indignant, and demanded where the Committee found such a law. I told him they had it from a source which convinced them that such was the law, for said I, it is the opinion of a Special Magistrates were not sent out to make laws their business was to enforce those already made. Seeing I was determined to visit the people; he quite changed his manner. At what hour in the day would you like to come Mr Cooks? I told him that I had distinctly stated to him before that I did not on any account wish to see the people during their hours of labour. O; if that be the case, speaking as if he had misunderstood me before, I shall not object to your coming on the Property. You will take some refreshment before you leave. Would you like a glass of brandy and water, I have some nice brandy in the house. I answered that I never drank spirits. Well then a glass of malt. Nad

I not been a member of the New British & Foreign Temperance Society or as it is vulgarly call Tee total, I should have been too wise to have allowed him to Kidnap me so easily. When I left he sent a boy to open the gate for me. I have only given the substance of his answers for his language was too coarse for one to repeat.

The day after I saw some of the people, and appointed Friday Evenings for visiting them. There are a great many Negroes on this Property few comparatively however come to the Grove School and the Hope Chapel. There are three meeting Houses on the Property - two Baptist and one Methodist. The Hope is within six miles of Kingston so that the people can if they wish go there on the Sabbath where it is to be hoped the Gospel is preached to them. I have not on this account said so much to them about coming to the Grove. The people of other properties more distant from Kingston but seldom go to Town, I have therefore although they belong to different denominations, urged upon them the necessity of attending the Grove.

In taking leave of those Stakes also, for when at Maryland I shall not be able to visit them. I record it as my firm conviction that where those Class leaders have the sway it is necessary that some one should visit the properties, for I much fear that they often lead the people astray. It has rarely happened that I have met with an intelligent leader: for the most part they are as ignorant as the people they pretend to teach, and if 'the blind lead the blind' our Saviour has warned us of the fearful consequences.

The people of all the properties in the neighbourhood of the Grove, except Rospect, are almost all either Baptists or Methodists it will therefore be a work of time to overcome their prejudices. God grant that numbers of them may be converted from the error of their ways, and then it will matter little whether they belong to the Established Church or not.

I much fear that the reports in circulation amongst religious people in England respecting the wonderful success of the Gospel in Jamaica are not true, as far as my observation has extended, for I have seldom met with a negro who has given me satisfactory evidence of a new birth.

5 Maryland, I have gone to this place regularly on Sundays and am happy in being able to report very favourably, notwithstanding the rains the people keep steadily increasing in number, at first Mr East set a part a coffee store for me, but this was soon found to be too small

to accommodate the people, he then consulted the Doctor about removing the patients in the Hot-house to another place. The Doctor having said that such might be done without danger the partitions were knocked away whereby a place was provided capable of holding about four hundred persons; the Sunday School after service is large in fact much too large for being there only on Sunday and having poor Monitors I have had great difficulty in maintaining any sort of order, I hope now however that as I am to be shortly on the spot - that I shall be able to train good Monitors in the day School. The people here appear to be very anxious to have some one amongst them - they have all offered to give time and even money towards defraying the expense of building a School house. The house I at present have the use of will do well to commence in but I do not consider it in the most favourable situation; after having been some time on the spot I shall be able to speak more decidedly than I am at present. There are a great many Boys on the properties near where I am to be stationed who sit at home doing nothing about three Sundays out of the four. They go to Kingston the first Sunday in the month to partake of the sacrament and receive their Tickets. I hope by visiting them to bring them also under the sound of the Gospel.

Let me earnestly entreat the prayers of the Committee on the new station to which I am going. Oh! may it be God's set time to favour the people committed to my charge.

Believe me &c.

(Signed) Josias Cook.

N.B. Miss Crosby has engaged to allow me to occupy her house for three pounds a month. Mr Betts authorized me to take it at that sum which I have done and hope to occupy it very shortly.

---

Rec May 16/89. A. Com. Ack.

Report of Woodford Station Sept 27, 1838 by Mr J. Cook.

79

Rev Sir & Gentlemen. Woodford Sept 27. 1838

It is with feelings of gratitude to Almighty God that I proceed to draw up my third Quarterly report; for, with the exception of a local pain which proceeded from a decayed tooth, I have enjoyed good health; I am also thankful that Providence has placed me in a sphere of labour where I have as much as I can well perform. "The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant places;" the people here appear to be very

anxious to receive instruction, and I already see that I am beginning to obtain their confidence. As yet however I know of no instance to which I could revert with the pleasing apearance that God is blessing my labours. God knows the heart: every day's experience confirms me more and more in the opinion which I stated last Quarter: viz, That it is extremely difficult to discern the real character of a Negro. Nearly the whole body of people in this Island profess to belong to some religious sect. A plant of Heavenly growth is therefore less likely to be seen. The way of life of many who profess themselves followers of the Lamb clearly shews that they possess not the Spirit of Christ; it is much to be feared also that others who do not openly lead scandalous lives carry about with them only the leaves off profession. May God enable me to perform my duty through evil report and good report! With his blessing resting on my labours I do hope to see good done as regards civilization and morality this alone is enough to encourage me to go forward, but I do also hope for still greater good - The conversion of souls. I trust I can sincerely say (though God knows how feebly I do it) that it is my daily prayer and constant aim to win souls to Christ - The conversion of one soul (said an eminent Minister) is better than the civilizing of a thousand with him I coincide heart and soul. May God enable me to be faithful to my charge! Whether or not fruit to eternal life may appear during my sojourning here is known only to him who doth all things well. The belief that the time will come when he that soweth & he that reapeth will rejoice together is the source of much comfort.

I will now proceed to lay before you, Gentlemen, the nature and extent of my labours during this the first Quarter of my being to myself, and I do hope the Committee will advise me if they think that in any way I might be the means of more good. I see the necessity of well directed labour, and I feel that since I have been in this country much precious time has been lost for want of system.

I arrived here on the 2nd of July the house was then being painted. Some of my friends advised me not to occupy the house till the smell of the paint had gone off, to no purpose however, for I thought it was my duty to be at my station as long as possible before the entire abolition of Slavery (for the apprenticeship was certainly no other than slavery in a mitigated form) that the people might see that there was every probability of some one being stationed among them. During the first week I was busily occupied in getting some things, which I more immediately wanted,

transferred here.

On Monday Morning July 9th I commenced School, on which day there were 27 present I commenced keeping School at Maryland in the house belonging to Hinton East Esqr, which I still continue to occupy on the Sunday, but I found that the distance from the house was so great and from having no one at home in whom I could place confidence - my domestic affairs being in complete disorder, and my not liking the manner of Mr French, overseer of Maryland, I determined after the first fortnight to keep School in my own house how great soever the inconvenience might be. At first the attendance not being large I could accommodate the children pretty well in the Piazza; but unfortunately for me there are no steps in the front of the house, so that the children pass through the house to the School, and as it is a clayey soil in this neighbourhood the house is continually dirty, but I would much rather be put to any inconvenience of this sort than be always away from home, for I very soon found that it would be impossible for me to live on the Salary allowed as things were then going on.

The School did not increase much till the latter end of August owing principally to Parents going to Town, and taking their children with them, I entered many new new Scholars but the absentees were numerous, as I expected however many Parents have been glad to return to their old residences, and the children have returned to their School. Since I commenced School, I have entered 111 of whom I may consider 18 as having left there are therefore at present on the list 93 most of whom attend pretty regularly. There are many more children in the Neighbourhood, and I have no doubt, that of the Parents were visited many more might be made to attend, I do not refuse any when they come, but I do not seek to increase the number of my Scholars my School house being so small.

I have lately learned that there are many Parents about here, who object to sending their children to school, I hope however in a little time to overcome their prejudices, for the persons I speak of are Baptists who do not attend, either at Maryland on the Sunday or here in the week; and it appears are not willing that their children should either. There is a Baptist meeting house not far from here where I am told many of the people go, but I fear they can learn little good for the leader is very ignorant - he can neither read nor write.

Very few children when they entered the School knew their letters - there are now about 40 whom I have not succeeded in teaching

the Alphabet those who have learned their letters I am happy to say are making a creditable progress; I have selected 22 possessing I consider the brightest intellects with the intention of training them as Monitors. I set apart a certain portion of time each day during which, I am entirely occupied in instructing them I begin already to derive a benefit, for many begin to make good Monitors in the Sunday School.

The only way by which I can report the real state of the school will be by giving the average attendance on different weeks, for as the school has not been opened quite three months, and the number of scholars has been gradually on the increase during the whole time, it would not be a fair statement of what the School is and is likely to be by giving the mean average. The second week from its commencement the average was 23 Second week in August 30 Second week in September 51. Thus it may be seen that there is a gradual increase. I am inclined to believe that there are two hundred Children in this neighbourhood old enough to attend School.

There has been a steady increase from the first, and I continue to admit Children every week, it is therefore impossible to say how many might attend had we a good School House here. Up to this time many people have been unsettled, some are now gone to work, and it is to be hoped that others will soon follow their example, they will I have no doubt when they get settled be more anxious to have their Children instructed.

I think the increase in attendance, at this season of the year, when the weather is so uncertain prognosticates a much larger attendance, than I have hitherto had, during the fine months.

I do not on any account wish to give too high a colouring, because should the Society adopt this as a permanent station, and it does not turn out to their expectations, some blame may be attached to me, at the same time I am as unwilling to touch too lightly on the favourable appearances of things, because I feel convinced that by so doing I should be injuring those for whom I begin to entertain a very deep interest.

Had I sufficient room, I should commence the system of circulating classes for, I feel convinced it is by far the best if due attention be paid in training the Monitors. I have already adopted it in teaching the Monitors with evident advantage. By way of encouragement the Monitors are taught writing.

Report of Woodford April 27 1838

The School is opened at 9 o'clock when, I commence by reading a short portion of a valuable little publication, of the Tract Society entitled parables explained. The Children go to their Classes at 20 minutes past nine, and remain till ½ past ten from which time till eleven I instruct them orally on the Infant System. At present I am describing the habits of the different useful animals of which, I have prints, and in endeavouring to bring the children acquainted with Scripture History, the children then again go to their Classes, and remain for ½ an hour from ½ past eleven till twelve they are occupied in reciting hymns and singing. From twelve to one I am engaged in teaching the Monitors. At one the school is again opened, and continues till ½ past two. In the afternoon after they have been about three quarters of an hour in class, I am teaching them Brown's short catechism alternately with a catechism in Rhyme, after which they are exercised on the Abacus

I cannot forbear mentioning one circumstance connected with my day School, which at the time gave me pain. The very first week of my keeping school, I had been much prepossessed in favour of a little boy about 6 years old of this Property, named alexander Brophy. There appeared so much sweetness of temper, and eagerness to learn, as greatly delighted me, and I fondly hoped that at no very distant period he would become an intelligent and useful boy. On the third of August, I was told that he was dangerously ill. When I saw him, I could scarcely believe him to be the same little boy that I had two days before seen running about in the full gaiety of Childhood. When in health he was stout good featured and had a quick penetrating eye, now his countenance betrayed the marks of rapid disease his eyes were sunk deep in their sockets his frame already emaciated, - and a wild stare betrayed the near approach of death - he lingered two days more, evidently in great pain when he departed into the presence of God. His death made a deep impression on my mind. I know that many Christians are slow to believe the reports that are circulated respecting the conversion of children, and while I write the Rev.d B W Noel's words, spoke to me not long before I left England, recur to my mind. He said - Be sure you are guarded in what you write to the Committee at home. It has not unfrequently happened that some sensible expression of a child, or some correct answer to an important Question, has drawn forth language such as the following. I am glad such a child is made the subject of converting grace

when in fact nothing of the kind had happened. Having had such a caution, from so eminent a person, and so close an observer of mankind and not myself being inclined to be too credulous, I shall not nor could I with a clear conscience, say, that the little boy above named gave evidence of a renewed heart, but I cannot help mentioning one or two circumstances which gave me much comfort. From the time he was taken sick till he died, he was constantly talking about the School & wishing to be there. When I visited him, on being told by his Mother that I was come to see him, he appeared much delighted, and with much earnestness desired that I would pray by him. I directed him to look up to that Saviour, who would be his comfort, and support, if he trusted in him. I do not consider that this little boy knew much of the nature of the Christian religion, still I cannot but hope favourably, and I feel grateful to God, that I had the opportunity of recommending him, both when well and on his death bed, to apply to that Saviour whose blood cleanseth from all sin.

On Tuesdays & Fridays, I have an Adult evening school, the average attendance is about 50, The Scholars pay for their own lights, but as the attendance is large it does not fall heavy on them. The evening Scholars have already made a perceptible improvement. At first the Alphabet class was large, but in four nights I lessened it very materially by the following expedient, I made the class spell words with which they were well acquainted such as yams, peas, beans, corn &c they continued spelling each word till they knew the letters, which composed it, when I proceeded to another, containing for the most part diff letters, in this way, I taught many their Alphabet in a very short time, and with very little trouble, I have tried the same System with the children, but excepting the benefit naturally resulting from change, it has entirely failed with them. After teaching is over in the evening school. I am reading short portions of the Pilgrims Progress, clearing up the difficulties as I go, and asking questions till they understand what I read. After this we conclude with a Hymn a short portion of Scripture and Prayer. I long much for a larger place for my evening school; I am willing however to be content, and to do the best I can till a School House can be provided.

On the Sunday there has been a steady increase in the number attending divine service; but the people are still much inconvenienced for want of benches. The benches which are used in the day school, I make some of the larger boys take to Maryland on the Saturday, and bring them

back again on the Monday, but even then there is not near enough; the deficiency is now however in part made up by some of the people bringing their own benches with them. During Public Worship the people are very orderly, and I am inclined to believe attentive. I continue to conduct the service, as I mentioned last Quarter reading such prayers as a Layman may, altogether omitting the Communion, after which I endeavour, in as simple a manner as I can, to expound the Gospel. I can now address the negros much more freely than I could when I first came to the country. I am more anxious however to be prepared beforehand for, I am daily more and more convinced of the absolute necessity of being very simple, I have again and again read Todds Lectures, Abbots Young Christian and some other little works published by the T.S. I have learned much from these little works both as to the Manner of Simplifying a subject, and where to look for Matter for illustration, I am also much indebted to the work, entitled the Children's Friend a selection of thirty No^s. and one A^s. for each Month since I have been in this Country is all I have; if the Committee at home would supply me with the Vols of that work which have been published, they would present me with a very useful publication, which I have no doubt I could turn to good account. Many of the little stories in that work, I find are very applicable in this Country to adults, as well as children - but even if it be only for the day School. I hope the Society will not fail to supply me with what will be of real utility. I have also to acknowledge my thanks to the Author of two little works entitled the Christian Visitor.

My Sunday School at Maryland continues, I am happy to say to prosper, I can also with much pleasure state that I have now reduced it to some degree of order. There are at present on the books 154 with the average attendance of 100 rather a less number than I reported last Quarter. Many have left & others have joined. The number I have given above is taken from a reformed list, so that I hope I can say that, I have a much better school now than formerly - The scholars attend with more regularity, and I am not so subject to visitors, who just come for a Sunday or two to see what is going on and then disappear. At first I could not get many of the scholars to attend at 9 o'clock - now I have a much better school before service. Till very lately I found great difficulty in getting suitable Monitors for the different classes, I still find a difficulty, but I hope soon to overcome it as several of

my day Scholars which I am training for Monitors are improving very fast, and are already I hope beginning to interest themselves in teaching.

In want of a better place, I continue to use the Maryland Hospital on the Sunday, but I really shall be glad to get away as soon as I can Mr French the Overseer has been behaving very bad; his conduct is notorious to all but Mr East his employer. There is only one Barbicue between the Overseers house & the Hospital, and as Mr French is a very officious person, I have often come too much in contact with him. I have told him plainly, that as long as he continues in his evil practices, he is not fit company for me; and had he the power I think he would throw obstacles in my way. Let what will come I consider that my duty is plain. The Revd. W. H. Betts saw when he was here how I was situated, I cannot in any way connive at Mr French's doings if I did, I should be doing violence to my conscience, and throwing a stumbling block before the people. My congregation too for the most part are anxious, that there should be some neutral place, for many of the people who come from different properties say, and I think with some reason, although I have done all I can to remove matters of complaint that the Maryland people consider others as intruders, I have lately observed with regret, that very few of the Maryland people remain at the school after service.

I am fully occupied the whole Sunday. At 9 o'clock I commence school at Maryland, this with the service, and school afterwards, occupies me till 2 o'clock, then as soon as I have taken a little refreshment, I ride to Middleton distant about 3 miles but the road to it is very bad, the people however say they will mend it for me. I arrive at Middleton about ½ past 3 when I read the evening service, and expound the Epistle after which I have a school till night fall. There are I consider at Middleton and its immediate neighbourhood about four hundred people. The overseer at Middleton has given up his house, the partitions of which the people have knocked away, so that now I have a nice house 45 feet by 16 well lighted, and airy. Adjoining this house there is a little room which I occupy when at Middleton. I sleep at Middleton on Sunday and Thursday nights. On the Thursday I have opened an evening school. The present number of scholars is 70 mostly adults.

I will now relate a few things of a more general nature which have interested me during the Quarter. Before the first of August when I saw gangs of people at work in the fields, I frequently could not suppose a

feeling of horror for I thought I saw the remains of that wretched system, which a few years before had made those people drink deeply of the cup of sorrow, and not without some fear that the people who had been so long oppressed by their Masters would when they had a fair opportunity return evil for evil. Now I rejoice much when I see the people in the field for I know now that their labouring is the result of choice.

During the month of August I heard continually the cry of despair from the Proprietors and overseers. The country is ruined – Jamaica's sun is set. I used to say have patience the people will be at work in a little time. They answered we wish what you say may prove true but we fear not – you have been but a short time in the country – you have not yet learnt the Negro character. – They are a bad set of people – They shew no gratitude – They are thieves, and O! sheer hypocrisy! they swear dreadfully and live in an immoral state – In many respects the character of the negro. But from whom did they learn many of those evil practices? Have the Proprietors & their Agents set them a good example?

On the near approach of the 1st of August hearing that the people were forming themselves into parties, I thought it likely that many might be led into excesses, I therefore proposed although late, that I should have a party at my own house, I had as many as I could well find room, for there being about eighty present. They subscribed 1/8 each which sum with the little I could spare bought us a substantial Dinner, and ½ a doz. bottles of wine. The people were very orderly, and when they went away they expressed themselves in such a manner, as led me to think they had been highly delighted. To me the time passed very agreeably we were occupied in singing some hymns suitable for the day. I read the service appointed by the Lord Bishop in my own house, it being too wet to go back to Maryland, and afterwards, I addressed those present on the necessity of being spiritually as well as temporally free. When about to sit down to dinner, I was pleased with the following circumstances. The married people objected to sit with the unmarried: as however the harmony of the party would have been broken up if I allowed the Married people to eat their dinner first, which I discovered is the custom in this country: I sought to restore good order, and I was happily successful. I said rising

from the Table, for I had taken my seat, that I hated the ways of the fornication as much as they, and I entreated those whose Consciences pleaded guilty, to leave off their bad way of life by getting married as soon as possible, but as I believed there were many young people present who were not thus living in sin, I thought it hard that the innocent and guilty should both be treated in the same manner. Of cause being single cannot allow myself to be excepted, and therefore I shall wait till the Married people have finished their Dinner. This the Married people did not expect, and rather than lose me they said they were willing that all should eat together. What made me pleased was the thought that Marriage is now esteemed honourable, and I do hope to see a great change in this respect before long.

The following circumstance will shew how superstitious the Negroes yet are. Not long ago the headman at Monmouth Mount fell sick. He attributed his sickness to a woman living on the Property. It appears that not long before the man was taken sick, he and the woman had quarreled when she declared that she would not rest till she had killed him. She being considered by the people an Obea woman this threat was sufficient – the man was soon after taken sick. When I saw him his mind was much disturbed, he then positively affirmed to me that as he sat in his house, he saw this woman approach him in a threatening attitude; and that he had a long scuffle with her, but that at length he beat her off – Soon afterwards the woman being near his dwelling he went up to her, and tore from her, her pocket, in which he said there was a horn containing a case with needles some eggs, shanks teeth, and a variety of other Obea instruments – During his excitement, he made a fire into which he threw the horn with its contents, believing, he said that he should be at the same time burning the Obea woman. In this fire he declared to me, that he saw serpents, Lizards, Butterflies, and a variety of other creatures he also said that he firmly believed, that he felt Needles working out of his back. I have had several conversations with him, & on Saturday Week he was here about three hours, after his return Mr Miles told me that he was much better, on the Monday after his being here he was well enough to go to Town, but since his return I have not seen him; I have since understood that he was advised not to come to me – he is I find a Baptist leader, I hope however that this charge against the Town Baptist is not true. I heard on Sunday last that he was still far from well; I have therefore made up

my mind to visit him soon. Believe me &c.

(Signed) Josias Cook.

Woodford Station.

Number of Scholars

| | No. entered | Left | Remaining | average |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Day School | 111 | 18 | 93 | — |
| Adult Evening School | — | — | — | 50 |
| Sunday School | 190 | 36 | 154 | 100 |
| | 301 | 54 | 247 | 150 |

Middleton Sunday & Thursday Night School 70

---

Rec May 16 1839 A. Report of Wood ford Station Dec 31, 1838 by Mr J Cook

Corr.

Ans. 80

Woodford Dec 31, 1838.

Rev Sirs & Gentlemen,

It is with regret I inform you that my labours at Middleton are entirely suspended, my returns for this place also shew a much smaller average than the preceding Quarter: various causes have occasioned this falling off which I will mention. Previous to my doing so however I will state my reasons for having given up Middleton. I feel satisfied the Committee will see the necessity I lay under.

Mr Mais Overseer at Middleton promised previous to my going there, to have a room adjoining the Building where I held Service & School fitted up for me, this he did, and for some time I slept in it when I went to Middleton, but one day on my arrival, I found the room all in confusion; not only had Negros slept in it, but they had actually wetted the bed Clothes that might I slept in Mr Mais' house, being afraid to go home, I afterwards visited the place more than once, and found the room in the same condition. Mr Mais said I was always welcome to a bed in his house, but this offer I did not chose to accept, & I think I was justified in refusing. I discovered but not till after I had visited Middleton for some time, that Mr Mais was living in fornication: being an unmarried man myself, and being determined to avoid the "very appearance of evil" I at once concluded that I had better not sleep in his house. Mr Mais told me he was very sorry for what had happened, but as he did not again get the room put in order, I have reason to doubt his sincerity: he cares nothing himself about religion & I was

invited to visit Middleton from mere selfish motives, I do not so much wonder therefore at his after conduct. The Middleton people did not like the arrangement Mr Mais wished to enter into with them - they were therefore scattered here and there wherever they could obtain higher wages than he offered them - this quite disconcerted him.

As I do not wish to blame Mr Mais more than necessary, what I am about to relate may be some slight extenuation of his fault. When he first took charge of Middleton, the negros were sleeping in his house, and it was some time before he could get rid of them, he assured me, that for a considerable time he used to rise early in the morning, and visit every room in the house with a large stick in his hand. The overseer who had charge of the Property previously, now I am sorry to say too near me, appears to have had no regard to decency whatever. he used I have been told to encourage the people about the Premises, and where he now is, he still continues to act much in the same way. I heard the other day that a Neighbouring Overseer calling rather late at his house, and being invited to take a bed accepted the invitation: over him he saw there were a number of people men & women, lying indiscriminately on the floor, - the noise they occasioned, and the disgusting filthiness of the room he was shown into was such that he was obliged to leave.

Mr Mais assured me, and I believed him, that he did not know of the negros sleeping in my room till afterwards, therefore of course he could not help it, but he certainly could, had he chosen, soon have put the room in order again.

There is yet another very cogent reason why I do not visit Middleton - the road thither is a private one it was dangerous to travel it before the rains, - now it is at the risk of life - once I was in imminent danger of being precipitated down a very dangerous gully; two of the horses legs were over the narrow pathway; it was at a bend in the road. I had sufficient presence of mind to slacken the bridle, and to force the horse a powerful effort brought us safe across the bend. I have had three or four other very narrow escapes. I am by no means a timid rider, but I do assure the committee that I am now really afraid to go to Middleton. The people previous to my visiting them promised to repair the road, I am afraid however it will be some time, things being so unsettled

at Middleton, before they perform their promise if they do at all. I have this consolation - there is abundance of work for me here.

I will now state some of the principal causes why the average attendance at the Sunday & Day Schools has been so low.

1 As I have heard of the people of other stations, so have I experienced here: many who were drawn from the novelty of having a school near their own homes to attend for a time, are now returned to their former slothful habit of spending a great part of the Sabbath in idleness & sleep.

2 The rains this Quarter have been very heavy, and of longer continuance, many old inhabitants say, than has been known for many years. One Sabbath only 25 attended and I must say I scarcely expected that small number. For weeks I had a very small attendance at the Day School, and not unfrequently I felt it to be my duty to send the children away before the school hours had expired lest they should be deluged with rain - sometimes the rain came very suddenly, and the children were obliged to remain till late. It may easily be conceived that what with the dirt children invariably make in wet weather, and the rain penetrating in about twenty places through the shingles that my little cottage was in a sad mess.

3 There is another cause which it is natural to suppose has tended much to make the average attendance at the day school so low. During the time Mrs Corner lay dangerously ill, the Revd W. H. Betts desired me to remain at the Grove, I was there nearly a fortnight, and on my return home it took me another fortnight to visit the different Gents in the neighbourhood, and those residing in Kingston who had property in the District. I did not succeed to my wish, I have however about £130 promised. The subscription list is at present with the Revd A. Campbell, who has promised to subscribe himself, and also endeavour to get his neighbours to do the same

4 Another great inconvenience felt on the Sunday during the the rains, was, that the water soaked through the rotten shingles in many places making every thing damp & uncomfortable.

5. The Congregation also highly resented Mr French's conduct: for several weeks he kept a flock of about fifty sheep, in the yard leading to the house in which I hold service, which was sometimes cleaned on the Sunday Morning, at other times the people had to walk through the dirt this inconvenience is no longer felt the sheep having for some time, been put away.

6 One Sunday soon after my arrival at Maryland, I observed a man on the Barbecue, who appeared to be shunned by every body; I soon learned that he was a Police Man, and that he had come to serve notices on the people who were not working on that day & had only four of Maryland people, & a very small attendance from other Places. It being Sunday I was not at all sorry the Police man lost prey. I have not been able to ascertain if he did intend to serve notices had he seen the people he waited for on the Sabbath, but during the week I saw some of the Maryland people: when asked why so few attended on the Sunday the answer was, we were afraid of the Police Man.

It is quite evident that the Negroes are no longer an oppressed people. In many instances they have acted wrong since they became free, I have not failed to tell them so - things are in a very unsettled state at Maryland - the people detest their overseer - all will be glad of a remove from the place were service is now performed, I look forward with much pleasure to the time when I hope to be on a more independent footing. Masters I consider have acted in many instances very indiscreetly may decidedly wrong. The people also resenting former injuries, and just tasting the sweets of liberty have run into an extreme. The least act on my part even a visit to a Proprietor appears to engender suspicion.

When any one comes home for advice I give it to the best of my ability, but it always has & I hope ever will be against my feelings to mix myself up too much with secular Matters. I feel much the delicate situation in which I am placed, and pray for strength to be enabled to act in the spirit of the gospel. More than once, I had almost come to the determination altogether to abandon Maryland, and hold service in my own house - a great many more would attend I am well aware, but the inconvenience would be where should I put them?

I will conclude my report with a few extracts from journal Nov 13th. Went to day with Robert the former Constable to traverse the bounds of the Property - he was particularly careful to shew me a rotten Post. I asked him if he was sure that that marked the line - he said yes. And how is it that you so well remember it after so long a time has expired? O Mapa him, meaning the Surveyor, catch me here & have me flog quite hard Mapa - him make me lie down dere, pointing to the spot, me no forget dat post Mapa.

I was surprised and disgusted. Subsequent enquiry has brought me acquainted with other instances of the like! I have reason to believe that it was a common practice during the days of slavery, and yet some Proprietors dare say that the Negroes were far happier at that time than they are now. What! happier when they were liable, from the wanton cruelty of their Masters, to be flogged severely merely to make them remember the bounds of the Property on which they lived? May there never be such a state of things again to make them happy! Did their frequent rebellions prove their happy state!

Dec 5, 1838. Went to Kingston to Quarterly Prayer Meeting - One of the happiest days I have spent in Jamaica for some time past how - cold my affections. How stupified my conscience! But now what a happy change! what comfort - what hope - what joy - surely God was with us of a truth - previous to my leaving England when the means of grace abounded, I scarcely thought it possible that a single Meeting could be so beneficial. God grant that my present comfort may continue!

Dec 9, 1838. Returning from visiting a sick person, since I am happy to say recovered, I met one of my scholars in the road chased by his Mother, who had a large stick in her hand, as soon as she saw me, she dropped the stick. I of course stopped & enquired what was the Matter - The boy had committed a trifling fault. After cautioning the Mother against using too violent means - a caution highly necessary for Parents in this country flog unmercifully I was about to proceed when the poor boy ran before the horse, & seized the bridle, and cried out, the tears again beginning to flow O Mafa Mafa Mammy no forgive - beg for me Mafa? I soon satisfied him by saying to his Mother, you will forgive him this time. O yes my sweet Mafa me no flog if you say it wrong.

I mention this circumstance as tending to shew that the lambs committed to my care are beginning to place confidence in me - harsh measures are very repugnant to my feelings I hope to make my children love me.

Dec 30, 1838. After service I was much struck with the following remark made by a man, I have reason to hope, who is setting his face Zionward. That Barbecue looks different from what it did formerly people used to be working hard on it on the Sunday. At

the moment there were some of those on it, who had just attended service nicely clothed, & I hope enjoying the sacred day of rest.

On this the last day of the year - it affords matter of heartfelt thankfulness to be able to say, that since the 5th I have enjoyed more of Religion, than the previous part of the Quarter, and I cannot refrain from humbly suggesting to the Committee, the propriety of recommending similar District Prayer Meetings throughout the Island

(Signed) Josias Cork.

---

Rec May 16/89. A. Report of Somerset Hall. Sept. 25. /88 by Mr J. Byrne.

Com.

Ack.

77

This Station was opened on Tuesday the 7th Aug. /88. In the Dwelling House, on the Society's Property; when there were present, 73 Children, with their Parents, & friends accompanying them. The people being previously warned of the day, & requesting the parents, to attend with their Children, as no Child would be received, unless brought forward by the Father, or Mother, or near relative, so as to give the proper name, & residence, of the child, together with the parents Names &c. if Married & Children Baptized.

There were in all about 200 persons present. After entering the names &c. The Revd Mr Hall (Rector) & Revd Mr Brandly (Curate) of the Parish, (who attend on the occasion,) opened the School, with a Hymn (from the Bishops Collection) & Prayer, & reading appropriate portions of Scripture, from the Old & New Testament, with prayers for the occasion; The Rector addressed the people for some time, on the benefits they were (under God's Blessing) about to enjoy, from the C. Ch. Society, in receiving instruction, both Spiritual & temporal, for all who were disposed to attend. Closed with Hymn & Prayer.

The people were particularly attentive, during the ceremony. all heartily acknowledging their thankfulness to Almighty God, for those privileges granted them by the Society.

The attendance of the Children is considerably good, notwithstanding the inconvenience now labouring under, in not having a proper place to keep school, but under a shed, since the repairs of the dwelling House commenced, being obliged to leave, to allow the Carpenter to strip off the thatch, & prepare for shingling, &c. (which is now done.) But in consequence of the floor requiring to be taken up, & repaired, cannot occupy untill finished, as the walls also require plaistering, new

walling, &c. &c. The House throughout was quite in a decayed state, which has been seen by the Revd Mr Hall, on his visiting the Station, the last time.

The attendance on the Sabbath, for Divine Service, (in the dwelling house) is particularly good, insomuch that nearly a third of the people are obliged to remain outside, for want of room, in the house; & I wish to remark here, (to show the anxiety of the people) that on one occasion, the house was crowded to excess, (almost to suffocation,) in consequence of several persons, (not being able to obtain an entrance by the door, being quite thronged;) entered the house by means of a sash window, in one of the rooms.

The attendance at Sunday School is also very good, nearly all the people remain after the Service is over, commencing School ¼ an hour afterwards. Those composing the Sunday School, whose names are entered, are nearly all adults, many of them far advanced in years.

There is no evening School as yet opened, having no place for that purpose, untill the house is finished; but several of the people (after work) attend me occasionally for instruction. The total, receiving instruction at this Station, will be seen in the tabular account, and whom, (with the exception of about 20) all commenced with the Alphabet; & those as mentioned, in words of two & three letters, as ab, & act; belonging to the Sunday School.

The people meet on Thursday evenings for Prayer, & religious instruction. The people & Children are improving tolerable.

General Remarks

The whole of those attending this Station, are very attentive, and evince an anxiety of embracing the opportunities of attending on the means of grace, & to receive instruction.

There are 7 Properties, from which the people attend, with their children, beside those living at the Station, which is in a central Position; As follows, Mashers Estate, distance 3 Miles. Coco Walk, 3 Miles. South. Top Hill, 2 Miles. Content 3 Miles West. Wood Hall 2 Miles. Blue Hole 5 Miles North. Mount Pleasant 3 Miles East of the Station.

The Majority of the people are dissenters, principally Baptists, & some Wesleyans. But since the opening of the Station, upwards of 70 persons have come to me, to intimate their desire of becoming members of the Church of England, or, (in their own words) Church of light;

both Baptists, & Wesleyans &c. I have (after some conversation with them) entered their Names, & Residence &c. Some of them, who have been living in sin, for nearly 31 years, are now desirous of getting married, Having given their Names to be published &c. one man & woman being called; & are now waiting to be married, who have Children 28, & 29 years old.

I feel great pleasure in stating, that from the short acquaintance with the people here, they are in general teachable, kind, industrious, & well disposed one to another; only one instance of ill feeling, or irregularity, occurring; which was, with a woman, professing to be a strict Baptist. The circumstance was, that this woman, through an angry feeling, towards one of the boys attending School, who, (as I understood on enquiry) had taken a little book, from her son, beat the boy in a cruel manner, displacing his shoulder blade, & also ill treating the boy's Mother. On remonstrating with her on the ill effects of passion, and of the spirit she manifested; She was very hardened, & inclined to be insolent, fearing nothing for what She had done, & on my asking her, if the Lord was pleased to call her into His presence, in her present state of feeling, how she would appear before Him, When She replied in a very independant manner, & unhesitatingly, that she was prepared to die, & would go to Heaven, (in her own words) through My Lord Jesus Christ. This is one of the many cases of superstitious principles, evinced by the Baptist in this district, Having questioned several of them on the subject of Baptism, when they plainly told me that after they were Baptized (or immersed) in the water by the Minister, they were washed from all their sins, & quite happy. It is difficult to remove those errors from them, as some, are as prejudiced, as the Roman Catholicks of Ireland. The Wesleyans here are quite a different people, as to Faith in the Redeemers Blood, as the only means of Salvation.

The Baptists are beginning to see their delusion, as several of them came on Sunday the 16th to Service, & to give up their principles of Baptism, & join the established Church.

There are several children, and adults to be baptized, whom are preparing for it, some of them are very old, & quite ignorant of the way of Salvation by Grace, through Christ Jesus.

Those who have given their Names as members of the Church, & who are called on the Sabbath after Service, are 72 in number;

25 of whom were Wesleyans.
13 — " — " Baptists
34 — " Joined no Society.

Return of Children & Adults, receiving instruction, at Somerset Hall Station. From 7th Augt. to 25th Sept. 1888.

| Attendance at | No. daily | Child^n & adults | | average attendance weekly | on the books | | Total strength | remarks |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | Males | Females | | Males | Females | | |
| Day School | 73 | 42 | 31 | 70 | 68 | 42 | 110 | Several of the children sick |
| Sunday School | 55 | 28 | 27 | 50 | 37 | 26 | 63 | upwards of 100 receive instruction in Sunday School but not entered |

The whole are taught, the Church, & Watts Catechism, Hymns, (from the Bishop's Collection), Scripture Lessons, from the Old & New Testament, with Spelling &c. & other instructive lessons, Moral & Divine.

N.B. I beg leave to remark that Mr Perry, Wood Hall Estate, has rendered the Society much assistance in conveying to the station, the lumber &c. from the wharf by his train & cattle, & also with respect to the building repairs, &c.

(Signed) James Byrne.

---

Rec. May 16/89 A. Report of Somerset Hall Dec. 25, 1888. by Mr J. Byrne

com.

A.L. (78)

This station is prospering daily (under the Divine Blessing) since first opened by the Society on the 7th Augt. 1888. Notwithstanding the inconvenience labouring under, in having no school room, or proper place for instruction, for the accommodation of the children & people attending; yet the attendance of both children & adults, on the Sabbath & through the week is very encouraging, & particularly gratifying to observe.

(Day School)

The attendance of the children at Day School is (under existing circumstances) good, they are increasing in number during the last month, many of them coming some distance to School; they are in general very regular in attendance at the appointed hour in School; and on their way to & from school very orderly at present, having appointed a distinct Monitor to each property, who is responsible

for the conduct of their respective parties, reporting all irregularities at the proper time on the day following, & which have had the desired effect. They are very attentive in School, & particularly anxious to receive instruction, being quite delighted when learning Hymns & Singing, as also texts of Scripture with Chapter & verse. Their retention is remarkably good, & their answering when questioned from the Church & Scripture Catechism is also very well. On the whole, I feel very thankful for their improvement.

(Divine Service)

The attendance on the Sabbath continues to be very good, and increasing every Sabbath, the people manifest a great desire to attend on the means of grace, & to receive religious instruction, but owing to the house being rather small to admit of all (who attend for public worship) inside, many of them are deprived from hearing the Service of the Church distinctly, & therefore deriving no benefit from the word, in consequence of their being obliged to remain outside, & on some occasions, suffering from the rain, as also from the heat.

(Sunday School.)

The Sunday School is well attended by Adults & Children, who evince a particular desire to receive instruction, and learn their Church Catechism &c. Many of the old people commencing with their letters, express the anxiety of their mind, in wishing to be able to read the word of God for themselves. I observed latterly many persons who attend the Sunday School, that does not attend, Divine Service, or belong to the congregation, some of them coming a distance from their own place of worship, (in consequence of their receiving no instruction there) to my Sunday School, (Baptists, and Wesleyans). Those persons were rather shy on their first attending, but after understanding they were at liberty to attend the School, and paying a little attention to them, were very thankful, & now attend regular.

The people are very attentive during the time of instruction, & is improving in their knowledge of divine truths, & particularly so in their Church Catechism & Hymns, & Singing &c. The place where School is held, being so small, is not able to form them into proper classes, so as to divide them proportionally to Monitors.

(Evening School)

There is no Evening School opened as yet, waiting for the building at the Station to be finished, but the people living near the Station attend frequently in the evenings for instruction, particularly their catechism.

Report of Somerset Hall Dec 25/88.

There are several persons now preparing themselves to become communicants of the Church. Eight persons having received the Sacraments of the Lords Supper, since the opening of the Station; There are others preparing for the Sacrament of Baptism; Children & Adults. It is also pleasing to observe the anxiety of many persons living in Fornication, to be Married; several of them who were living in that State of crime, are now Married, and some living happy, walking in the fear of the Lord & about to receive the Sacrament of the Lords Supper, all being very anxious to become communicants.

The work of the Lord appears to be accompanied with His Blessing, there being a general improvement among the people both Spiritual & temporal since the opening of the Station.

(General Remarks)

The people in this district are in general very orderly as to their public & private conduct, they are teachable, kind, industrious, and well disposed towards each other, all seeming anxious to outvie other in improvement.

There are two circumstances, as coming under my observation at this Station, which may be worthy of remarking. The first is that, of a child of the name of Jane Bailey not five years of age, who accompanied her mother on the evening (of the 18th Octobr.) to be examined as a candidate for communion, who on examination in the Church catechism, answered very well, but on hearing a faint voice, found that the child belonging to the woman, who sat by her side on the bench (at a distance from me,) prompted her, particularly in the ten commandments, repeating word for word to her mother. She is (a negro) & a most interesting little girl, having repeatedly remarked that she is one of the first and quickest children in the School, in learning Hymns, texts, and catechism; Her favourite text is that in the X Chapter of Mark & 14 verse "Jesus said, Suffer little Children to come unto me" &c.) which she is constantly repeating. She commenced in the Alphabet on the opening of the school, & is now spelling words of four letters & reading in the 1st class book. I am informed by her parents that, she is in the habit of teaching an old woman, (living in the house with her, who is eighty years of age) her prayers at night before she retires to bed.

The other is of a man & his wife, of the names of John & Ann Richards, who came to me on the evening of the 16th inst. (Sabbath) to become members of the Church of England, they being lately Married;

the woman on enquiry I found to be a Member of the Baptist Church, being baptized in that Church & also a communicant, on requiring her reason for leaving that Church, she stated that in consequence of her husband not joining Church with her, she wished to go with him, & therefore gave up her ticket to the Rev. Mr Taylor; But on further enquiry learned from the man, that he could not think of joining, or allowing his wife to continue in a Church, which permitted her, while living in Fornication, not only to be a Member & baptized, but to receive the sacrament, He also stated that he would have joined the Church of England, but being not married he would not offer himself as he knew he would not be received. The woman afterwards informed me she was perfectly ignorant of the ten commandments, until she heard one of the Children, (that attends the School) repeat them for her, which caused her to enquire of me if they were taken from the Bible, as she never heard them in the Baptists Church. And she went that far as to say, she was prohibited from learning them by her leaders, as unnecessary for her experience.

The people are beginning to enquire after the truths of the Gospel, and to examine for themselves, with a degree of anxiety.

The total receiving instruction at this station, will be seen in the tabular account annexed.

The land is not yet surveyed, waiting daily for the Surveyor, who personally promised me he would attend as soon as possible.

(Building &)

The Dwelling house is nearly finished, all but painting and other minor matters; And the out offices nearly completed. The School house is not yet commenced, but the site is cleared away & the lime ready to lay the foundation stone, as soon as convenient after the Holy days are past.

Return of Children & adults receiving instruction at Somerset Hall station Dec 25th 1838.

| No. | Description of School | when opened | No. of teachers | No. of Scholars | | | | Religion of Scholars Presbyterian | No. of girls included in total | No. of adults included in total | Remarks | No. from beginning |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | | admitted | Left | on books | average attendance | | | | | |
| 1. | Day School | 1838 Aug. 7th | 1 | 128 | — | 128 | 75 | 128 | 46 | — | all improving spelling & reading &c Ethiopic 42 | 78 |

| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 2 | Sunday School | Aug. 26th | 1 | 79 | — | 79 | 64 | — 79 — | 21 | 55 | all improving gradually | 87 |

NB Mr Jas. Perry Wood Hall, still continues to render the Society any assistance at this station.

(Signed) Frances Byrne.

---

Rec May 16/39 A. Com. Ack.

## Mr W. Forbes to Revd W. H. Beckh.

(41)

My dear Sir. Cloistera June 20th. 1838.

I have received your circular of the 2nd Inst. With respect to the progress of my studies, I beg to inform the Committee that I am steadily advancing in the Greek Testament, and hope to be able to read the Gospels, together with the two first books of Grotius, with facility, by the end of the present year; – Should the Committee kindly permit me to remain so long in retirement – at any rate, I could not expect, nor would I wish, to trespass further on the kind indulgence which has been extended to me – & for which I trust I shall be enabled to prove myself grateful.

If it meets with the approbation of the Committee, I should desire to be occupied in the duties of my station for about six months previous to ordination; so as to be presented to the Bishop about this time next year.

I am, &c.

(Signed) W. Forbes:

---

Rec May 16/39 A. Com. Ack.

## Report of Accompong ending July 20/38 by Mr J. Gillies

(44)

On beginning to report, to our Revd Committee, an account of my labours & their apparent effects during the preceding quarter, I desire to be influenced by feelings of the deepest gratitude to almighty God. Although I can state no positive evidences of good having been done; yet the general aspect of affairs is much more pleasing than at the end of last quarter.

I then stated that want of influence, was a great hinderance to a Catechists usefulness at this station, as the office & the individual holding it, seemed to have fallen into the most extreme contempt; to evidence which, I annexed a few extracts from my journal, shewing that the people had attempted to call me to a public account

relative to my treatment of a Servant Boy; also, how they had given me orders about Sweeping the School — and interfered with the whole of the School arrangements besides, attempting to intimidate me from my duty by telling me, that as they had procured the dismissal of several of my predecessors, they could, at pleasure procure mine too. I am thankful to state, that very little of such conduct now remains. From the first, I foresaw, that if ever I got influence, it must be through the medium of the School; I resolved to push it, and it has answered my expectations. The number of names on school list, at the end of last quarter was 81, it has now increased to 106 — the daily attendance was then 71, it is now 87, making an increase of 23 in total, and of 16 in the daily attendance. Many of the Children have made rapid improvement — several that had been in the Alphabet for years, are now nearly through the second Class Book, One girl who had been always deemed incapable of learning, having been upwards of six years at School, without knowing three of the A, B, C — can now read the first Class Book with ease, and is about half through the 2d — Several little Children sent to school with their elder brethren, for the sake of being out of the way at home, learned the Alphabet, and to repeat and sing Hymns, This pleased the parents much, and induced them to send many which they could not be prevailed upon to send before. The people are uncommonly fond of their children; nothing pleases them so much as to see them taken notice of — When going through the Town in the afternoons, a number of little Children, often come running around me requesting to sing a "little hymn" which we invariably do, when the parents see those that can hardly speak, attempting to sing, they are highly delighted — Singing Hymns has been the means of drawing many to School — Four Months ago they could not repeat a single hymn, they can now repeat accurately, and sing 20. They can all repeat two thirds of Watts, and as much of the Church Catechism — By means of the School my influence has considerably increased among the people, but am sorry to say, that I appear to be as far from possessing their confidence as ever, and this is what I particularly request God to enable me to gain, that they may the more willingly listen to what God enables me to tell them about their souls — The keeping of the adult School at Sun-rise in the morning, appears little more than a waste of time, for owing to the very irregular attendance, hardly any improvement is made, an

can this matter be much mended, as the men are so often from home, hunting run-away apprentices in the bush, they are often from home for five and six weeks at a time. The Sunday School is kept an hour before morning, and an hour & half before afternoon Service. About 6 adults & 10 Children come to it from Harmony Hall, and the most of the other Children attending it are those attending the day School, a number of other adults & youths occasionly come for a lesson, but do not attend regularly. On alternate Sundays, at Harmony Hall there is also a school kept an hour before and an hour after morning Service, about 6 adults & 12 Children attend and get lessons, but of late, the rains have interfered with us very much, forcing me away immediately when Service is over. At Harmony Hall about 50 people attend Service, most of them are apprentices, the proprietor and family also set an example of regularity. He has a good feeling towards religion but gives no evidence of Spirituality.

Summary view of Schools.

| Class & what is learned | Day School | | | | Sunday School | | | | Adult School | | | | Sunday School at H. Hall | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | Boys | girls | Total | average | Boys | Girls | Total | average | men | women | Total | average | adults | children | Total | average |
| 1st Test. & writing | 6 | 4 | 10 | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 2. 2d Class Book | 8 | 4 | 12 | | 53 | 47 | 100 | 84 | 12 | 16 | 28 | 10 | 6 | 12 | 18 | 16 |
| 3. D: | 3 | 3 | 6 | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 4th 1st Class Book | 3 | 4 | 7 | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 5th D: | 6 | 5 | 11 | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 6th D: | 4 | 4 | 8 | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 7th Sheet Lessons | 4 | 7 | 11 | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 8th D: | 3 | 6 | 9 | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 9th Alphabet | 8 | 4 | 12 | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 10th D: | 5 | 5 | 10 | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 11th D: | 4 | 4 | 8 | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Total | 54 | 50 | 104 | 87 | | | | | | | | | | | | |

One thing deserves notice concerning the Children here, they are very fond of hearing about Jesus Christ, about his loving sinners so much as to come and die for them. When Bell rings for evening prayers, numbers of them may be seen running from all directions to the School House, and some very young ones cry to be carried thither.

Notwithstanding, the parents do not appear to value the instructions which their children receive, and are quite as ungrateful for the privilege as ever; they seem pleased to think that their children are learning, but cannot see the benefit to be derived from education in after life; as a proof of this, they are as careless as ever

about their regular attendance, which necessitates me to spend most of the afternoons & often the mornings, looking after absentees - Should this practice be given up, I feel convinced that at the end of a fortnight, instead of 87, there would not be half that number daily.

Congregations

| At Accompong | | | At Harmony Hall. |
|---|---|---|---|
| Sabbath Morning | Evenings | Week Day. Evening | Alternate Sabbaths |
| 120 | 68 | 55 | 50. |

The congregations have increased, little this quarter. Most of those who do attend prayers come regularly, and those who do not, seldom come at all. Many are much displeased when requested to attend. A fortnight ago, a man, sitting in his house, saw me riding up to his door, he immediately begun to bawl aloud requesting me to turn back, as he knew I was coming to; "Bother him about coming to prayers on Sunday"; a thing he never intended to do - To attempt reasoning was in vain, he was so clamourous, he was not afraid of God sending him to Hell, as he was an old man and had not good clothes, after visiting several other houses I heard him railing aloud against me.

Six weeks ago, when pressing upon Colonel White, the duty of coming to Sabbath service, he was much displeased, and in the way of intimidation, said. "Hool-Massa, if I like you, you may stop here many years, ay, as long as you like, I replied, my stopping here depends upon God, but, replied he, "if I complain against you, you must be sent away. Two days after he came into my house, I addressed him as follows, Well Colonel, if you have come upon business, I shall attend to it, otherwise I receive no visits of friendship from those who refuse to visit me at prayers on Sunday. He went off in a rage, but come to prayers the Sunday following.

On Monday, he called begging a suit of clothes because he had been at chapel, but as I gave him no hopes of getting them he has never come to prayers since.

Many of the people, when exhorted to attend prayers, ask what I will give them, sometimes they promise to come if they get their dinner in one instance, an old woman told me, she would not come without getting her dinner every day in the week. Most of those living in fornication, promise to get married whenever I please, provided I lend them money to get victuals & clothes

May 8. 1838. Was favoured with a visit from the Revd. D. Seddon, in company with Mrs. Seddon & Child - They had come from Barton Isle, where they had been stopping a fortnight for the benefit of their health. I had the pleasure of their company for a week, and I think the mountain air was the means of improving their health considerably. On the evening of their arrival Mr S. addressed the people; informing them, that as many as wished Baptism on the Sunday following might give in their names before that time. After addressing the people on Sabbath Morning Mr S. Baptized 10 Adults & 28 Children. We again announced, if any more wanted to be Baptized, the might give in their names on the morning following, & be Baptized in the afternoon. 58 more, about the one half Children, were Baptized on the Monday evening. On the evening previous to Mr S.s departure from Accompong 5 others were Baptized, making the Total number 101. Before the Revd. D. Seddon's arrival here, only one woman, the Mother of 5 Children, had expressed a wish to have her family Baptized, but said she should wait till the Revd. M. L. Dixon came up as she was aware that he came frequently - Another woman had given me the names of 12 of her relatives, whom she said were unbaptized, but she did not know if they themselves wished it, I took the names, and desired her to request them to call upon me & speak about it - but at the time Mr S. came none of them had ever called. So that, such a great number being Baptized at once was altogether unexpected. - It is now my Melancholy duty to state, that since so many people were Baptized, no more concern about Salvation has appeared than before. None have ever come to ask the all important question, "What must I do to be saved;" they seem to rest in the form and are unable to look further. To me, it appears extremely wonderful, that this people should have been instructed for so many years in the way of salvation, and yet none gives the most distant evidence of ever having been awakened to see themselves lost. They all, especially those who attend on Sundays, have much knowledge and are able to speak about their, Dear Saviour, when He is spoken about to them. But they cannot feel, they are as dead as stones & quite as incapable of feeling. When hearing the Bible read and explained, they seem to devour the words with avidity, but that moment they leave the house, they are laughing aloud & talking. When told their hearts must be changed before they can be prepared for heaven, they reply they

know it, when exhorted to pray for the Holy Spirit to change them, they assure me they really do pray. They can hardly be told any thing but what they know, but they seem to forget that they have souls at all, or at least, that their souls need Salvation; even those living openly in fornication most readily admit the danger of their state, but promise to turn, & think death will not come before they repent. I often think that extreme covetousness has barred their hearts against the Gospel, Their greediness is quite incredible. I can seldom enter a house without being asked for something, generally eatables, they come to my house with every kind of falsehood, about the sickness of their friends & children, to try what they can get, and if not satisfied will often give abuse, and although they seldom get any thing from me, they still continue to beg. Three weeks ago, had the pleasure of a visit from Mr Withy. He accompanied me into several houses, coming home, he said the people's greediness quite surprised him, and he felt assured that while I was speaking to them about their souls they were busying their minds, about how and what they should ask. Stout healthy men & women come frequently to the house to beg, and when refused one thing will ask for another, till they think every thing I have is mentioned, and then they will go away, telling if I only gave them plenty to eat I should be quite as good a schoolmaster as Mr Sharp, who they say, gave them plenty, and sent Bottles of wine to their houses. Of late, have been particularly led to notice the entire depravity of the human heart. and its aversion to retain what is good, in a number of old people, whom I have visited every week: they cannot be made to remember from one week to another, that Jesus Christ was the Son of God, or anything connected with his death and sufferings, or their interest in them, and although the same thing is repeated, again and again, yet on the following week they are just as far from remembering it as ever. About the middle of April, riding through the Town in the afternoon, met an old woman, whom I did not know, asked her name and why she never came to prayers? Answer. I have no need of coming to prayers. Q.: are you not a sinner? A.: No. Q.: But the Bible is God's Book, and it says every body is a sinner. A.: Ay, but I am not a sinner, for I never did ill to anybody in my life. Q.: But I am sure you are a sinner, for you do not love God. A.: But I do love God. Q.: Do you know who he is? A. Yes. Q. It was God that made you and keeps you alive, God made every thing do you not think that it is very bad not to love Him? A. Yes. Q. But am afraid you do not love

God, else you would think oftener about him, what is the reason you have not been thinking about Him this good while? No answer. Q. When you love any body very much, do you not think very much about them - She hesitated, and answered yes. Q - If you loved God, do you not see that you would think much about him too? A - yes. Q - Well you see you do not love God for you do not think much about him, and is this not a sin? A - Yes. Q - Well I want you to come to prayers, to beg Jesus Christ to pardon you that you may get to heaven when you die. A - O! I am sure of going to Heaven when I die. Q - What! do you think God will take you into heaven if your sins are not pardoned? A - ay, but they tell me I cried whenever I was born that moment I came out of my mothers Belly, I cried for my sins - God heard me and pardoned me then, so I am in no danger of going to Hell.

This seems a special device of satan, have not been able to learn, if all who cry when they are born are supposed to be crying for their sins, in consequence of which, they imagine that God hears and pardons them -

May 23, 1838. Had the pleasure of a visit from the Revd. H. L. Dixon, he stopped two nights both of which he addressed the people who came in considerable numbers to hear him. From him I received much encouragement -

I must now commend myself & this barren station to the prayers of the Committee, we want many things here, but nothing so much as the fervent, unceasing prayers of Christians, that God may abundantly pour out his Spirit, and then this wilderness will become a fruitful field. Some of the details given above may probably appear trifling, especially those about the peoples covetousness, but if any think so, I assure them that if placed where I am they would think otherwise. It would certainly be much more pleasing, for the Committee to read, about the people's coming, and earnestly begging for their souls, than to hear of their continually begging for their babies. and it would certainly be much more pleasing for me to experience it and to report it, but as I cannot do the one I must do the other. Till once the "Lord make bare his arm" amongst us, the quality of our reports can never be altered.

(Signed) J. Gillies

Rec'd Mar 1/39 A.
Com.
Sch.

# Report of Accompong Sept 30/38. by Mr J. Gillies

(45)

During the quarter just now ending, nothing of a very interesting nature has transpired at this station. The number attending Day School has increased from 104 to 107, but the daily attendance has decreased from 87 to 81. This decrease has arisen partly from the carelessness of the parents in neglecting to send their children; but chiefly from a prevailing sickness among the children themselves, caused by the heavy rains which have fallen in torrents almost every day for these six weeks past. Owing to these heavy rains causing such a dampness in the atmosphere, fully one third of the people here are now confined to bed by fever.

## Summary View of Schools.

| Day School | | | | | | Sabbath School | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| No. | of class, what is learned | Boys | Girls | Total | average | Boys | Girls | Total |
| 1 | Testament & writing | 6 | 4 | 10 | | 50 | 45 | 95 |
| 2 | 3d Class Book | 3 | 3 | 6 | | | | |
| 3 | Do | 8 | 4 | 12 | | | | |
| 4 | 2d Class Book | 3 | 4 | 7 | | | | |
| 5 | Do | 6 | 5 | 11 | | | | |
| 6 | 1st Class Book | 4 | 4 | 8 | | | | |
| 7 | Do | 4 | 7 | 11 | | | | |
| 8 | Sheet Lessons | 3 | 6 | 9 | | | | |
| 9 | Do | 8 | 4 | 12 | | | | |
| 10 | Alphabet | 5 | 5 | 10 | | | | |
| 11 | Do | 7 | 4 | 11 | | | | |
| | Total | 57 | 50 | 107 | 81 | | | |

The rains have prevented several children that come from a distance from attending Sabbath School; but when the weather clears up they may again be expected to attend.

The School improvement has been somewhat less this quarter than it was the last, this has been owing to my having suffered much from a severe depression of mind which not only prevented me from paying that attention which was necessary; but caused me to leave the Station twice for a fortnight each time. I can now thank God for having so far restored me to peace as to enable me to go on with some degree of comfort.

## Summary View of Congregation

| At Accompong | | | Harmony Hall |
|---|---|---|---|
| Sabbath Mornings | Sabbath Evening | Week Day Evening | Alternate Sunday Mornings |
| 100 | 60 | 65 | 70 |

It is painful to state that the number attending Sabbath Service

has rather decreased, this has been partly owing to the rains, but in some measure to a different cause. As two thirds of the people here are living in fornication, I have often felt it my duty, publicly to point out their danger, and to urge them to forsake their sins and to seek Salvation. After such exhortations, I have observed, that for a Sabbath or two, hardly a single person living irregularly could be seen at prayers. Mostly the whole of those people are aware of their danger, and promise to get married, but at some indefinite time. It is however pleasing to observe that our daily evening Exposition are better attended than they were; this I think, arises from several of those living irregularly, having given up Sunday prayers, whose conscience nevertheless, would not suffer them give up prayers altogether. As yet, there has appeared no evidence of concern about the soul, a death like stillness reigns amongst us, my own heart feels extremely impenitent, Oh! that the "Lord would make bare his arm amongst us.

About six weeks ago, I was considerably cheered by the death of an old woman, who I verily believe died in the Lord. She had been ill for six months, and I had seen her every week, she knew she was a sinner but never appeared to feel it. Hearing that she was dying, I hasted to see her and found her a little recovered, I attempted to awaken her by telling her of the awfulness of sin as nothing but the blood of God's own Son could wash it out. She coldly assented to all I said. Next day continuing ill, she said she felt herself a poor sinner, she indeed appeared to feel it, she paid earnest heed when told of the mercy of Jesus, but seemed to doubt his willingness to pardon herself. On asking if she could doubt his willingness, after he had given such a proof of his love in dying on the Cross, she hesitated, but soon appeared to have a new light let in upon her soul, and then replied she could not doubt but that he would pardon her sins and take her to heaven. Saw her twice after before she died she appeared quite changed, and seemed to feel everything she said about her soul. Last time I saw her she said she was going to die trusting wholly in the blood of Jesus for the life of her soul. From her funeral I returned home resolving to be more diligent in visiting the sick.

At Harmony Hall the number attending service has considerably increased. The people are very ignorant but very attentive. Several of the Rev? H. L. Dixon's communicants attend here as it is too

far for them to go to Appleton every Sabbath - One of these especially appears truly a converted character - The proprietor not finding it convenient to allow us the use of his Coffee Store this quarter, has kindly admitted us into the Hall of his own house - This, however kind has obliged us to discontinue the Sabbath School - before and after Service - Having stated, that a number of Mr Dixon's communicants attend service at Harmony Hall I cannot help saying a few words, to shew the very encouraging appearance of things at Mr Dixon's own station August 1, attended Mr D's New Church at Appleton, the walls of which were levelled, ready for the roof - Boards, & Bamboo branches had been thrown across by the Negroes to screen us from the Sun - upwards of 1000 emancipated apprentices attended - The utmost decorum prevailed - It was most pleasing to witness the now happy people, coming forward to the church in groups, with joy beaming in their countenances, their hearts filled with gratitude, & their lips chanting the praises of the King of Kings, who had overruled the heart of an earthly Sovereign, to grant their freedom, and who by his own blood had set them free from the curse of sin, & by the power of his Spirit has promised to set them free from the dreadful slavery of corruption - After an appropriate address from Mr D - about 40 sat down to the Sacrament of the Lords Supper -

Sept 7, 1838. Lords Day. In company with The Revd. N. L. Dixon, & Mr Wm Jobes, rode from Barton Isles, to Appleton New Church - The people were assembled, to the amount of, at least, 500, under the shade of a large Cotton tree on the sloping bank of the Black River - In approaching the place my feelings were of a peculiar kind; never saw any thing that had such a, truly Missionary appearance, so many people seated in the open air, waiting with anxiety to hear the Message of love & mercy, was well calculated to excite in the soul feelings of humility love and praise - During service the most profound attention prevailed - After which upwards of 40 sat down to commemorate the dying love of a crucified Saviour - but the rain coming on caused us to move off without an afternoons address -

Sept 10, 1838. Walked to Bagdale, 5 miles with Mr Dixon, we proceeded to a Negro House, at 5 o'clock, about 60 people attended and listened with much attention to a familiar address - Seven men accompanied us more than half way home, in the dark, we could hardly prevail upon them to return home, without their accompanying us to our home - Mr Dixon appears to be dearly beloved by his people - Their affection to him seems very great, & I trust they regard him, not for himself, but for the sake

of his Master & his blessed Message.

(Signed) J. Gillies.

---

Rec May 16/39 A. Com. Sick.

Report of Accompong Dec 31/38. by Mr J. Gillies

Lo

Owing to a severe attack of Sickness, I have been prevented from engaging in any of the public duties of this station during the quarter just ending.

Sept 29, 1838. I breakfasted with The Rev H. L. Dixon at Barton Isles, and then Started for Accompong. Arriving at home, I felt myself attacked with fever, and in a few hours became insensible. In this state I continued all night getting my senses at intervals. Next day being Sunday, and feeling a little better, I attempted to hold Service, but could not proceed. Monday and Tuesday in bed, Wednesday attempted to keep School, and was visited by Mr Dixon. Tuesday evening a fit of ague came over me succeeded by hot fever, which returned on the Evening of Friday. Sunday, was visited by Mr Wm Forbes who had me carried to the proprietor's at Harmony Hall on the Tuesday where a Doctor attended me for six days. My case now appeared very bad, owing to the Medicines ceasing to act, I became delirious, and for several days, Symptoms of Mortification appeared, in consequence of which blisters were applied; but the Medicine again acting the fever was soon reduced leaving me very weak, having taken upwards of 170 grs of Calomel with much other Medicine. At Harmony Hall, I remained five weeks, & on being able to ride, went to The Revd H. L. Dixons for the benefit of a change. I next visited The Revd Wm Hylton, a member of our Committee, at Meribah where I remained three weeks. While at Meribah a mule threw me from its back, I alighted on my head and lay insensible for a quarter of an hour. In the evening Symptoms of fever and inflamation appeared, but by bleeding and medicine were mercifully reduced, and in a few days I felt nearly quite well; and I am now thankful to say, that through the blessing of God I feel nearly as stout as before the attack of fever.-

Dec 5, 1838, Accompanied The Revd Wm Hylton to a meeting of the Corresponding Committee at Hunts. After being asked to state the particulars respecting the state of the Mission at Accompong,

the Committee resolved, that owing to the ingratitude of the Maroones, and their having profited so little, by nearly ten years instructions, the Station should be abandoned, and the labours of the Catechist be transferred to some place where instructions should be as much wanted and more valued - I received instructions, to proceed to Accompong, and inform the people of this resolution.

Upon their receiving this intelligence, several of them expressed their deep regret for their being abandoned by the Society - I stated the reasons in the plainest terms, pointing out to them, their systematic oppression of every one who had been their teachers apparently caring for nothing, but how they might make a gain of them by swindling and overreaching them - Above all, I dwelt chiefly upon that which appeared mostly to influence the Committee i-e. their not profiting by instructions, nor being grateful to the Society for them - As evidence of this, I pointed them to two thirds of the people living openly in fornication; and remarked, that as an evidence that none of them had ever given their hearts to God; not a single individual had ever done honour to the dying command of their Saviour. After having heard these accusations, each seemed anxious to justify himself and blame his neighbours - I then pointed them to several instances, as proofs of what I had just stated; telling them that only a few days after my coming to Accompong, one of their Officers came audaciously to my house, and in the most impertinent and peremptory manner, ordered me to sweep the School, saying that I must pay for it, for if I made the big girls do it they would take them from school - I also referred them to their having charged me thrice as much as the expense of their labour for repairing the thatch of my dwelling house, and of their refusing to stop a hole (which would not have cost ten minutes labour) because the hole was about a yard and half from the place they had agreed to repair - I then brought before them a most glaring instance of their injustice and extreme apathy about the good of the school - the roof of which, their engagement with the Society leads them to keep in repair - Upon coming to Accompong, I observed several large holes in the School roof - I applied to the Officers to have them stopped up immediately before the rainy season came on; they all promised but did nothing more - For six weeks I kept on making fresh applications without any effect - The rainy season came on;

and the roof admitting the rain in every direction; with upwards of a hundred Children I was driven from one corner of the School to another, for more than a month together - I then sent my servant to every house in the town, announcing, that I particularly requested, that a meeting of all the men in the place should be held in the School - Only five men attended the meeting - On the Sunday following, I told the people (after service) that if they did not repair the roof of the School I could not go on, and should leave the Town - Monday morning, twenty men came demanding rum as they were going to cut thatch, I gave them a dollar, they cut some thatch, and some of them were drunk before noon - Another month elapsed & not an individual would come to put the thatch on the roof except I should give them plenty to eat & drink; a number of the head men told me they expected twelve dollars before they intended beginning (to do their own work) My patience being exhausted, and seeing I must either comply or give up keeping school, I agreed to give ten dollars. The day after they got the ten dollars, about fifty people came out and the work was completed before evening - I also pointed out many more evidences of ingratitude, which for want of room are not related.

Two days after, a man came home, saying, if I would only petition the Committee to allow me to remain, he would soon get a number to come forward to the Table of the Lord - I pointed out the impiety and danger of coming unprepared to the Lord's Table, shewing him also, that the Committee would most easily see their design, in making such a promise the ground of a petition - A few days after, another called to say, that if I should stop, he would get a dozen of couples to promise to be married in a short time - I told him the whole Town had promised as often as I had urged them, but that I had given over urging, as it only increased their guilt by making them tell an additional number of falsehoods! Last week about a dozen of the most respectable called, desiring me to draw up a petition for them, enquiring also, if I really wished to leave the Town - I told them I had no wish upon the subject, but that it appeared to be the will of God, which he had signified to me through the medium of the Committee, and if they wished to present a petition, it ought to be entirely their own - I insisted upon their praying much to God

for direction – On Christmas eve, one of them informed me, that on the preceding day, several of them had met, and after prayer to God, had drawn up a petition, he said they also prayed before separating (This I believe is the first instance of mutual prayer's having been held by the people themselves in this place) he also informed me, that seven couples had signed the petition, promising to get married before the 31st. of March – Two men and one woman have made application to be received to the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper.

The Day & Sunday schools & congregations are exactly the same as stated in last Report.

Day School — Sunday School

| No. of Class | What they learn | Boys | Girls | Total | Boys | Girls | Total |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | Testament and writing | 6 | 4 | 10 | 50 | 45 | 95 |
| 2 | Third class Books | 3 | 3 | 6 | | | |
| 3 | D° | 8 | 4 | 12 | | | |
| 4 | Second Class Book | 3 | 4 | 7 | | | |
| 5 | D° | 6 | 5 | 11 | | | |
| 6 | First Class Book | 4 | 4 | 8 | | | |
| 7 | D° | 4 | 7 | 11 | | | |
| 8 | Sheet Lessons | 3 | 6 | 9 | | | |
| 9 | D° | 8 | 4 | 12 | | | |
| 10 | Alphabet | 5 | 5 | 10 | | | |
| 11 | D° | 7 | 4 | 11 | | | |
| | Total | 57 | 50 | 107 | | | |

The second class children are quite ready for the Testament. All the school, except the very young ones, can repeat part of the 1st of Watts, and two thirds of the Church Catechisms – They can also repeat and sing 26 Hymns, and several portions of Scripture –

Congregations

| At Accompong | | | At Harmony Hall |
|---|---|---|---|
| Sabbath Morning | Sabbath evening | Week Evening | Alternate Sunday Morning |
| 100 | 60 | 65 | 70 |

It is now my painful duty to state, that although I most cordially acquiesce with the resolution of the Committee, yet I cannot help feeling most deeply for the depraved and ungrateful Maroons; for as they have enjoyed great privileges they lie under most fearful responsibilities; and should the Committee think fit to alter their resolution, I shall feel perfectly willing to spend any last breath among them – They have much knowledge but cannot feel their need of personal salvation – I now beg

but earnestly to solicit our revered Committee, to join in incessant prayer, that God would abundantly pour out his Spirit upon us and glorify his name in the salvation of the Maroons.

Sam &c.

(Signed) J. Gillies

---

Rec May 16/39 Com. Ack. A. Mr H. Harris to the Revd H. H. Robb. (47)

Dear Sir. Hampstead June 14, 1838

On the other side I beg leave to send my report for the present quarter.

Mr Farquharson having appointed a schoolmaster to conduct the schools here in expectation of my removal, and he having arrived and residing on the property, I have given up charge of that department to him, conditionally, that it will meet with the Committee's approbation. If not, I shall resume it immediately.

I still continue to perform the other duties namely: Sabbath day, & week night, religious instruction.

I beg leave also to enclose Dr Maitland's medical account for a little more than one quarter. I am Dear Sir &c.

(Signed) H. Harris.

P.S. I have sent this by a private hand to save postage. Since writing the above. Mr Foldson the schoolmaster has left the property, and I, of course have resumed the school duties. The attendance of the children, however, is much worse than last reported notwithstanding all my efforts to draw them out. Were it not for this circumstance their progress would have been much greater than it is.

(Signed) H. H.

---

Rec May 16/39 Com. Ack. A. Report of Hampstead Schools June 1838 by Mr H. Harris

| Day School | |
|---|---|
| Boys — | 33 |
| Girls — | 17 |
| Total | 50 |

| Proficiency. | |
|---|---|
| In three syllables | 1 |
| " Two do | 3 |
| " Higher cards of the D. | 7 |
| " 3 letters | 6 |
| " 2 Do | 16 |
| " Alphabet | 17 |
| Total | 50 |

Mr Wm Hawkins June 18/88.

| Adult Schools | | Proficiency. | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Males | 50 | Gone through a course of spelling | 3 |
| Females | 32 | In two Syllables | 1 |
| Total | 82 | " one Syllable | 21 |
| | | " three letters | 3 |
| | | " two Do | 20 |
| | | " Alphabet | 34 |
| | | Total | 82. |

The three above mentioned as having gone through one course of Spelling, are reading lessons extracted from the New Testament, and also with one more form a Writing Class, in which they are advancing rapidly. Their improvement so far beyond all the rest is doubtless owing, as a means, to their embracing every opportunity to come at all nights in the week for a lesson.

The attendance of all the others is very indifferent.

(Signed) H. Harris.

---

Rec May 16/89 A. Mr Wm Hawkins to the Rev. W. H. Betts (50

Com.

Ack.

Rev.d & dear Sir. Paul Island June 18, 1888.

In pursuance of your circular letter of the 25th May, I have great pleasure of tendering you the Quarterly account of my Station.

Considering that I entered on the faithful labours of Mr Holt, I am glad to say that neither our Sunday Morning Service, our Sunday, or Day School, or our Evening meetings, have in any measure decreased.— I have been round to all the Negro Huts, and addressed suitable advice to each; which has rather increased our Sunday Service & School. The average attendance at Prayers will be from 40 to 50. On the Sunday School from 70 to 90.— On my day school book, I have a number of 78, with an average attendance of about 30 to 35. But here I have the painful task, to relate the Death of one of the best, and clearest boys in the School: Hewit Rigood, his memory was extremely tenacious, and his conduct uniformly good: his chief delight was to commit to memory Scripture, and Hymns, of which, he always seemed to relish the most Spiritual: and so earnest was he in doing so, that the morning before he died, he came to School though so ill able, and endeavoured to learn a favourite Hymn he had a few days before selected. The next evening he was a corpse.—

inquest was held upon his body: and I buried him on Sunday after morning service

The attendance on our evening meetings will at least average 40, who are extremely attentive & earnestly desirous of instruction.

I have got a deposit of Bibles from the Bay, and have already 20 Subscribers with a prospect of more.

Our Missionary Subscriptions I am afraid you will think but small, but I hope we shall do better next Yr. The sale of Books too has been but small.

I have nothing more to say than to beg of God for the prosperity of the Mission and its Servants, and offer my respectful compliments to the Committee.

I remain &c.

(Signed) Wm Hawkins.

| Church Missionary Society Dr. | | | The Society Cr. | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| April 7 | To expenses on Boys from Wharf | 0..5..0 | By Books sold | ..6..8 |
| " 27 | To 2 Doz. Thimbles for school | ..5..0 | By Subscriptions to Missionary Society | 1..19..0 |
| May 29th | To Cork screw | ..3..4 | By overpayment of Wharfage | 2..1..8 |
| June 1st | To Wharfage | 1..1..8 | £ | 4..7..4 |
| | To ½ of Yr Salary | | | |
| | To allowance for Child | | | |
| | To Do from 31st May | | | |
| | To Do for nurse | | | |

Rec May 16 1839 A. Con. Ack.

Report of Paul Island September 1838. by Mr H. Harris

(28

| Day School | | Proficiency | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Boys | 75 | In part first | 18 |
| Girls | 52 | In 1st Class Book sheets | 21 |
| Total | 127 | In two letters | 12 |
| | | In Alphabet | 61 |
| | | Unascertained from non appearance | 15 |
| | | Total on list | 127 |
| | | Average present attendance | 65. |

Of this 15, eleven are of the old school – the other four are children who gave in their names, but cannot yet return and therefore are not classed.

Writing Class – 8. –

Of the above 127 thirty only of the original school have ever appeared – the other 15 being either removed from the quarter or suffering from long sickness and one dead. Four of these have in consequence

been struck off the list, leaving 44. The increase therefore appears from 1st August 86.

| Sunday School | | Proficiency | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Males | 63 | Reading the Psalms | 3 |
| Females | 16 | In 1st Class Book Sheets | 24 |
| Total | 79. | In two letters | 12 |
| | | In Alphabet | 40 |
| | | Total | 79. |

Present average attendance

In the morning from 40 to 50. In the Afternoon 20.

An Afternoon School has been commenced – open two afternoons in the week from 4 to 6 O'clock, but as yet very indifferently attended.

A Public Service on Wednesday Evening – well attended. Also a Class of 20 candidates for the Sacrament meet on Friday Evening. The Sabbath Congregations at Morning Service are about 300. In the Evening about 50.

N.B. The Morning Congregations on the Sabbath would likely increase considerably more if there were more accommodation afforded.

(Signed) H. Harris.

---

Rec. May 16/89. A.

Conv.

Sch.

## Mr H. Harris' Journal Oct. to Dec 1888. (49)

Oct. 8, 1888. Paul's Island Westmoreland. Since my last record we have been called upon in the course of Providence to remove from Saint-Elizabeth farther westward to this Station. Here the sphere of action is much enlarged. I feel my own inability to fill it, and I have been frequently led to cry unto God as a little child for grace, and help to minister to this numerous people, and conduct the large School here, already above a hundred.

The people I have found are all in Nature's sleep – not one giving any satisfying evidence of having awakened to consciousness: while they are living in the open commission of sin, and yet satisfied and secure – attending diligently on the outward means while the disease is raging within, and they are full of all uncleanness and corruption. I have thus been compelled to use the severest remedies, though, I hope, in love: – setting before them the terrors of the Lord. I have already seen some feeble motions in the dead carcase towards life, and yesterday one Headman named Wm D— who has been many years living in sinful connexion with a female, by whom he has children, declared in confidence to me, that from "the word he heard here on the 16th of August he has repented and determined to

continue to do so by God's help till he can gather a few things together to marry her. This certainly promises well, if true, and is a singular instance, I have no reason to doubt of its veracity. Another Head Man married, enquired with great concern, about some acts of unfaithfulness towards his wife. I gave him advice suitable and left him earnestly desiring to forsake sin and give himself to God.

Yesterday also several Married and a few single people, made an open confession of their determination to seek for Salvation. These have been under special instruction for some time, and are now received into class as decided professors and candidates for the Sacrament. May they hold fast their confidence unto the end! I have felt the responsibility on me to go out into the highways and hedges to seek the lost souls. For this purpose I have visited the Negro houses on Mayersfield (a very large property near by) as also Midgham where I was received with warm affection, and earnestly desired to return.

The number of children of advanced age which have flocked to the School since the 1st August (the day of freedom) their crude unmanageable habits, and perhaps a vain presumption of their late independant circumstances, joined with their seeming unconquerable dulness and obstinacy, combine to make the work of instruction painful and unenviable. While under the influence of feelings produced by these discouragements, philanthropy seems at a low ebb within me, and pain take the place of pleasure. But when some degree of order and system can be effected among these unruly spirits and matters go on a little smoothly, then a reaction takes place, and I take comfort in the work as a blessed instrument of God for sowing the precious seed of the Gospel in the youthful heart.

Nov 16, 1888. To day commences the clearer dawn, I trust, of a happy work of grace among my little flock at this place. Nearly 50 of married and single have in part given themselves, I believe from particular conversations on the subject with each one, in covenant to the Redeemer: and to draw them closer to their engagement we have proposed one day in each fortnight to be kept as a public fast. They have thankfully embraced it and seem in earnest to enter in at the strait gate. May they be abundantly assisted and preserved from falling away into perdition!

Nov 30, 1888. Another public fast among the members of my Congregation has arrived, but the glad anticipations I enjoyed of their faithfulness to their profession have become clouded. Such is this imperfect state! and such the alterations of hope and fear which profess the hearts of those who

watch over souls not only as they that must give an account of them, but as those who feel their own happiness or pain bound up in the steadfastness or desertion of the lambs committed to their care!

Having some days since visited me of the properties of my charge to gather the people to afford them instruction without having given notice of my coming, I found a company assembled in the house of one of the professors among which were several of my flock dancing and revelling. One whom I considered as the most hopeful acting as fiddler. As there was a large number of worldly people present and all seemed intoxicated with pleasure I did not judge it a fit time to administer reproof; though the fallen countenances of the professors, and the sudden ceasing of the diversions on my appearance, marked strongly the shame and concern they felt at having been discovered by me. Alas, if they had thought it was sinful, did they not fear that piercing eye which was watching all their movements? But they were afraid of a "Man which" was "a worm" like themselves! On the alarm being first sounded of my coming, which was not till I came up to the door the fiddler bolted through some outlet from the booth where they were assembled, and took refuge in an old woman's house close by. She being partly blind from age, but hearing a bustle close to her, began to cry out "Who yon? come out! come out!" To which the trembling fiddler could only reply "Do my good mammy, make me tan her little watchman come."

Perceiving I had put the whole company into confusion and believing I could do no good by speaking my mind at the moment. I left them determining to bide my time on the next day (Sunday) when I expected I should have them all at service. On the following day accordingly, a very full congregation were assembled and after the service (during which the 9th commandment in the Catechism came in course to be explained, and I was enabled to make some pointed remarks on all "false professions" whether to God or man) I opened a battery against the offenders and brought several passages of Scripture to prove dancing and revelling to be sin, and such as would exclude from the heavenly inheritance all who indulged therein. I totally disclaimed all concurrence in such "pomps and vanities" & held up the characters (though without naming them) as a warning & example to the congregation, and all the other particular professions among them. Shewed how Christ must be followed by a renunciation of all these guilty pleasures, and seeking the purer enjoyments of

God's service, and the pleasures which are at His right hand for ever - and concluded by exhorting all who indeed felt their sins to be an insupportable burden to come forward without being discouraged by the scandal which had been put upon religion by these false Professors, and make a consistent profession of their faith in that Saviour who had suffered pain, poverty, and reproach for them. I remarked that with regard to the individuals who had so shamefully thrown a stumbling block in the way of others - it would be a question requiring deep consideration and secret prayer whether I should not take off their names from the list of Candidates for Communion as unworthy so distinguished a privilege; but I wished to do nothing rashly. However I took that public notice of the matter because the offence had been public and might injure the sacred character of religion in the esteem of serious persons. Immediately after service the Class of Candidates met and all but one of the Culprits remained back. In addressing them collectively I remarked that the subject I had adverted to publicly was a painful and unpleasant one - I wished not to dwell long upon it. It had very deeply wounded my spirit and disappointed many flattering hopes. It would however be necessary to read the names of the parties over who had disgraced their profession to act as a solemn warning to them, and their brethren and sisters at once to "cast off these works of darkness" and seek in truth and earnestness to save their souls. I could not forbear weeping in the performance of this duty, and several of the Class wept too, sorely. When I came to the Musician's name: "And brother A— too" I said "Oh he has almost broken my heart." This was as a dagger to his soul. He held down his head & wept: I warned the Class that the Friday following (this day) would be the return of the public fast for the members; but after what had occurred I could not invite those who had lately revelled in feasting and carnal mirth to join their brethren in that spiritual feast of love, and therefore I was compelled to exclude them from that excellent mean of Grace, at least till I had determined whether to receive them any longer or not as candidates for the Sacrament. The greater part were evidently deeply humbled, and I further endeavoured to increase the penitential feeling, while shaking hands with all the rest by representing to them in the tenderest manner that I could not give them also the hand of fellowship, since they had cut themselves off by their own imprudence from true fellowship with the

church both in earth and Heaven, till they had thoroughly repented of their sins. Altogether it was a gracious time, tears of sorrow and of shame flowed in abundance. I believe our hearts were mutually knit together in love more and more - and many of the little flock began to consider their profession in a more serious light.

The female with whom the married man mentioned in my journal of the 8th October had committed the acts of connubial unfaithfulness, has been induced at his instance to give herself up to religion, and about a week since came to me in evident concern for her soul. I desired her to consider her resolution attentively - told her what the Saviour required of all his true disciples, and how he bade her also to count her cost before she concluded to give up herself to his service. She seemed quite satisfied with the stated requisitions, and I told her she might present herself on Sunday in the Class when according to the rule I had made, I would propose her as a candidate for admission when if no objection were made by those who knew her better than myself, she should be received, and gladly pointed out the way to the Kingdom of Heaven. Accordingly she did present herself. The man and his wife were also present. No objection was made, but she was generally received with readiness and apparently satisfation. The triumph of the Gospel (as far as outward profession goes) is here complete in regard to these three; and it argues much subdued feeling in the lawful wife that she manifested no repugnance in receiving the late rival in her Husbands' affections as a sister and a friend! My heart beats in gratitude to God for these small but sterling fruits of the Gospel being received with power; and I earnestly hope that the enemy may never be permitted to re-implant the sting of Jealousy between the sisters made one in the faith and penitence & hope of that Gospel of Christ.

Dec. 3, 1880. Yesterday (Sabbath) had the satisfaction of seeing two of those who had been lately overtaken in a fault return with every expression both by word and action of true sorrow. One was the Fiddler. He came early in the morning while we were at Breakfast. He was evidently in great perturbation of Spirit actually trembling. I desired him to sit down on a bench and offered him some breakfast which he accepted, but did not touch it when given. As soon as I had got up from table and gone into the next room, I was surprised to see him come up to me and fall on his knees. He exclaimed "Master

"I am sorry!" I immediately told him to rise, and assured him I had already overlooked his fault. His expressions of penitence afterwards in the class for private instruction as also those of the other man were truly affecting. I counselled them in the kindest manner I could to avoid the like rocks in future & shewed them the necessity of choosing at once decisively between God and the world citing 1 John II. 15. 16. to prove that they could not hold God in the one hand, and the "things that are in the world" in the other and our Saviours assurance "Ye cannot serve God & Mammon!" I am not without hope that all the other culprits will come back and acknowledge their fault. One of the two who came yesterday expressed great indignation at the one male member of the class who still keeps away for having brought him "into the trouble" However he was advised to go and invite him to return & confess his fault.

Two more married people who have met in class a few times, desired to have their names put down to receive instruction, and professed an earnest wish to give up their hearts to God. After duly cautioning and declaring to them again the conditions on which they would be received by the Saviour as his followers to which they fully consented, I put down their names. This makes now eleven married couples who have publickly professed their faith in Christ, to which I expect soon to add a twelfth who have been married since I came to the station from "the word" they say, which they heard against sinful connexion. They have since been admitted into the class, but their names are not set down to afford them full time for deliberation, and to receive instruction on the conditions annexed to a public profession of religion. Besides these there are ten single persons who have offered themselves to receive instruction in view of the sacrament. Some of these are elderly; but two of them with another whose name is not down, are interesting young women who seem heartily to desire escaping the paths of the destroyer. These young professors afford me very great pleasure, especially, because they were a short time ago most averse to making any profession, and resisted all advice to do so.

Yesterday a strange couple attended the service: the female dressed off in the gayest and costliest style. She attracted the gaze of every one present. I was grieved at the excessive vanity of her dress and determined on conveying a kind reproof to her. After service I desired to speak with them in a private room, and on enquiry I found they were both members of another church. I pointed out the folly of the "outward adorning" and shewed its inconsistency with true poverty

of Spirit, which was the only ornament of value in the sight of God. They appeared not at all offended, but thankful, and readily accepted of the offer to remain during the class meeting.

I should also mention two pleasing proofs given to day of the readiness of the neighbouring estates to receive instruction. In one of my visits a short time since to an estate near by to afford catechetical instruction there was a trench to cross which was rather deep for my horse and disagreeable if not dangerous to myself. This afternoon I found on visiting the property again, the good natured people in expectation of my coming had constructed a rude but sufficient bridge of branches and small sticks covered over with dirt for me to ride over. It afforded me a safe and easy passage, and I felt much satisfaction at such a proof of their kindness, and carefulness to obtain spiritual help.

I also received another call from a neighbouring property (St Mary) to afford some help to the people. This will fully occupy every evening in the week after my school duties are over except Sundays and Wednesdays when I have service at the station.

Dec 7, 1838. Visited an old woman of whom I heard last night that she was in a helpless and wretched condition. Found her indeed so. She had no one to care for her. No food to eat, but what precarious charity might afford, and scarcely what might be called a shelter from the weather, being open at all points. She was lying on a miserable kind of bed, full of sores: her feet a mass of corruption and perfectly useless, and her person so offensive I could scarcely draw my breath near her. She has one son, a boy about 10 or 12 who does anything for her or not as he likes — will leave her frequently to herself which he did to day, and barred the wretched door after him so that I had to procure a man to force it open. When he is with her he will take away the morsel of food which charity has bestowed upon her, or if she eats it in his absence without sharing it with him <u>he will stand over her with a whip and flog her or even take up a fire stick and strike her with it</u>. With all this misery she knew nothing of Jesus; but she seemed to hail the words of mercy which were spoken to her with tears of joy. I supplied her with a few necessaries I had brought and a little money, and commended her unto God in prayer. It was a harrowing scene. I cannot remember half the tale of woe I heard from herself, and from some of the neighbours of her, but the afflicted one the latter would scarcely ever relieve her wants. I went afterwards

to the overseer and procured from him a promise to send a cart to take her from the miserable hovel, and bring her into the Yard where she would be near some help. The overseer also handed me a list of Twenty Six who are almost in a similar condition, and who from the failure of Slaves on the estate are left indigent and helpless. Alas, what Misery! I took the opportunity of conversing largely with the overseer on the greater Spiritual Misery of every soul living without hope and without God, and the far greater Misery and wretchedness to which that soul would be consigned who died such. After speaking at some length to him without his making any answer I brought him (yet not I but the Lord) to confess he was a Sinner, and to promise to seek the path of life. May he be sincere in making the effort - and be assisted abundantly to overcome the almost innumerable and insurmountable obstacles to piety in the planting line of life.

Dec 16, 1838. Lord's Day. Last Friday afternoon being the appointed time for our social Meeting, then and on this day in the Meeting after service, I mentioned to the Class of candidates for sacrament, that in future I would wish them to meet for the purpose of breaking bread together only once in the Month - on the first Friday. I had in my mind at the time of my signifying this wish the remark of our Saviour about putting new wine into old bottles, and feared they were not fit for such austerities as the fasting a day in every fortnight - especially as I knew many of the Class practised that duty privately on the intervening Friday; but the manner in which they received my intimation both times obliged me to yield to their earnest desire to allow it to continue as usual. Almost every one as with one voice exclaimed against any alteration. One man gave as his reason for wishing it to continue as before, that "it no use for break young colt, and then turn him out to pasture again!" The readiness and anxiety of these few to receive the Word of life causes me to rejoice over them - yet with a trembling hope as knowing partially by experience their instability and fearing the numberless temptations by which they are surrounded. Three or four are still sorely discouraged by the discovery of their late fall, and Satan has improved the occasion by keeping them away from the service since, although I have tried several times to heal the breach by kindness and encouragement. Yesterday another couple (from Paul Island) were married. They did not return from church till late at Night, and then the party were tired, and wet from the rain. However they

would not go home till they had called in "to have a little singing and prayer". This makes three couples married from the Congregation since I have been here; and one of the Head Men told me to day that many more were in contemplation. Many had been "speaking much" about what they had heard against fornication.

Dec. 19th 1838. To-day a white Carpenter called in to look at some work to be done, and I shewed him the Subscription list for his Signature. This led to a discussion on the benefits of religion and religious Societies which he stoutly denied the existence of. This man was lately on a sick bed, and when I visited him and urged him to think seriously of his Spiritual condition, he not only resisted every friendly attempt towards him of his danger, but greatly shocked my Spirit by indulging in the most bitter vituperations against all religious professors, declaring their religion was "all a farce" and "humbug". To day I endeavoured to bring the awful subject of Eternity again to his view in a serious and solemn manner and warned him that each of us would have to give an account of himself to God. He resorted to the various shift subterfuges and objections which deluded creatures generally advance on these occasions all of which I answered according to my ability, and pressed the subject of his individual responsibility. Meanwhile I lifted up my heart to God for a blessing on the seed sown, and kept my eye fixed on his. At last having no tenable ground to stand on, he suddenly changed his tone and manner, and confessed it was really desirable that he should try to save his soul, but urged his incapability. I directed him to the command and promise "ask and ye shall have &c": He then asked if one might really know whether he was in the right way when he began to seek. I told him the Scriptures assured us "He that believeth hath the witness in himself". Many other questions he asked now seemingly in a serious and enquiring Spirit which I endeavoured to answer satisfactorily, and urged him to search the Scriptures for himself which he promised to do. After talking for two hours, I gave him a slight sketch in writing of the Gospel way of salvation which I had by me, and the little tract entitled "Common Errors" for which he thanked me, and there took his leave saying he had never seen these things in this light before.

To day also a woman came to my wife and threw herself on her knees before her declaring she wished to seek for the salvation of her soul. My wife spoke a few words to her and told her she must come to me for further direction. Accordingly she repeated her request to me to receive her for instruction, saying, that she had been living

with a man whom she now desired to marry her, but as he was yet undetermined in the matter and with that a fickle character she was resolved to have him until he would accede to her request. I commended her resolution and further counselled her to examine into his character well and ascertain his resolution with regard to religion before she concluded any match with him. She said she felt for her poor soul, and now she had heard "a little" she earnestly wished to hear more. She appeared truly thankful for the brief instructions I gave her at the time, and for the permission to meet next Sunday in the class. To God be all praise & glory for one more seeking soul! –

Dec 22. 1838 Took a tour to day to gather subscriptions. Visited the senior Magistrate among others. Met there an Old man whom I have often seen sitting in the same chair quite silent and retired. The Master of the house gave me his history in a few words. He had been, he said, an Engineer – had been occasionally employed by himself in that capacity; but having been subject to ill health, he fell out of employment and consequently out of head. This Gentleman then took him in out of charity and he had remained with him ever since. Some relation in England had now made a provision for him on condition of his coming home to enjoy it. Mr F. his friend had endeavoured to persuade the poor imbecile, but in vain to obey the call. He chose rather to remain from sheer indolence and inertion, and yet could not be prevailed on to do anything, but sit in his chair all day, or now and then walk out when the roads would permit. He would however never go to Church or any where else from home, but mostly loved to occupy his accustomed place, in silence continually. His condition forcibly reminded me of the characters described by the Poet, who "In life was useless, & in death forgot."

Before I was acquainted with these circumstances however, having an opportunity for a few moments to speak to him. I drew near to the place where he was sitting, and by way of introduction presumed he had now lived so long in the world that he had had a deep experience of its vanity and insufficiency to afford true happiness. He seemed to arouse at this for a few moments, and made some hasty remark apparently assenting to what had been said. This emboldened me to proceed in the moralizing strain, and from thence I resorted to Man's accountability

to God – The necessity of regeneration – the happiness of a right preparation for death, and the misery of leaving the world before salvation was obtained. He again apented and said he read religious books sometimes, and that he was brought up as a strict Quaker. The Gentleman of the house coming in I turned from the old man to take the subscription which the former had brought out, and on turning back to look for the poor recluse, I found the chair was empty and its occupier had slipt out of the room.

At another place that I called at – an Estate: I found two Book Keepers sick. They were young men and appeared to be attended by their unhappy partners in sin. I spoke at length to them both on "repentance toward God, & faith in our Lord Jesus Christ" and urged them seriously and affectionately to join with me in fleeing from the wrath to come and laying hold on the hope of life. They appeared to hear me with attention and thankfulness, but were strongly averse to making "so much show of religion," one affirming it might be practized just as well in the privacy of the bed room. I endeavoured to beat them off this ground of the enemy and earnestly exhorted them when able to come and join in God's worship in public on earth without which we could not possibly ever join in the worship above. They both promised to do so, and I gave them a general invitation to come at any time to the station for which they expressed themselves thankful.

Dec 24, 1838. Yesterday two white men whom I had spoken seriously to during the week came for the first time, to morning service. I endeavoured to deliver my soul of them. To day wrote an affectionate letter to the old Gentleman I spoke to on Saturday and enclosed Dr Watts' tract "the end of time". To God I commit this handful of seed. –

(Signed) H. Harris

---

Rec May 16/39. From Mr.

A. Report of the School at Charles Town June/38 by Mr Wm Findlay

38

The School at this place, I am happy to say, is doing as well as can be expected. It not only continues to increase in number, but, the children are improving, as quite as circumstances will admit. The day School is composed entirely of children from 8, to 14 years old. Many of these little ones can, now read the Scriptures correctly; and they attend Church regularly every Sabbath, I wish it was in my power to say even this much of their parents. The

Report of School at Charles Town June 1838.

children nearly all are present at six o'clock in the school room, two mornings of each week, for one hour, for prayer, after which school is kept for the Adults until after eight. Of the Adults I have nothing great to mention.— Drunkenness and Sabbath breaking are not so common as usual among Charles Town folk.— They are said to be somewhat more religiously and indastriously inclined now than they formerly were. Very little indeed can, as yet, be spoken in their praise on either of these principles.— About six weeks since I obtained liberty from the Overseer of Hildare Estate, to catechise the Apprentices on that property. Since that time I have attended there four evenings each week, not merely to catechise, but to instruct 48 of the more grown children to read and spell. I find this practice rather arduous, but the children appear so very desirous to learn that I cannot well get over going to them, four Evenings of each week. There is a good large School room called the hat house on the Estate

| No. of each Class | 1st Class | | 2nd " Class | | 3rd " Class | | 4th " Class | | 5th " Class | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Exercise of each Class | Alphabet large & small letters from 1 to 7 | | Cards from 3 to 6 | | Cards from 7 to 14 | | Cards from 15 to 18. | | Primer or 1st " Class book lessons from 19 to 22 | |
| Difference between last & present Quarter. | Last Quarter | Present Quarter | Last Quarter | Present Quarter | Last Quarter | Present Quarter | Last Quarter | Present Quarter | Last Quarter | Present Quarter |
| Day School | 21 | 20 | 18 | 16 | 12 | 10 | 10 | 15 | 5 | 11 |
| Sunday School | 21 | 36 | 18 | 22 | 12 | 10 | 10 | 16 | 5 | 10 |

| No. of each Class | 6th Class | | 7th Class | | | | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Exercise of each Class | Testament writing and Cards from 23 to 27 | | Old & New Testaments writing and Arithmetic | | | | | | | | | | |
| Difference between last & present Quarter | Last Quarter | Present Quarter | Last Quarter | Present Quarter | Present Quarter Admitted | Present Quarter Discharged | Present Quarter Average of Daily attendance | Present Quarter Males | Present Quarter Females | Present Quarter Total | Last Quarter Males | Last Quarter Females | Last Quarter Total |
| Day School | 17 | 10 | 18 | 40 | 29 | 3 | 92 | 68 | 59 | 127 | 58 | 43 | 101 |
| Sunday School | 17 | 19 | 41 | 46 | 35 | 0. | 125 | 90 | 69 | 159 | 73 | 51 | 124 |

(Signed) Wm Findley.

Rev. Mr Wm Findlay to Sec. Sept 30/38.

# Report of School at Charles Town Sept/38.

(39)

The School at this Town is doing remarkably well. All the children of the 7th Class can read the Scriptures. Many of the 6th and 5th Classes are pretty expert at reading and spelling in lessons from two to four syllables. It is indeed gratifying to me to be able to report so favourably of the greater part of the little ones that attend this school. Our Sunday School is well and numerously attended. If the School room could be kept open for Divine Service on the Sabbath day, it would do much good. Our Church at the Bay is exceeding small: it cannot contain now the one half of the people who are anxious to attend the means of Grace there. Many of Charles Town people and others have requested me to write for liberty to hold service in the School room every Sunday from about 10 to 12 O'clock A.M. I did promise them that I would write the Secretary of the Church Missionary Society upon the subject. They all appeared highly pleased.

The Maroon people at this Station seem to think more of Religion than they usually did. Several of them appear to be truly pious; and the practice of their living together without marriage is almost dropped. Charles Town folk are become remarkable this year for their industry. They are constantly employed in their own grounds, or on neighbouring Properties. Nothing in life seems to hurt the dignity of some of the Maroons so much as the admission of the late apprentices into the school. I sincerely hope that this bad feeling will very soon die away among them. It has frequently shewn itself during my time at this place.

| No. of each Class. | 1st Class | | 2nd Class | | 3rd Class | | 4th Class | | 5th Class | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Exercise of each Class | Alphabet small & large letters from A to Z. | | Cards from 3 to 6 | | Cards from 7 to 16 | | Cards from 17 to 22 | | 2nd Union Spelling book Cards from 23 to 24 | |
| Difference between the last and Resent Quarter | Last Quarter | Resent Quarter | Last Quarter | Resent Quarter | Last Quarter | Resent Quarter | Last Quarter | Resent Quarter | Last Quarter | Resent Quarter |
| Day School | 20 | 30 | 16 | 14 | 10 | 11 | 15 | 17 | 11 | 9 |
| Sunday School. | " | " | " | " | " | " | " | " | " | " |

Report of School at Charles Town Dec 31/58.

| No. of each Class | 6th Class | | 7th Class | | Admitted | Discharged | Average Daily attendance | Males | Females | Total of Day Schools | Total of Sunday Schools |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Exercise of each Class | Testament and Writing | | Testament Writing and Arithmetic | | | | | | | | |
| Difference between the last & Present Quarter | Last Quarter | Present Quarter | Last Quarter | Present Quarter | Present Quarter | Present Quarter | Present Quarter | Present Quarter | Present Quarter | Present Quarter | Present Quarter |
| Day School | 10 | " | 40 | 44 | 31 | 1 | 100 | 70 | 60 | 130 | " |
| Sunday School | " | " | " | " | " | " | 180 | 100 | 80 | " | 180 |

(Signed) Wm Findlay

P.S. I have not recently divided the school into Classes on Sunday but have employed our time in reading a Sermon prayer and catechising. &c.

W. F.

---

Rec May 16/59 A. Com. Act.

Report of School at Charles Town Dec 58. by Mr W. Findlay (40

The 49 children that left this School within the present Quarter, belong to the late Apprentices. Those little ones are all admitted into the Parish School which has recently been reopened at Buff Bay: where it is hoped, they will be much better received by their school fellows than they were in Charles Town. To say the very least of the Maroons in this place, they could not reconcile themselves to the admission of the lately freed people into the School. The number now on the books is nearly composed of Charles Town folk. Many of them (particularly the Children) continue to improve in their education, and in their moral conduct. I sincerely wish, that, it was in my power to say so much of the grown and aged here. I know of not one house in the Town, but what some individual in it can read the Scriptures, and they have them explained to them even in their houses, yet, little-very little indeed can be said regarding their Religious attainments. — It is, however, generally remarked that they are become more industrious, and respectable in their appearance than they usually were. That I firmly believe is all, or nearly all, that can possibly be said in their praise, except, it be that the parents do cause their Children to attend school pretty regular. This I do also believe is owing to the obvious improvement of some of their neighbours little ones.

| No. of each Class | 1st Class | | 2nd Class | | 3rd Class | | 4th Class | | 5th Class | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Exercise of each Class | Alphabet large & small letters from 1 to 7 | | Cards from 3 to 6 | | Cards from 7 to 14 | | Cards from 15 to 21. | | Child's first book part 2nd Cards from 21 to 24 | |
| Difference between the last Quarter & the present | Last Quarter | Resent Quarter | Last Quarter | Resent Quarter | Last Quarter | Resent Quarter | Last Quarter | Resent Quarter | Last Quarter | Resent Quarter |
| Day School | 30 | 16 | 19 | 10 | 11 | 9 | 17 | 10 | 9 | 11 |
| Sunday School | " | " | " | " | " | " | " | " | " | " |

| No. of each Class | 6th Class | | 7th Class | | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Exercise of each Class | 1st Class book Scripture lessons from 12 to 24 Cards 24.— | | Testament Writing & Arithmetic | | Admitted | Left | Average daily attendance | Males | Females | Total | Total of both Schools |
| Difference between the last Quarter & the present | Last Quarter | Resent Quarter | Last Quarter | Resent Quarter | Resent Quarter | Resent Quarter | Resent Quarter | Resent Quarter | Resent Quarter | Resent Quarter | Resent Quarter |
| Day School | " | 10 | 44 | 34 | 19 | 49 | 60 | 52 | 48 | 100 | " |
| Sunday School | " | " | " | " | 10 | 49 | 141 | " | " | " | 141 |

(Signed) William Findlay

Rec May 16/39 A.

Bm.

Rec.

Report of School at Rural Hill, Sept. 31/38 by Mr. A. Findlay

(25)

Observations.

In reporting of this School; I have much pleasure in being able to state, that, the progress of the children is I believe, equal to all reasonable expectation. While the rapid increase of the School, and the regular attendance of the children tend, to prove, that the parents possess an earnest desire, to have their children instructed.

During the greater part of the last two months I have been prevented from using sufficient energy in promoting the progress of the School; but, I am now by divine aid sufficiently recovered, to attend with diligence to its interests. The greater part of the children are now able to repeat the Lord's Prayer, the creed, and other parts of the Church Catechism: also Watts' first Catechism for Children, time

table, the names of the twelve months, many Hymns, and passages of Scripture &c.

During the afternoon School, the more advanced of the elder girls are instructed by the Lady, of the Revd W. J. Woodcock in sewing, Reading, and Spelling: This, however, has not been done for the last two months. The children vary in their ages from three to eleven years: the hours for instruction are from ten to three O'clock.

| Classes | 1st & 2nd classes | 3rd Class | 4th Class | 5th Class | 6th Class | 7th Class | 8th Class | Total | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Exercises of each Class | The whole of the large Alphabet. | The whole of the small Alphabet & the nine digits | Spelling words of two letters | Spelling words of three letters | Spelling words of four letters | The first chapter of the Reading Book | The 2nd Class Reading book & Cards from 9 to 10 | Average attendance | Number on the Books |
| No. in each Class | 1st 28. 2nd 21 | 39 | 20 | 18 | 16 | 12 | 14 | 115 | 168 |

(Signed) Acheson Findlay

---

Rec. May 18/89 A. Com. A.S.

Report of Rural Hill School Dec 31st 88 by Mr A. Findlay

26

Observations.

The school at this Station, is gradually progressing, (as will be seen by comparing this report with that of last quarter,) but, the late inclement weather has much interrupted the regular attendance of the children, so that their improvement is not so great as might otherwise have been. Besides their improvement in the under exercises, they have also made great proficiency in committing to memory Watts first Catechism for children, Catechism of Scripture names, and easy questions from the Church Catechism. They can also repeat with accuracy "Table of time, names of the twelve months, twice and three times of Multiplication Table;" and some short hymns; also many simple questions taken from Scripture. I have much pleasure in stating that the conduct of the children, in school, is much improved. and that the wicked practice of using profane language (to which, they were formerly much addicted,) is not so prevalent amongst them. But, there is yet much difficulty found in impressing on their minds, the necessity of habitual cleanliness. During the greater part of the quarter nine of the elder girls, were under the immediate instruction of Mrs Woodcock, who have made considerable progress in reading, spelling & sewing.

The number of children admitted since the formation of the school is 132:- it having been in operation nine months.-

| Number of Classes | 1st Class | 2nd Class | 3rd Class | 4th Class | 5th Class | 6th Class | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Exercises of Classes | Alphabet Large and Small letters. | Spelling lessons of Two letters | Spelling lessons of three letters. | Reading lessons 1st Class Book | Reading & Spelling lessons 2nd Class Book. | Reading & Spelling lessons 3rd Class Book. | Total | Average attendance |
| No. in each Class | 36 | 34 | 24 | 26 | 30 | 21 | 170 | 101 |

(Signed) Acheson Findlay.

Rec May 16/39 A
Com.
Ack.

## Report of Church Hill June 38 by Mr S. Holt. (51

I have but little to communicate on the present occasion, except, that Mr Hawkins took charge of the Paul Island station, at the commencement of the past quarter; and that since that period I have directed my time and attention to this district.

I have held Divine Service here under the trees almost every Sunday, and my congregations have been, and still are very numerous. In this part of the vineyard every thing is wild & rude, & it is a lamentable fact, that from Green Island to Nygnil Bay a distance of more than Twenty Miles, there is not a single School or a place of worship, except a Micco School 4 miles south of Nygnil, under the charge of a Methodist "Reacher".

In this neighbourhood is a dense population, and it is already evident that the School room we are now building must presently be enlarged, for the accommodation of the congregation. We have two small room, taken out of the School-room which we occupy; they are very rough, and for nearly a week we were obliged to sleep on the flood upon a mat, but even this we felt to be more than we deserve, and by the mercy of our gracious and covenant God we are well and happy.

We have met with every species of opposition and persecution in carrying on the building, but I am happy to say this has been entirely confined to the "Bushis" of the district; and the one of this estate, openly declared he would take away my life if he caught me; and in order to do all the injury in his power, he gave directions to the pen-keeper and drive the cattle into the Society's property and mash down all the fences, and it is said that for this service he promised the man two quarts of Rum. I, of course told Mr Gordon, how his overseer was acting

and he immediately sent to him for an explanation, which he refused to give, And the consequence was that he went forthwith. I hope that even this will after all be made subservient to the cause of Righteousness & peace.

We cannot yet begin the School for want of room, the carpenters are working upon the School room, but it is not yet quite shingled, though in a few days it will be boarded in and the shingling finished.

We have the prospect of getting a large School here. The person who contracted for the dwelling house has not yet begun it, and I do not know, when we shall get out of this which is so much needed on Sundays.

I am doing all I can to get subscriptions towards the building, but have got but little of the White people, except what Mr Groden promised viz £21.5.8 The apprentices however, are doing what they can, and will give a number of their own days, instead of money. This I shall be able to say more about in my next report, by which time I hope the whole will be finished.

I intend having a dinner on the 1st of August, for the purpose of commemorating the deliverance of the negroes from bondage, they each will pay 1s 8d for their report which will consist of Beef & Bread, and a little porter, and before this we shall have service &c &c. At which time also I trust they will contribute to our funds by giving a thank-offering to God, for this merciful deliverance.

I am yours &c.

(Signed) S. Holt.

P.S. It may be as well to observe that I have had no collection for the buildings since the laying of the stone, but intend doing so next Sunday.

The Doctor's bill is due, for the time we were at Paul Island, it is as by agreement. £ 12.. 10.. 0

S. H.

---

Rec May 16/89 A. Report of Church Hill Sept. 25/38 by Mr S. Holt. (52)

inc.

Ack.

I had fondly hoped that ere this, I should have had the pleasure and satisfaction, of informing you of the completion of our buildings, and of our progress in the School &c. But three months trial has convinced me that it is no easy matter to get up a set of

buildings in this country. The School room & dwelling are at last, nearly ready, Mr Stainsby will open the former as a place of religious worship on Friday next, Sept. 28th We are now living in a small corner of our new house, while the carpenters are working in the other part. We hope that in four weeks time the Station will be complete; and before then, we hope to open School; as yet I have been able to do but little besides hold Divine service on Sundays, for in the week time, I am fully employed in attending to carpenters, Masons, labourers &c. also keeping accounts &c; and besides we have had no room for keeping School, even if we had had time. The School will be very large when it is opened.

The congregation is steady and regular, and rather increasing, our members are seldom below 700, often 800, or 900, and sometimes 1000, and almost the whole are inquiring after books, and religious instruction, & on Sundays their conduct is very pleasing and they appear, at least many of them, to be devout & serious.

On the day the School room is opened, 20 couples are to be married by Mr Stainsby; this is a pleasing token of good, may their hearts be wedded to their God & Saviour! I must not forget to mention one fact, which I think will shew that the people feel deeply interested in the cause of the Station. Mr Spence, the builder of the dwelling house, went all over the neighbourhood, in order to borrow, or hire a cart to convey his lumber from the wharf; the overseer, one and all said "No, not while that individual resides there", (meaning myself) and one of them moreover stated, "that if any overseer in the neighbourhood dared lend a cart to carry anything to Church Hill, that the others would mob him". Mr Spence then said, "but you would not at all be assisting or doing any favour to Mr Holt, for I have agreed to build his house, and therefore cannot get my money till it is finished". "They said we are sorry for you, but if we carried your lumber, he would be able to occupy the house the sooner, and therefore, he would be convenienced by it". This being the case, I mentioned the circumstance to a few of the peoples, they said "neber mind Massa, de lumber shall come," and come it did, for on the following Friday 131 persons went in a body, first to Greenbank wharf, and returned with a load, afterwards they went to Orange Bay wharf for another lot, and in all brought about 6000 feet, of boards, and said, "Massa, if him tow times more we will bring him". I thanked them, and offered to pay them any thing they charged; but as if greatly hurt by my offer, they with one voice said, Massa, we no take pay, we now shew buckra (a white people) dat him no can top de church, we make we head de cart and

we food de Cattle, and dem no can pound dem," (alluding here to the overseer having on several occasions sent my horses to the pound) and they wanted also to subscribe among themselves to pay the Poundage; this of course, I did not allow, as they had in every case been illegally pounded, and I am likely to succeed in all but one case in getting back the Poundage money.

Indeed so wicked and vile are the White men in this quarter, that I fear to go from home, or to be out after dark. Now that they see the buildings progressing, they are so infuriated that they have threatened to burn them down; this time will shew. But oh that they would remember, that "our God is a consumming fire;" and that He will, destroy his enemies from round about Him"! May they be led to repent of their sins ere it be to late. Truly may I say, "Lord how are they increased that trouble me, many are they that rise up against me". I pray ever to have grace and strength, to stand against all that is opposed to the cause of my heavenly Master, and to "fight manfully under his banner". These seem peculiarly to be the days of trial, and "Rebuke". Satan seems to have come forth with renewed and increased fury at the triumph of Christ over one of his strongholds - Slavery. Oh! that we may be, the humble instruments of leading the people to Jesus, who alone can deliver them from spiritual bondage, and make them "free indeed". And it is a great pleasure to be able to state how quietly and peaceably, they have passed from a state captivity home of unqualified liberty. This whole neighbourhood has from the 1st Aug. been one scene of peace; no noisy mirth, or drunken feasts, have taken up any portion of that long desired time. Freedom, tho' the attempts made by the Planters, to carry on a new system of oppression, under the name of liberty are not few or small. I will here mention one case and out of hundreds more, and happy should I be if all the friends of the Negro in England could see it. Mr Deans the attorney and overseer, of Orange Bay Estate in this Parish will not pay his people of the great gang more than 1/3 per day or 5/ for 4 days labour, equal to 3/ sterling, this would do very well with the Estate's old allowances, namely a Doctor, House & ground. But what is the fact? He actually charges the poor Negro 5/10 for the use of his miserable hat, (in many cases not fit for a Pig to inhabit), and ground, which he is obliged to cultivate before he can get any return! "Here indeed" the dark corners of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty"

The School at Gibraltar, is increasing, and I hope improving; there being now on the books 89. 28 are reading Testament, and know a little of Geography; Bible History &c. 16 can write pretty well, and 8 are ciphering. They are all well versed in Watts Hymns, Catechisms, and also in the Church Catechisms, and many select passages of Scriptures &c. May the Lord prosper those our endeavours to bring the young to a knowledge of himself!

I am &c.

(Signed) S. Holt.

---

Rec'd Mary 16/39 A. Com. Ach.

Report of Church Hill Dec. 1838. by Mr S. Holt. (53

Since my last report, we have been enabled to commence most of our labours.— On the 28th of September the new school room was opened as a place of Divine worship, the Revd J. Stainsby read prayers, and the Revd R. Quarrell, preached a most interesting and impressive sermon to a respectable and overflowing congregation. On that occasion 20 Couples were married, and about 30 Children baptized, and since that time a great many more have been married, and a number of children baptized by the Revd R. Quarrell, who resides upon his own property, about half a mile from our Station.

The school room is only about half large enough for the congregation, which is very steady, and seldom below 1000 persons and the greater number of them are obliged to stay out side, as the place will not hold more than 500. By the wish of the people I have got estimates for enlarging it, by putting up another roof, and the lowest is £210, and they have commenced subscriptions among themselves, and I believe at this time about £80, are available for that purpose; I told them to what expence the Society had gone in building, and that I thought they ought to do what they were able among themselves in order to provide better accommodation in their place of worship, as feared the Committee would not be able to afford them much assistance so soon after building the whole premises, but that I would lay the matter before them. I began school Nov. 12th that being the earliest moment I could get possession of the school room from the tradesmen. We have 112 scholars, with a prospect of many more, most of them as a matter of course, have to begin with the alphabet, though we have a

Testament Class, and another reading part I. And a third reading the Primer; the first class is also writing, and beginning to cipher, learning Tables &c. About 30 of the girls learn needlework. We have much here to encourage us and much to try us, but the encouragement comes from the belief that the Lord is our helper, and that He is prospering our work, by giving efficacy to "the word of his grace"; which we trust has been the case in several instances. When therefore we have such cases before our eyes of the Divine blessing resting upon our poor imperfect services we may well forget trials, and shut ourselves up in the conscious and soul cheering thought that the Lord is for us, and therefore, it matters not who are against us. I have stated meetings for persons, who wish to become Candidates for the holy Communion, and at those seasons I have had much to cheer me, and to encourage me to go on. At those little meetings I embrace the opportunity of putting questions to each person separately, and their answers often plainly show that they are not ignorant, of the wicked and depraved state of their hearts, and that in them there is no "health"; and I do hope (i.e. I can hope) that many of them are savingly acquainted with the Gospel of salvation, thro' the crucified Saviour. I have as often as I have opportunity the time gone to some estates that are at a distance from us, and held little prayer meetings, with the old people, who are unable to go out to a place of worship, this too I trust has been productive of good, & nothing can exceed their thankfulness & joy for those visits. I have also begun a Sunday School, and at present there are about 150 learnings to read the word of life. The school at Gibraltar, remains much as usual, it numbers about 90, scholars, the first, and second classes are reading the Bible and Testament, writing & ciphering, they also learn hymns portions of Scripture Catechisms &c. From hence it will be seen how wide a field is open to us at this Station.

May the Lord give us strength and wisdom, to go on in his fear with such important duties. He has mercifully preserved us through another year, and although we have had to contend sharply with many of the workers of iniquity, and notwithstanding their rage and malice they have not been able to prevail against us, and we would therefore at the conclusion of the year, say "bless the Lord, O my soul: and all that is within me, bless his holy name. Bless the Lord, O my soul; and forget not all his benefits; who forgiveth all thine iniquities; who healeth all thy diseases; who redeemeth thy

life from destruction, who crowneth thee with loving kindness & tender mercies.

On the other hand, while we have many things to mourn over and to be sorry for, we would pray that the Blood of Sprinkling may cleanse us from our secret faults. And wash us from all our defilement and pollution. The Revd R. Quarrell, authorizes me to state to the Coll: Bom.ce, that he will give £ 100 Sterling towards defraying the expenses of building at Church Hill Station, and will pay the same to the Parent Committee in London. The Committee too, should be made acquainted with Mr Quarrell's kindness in giving his cattle and carts free of charge, to bring Timber &c. from the Wharf. G. Gordon Esqr. has also rendered the Society great service in the above way. The buildings are not quite finished, though Mr Stainsby and myself have made up the accounts or near the mark as possible, we have used our best endeavours to put up the building in the most substantial and economical way possible; I have to ask if the Committee would object to our putting up a small Stable? We have built a room 20 feet by 12 which is for a Kitchen and workhouse.

I will not say more about these now, as when I am in Town I shall be able to explain matters.

Enclosed are the accounts for the quarter with the names of the Subscribers. I could not send my Report last week, as I did not receive the circular, till after the Post had left.

I am Yours &c.

(Signed) Samuel Holt.

---

Rec May 16/39 A.
Com.
Ack.

Report of Port Morant June 20th/38 by Mr Eng. Foster

(57)

In reporting the proceedings of the Port Morant School for this quarter, I have much pleasure in stating that the School has been in general well attended; and although the daily average of the Day School does not much exceed that of the last quarter say 60 Children, yet on the whole I have no reason to complain when I consider the long distance many of the Children have to travel through bad roads, in this season of the year.

The number of Children on the list up to this date are 73 boys and 55 Girls making a Total of 128 Children. Since last report 4 of the oldest children has been removed from the day to that of the

Sunday School their parents complains, that they cannot do without their services any longer; 7 others has been suspended for unattendance; 4 others are allowed to remain at home being infected with that loathsome disease the yaws, these last are supplied with the necessary books, and as soon as they are better will be readmitted.

The attendance in the Sunday School has much increased, an average of about 150. persons attend every Sabbath, these are all Catechised and taught Reading and Spelling. As I expect to have the assistance of Mr Newman on Sundays I fully calculate on a further increase. When I say 150 persons I only mean those under instruction, Many others attend the prayers only and depart as soon as the service is over.

I must now humbly suggest to the committee that unless a Clergyman is soon placed in this neighbourhood, our School will be much deserted as the Wesleyan Society has bought a piece of land near our School House where they are going to build a chapel, when this is done, I expect the greater part of the children will be taken away, as nearly all the black population here are Methodists. But by having a Clergyman of the established Church amongst us, the more respectable part of the neighbours would prefer the services of that Church, and would also continue their children at our School.

Enclosed you will find an Account of changes for the quarter, the Bill will be found rather higher, but what is now done will not be required to be done again, such as fencing in the School land, making at Pr. Gates, Benches writing forms &c. &c.

I am &c.

(Signed) Eng Hesler.

---

Rec Bay 8/69 1. Com. 6/6.

Report of Port Morant Sept. /68. by Mr E Hesler

55

In calling the attention of the Corr: Com^ee of the Church Missionary Society to the Port Morant School for this quarter, I must state that up to the end of July last, I had 75 boys & 57 Girls on the school list. But since then 8 has left, 2 Girls removed to the Sunday school. 3 Boys and 3 Girls have left the neighbourhood, leaving a total of 128 of the old school children. Since the 1st August

upwards of 60 new pupils have joined the school, these new scholars fluctuate very much, I think this arises from the state of the weather, and the very thin attendance on Fridays: so that on the whole the daily average attendance does not much exceed 80 although 184 are on the Books.

The School is at present divided into 6 classes. 1st class learning Alphabet. 2nd joining two and three letters, 3rd reading 1st class book off the boards. 4th reading and spelling out of 1st and 2nd union Sunday School Books, 5th reading Parables and Discourses of our blessed Saviour, writing on slates, spelling words of two syllables &c. 6th Testament and extracts from the Bible, spelling words of three and four syllables, writing on paper, ciphering (Compound Multiplication) & committing to memory select sentences from the Holy Scriptures with Hymns Psalms &c. &c.

The Sabbath School has also much increased in number since last Report. When the Wesleyan have no morning service we have upwards of three hundred persons: but when they have morning service we seldom have more than two third that number. The School is opened at 9 o'clock in the morning with singing and prayer, the work of instruction then continues till about 1/4 to 11 when the morning service commences, after the morning service, catechisms are taught for a short time, when reading commences again and continue till about half past two, when the evening service commence, after prayers a short Lecture is read by Mr Newman and concludes with prayer. Thus ends the service of the Port Morant School for the day.

Although on a few occasions we have almost had cause to exclaim "Who hath believeth our Report" yet on the whole we have reason for thankfulness, that our labours are progressing, trusting our feeble endeavours, may not be like water spilt on the ground: But it may in some humble measure bring forth fruit to the Praise and Glory of his Name who has said "Suffer the little Children to come unto me and forbid them not"

Enclosed is an account for fencing this was unavoidable, the cattle on the neighbouring estates being all astray after the 1st August, the new pinguin fence not taking sufficient root in the ground, was easily broken down, and every thing planted in the Garden destroyed, to prevent a like occurrence I have had bamboo rails placed all round which will prevent any future trespasses of

any kind of Stock. I am &c.

(Signed) Eng. Hesler.

Rec May 16/39 from Ack. A.

Return No IV of Pnt Morant for year ending Dec 22, 1838 156

Rec May 15/39 from Ack. A.

Report of Birnam Wood Sept 30/38 by Mr N. Ashby Jun. 75

Agreeably to your instructions I left Salt Savannah, where I had been engaged in assisting my Brother in the operations carried on at that Station, from the latter end of March last, and arrived here on the 11th day! Since which, I have been employed (there being no School here at present) in visiting the various properties in the neighbourhood, when I receive the people in their meeting houses, and endeavour by familiar catechising, and by reading and explaining portions of Scripture from the New Testament, to awaken their souls to a knowledge of their lost state by Nature, and to induce them to "flee from the wrath to come," to Him who is "Mighty to save." This plan I found pursued by Mr Sefling, and have adopted it as being the most practicable.

On Sunday Mornings, I go to Cedar Valley a coffee plantation situated about four miles from this, the Overseer of which has been kind enough to let me have the use of the Coffee Store, till the commencement of crop. Here I read the Morning Service, and explain one of the parables or some other simple portion of Scripture. The first Sunday I was there, upwards of 250 persons were present, and I am happy to say, that the average attendance at present, is not much less. There being no Sunday School at Birnam Wood, in consequence of the frequent interruptions by rain, and the people being very desirous of having one, Mr Sefling thought it advisable, that I should form one at this place. This I have done, and a School has been in progress for some Sundays past, and there are now on the list 58 names, many of whom used to attend the School at Birnam Wood. Most of them seem to take an interest in our proceedings, and I trust that by the assistance of the Holy Spirit, that interest which is now induced by curiosity, may by and by be excited by love, and the faith which is now rising in the distance, though like the cloud which Elijah saw, it be only the size of a man's hand, yet like it, ere long it may increase, and spread itself over the land, showering down on us its blessings, to the glory of the Saviour's name, and the good of immortal souls.—

On Sunday evenings I attend a property called Silver Hill, situated in an opposite direction, and about two miles from Birnam Wood. It was originally settled by a French family, who, however industrious they may have been, in teaching the people their own language, it appears could not have been so in teaching them the knowledge of their Saviour. They are of all religions, and at the same time of no religion; some call themselves Baptists, some Roman Catholics, and some Church of England; but almost all are living like heathens -

I have endeavoured in accordance with the wishes of the Committee, to render Mr Sefsing such assistance in the study of the languages, as was in my power. I remain &c

(Signed) N. Ashby Sur:

---

Rec May 6/39 A. Mr N. Ashby Surv. Report of Birnam Wood Dec 31/38 (76)

Com.

Ack.

The past Quarter has gone by quietly and almost imperceptibly each week, being as it were, a repetition of the one preceding. I still continue to visit the properties in the neighbourhood during the week, and Cedar Valley and Silver Hill on Sundays. At Cedar Valley I have every encouragement both from the Overseer and people. The number attending Service amounts to between two and three hundred, and I am happy to add that they begin to shew greater anxiety about being married than they used to do. There have been 5 or 6 couples married within the last two months, either from this place, or others in the neighbourhood, besides 3 or 4 others who are anxiously awaiting Mr Sefsing's ordination.

The Sunday School advances slowly but steadily; there are 112 adults and Children on the list, the average attendance of whom is about 65. I at first found much difficulty in establishing Classes for the want of teachers. This difficulty is however in some degree removed by the assistance of two females residing at an adjoining property, who kindly offered their services. With the aid of these persons, and a Monitor class, which is instructed before the School comes in, I am enabled to proceed with comparative ease. The Schoolhours are from half past 12 to half past 2 P.M. There are 9 Classes in operation from the Alphabet to those reading in the prayer book.

At Silver Hill I have Service in a meeting house which, until very lately, was the smallest and worst attended of any that I visit. It has however lately been enlarged and rendered capable of containing all

who attend. It was the intention of some of these people to build a new house, and a place was prepared, and thatch and timber cut for the purpose, but not meeting with the encouragement they expected from the proprietor, they relinquished their design. I regret to say that the people at this and the adjoining property although more in the way of instruction than any others, have been the only persons in this Quarter, who have kept up their old heathenish customes of drinking and dancing at Christmas. Last Sunday evening the attendance at Silver Hill did not amount to more than twenty, none of the revelling party being present. To my great astonishment and grief however on my coming out of the meeting house I found about 16 or 18 young men and women sitting in the yard. On reproving them for their conduct, none answered, but all laughed out, as if in open defiance and contempt of what was said. Finding my reproofs unacceptable, I left the place, committing them to Him who "willeth not the death of a sinner, but rather that he should turn from his wickedness and live." This was not the first time I was obliged to leave this place because "they turned away their ears from the truth." On a former occasion I was so interrupted by a drunken man that I was obliged to leave off in the midst of what I was saying. Remembering St Paul's advice "to exhort with all longsuffering," I have continued my visits to this place leaving the result in the hand of Him "who giveth the increase". I have to remain &c

(Signed) N. Ashby Mnr.

| Congregation | Sunday average | | Sunday School | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | Morning | evening | Males | Females | Congregation | Schools |
| Cedar Valley | 250 | 0 | 57 | 55 | 250 | 112 |
| Silver Hill | 0 | 50 | 0 | 0 | 50 | 0 |
| | | | Total | | 300 | 112 |

Rec May 16/39 A. Com. A.K.

Report of Barton Isles June 21/38 by Mr H. R. Withy

74

In preparing this my first report, I have little more to do than give a table of the state of my dayschool, as I consider it out of my province to say anything with respect to those things that are more particularly under the direction of Mr Dixon. The following which I think is due to the Com.ee is a sketch of my labours.

Report of Barton Isles Sept 29/58

For 5 days in the week I am engaged in the day school in endeavouring to instruct the little ones not only in reading &c but in those things which are more particularly the object of the Society. For 5 evenings in the week I assist Mr Dixon in the night school. Likewise on Sunday by reading the lessons and performing the duties of a class, as well as assist in the Sabbath school.

The number in the school is small, yet quite equal to my expectation, as this place is not well situated for a school. I have spent much time in seeking out children, but have not much hope of the school being enlarged until removed to . The average attendance has been very small not exceeding 67 percent. which is chiefly owing to sickness, more specially the itch. I could only muster 6 for several days.

Of the children in general I can say that they are much improved; and several are making rapid progress in reading. I cannot say that there is anything of a religious impression on any of them. But we must go on in faith.

The following table shews the state of the school.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Admitted during the quarter. 17 | Left 2 | Total in School 42 |
| Reading Testament 2 | In 1st Class book at different stages 21 | Alphabet 19 |
| Learning addition tables 10 | All learn Watts 1st Catechism Texts Hymns &c. | |

I am in hopes that before the end of the quarter on which we have now entered, I shall have a flourishing school at Siloah, as I have many promises, not only of free children, but of apprentices after the 1st Augt. Feeling deeply the need of help from above in the work.

I remain &c.

(Signed) H. R. Withy.

P.S. Owing to Mr Dixon's unexpected absence in Manchester, who has your letter, I am not certain of the direction, but having waited till the last moment, I shall direct to Kingston.

---

Rec'd Nov 18/58 A. Report of Barton Isles Sept. 29/58 by M. Forbes (42)

Com.

Mr.

In accordance with the direction of the committee I came to this place during the last week of August, and undertook the charge of the school previously conducted by Mr Withy.—

Report of Barton Isles Dec 38.

I regret that since I took charge, the school has in some measure suffered in consequence of the close attention which I felt it to be my duty, and at the same time, my privilege to give to Mr Withy during the long and trying sickness of that excellent and beloved brother – From the same cause, my studies have been much interrupted, but I beg to assure the Committee that I am desirous of making the best use of my time, in order to be fitted as soon as possible, if it be the will of God, for a more extensive sphere of usefulness.

I beg to apologize for the delay in sending my report. – My health having suffered materially of late, I went, in the end of the last week for change, to the Mountains; intending to return before the departure of the post; but was detained by indisposition.

I trust the Committee will excuse my silence respecting the progress of the children in the school, as I feel unable, from the shortness of my time amongst them to make any remarks – And Mr Dixon informs me that during my absence, last week, he was kind enough to give the tabular view required by the Committee.

My other engagements exclusive of my studies – are, assisting Mr Dixon on the Sabbath by taking the office of Clerk, reading the Lessons, Catechising, and teaching in the Sunday School.

(Signed) Wm Forbes

---

Rec May 16 39. A. Com. Sek.

Report of Barton Isles Dec 38 by Mr W. Forbes

43

In accounting to your Committee for the way in which my time has been occupied during the past Quarter, I am sorry to say I must show that I have done little, either in the school, or my own duties, in consequence of repeated attacks of ague and fever; from which, in fact, I became so debilitated as to be obliged to relinquish my duties entirely during a period of two weeks in the beginning, and of four weeks at the latter end of the quarter – Mr Dixon kindly undertook the charge of the school during the 1st period – but during the latter, he was himself absent being detained in Manchester from illness, I did not think it necessary to acquaint the secretary with the circumstance of my having left Barton Isles – because, considering myself under Mr. Dixon's direction, I supposed it would suffice to inform him of my illness and removal, – which I did on reaching Meribah,

the residence of the Revd Mr Shylton – I derived however so much benefit from the change as to be enabled to return in time to assist Mr Dixon during the Christmas Holy days, and found him engaged in removing to the Society's station at Siloah – in consequence of which the school has been given up at Bardon Hill, and probably some weeks must elapse before it can be resumed, as the new school house is not yet covered in.

I subjoin a tabular view of the school which shows an increase in the attendance although several Children have left the school during the Quarter.

The progress of the children has not been great in consequence of the disadvantages under which the school has laboured but they are encouragingly attentive and teachable –

With respect to my own studies they have been so greatly disturbed by repeated attacks of illness that it will not be possible for me to offer myself for ordination on the present occasion – Your Committee may however rely on my applying with diligence on arrival at my Station – I think I may venture to say that I can be prepared in the course of two or three Months, should there be an opportunity – and if it meets with the approval of the Committee that I should offer myself for ordination –

I remain &c.

(Signed) Wm Forbes.

| Day School | average | alphabet | 1st C.B | 2d C.B | St. N.B | Text | writing |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Number 71 | 50 | 27 | 26 | 5 | 9 | 4 | 6 |
| Evening School | | | | | | | |
| Number 28 | 15 | 4 | 14 | 7 | – | 3 | |
| Sunday School | | | | | | | |
| Number 73 | 44 | 34 | 21 | 4 | | 21 | |

Rec. Aug. 15/38 Com. Sek.

A. Report & Journal of Amity Hall. June 1838 by Mr E. Newman

57

On reviewing the past Quarter in order to make up my report, I see but few circumstances worthy of remark.

We have great cause to be thankful to Almighty God, for the preservation of our health; which has enabled us to continue the Instruction at Amity Hall, and to superintend the school at Golden Grove.

Report & Journal of Amity Hall June 1838.

I am happy to say, our Schools are going on favourably; the Schollars are making steady progress; and our Members, are on the whole, the same as last Quarter.

Amity Hall

Day School. The Number of Schollars in this have decreased since my last. This has been caused by, three leaving for Mr Woodcock's School, at Long Bay, Seven, for the Wesleyan School which is opened at Rocky Point, and it has pleased God, to remove one by death.

The number at present on the Book is Ninety two. The hours of Instruction are the same as last Quarter, with the exception, I keep the Monitors half an hour after the others are dismissed, to compensate them for the time they loose, in teaching others.

Evening School. This scarcely deserves the name of a School, the attendance is so irregular, some evenings we have ten or twelve, and others none at all. The people are still anxious to learn; but during crop, they work so very late, they have not time to attend. In consequence of the attendance being so bad, I shall omit this school, in the tabular form, at the end.

Golden Grove.

Day School. This School is in a flourishing state, there being now, Sixty-Six Children in it. The average attendance has been forty. This may appear a small average for the Number above mentioned; but several of them entered only a few weeks back, since when, the attendance has been forty-Six. Thomas Hamilton continues to conduct it with diligence; and many of the children have made very considerable progress, for the short time the school has been in operation.

According to your instructions, I have given up the charge of the Sunday School, and am now at liberty to go to Port Morant, to take that duty on the Sunday. I have done so once; but it was a very showery day, and I rode a long way in the rain. The two last Sundays were so bad I could not go; however as soon as the weather becomes a little settled, I intend to attempt going every Sunday; but the distance is great, being eight Miles, the road ragged, & the weather in this part uncertain; that I fear I shall not be able to attend with anything like regularity. It is much to be desired that Service should be performed there every Sunday, for at present, the people have no place where they can assemble for Public Worship, except that. The Wesleyans have purchased a piece of land, and are about to erect a chapel, near our School house, but it will be some time

before this can be finished; when it is, unless we have a Minister there, I fear our School will not do much. I mention this that you may know what is wanting, If the Committee cannot place an ordained man there, we must go on, do our best, and look to the Lord for a Blessing.

Extracts from journal.

April 10, 1838. Rode to Golden Grove, found forty-five in the school; heard them repeat three of Dr Watts's Hymns, which they had learnt. During shell-blow their parents came in, to see what they were doing, when, to gratify them, I desired the children to sing some of the infant school pieces; it was highly amusing to hear them express their surprise at the knowledge their little ones had already attained, and the delight they exhibited at the different evolution they performed.

May 9th 1838. At Golden Grove, 42 present in the school, Mr McCormack came to examine them, to ascertain, what progress they had made during the three months the school has been in operation. After Reading & Spelling, they repeated several of Dr Watts's Hymns, Tables, and other little pieces, which they had committed to memory; they also answered questions on the first Catechism. Mr McCormack expressed himself pleased, and thought they did very well; considering the short time they have been under instruction.

May 20, 1838. To day I was sent for, from Wheelerfield (an estate about two miles distant) to bury one of my monitors; he had been absent from school but a few days; when with me he was very diligent, and attentive to his book; but of his behaviour at home I was totally ignorant; it was therefore very gratifying to hear many of those who had assembled, for his funeral, bare witness to his excellent conduct; Some spoke of the pleasure they had experienced from his reading the scriptures to them - and said, he was always willing, and appeared pleased, if they asked him to perform this duty. — One of the Book-Keepers on the estate said, he liked the Boy very much, he was so quiet, and peaceably disposed; that, he had often given him fivepence to sing his Hymns and pieces he had learnt at school. He seemed perfectly aware of his dissolution; for, he told his Mother, that his Papa had come for him, & he must soon leave her.

I trust indeed he is now in the Saviours bosom! — I embraced the opportunity of speaking to the people present; on the uncertainty of Life, and exhorted them to send their Children to School, that

they might be taught to know the Lord; which appears to have had some effect, as five came to school the following week who had not been before.

I subjoin a list of numbers.

| Name of Place | Attendance | Number on Book | Boys | Girls |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Amity Hall | 64 | 92 | 45 | 47 |
| Golden Grove | 40 | 66 | 38 | 28 |
| Total | 104 | 158 | 83 | 75 |

Remain &c.
(Signed) E. Newman

Rec Nov 11/38 A.
Ans.
Ack.

Report of Amity Hall Sept 30/38 by Mr E. Newman

(58

I have attended at Port Morant on the Sabbath, for the purpose of performing Divine Service in the School house there, as often as circumstances would admit; but the weather in this part being so changeable, and the distance so great, there must always be a degree of uncertainty as to my being there; which is much to be regretted as I believe it keeps many away who would otherwise attend. Mr Hesler is also of the same opinion. However we have abundant cause to be thankful for what is done, and we look to God to bless our weak efforts. I have endeavoured to be there every Sunday, Although I have not been able to accomplish that, yet the average is more than every alternate Sunday, which is was you requested. At first the attendance was small, probably not more than a hundred and fifty, on the Sunday previous to the first of August; on that day I left home early, for Port Morant, but did not expect to have any hearers as it was the day appointed for laying the foundation stone of the Wesleyan Chapel, which is to be built near our schoolhouse; this however was put off in consequence of the illness of the Minister, and contrary to my expections, the school-house was filled with people well dressed and all looking as happy as possible, they behaved well, appeared attentive, and I trust many of them did thank God with their hearts as well as lips. Subsequently the attendance has improved; several Sundays the place has been quite full; some appear to listen with great attention, but on the whole they are not very orderly.

There are a large number of young people in the Sunday School, which is held before and after Morning Service, some of them have made considerable progress and the anxiety manifested by numbers to learn to read and receive instruction in their Catechism, is truly gratifying and affords us much encouragement. May they be taught by the Holy Spirit to flee youthful lust and to abstain from those sins which are so common among those around them.

The Wesleyans preach every Sabbath evening and sometimes in the morning, in a shed, untill their Chapel is built; many of the people have joined them; when they are there in the morning our attendance is about a hundred and fifty; I think I may average the congregation at other times, three hundred.

Could a Missionary be placed on the spot, to live among the people, from the number of inhabitants and the increasing population, I think it would be a good station. unless the Committee give it up to the Wesleyans, for it is lamentable that two parties should lie so close together, when there are places where they have not the Gospel at all.

## Amity Hall

Day School. This has been the scene of continual change, scarcely a week has elapsed without the removal of some of its inmates and the entering of others; which is not surprising when we remember what a great revolution has taken place in the temporal condition of their Parents, and the consequent unsettled state of their minds. On Friday 27th July I dismissed the Children for a week in commemoration of the blessings they had received on the first of August, and in which their parents were now about to participate to the full.

Aug. 6th 1868. The duties of the School were resumed when fourteen of the newly emancipated came to be admitted, and the following week, thirty more; these I found babes indeed, in knowledge, but full grown in sin and wickedness; two of them behaved so bad and continued to make use of such shocking oaths, after being repeatedly admonished, that I thought it prudent to prohibit their attending as they might do more harm to others than they were likely to benefit themselves. Several others who entered immediately on their becoming free, have since left of their own accord, and returned to their former employment. on the other hand, some are now sent with an elder brother, or sister, who were before considered too young to send alone, so that I have to report an increase of thirty, on last year

Report of Amity Hall Sept 1/38.

The attendance has been very fluctuating. Some of the parents took rather a long Holiday, and allowed their Children to do the same, others have employed them in various ways, sending them to school for two or three days in a week, but people are now very generally resuming their former occupations on the estates, and the children attend school with greater regularity.

In consequence of the irregular manner in which most of the Scholars have attended this quarter the progress made in their studies is not very satisfactory. We have twenty five reading the Scriptures, these are pretty well advanced in Spelling, and have made some progress in writing and Arithmetic, they are also learning Hymns and the Church Catechism. The Sunn classes are at various stages of advancement, from the Alphabet up to the third class Book; all learn Hymns & Dr Watt's first Catechism; indeed I have given more time than usual to learning Hymns and questioning them on the Catechism, in order that those who have entered since the first of August may be made acquainted with some religious truths, which may prove a check upon them, should they soon leave the school for other employments. It is like casting bread upon the waters & like that, may it be found again after many days.

Mrs Newman takes the elder girls by themselves, to teach them needlework and give them religious instruction, as it appears highly desirable to keep them separate from the Boys, as much as possible, & it affords her a greater opportunity of talking to them on their general conduct.

Evening School. I have thirteen adults who continue to attend for the purpose of receiving instruction in reading and writing; of these nine have made sufficient progress to read the Scriptures, though not with fluency.

Golden Grove School

I regret to state of this school that it has greatly fallen off; several parents have removed their children to the Wesleyan School at Rocky Point, others allow them to run about in idleness; when spoken to on the subject, they offer many excuses, but were they truly anxious to send them, these difficulties would soon be surmounted; they either do not appreciate instruction, or they have some objection to the school. I fear they have not confidence in the

teacher, on account of his youth, although those who have attended with regularity have progressed as rapidly as any reasonable person could expect.

If the Revd. Mr Mitchell as minister of the place would take an interest in the school, and visit it at times, his countenance would have great effect on the minds of the negroes.

Congregation at Port Morant 800.

Schools

| | Attendance | Number on the Book |
|---|---|---|
| Amity Hall day School | 72 | 122 |
| Evening School | 9 | 13 |
| Golden Grove School | 24 | 36 |
| Total. | 105. | 171 |

I remain &c.

(Signed) Edward Newman.

---

Rec May 16/59 A. Gonne Sec.

Report of Amity Hall Dec 24, 1858. by Mr E. Newman.

59

I regret that I cannot give the Committee a very favourable account of my proceedings during the past quarter. The weather has been unusually bad, consequently our school has been badly attended, and sometimes our operations wholly suspended. The rains set in at the beginning of Oct. and from that time to the present, we have not been able to effect much in the way of instruction.—

The number on the Book has rather decreased, there being at the end of last quarter 122 and at present 112. This is caused, by some of those who were formerly apprentices, having returned to the field, & one has been sent to the Normal School.

The attendance having been so much interrupted, it cannot be expected that any of the children have made much progress in their studies, this quarter.— The senior class are reading the Scriptures— spelling part 3 of the Union Spelling Book— writing on paper— and cyphering. The next class read the New Testament— spell & write on slates. The other classes are reading and spelling elementary Books.— All learn Hymns— Catechisms and Tables— nothing particular has occurred worthy of remark.—

A few Adults continue to attend in the evening for the purpose

of being instructed in reading and writing. Some of these, who have attended at times, for two years, can now read the Scriptures tolerably well; and several have made considerable progress in writing. They appear to take great interest in reading the Bible. I have gone through the Gospels, Acts, Genesis and part of Exodus with them, and we are now going through Psalms. Each of them has purchased a Bible for himself. – They are all members of the Wesleyan Church, and walk to Bath on Sundays, a distance of fourteen Miles there & back.

On Monday Evening last I informed them that I hoped to go to Kingston soon after Christmas; that those who wished me to purchase books for them, must bring me the money. – When they all requested that I would ask the Committee to allow me to hold Service and School, on Sundays, at Amity Hall; assuring me that there are a number of persons who cannot walk to Bath who would be glad to come there, and that they themselves come." I replied that it was too near Golden Grove and would interfere with that Chapel. To which they said "there are plenty of people to fill the schoolhouse here, and Golden Grove Chapel too, and there many people who do not go to Golden Grove would come to you if you had school." There are certainly enough people in the district to fill both places, were they as large again.

## Golden Grove School

At the beginning of this Quarter I found one class in this school sufficiently advanced in reading, to commence the Testament; & the other Classes were going on well: but on 21st of the same month the Teacher, Thomas Hamilton, was taken with fever, from which he is not yet recovered, but is still very weak. As we had no one who could take charge of the school, for the time, it has been closed, and some of the children have attended at Amity Hall when the weather would permit.

## Port Morant.

In consequence of the inclemency of the weather and the shocking state of the road, which part of the time, has been impassible, my visits to Port Morant have been but few; and I am now convinced, from the experience I have had the last six Months, that Port Morant can never be efficiently supplied by a person residing at Amity Hall, the distance, the bad roads, the uncertainty of the weather, combined with other contingencies; render it impossible for him to attend with regularity. Besides, a person living so far away

has no opportunity of seeing the people or of imparting any instruction to them, except on an occasional Sabbath. He cannot gather them together, or form them into a congregation, as being under his care. They feel this; and as they cannot join the Church they are joining the Wesleyans; many have already gone, and I doubt not, but the greater part of those who remain, will shortly follow. Indeed, of late the Congregation has been so small, while the Sunday School is broken up, that I think it scarcely worth a person's going so far; particularly as Mr Hesler officiates in the absence of another person. The Sunday School has been suspended in consequence of the shocking state of the roads, it being impossible for the children to attend. This too may have kept away some of the Adults; the school will be resumed when the fine weather commences, but the Congregation, I fear, will dwindle away to nothing unless better attended to. — It is not my going there, or any other Catechist, that will keep them together, for they will join that Church where they can obtain all the Ordinances of Religion. When there, they have sometimes brought me infants to Baptize — I told them I could not do it; but a Clergyman would attend once in three Months to Baptize their Children, and Marry any parties who may wish it. They will not wait for this; but go to the Wesleyans at once. The Revd W. J. Wockcock has been there once this quarter; the weather was very unfavourable, and there were but few persons present; none to Baptize or Marry.

I am thankful to be able to state, that, Mrs Newman and myself continue to enjoy good health.

| | | Attendance | On Book. |
|---|---|---|---|
| Amity Hall | Day School | 50 | 112 |
| Do | Evening | 7 Adults | 15 |
| Golden Grove | Day School | 25 | 36 |
| Total | | | 163 |

I remain &c.

(Signed) Edward Newman

---

Pedro Plains 16/8/39 from Pedro

## Report of Pedro Plains June 38. by Mr J. Paul

60

I have the privilege of informing you of my labours in a neighbouring district, as well as in my School here.

Apl 4 1838. Visited the Pedro district in order to acquaint the parents who used to send their children to the Pedro School, that in future they were to send them to the Pedro Plains School, but found Roden James who

had kept the School for Revd. H. S. Gates continuing it on his own account, and a general unwillingness prevailing in the parents to send their children out of the bush to the plains.

I also visited Newcome Valley district, for the purpose of ascertaining an eligible place to hold service on Sundays; instead of finding a large population as had been represented to me, I only found a few people, and the greater part of them attended Revd. Gates Ministry on the plains. I purposed holding Service on Thursday evenings, but have not been able to carry in into effect; for the want of an enclosed pasture for my horse, which I tie in a rope on the open savannah, the rope often breaks & I am left several days together without a horse.

Apl 14, 1838. Visited Barbary Hall district, (which is situated about eight miles from here) being an extent of land of several miles covered with bush, the inhabitants are chiefly people of colour, whom I found at ease & destitute of instruction) an old man by the name of Thomas Ebanks (the representative of the different families) was my guide through the bush to the different small settlements. I found several large families in a deplorable condition, told them my object in visiting them was, to fix on some convenient place for the purpose of meeting them on Sundays to worship God, to instruct them in the truths of the Christian religion, and to teach them and their children to read the Bible for themselves, they expressed their thankfulness for my kindness in visiting them, and promised if I would come on Sundays they would attend; I therefore fixed on Barbary Hall as the most convenient place to meet them, as it would afford an opportunity to the people on the neighbouring properties to meet for instruction, as there was not a suitable house to be obtained, I proposed meeting them under a large Tamarind Tree at eight o'clock on the following Sunday.

Apl. 15, 1838. Lord's Day. Started early for Barbary Hall arrived there at half past seven, at eight a few people were assembled. I proposed teaching them to read from eight to nine, commencing Morning Service at nine, which would be ended by eleven, then Catechise and teach them to read till one or half past one, then commence evening service which would be ended by three: the people were much pleased with my arrangements, as it would suit their convenience to attend. Was disappointed in commencing school as I had no books in my profession to supply them with. At nine about a hundred people were present; I asked whether any more were coming? I was answered yes, but perhaps they did not know the hour; one of the

men proposed having a Drum to warn them the time of service; I told him if they required warning, I thought a well seasoned Hoe hung on a thing and struck with a peice of wood would be a much better instrument to warn them, this means was immediately resorted to, (I understand that under this Tamarind Tree for many years Satan has held his banner, and the Drum has been his instrument in warning them to rush into his delusions) I commenced service the people continued coming in groups, so that by the time morning service was ended my congregation was increased to three hundred, they appeared very attentive during service; I cannot express my feelings of mingled joy and sorrow in seeing such a congregation squat round me under the shady tree, to hear the word of life; after service I catechised them from Trews Catechism, two or three who had testaments I heard read. I commenced evening service, but in consequence of a heavy rain, I was obliged to give over after having read the prayers.

Several of the people asked me if they should erect a house to meet in on Sundays, instead of being exposed to the rain, I desired them to stop a few weeks, they also proposed land for the purpose.

Apl 18, 1838. Visited the more remote parts of Barbary Hall district, saw several more of the heads of families who expressed their gratitude for having somebody to instruct them, they had heard of my holding service under the Tree the preceding Sabbath, and said they would assist in erecting a house for a place of worship, if I would continue to instruct them; I told them as long as they would attend, and I continued on the Pedro Plains, I would endeavour to instruct them on Sundays; they were much pleased with my proposal, and thanked me for my kind visit; May the Lord grant that those poor people, who have been living a sinful, and almost excluded life for many years, may be brought to know Him the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom he hath sent.

Apl 29, 1838. Lord's Day. Was prevented (by an attack of fever) meeting my people at Barbary Hall.

May 6, 1838. Lord's Day. Being much better was enabled to meet my people at Barbary Hall, had a congregation of two hundred & fifty, the people did not generally know of my coming, several of the adults & children formed a school and were much pleased to be instructed to read, the people still urging their erecting a house.

May 13, 1838. Lord's Day. Met my Barbary Hall people, several of the adults and children had procured Spelling Books, & with a few Alphabet & first class books I was enabled to supply them with, I had a pretty good school, but

the books were not sufficient to supply the demands of the people, the people still asking when they should begin the house? I proposed meeting them on the Wednesday following about it.

May 16, 1838. Went in company with Revd. N. S. Gates to Barbary Hall, for the purpose of fixing on a suitable spot, for the people to erect a place of worship, several of the heads of families assembled, & appeared much pleased in uniting to erect a house unto the Lord, The Rev. N. S. Gates read a portion of scripture, and made a few remarks on it, directing their attention to the heavenly temple in which saints serve the Lord day and night, after asking a blessing on the object of our meeting, we fixed on a small mount rising a few feet above the bush, so as to have the benefit of the sea breeze coming over the Savannah; at the foot of the mount there is a well of excellent water.

May 28, 1838. Went to Barbary Hall to lay out the house for the people to commence erecting it; its dementions is forty five long, by twenty feet wide, as it is a hot situation I proposed an open Piazza round it six feet wide, the people most willingly said they would make it eight feet wide, as the trouble would not be much more.

The population of Barbary Hall is about three hundred and fifty excluding the neighbouring properties: the average attendance on the Sabbath services is two hundred, thirty Adults, and forty children, attend the school, who manifest a great desire for learning.

My School here, has varied much this quarter; two of the first class have left, seven have gone to Revd. Gates' School at Mayfields, being nearer their homes; four careless children have absented themselves from school; have had an increase of eight; forty eight now remain on book, the average attendance is thirty five; sickness and shortness of provision prevent their regular attendance. I have nine in the first class reading the scriptures, learning to write and Arithmetick, eleven in the second class reading the scriptures, and learning catechisms, eleven in the third class reading selections of scripture, six in the fourth class reading & spelling the second class book, six in the fifth class reading & spelling the first class book, and five learning the alphabet, the children exhibit a great readiness in learning.

May the Lord make them wise unto salvation.

I am Gentlemen &c.

(Signed) J. Paul

Residency Report
6 mo
A.K.

# Report of Brownberry Sept 24/38 by Mr J. Paul.

(81)

I have to inform you of my labours in this new and important Station. I may begin with my removal from the Pedro Plains to here. Mrs Paul and Children suffering so much from ill health, according to your kind coincidence Mr Gates thought it best to Rent apartments in Brownberry House, two miles from Barbary Hill, as being the nearest that could be obtained at a moderate Rent so that we might lose no time in removing to have the benefit of a change.

July 21, 1838. Removed from the Pedro Plains to Brownberry being a cooling day the change was quite reviving to Mrs Paul & Children.

July 22, 1838. Lord's Day. Mrs Paul was taken very dangerously ill but through mercy her life was spared. Felt my Stomach and head much disordered, was not able to go through the whole of my duties; in the evening two of my people called to see us, was much pleased to hear them recite many portions of the sermons they had heard; and likewise the feeling manner in which they expressed their sensibility of praying for us, that we might have health & strength to instruct them and their children.

July 29, 1838. Lord's Day. Informed my people that to morrow week I should be enabled to open a day school for the instruction of their children; and desired to meet the parents with the children as Mr. Gates would be present on such an interesting occasion.

Aug. 1, 1838. Being the happy day of emancipation I met my people at Barbary Hill for thanksgiving and prayer had a large congregation every heart appeared filled with joy. May their hearts also rejoice in the offers of being made free men in Christ Jesus. I humbly hope that the blessing of Almighty God will attend their being made free; & by His word being taught them, and dwelling in them make them free indeed.

Aug. 6, 1838. In company with Mr Gates met my people under the Tamarind Tree for the purpose of opening a day school: here our fair prospects appear blighted, as many of those people who had proposed the erection of a building for the station appear to draw back; not but a few people assembled; as the rain was gathering we were obliged to cut our meeting short by requesting the people to send their children to me at Brownberry to school.

Aug 7, 1838. Commenced my school with four children I felt a little dis-couraged by the people being so backward in embracing the blessings offered them.

Aug 11, 1888. Had another severe attack of pains in my stomach & head which rather alarmed me.

Aug 12, 1888. Lord's Day. Felt much better was enabled to meet my people at Barbary Hall; in my way going I overtook an old African man and woman; asked them where they were going? The woman said, me hen do Grumatage do get me nold man crepee, but Papee no home; dawn away. Where do you live? Me live Newcome Valley, me nold man dat Watchwell. You are living near where Mr Gates preaches; How is it you do not go to him to get your old man christened? Dat Buckra (White man) dare dont crepee till one say prayers; me nold man no say prayers, den hem no crepee. What do you think is the good of your being christened unless you say your prayers? Me dont know Mapa. You must learn to pray first & then be christened. So Mapa? Me pray Mapa, me crepee, me nold man no pray, no crepee; the teach him pray, den he crepee? Yes. What prayers do you say? Da same as me Moders dan. Dat moder teach me. Let me hear you pray? She repeated the greatest part of the Lords prayer pretty well. I taught them to pray, and instructed them in the way of Salvation as long as my time would admit, then desired them to follow me under the Tree, and I would teach them to pray; they thanked me but I saw no more of them.

It is a prevailing notion among the negroes that if they are baptized they are made good people, and will go to heaven when they die; to obtain it the easiest way, they don't mind travelling a few miles as in the case of these poor African negroes who travelled ten miles; whilst they could have had every instruction necessary, and been baptized by Mr Gates on the Pedro Plain within two miles of their residence. I regret to remark that I have heard from good authority that the Wesleyan Ministers at the Hermittage do baptize and administer the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper to those who are as ignorant as the old African negroes above mentioned. After morning service a man came to me requesting that his son might come to school; he said he would give some assistance towards erecting my house. I understand this is the first time he has been at a place of worship; he promised to attend service on Sundays, only a few weeks ago he opposed the greater part of his family in signing the Title of the land on which they were erecting a house for a place of worship mentioned in my last report. Another man came to ask my advice about his marrying a black woman he was then living with he (being a man of colour) said his friends whom were people of colour thought he should disgrace

them by marrying a black woman, and did speak hard upon him (ill of him) but his father and Mother were agreeable. I asked him whether they thought themselves disgraced by his present sinful state of living? No Sir. Do you think you could live happy with her as your wife? Yes Sir, we live very well now, and I think we could live happy when we are married, as both of us wish it. Then I would advise you to obey God rather than man, and be married as soon as possible; the man was much pleased and thanked me for my advice. Colour is as much observed here in the West as East in the East, I often find little coloured children in school displeased by standing or setting by the side of black ones.

Aug 18, 1838. Had an increase of eleven Scholars but having an attack of fever, I was not able to attend to them, they appear very interesting children, but very wild & rude in their behaviour.

Aug. 23, 1838. Held an evening service at Barbary Wall it being likely to rain about forty people attended; in my return called to see a poor Negro man what was dangerously ill, he is one of Bro Rev. Williams' communicants at Black River; but lately removed to this district. Asked him if he thought of dying? Yes Master I think much about dying; I pray to the Lord to deliver me or take me. Do you think the Lord will have mercy on you? Me pray to him to have mercy on me a poor sinner. But dont you think you have done something that is good for which the Lord will be merciful to you? No Master, me done nothing good, me a poor sinner. As it is such Christ came to save, he will have mercy and pardon the sins of all who trust wholly in him; if you could see any good thing that you have done by which you hope to obtain God's Mercy; that would keep you out of the kingdom of heaven, but if you see nothing good in yourself and lean on Christ to be saved, he will save you for he has promised "whosoever cometh unto me I will in no wise cast out." He will save the vilest sinners, that believe in him and pray to him. After praying with him, his wife and a few friends being present, his soul appeared quite refreshed, and although his body was wracked with pain his soul appeared at peace, and resigned to the will of Christ his Saviour.

Aug 28, 1838. As my people are scattered over such a large extent of bush land & all cannot avail themselves of the opportunity of attending wednesday prayers, I have divided the whole population into six districts with a view of visiting one a week, so as to ascertain the true character of my people and to afford means of grace to the aged and infirm. Attempted to visit Rockland district being one of the farthest

district a distance of seven miles from here; was stopped in the way by heavy rain falling, took shelter under a roof belonging to an aged woman, who informed me of her distressed condition, owing to the long sickness of her children, told her those afflictions were sent for some good, saw her sick children read a portion of scripture and prayed with them, which appeared to leave some serious impressions on them.

Sept 6, 1838. Mr Gates appointed to meet me at Barbary Hall, and to hold service with my people, but was disappointed in coming. I visited the spot on which the buildings are erecting saw but little done, afterward held service with my people, not but a few attended; as but little was done to the Buildings, I proposed having a subscription on Sunday requested them to inform their friends of it.

Sept 7, 1838. Visited Buckland district purposed holding service at a house belonging to a man by the name of Rapell (a man of colour) saw his brother-in-law who was blind and bedridden and had been lying in that state for four years. Asked her whether she fell herself a sinner! Yes Master, and I pray that Christ will forgive me. You have a nice time for prayer in this your afflicted state; the Lord is very good to you in giving you your senses, so as to enable you to pray. Yes Sir. Do you feel yourself a great sinner? Oh! No Sir. Me neder done much sin, when I was young I was a little wild; when I got old I was steady; the most that I can recollect that I sinned in was laughing. I used to laugh hearty when I was young, Oh! laughed to much. But laughing is not alway sin. Oh! I used to ladgh at any body that was worse than myself. That was sin, we are not to despise any body for their poverty. Cannot you recollect any thing else in which you sinned? No Sir. Have you ever heard of the Ten Commandments which God hath given us? Yes Sir. Did you ever brake either of them? No Sir. Never profaned the Sabbath day? No Sir, always used to say my prayers. Did you never tell a lie? No Sir. Did you never covet any thing? Yes Sir, I was always very covage (covetous). Then you have broken the Ten Commandments, and the Apostle James tells us that "if we keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point we are guilty of all". So Sir! Yes that is liable to the same punishment as if we had broken them all. I then read the Commandments, and questioned her on each of them; by which I proved her to have broken them all. She then said, I did not know

Sir, I had as much sin; I am a great sinner! I will pray to the Lord to forgive me. He will forgive you if you believe in him and pray to him; for he has declared "Whosoever believeth in me shall be saved" And whatsoever we ask of him in faith we shall receive. "Though our sins be as scarlet (if we believe in him) they shall be as wool". by this time a few people were assembled; I read a part of the evening prayers, and expounded a portion of Scripture which appeared to make great impression on the poor old woman's mind, and likewise on those assembled; about the middle of my exposition her son came in quite intoxicated, which caused a confusion in all present, I would not notice it till afterward although I was a little interrupted – Service being ended I informed them of their being a subscription on Sunday toward the buildings at Berbary Hall. The intoxicated man said he would ride a little way with me, which afforded me a good opportunity to reprove him; which I did in a gentle manner, he thanked me for the reproof and promised to be on his guard in future; it being dark he would not leave me until I had rode through the bush a distance of five miles. In our way we met a cousin of his who never attend the sabbath services, he said his mother was dangerously ill, I promised to visit her in the morning.

Sept. 8, 1838. Visited the poor woman, found her in a very dangerous and hopeless state. Asked whether she thought any thing about dying? No. Your time appear very short, are you prepared to die? No answer. Do you feel yourself a sinner? No. Have you heard of Christ being the Saviour of sinners? I used to read about him when I went to school, in the prayer book and in the testament. Have you not accustomed yourself to read in your family since you have been old? No. Have you not any hope of being saved from that everlasting punishment where God will punish wicked people? No. I asked a few more questions, and quoted several passages of Scripture showing that we are all sinners, and need a Saviour, and that Christ is the Saviour of those who feel themselves sinners, and pray to him for mercy. Her head falling off the pillow, and her arms stretched out; I thought she had expired, but seeing her revive a little, I read a portion of Scripture to a few of her friends who were present, then prayed with them, during which time she revived a little more and joined with us in repeating the Lord's Prayer. I embraced this opportunity of speaking a few

words to those present, showing the necessity and advantage of their being prepared to meet death, they paid great attention to what I said, and appeared not a little concerned about it. May the Lord awaken them out of sin, and prepare them for that great and solemn change.

Sept. 9, 1888. Lord's Day. Visited the poor sick woman before I commenced School & service, found her somewhat better, but quite insensible as to her eternal state, she heard me a little better and appeared to join in prayer with us.

After reading morning prayers before reading the sermon I gave a short address, then had a subscription which amounted to a hundred and sixty six pounds currency in money and labour, the greatest part of my Sunday scholars (being enfranchised Negroes) subscribed a pound each some of them four pounds; from such a liberal subscription I am led to hope the people begin to see something of the value of instruction; & as they have given their money, may they give themselves also to the Lord.

Sept. 10, 1888. Visited the poor sick woman, found her a little in the inquiry of what she should do to be saved; she said she had heard that if she did not receive the sacrament before she died she should not be saved. I told her the sacrament would not save her, but faith in Christ, who commanded us to receive the sacrament in remembrance of his dying on the Cross for us. The sacrament is a means by which our souls are refreshed and our faith strengthened. She expressed a desire of believing in Christ to be saved by him; but then she could not see herself a great sinner; I pointed out various ways in which she had sinned, by which she saw that she was a greater sinner than she thought herself; and began to pray to be forgiven; she appeared to join in prayer with more earnestness than before. Oh! that the Lord may snatch her as a brand from the burning. Saw her eldest son who never attend service, but a short time ago his youngest brother told me he asked him to attend, he said he would not, neither would he send his children to be instructed, for they would be nothing bettered by it. I told him the dangerous state his mother had been in; but trusted if the Lord should spare her a little longer she would repent, believe, and be saved; then turning to his own case told him he was exposed to the same danger, and likewise he was ruining the souls of his children; after reasoning with him for some time, he began to see his error, but made a great many

excuses for it, and promised when my house was finished at Rodney Hall he would send his children to school, and likewise he would attend service on Sundays, he then subscribed two pounds toward the buildings, this & other subscriptions to day amounted to seven pounds ten shillings –

Sept 11, 1838. Visited the poor woman she appeared still a little better, and was enabled to understand me pretty well, she said she felt Christ would be merciful to her and pardon her sins, I asked whether she believed and depended on him, & on nothing else? Yes Sir. I pray to him. He has promised to hear, and give us what we ask for, Suppose you wanted any thing of me that I could give you, and were to ask me for it, do you not think I should give it you? Yes Sir, I know you would give me any thing I wanted, for you give us your life in coming to live among us, and take so much trouble in coming to see me. Christ has given his life for us and promises to give us whatsoever we ask of God the Father in his name; after my praying with her she appeared much comforted, and was thankful for my visiting her.

Sept. 12. 1838. Mrs Paul was safely confined with a little Boy; the dear lade having a complaint on his stomach, which is thought to be the effect of Mr Paul's ill health it was doubtful whether he would live. He expired on Friday the 14th thus we see our dear lade of a day entering into glory to be a child of a man of a hundred years. Oh! how this silent dropping of the leaf summons us to be ready, Mrs Paul is recovering and consoled under this trial which is sent in love, by being resigned to his will who sent it.

Sept 16, 1838. Lord's Day. Proposed another subscription to my people, as there may be some present who were not present last Sunday; the subscription amounted to Sixteen pounds thirteen shillings and four pence; this with the former subscriptions and subscriptions received since amounts to two hundred pounds currency which with other subscriptions we may obtain will erect a suitable house for the station.

My day school is become a little more encouraging, it is increasing two or three every week the number now on book is thirty six several of them have good abilities, five are reading the Scriptures and learning to write, eleven have read through the first & second class books and are now reading selections of Scripture, the remainder twenty are reading the first class book and learning the Alphabet, Many are prevented

coming at present owing to the distance, when the buildings at Barbary Hall are erected I expected to have more than twice the number I now have.

My Sunday School consists of the thirty six children in my day school, and twenty children who do not attend the day school total fifty six. And fifty six Adults, (being an increase of twenty six this quarter) with the exception of four or five are enfranchised Negroes. It is gratifying to see the poor unenlightened Negroes coming forward to learn the word of life. The total number of Adults and Children receiving instruction on Sundays is a hundred & twelve.

The average attendance on the Sabbath services under the Tamarind Tree is two hundred, many have been prevented attending through sickness. I observe a two or three almost every Sunday coming who have not been before may their souls rejoice in the worship of God.

A table showing the number of scholars.

| | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Day School | Children | 36 | Adults | | Total | 36 |
| Sunday school | Children | 56 | Adults | 56 | | 112 |
| Total | | | | | | 148 |

I am Gentlemen.
(Signed) J. Paul

---

Rec May 16/39 A. Lem. Ack.

Report of Brownberry Dec 24/38. by Mr J. Paul (82)

I have the pleasure of again presenting you with accounts of my labours at Barbary Hall; which is not so full as I contemplated last quarter, being in a great measure impeded by the heavy rains and sickness of my family in the beginning of the quarter and sickness of myself in the latter part. I may begin with some accounts of my visiting the people: as they are scattered over a large tract of land I felt the necessity of their being visited from house to house to administer to the spiritual wants of the sick and aged; to effect this I proposed a plan which I mentioned in my last report, but from the above causes I have not been to accomplish it, but my visits have been so often as I was able. Oct. 29, 1838. Visited the poor sick woman mentioned in my last reports a few weeks having elapsed since my last visit, found her much better, being able to set up the moment she saw me, she began to thank

me for my kind visits, I desired her to thank God who had directed me to come to administer to her spiritual wants. Yes Sir, I do thank God for his great goodness to me during my sickness, Oh where should I have been now had not the Lord strengthened me! but I thank you to Sir for all your trouble in coming to see me, I shall be glad for you to accept of this jug to keep water in on your table; handing me a jug bearing the effigy of an old man on it. I told her the jug was calculated to make people laugh; therefore it did not become me to have such a jug on my table, thanking her for the testimony of her gratitude; her entreaties were urgent but I declined taking it; but as you are so much restored do you still feel the same desire of serving God who has been so good to you as you did when you were so dangerously ill? Yes Sir, My desire is to serve my God as long as I shall live; On questioning her for some time, she appeared quite sensible of her state as a sinner, & expressed hearty desires of returning to Christ for pardon & peace.

Nov. 1, 1838. Visited the poor woman who is both blind and bedridden, mentioned in my last report; found her bodily strength greatly reduced, but her mind was somewhat more enlightened. I have visited her once since and was much surprised at the knowledge she appeared to possess of herself as a sinner, she said she felt herself a great sinner and could see Christ was good to sinners; she had nothing good of her own; she prayed to Christ to forgive her. (Not but three months ago she was not aware she had any sin) she could remember several passages of Scripture I read and quoted in my former visits. When I spoke of the love of God in giving his Son to die for sinners she burst into tears. Her childlike spirit and her susceptibility of receiving the word of life is truly pleasing, after having spent a life of nearly ninety years in sin. May the Lord reveal himself to her more and more as the way the truth & the life.

Nov. 3, 1838. Visited several of my people which afforded an opportunity of speaking a word suitable to their different states, I might mention the case of a Scotch Carpenter which I felt interesting, he has been living in the Island nearly thirty years, working on different Estates and Properties but within the last two years came to live at Barbary Hall working on his own account today I found him sick of fever; I asked him whether he thought any thing about his soul, or about dying? Yes Sir I think about dying. Do you think if you die

you will go to heaven? I hope Sir, I shall lead a different life & prepare for it. I have been a long time desirous of speaking to you about your State. And so have I to you Sir. We have now an opportunity of fulfilling our desires. Yes Sir. I have heard you have given yourself much to drinking? Yes Sir. That has injured your body very much. Yes Sir, I used to drink a point of Rum a day and sometimes more, but I have not drunk above two quarts for the last two month; I quite dislike it now. I hope you will continue to dislike it. (About two or three months ago I sent him two tracts on drunkenness, the person that carried them said, he read them, and said he knew he was doing wrong.) But as you wish to live a better life what will you do with the poor black woman you are living in such an awful state with? I will separate from her, and lead a better life. You have been working a long time in this Island, and ruined your soul. Yes Sir, I spent my money as fast as I got it and have ruined my body and soul. I hope now to amend. Even now it is not too late for you to amend; for Christ will cast out none who go to him with a sincere desire of being pardoned: & "Although your sins be red like crimson they shall be as wool."

I had a dream Sir, a night or two ago in which I saw myself in such a happy state, I cannot find words to discribe the delightful state I saw myself in, I then determined to alter my state of living. After talking to him for some time on the uncertainty of life, the judgement to come, and the necessity of beginning his new work immediately. He thanked me for my instruction and advice and promised from this day forward to lead a better life. I heard he purchased a Bible a few days after my conversation with him. Oh may it be a light to enlighten his dark soul!

Nov. 9, 1838. I was informed by my school children, that a girl in school by the name of Bonella James about thirteen years old; (her father is a man of colour having a property in the neighbourhood of Barbary Hall) who had received a slight punishment for her bad conduct yesterday; in her way home last evening observed to one of the school boys that if Mr Paul punished her that she felt it, she would tell her mother, and her mother would tell Mr Yates, & Mr Yates would come down to take Mr Paul away. I investigated the matter among the school children;

after considering the bad effect it was liable to produce; and her general obstinate conduct for some time past in school; and the bad effect which it produced on other children; I felt it my duty to suspend her from school till Monday morning writing a note to her mother, requesting her to come with her daughter on Monday morning – instead of coming as I requested she kept her three children at home.

Nov. 10, 1838. Visited my people a man of colour, a small proprietor; observed to me, what a change for the better had taken place in the people of this district, since I came here; before I came they could not keep any provision in ground to come to maturity, for the people were constantly stealing it; they had no heart to plant anything, as they did not expect to gather anything from their labour, but now they seldom lost anything.

Nov. 14, 1838. Received a note from Mr Gates informing me that the title of Mr James' land was not good; in consequence of which the Committee were obliged to withdraw the Government grant and requested me to inform the people of it, and tell them they had better stop the buildings until a peice of land could be obtained with a good title, on which they might erect the buildings, as the Society would continue an instructor provided the necessary buildings were erected. This being the second time of their removing the buildings, I scarcely knew how to inform my poor people of it. I therefore took it before the Lord and then proceeded to Barbary Hall, and related the painful intelligence to the poor people working on the Lime Kiln and the buildings; they appeared at first much distressed as there was a doubt whether they should not loose the blessing of instruction which they had for a few months enjoyed; then turning to their labour lost on the buildings, and even in its being removed; some of them after pausing a short time burst into tears, & exclaimed Oh Sir! we will do any thing rather than loose the blessing of instruction: some of them who had subscribed one pound in labour, had worked to the amount of one pound five shillings, said they would work anywhere till the buildings were finished not accounting labour, to which all present agreed; others that were not present express the same sensibility of the blessing of instruction now enjoyed, and ~~at~~ the same determination of doing all they can toward the buildings – I cannot express my feelings on this sore but interesting case, oh may it terminate in the praise & glory of his grace whose cause it is.

Nov. 17, 1838. Visited some of my people, saw an old woman of colour at

Bonbent very ill, she has been a most regular attendent on the Sabbath Services, from the time I commenced my labour here, she appear to have received the word in her heart; I visited her several times during her illness; sometimes she said she felt her sins very much, but was enabled to look to Christ as her saviour, and expressed her entire resignation to the will of Christ her Saviour, in the event of her life or death, one time she said how very comfortable I am, the Lord is supporting me, that I feel so light (easy) that when they (her friends) think that I am asleep, I feel the Lord comforting me with his grace. I think of his goodness to me, I pray to him continually. The Lord has now restored her but her mind appears to be drawn up to her eternal rest.

Nov. 23, 1888. Received a note last evening from Mr Gates informing me that he was coming to day to investigate a charge laid against me - He came this Morning, and whilst examing my School, to my surprise the parents came with the child I suspended on the 9th for two days as the complainants - After Mr Gates had examined the school, he asked me where I would like to have the investigation? I said as I suppose it is about the child being suspended from school, it would be best before my school Children, as I investigated the matter before them. Then Mr Gates proceeded by reading nearly two sheets full of charges which the mother had alleged against me on some proceeding day; he then read sentence after sentence and requested my school Children to affirm or deny it; but strictly to adhere to truth; in their answers, they unanimously proved the whole to be gross fabrications, with the exception of my suspending the Girl from school which I did in the path of duty - Mr Gates then asked the mother whether she had any thing to say to me about receiving the child again? she said as my School Children were upheld in telling lies she would not send her children again - I then asked my Children whether I ever upheld them in telling lies? No Sir, you punish us for telling lies. Do I not desire you to speak the truth always, whether it be for you or against you? Yes Sir. Do I not often forgive you when you are guilty of a fault and confess it? Yes Sir. A boy by the name of Taylor said Barns and I was laughing the other day in school, Barns denied it, I confessed it, you forgave me Sir, and punished Barns for denying it. I have Children in school from thirteen to fourteen years old whom I never found in a lie, who I believe value the truth.

I felt much concerned for the mother indulging her child in sin; and instead of coming to me with her as I requested, and restraining her in the spirit of meekness, which I believe would have had a good effect on the child's mind; went to Mr Yates and acted the part which the child before had threatened; which indicates that the child was upheld and instructed by her mother. The good order that has been observed in my school since, and the great increase of scholars, for my school has increased nearly half since, plainly convinces me of the propriety with which I acted in this little matter. I may here remark it is no trifle for a Catechist to be thus misrepresented and his character defamed by the mal conduct & evil reports of wicked people. But He who has brought me through former evil reports, still comforts me with the assurance that it is through much tribulation I must enter His kingdom of glory.

The number of day scholars on book at present is sixty six, and three left this quarter. Sixteen are now reading the Scriptures, learning to write, & Arithmetick. Six reading selections of Scripture, twelve reading and spelling the second class book, twenty four reading the first class book, and eight learning the alphabet. The whole learning Catechisms, Hymns, & Tables. Their behaviour on the whole has been better this quarter than the last. May they increase in grace as well as knowledge.

My Sunday School consists of sixty two adults; and ten children who do not attend the day school; besides the sixty six children in my day school, total receiving instruction is a hundred & thirty eight. Some of the adults are making a pretty good progress in reading in their spelling books, first class books, & the Sunday School Primer; whilst others find it an almost insurmountable task to repeat the alphabet, and often complain of a pain in the head in learning it. Their attendance is pretty regular unless prevented by sickness.

The attendance on Sabbath Services have been much better this quarter than last; averages two hundred & fifty, sometimes I have had from four to five hundred, the whether & sickness, causes a great fluctuation in a Sabbath School & congregation assembling under a tree, but under all inconveniences, the change for the better that has taken place in the aspect of my congregation is truly gratifying; when I began my labours here on Easter Sunday

April 13th, in meeting the people under the Tree, not above two or three Spelling books for the School could be obtained, and not but one prayer book for a person to response the service after me, and scarcely a voice joining in the response, but now many of them have obtained Bibles & Prayerbooks & Hymn books whow with the greater part of the congregation that have obtained some knowledge of it, join in the responses as it were with one voice, which with the good order observed, often cheers me in my labour, and although this is but a day of small things, I am led to anticipate that it will be followed with greater blessings.

Several people have been married during this last quarter, among whom is a white man living near the Tree, under which we assemble on Sundays, he has been living many years with the poor Samboo woman, and has a large family but now has married her. Another man of colour has been living with two women and has seven children by each, I had a little conversation with him some time ago, about his awful state of living, which had some impression on his mind, so that he separated from both, and is now about to marry one of them. I feel a list of the subscribers toward the buildings at Barbary Hall will be interesting & will give the Committee some insight of the number of small settlements in that district.

Note. Mr prefixed to the name indicates a free person of colour.

| | £ | S. | D. |
|---|---|---|---|
| Rev. H. S. Gates | 2 | - | - |
| Mr Russell Rockland | 5 | - | - |
| Mr C. Taylor Fruit field | 5 | - | - |
| Mr J. D. Ebanks Pimento Hill | 4 | - | - |
| Mr W. C. Ebanks Endfield | 4 | - | - |
| Mr S. D. Ebanks Stone field | 4 | - | - |
| John F. Bruce Endfield | 4 | - | - |
| Mr J. Bennett Egg Mont labour | 4 | - | - |
| Mr Jas Mullings Pleasent Hill labr | 4 | - | - |
| Mr D. T. Ebanks Industrious Hill labr | 4 | - | - |
| John Williams Timber Hill labr | 4 | - | - |
| Mr A. Sims Barbary Hall | 4 | - | - |
| Mr A. Ebanks Do labour | 2 | - | - |
| Mr E. Crow Pimento valley labour | 4 | - | - |
| Mr S. Levi Bread Nut valley Do | 4 | - | - |
| Mr T. Heen Kings Valley half labour | 4 | - | - |
| | £ 62 | 0 | 0 |

| | £ | S. | D. |
|---|---|---|---|
| brought up | 62 | 0 | 0 |
| Jame Thomas Kings Valley labour | 1 | - | - |
| Mr J. T. Crow Content Hill half labr | 4 | - | - |
| Mr J. W. James Chelsea | 4 | - | - |
| Mr J. C. Crow labour | 2 | - | - |
| Miss M. A. Bennett Greenfield | 2 | - | - |
| Mr E. B. Crow Greenfield labour | 2 | - | - |
| Miss Drummond Shilton | 4 | - | - |
| Mr J. P. Barns Barbary Hall labour | 2 | - | - |
| J. Barns Do labour | 1 | - | - |
| J. S. Crow Fort Hope labour | 1 | - | - |
| Thos Townsend Winchester labour | 1 | - | - |
| Mr P. Sanderson Orange Grove labr | 4 | - | - |
| Henry Middleton Do labour | 4 | - | - |
| John Glasgow Orange Grove labour | 2 | - | - |
| Christopher Brooks Winchester labr | 1 | - | - |
| | £ 97 | 0 | 0 |

| | £ | S. | D. |
|---|---|---|---|
| Brought up — | 97 | 0 | 0 |
| Francis Bennett Barbary Hall labour | 2 | — | — |
| Mr S. T. Ebanks Unity | 4 | — | — |
| Mr J. Crow Pimento Hill half labour | 4 | — | — |
| Rachel Harriot Barbary Hall labour | 2 | — | — |
| Eliz. N Munro Pimento Hill labour | 1 | — | — |
| Mr W. Mullings Barbary Hall labour | 1 | — | — |
| George Newell Bromberry labour | 1 | — | — |
| Ellenor Sims Barbary Hall labour | 1 | — | — |
| Thos Macnight Hillside labour | 1 | — | — |
| John Walker Do labour | 1 | — | — |
| James Robinson Do carpentering labour | 2 | — | — |
| Mr Morrison & Wife Barbary Hall labour | 4 | — | — |
| Wm Wilkinson Grand Vale labour | 1 | — | — |
| Princess Fullers Wood labour | 1 | — | — |
| Ann Ebanks Unity labour | 1 | — | — |
| Jas Baker Ashton labour | 1 | — | — |
| Mr J. T. Ebanks Pimento Valley labour | 4 | — | — |
| Mr T. Ebanks Barbary Hall part labour | 2 | — | — |
| Mr M Ebanks Cherry Garden labour | 4 | — | — |
| Mr W. B. Ebanks Do carpentering labour | 2 | — | — |
| Robert James Williamsfield labour | 3 | — | — |
| Mr J. Legister Barbary Hall labour | 3 | — | — |
| Mac Hensey Fort Charles labour | 1 | — | — |
| Mr N. S. Ebanks Breadnut Valley labour | 2 | — | — |
| Mr J. Mullings Barbary Hall labour | 3 | — | — |
| Wm Bennett Greenfield half labour | 1 | — | — |
| Sarah Sims Barbary Hall labour | 1 | — | — |
| Mary Thomas New Savannah labour | — | 8 | 4 |
| Mr Thos Balis How do you like it labour | 4 | — | — |
| Mr James Watchwell £4 withdrawn | | | |
| Mr B. Patrick | 1 | 15 | 4 |
| Mr R Legister Barbary Hall labour | 2 | — | — |
| | £158 | 16 | 8 |

| | £ | S. | D. |
|---|---|---|---|
| Brought up £158 | 16 | 8 | |
| R. M. Sims Barbary Hall labour | 1 | — | — |
| Mr T. T. Ebanks Content part labour | 4 | — | — |
| Mr T. Levi Hart Hall labour | 2 | — | — |
| Eliz. M. Sims Do labour | 1 | — | — |
| Caroline Mullings Pleasant Hill labour | 2 | — | — |
| Eliz. Linch Do labour | 2 | — | — |
| Mary James Pimento Hill labour | 1 | — | — |
| Sophia Bennett Do labour | 1 | — | — |
| Thos Robinson Do labour | 1 | — | — |
| George Banton Do Mason labour | 1 | — | — |
| Eliza Camel Cotten Tree Valley labour | 1 | — | — |
| Susan Grandstone Do labour | 1 | — | — |
| Wm Bailey Fullers Wood labour | 3 | — | — |
| C. Williams Monfield labour | 1 | — | — |
| Frances Wright Shilton labour | 1 | — | — |
| Thos Watson Ruinet Mason labour | 4 | — | — |
| Ew. Handson Endfield labour | 2 | — | — |
| Mr C. Anderson carpentering labour | 1 | 10 | — |
| Mr B. B. Ebanks Do labour | 2 | 0 | 0 |
| Ann Turner Do labour | 1 | — | — |
| Wm Linds Do labour | 1 | — | — |
| John Smalling Do labour | 2 | — | — |
| Ellen Johnson Do labour | 1 | — | — |
| Mr J. Mullings Barbary Hall labor | 1 | — | — |
| Mr R. Ebanks Do labour | 1 | — | — |
| Miss Buddock Do | — | 6 | 8 |
| Wm Poisson Do labour | 1 | — | — |
| Eliza Williams Fullers Wood labour | — | 3 | 4 |
| Mr Thos Rob. Do carpentering labour | 4 | — | — |
| Mr Wm Banton Banton Place carpentering labor | 4 | — | — |
| | £206 | 16 | 8 |

From the manner in which the people work, labour is much more valuable than money, there are but two or three that I can entertain the least doubt about donking out their subscriptions, which will be more than compensated by the overplus of others. Signed. J. Real

Rec'd May 16/89. Report of Moore Town. June 18/88 by Mr J. Pellitt

Ans. 61

On taking a survey of our Station, and comparing its present condition, with what it apparently was twelve months ago, when I first came here, I feel abundant reason to thank God and take courage. The Lord does indeed appear to be blessing us in an especial manner, It is causing me to reap the fruits that others have sown; and it may be, watered with their tears, in days that are past. One soweth another reapeth but the day draweth near when both shall rejoice together. I am favoured to see these people flocking as doves to their windows, & the attachment they appear to manifest to myself affords me much gratification inasmuch as it convinces me my labours are acceptable to them.

During the past quarter I have proceeded in my work, without any interruption from sickness, and trust I am now so inured to this wet climate, as not to suffer again from that cause. I am now convinced that one of the chief causes of my being subject to Fever was being out in the night air, late at the evening service: there was not however any real need for me to do so, as the people are all free, and can attend service at four, as well as at seven, I have therefore discontinued it. I have now an interesting flock in my day School, composed of 145 infants, and youths, exclusive of the adults, who can only attend occasionally, on account of the constant employment they find in this, & the neighbouring Parish. 32 are now reading the Scriptures tolerably well. 15 are reading the 2nd class Book & easy lessons from the Psalms. 34 are in the first class Book, and 80 are in the Alphabet & words of two letters. Among those reading the Scriptures, I may mention one who has made more than ordinary progress, and manifest considerable talent for his age, he is about seven years old, & when I commenced teaching him in June 1887 was in the Alphabet class, now he is of all the others the best Testament reader: besides this he has learned Watts' first Catechism, perfectly, likewise the Church Catechism, and many of Watts' Divine & Moral Songs, which he sings better than any boy in the School with the exception of one. There are also many others who have not only made considerable progress, but whose hearts appear to be deeply interested in the Saviour of sinners. Several of the elder ones, have been received as candidates for the Communion, and I doubt not our Schools

through God's blessing, will be a healthy nursery to the Church of Christ. Our Sunday School has continued much as usual the attendance about 100 on an average, I am often truly encouraged to see the young apprentices from the neighbouring Estates come on Sunday Morning as they express it "hungerly for a lesson" May the Lord teach them the lessons of his grace.

I have through God's help continued my labours among the Scotch families at Alta Mont, they have attended pretty regularly. It is truly delightful to see the manner in which our people generally regard the Sabbath, Our number at Publick Worship, is, on Sunday Morning from 450 to 500 in fine weather Many of these are obliged to shelter themselves under their umbrellas or a Bread fruit Tree close to the door. We have now 43 Communicants, & 18 Candidates for Communion; they meet every week at our house and I have lately been particularly instructing them in the nature of the two Sacraments & other parts of the Catechism. During the past twelve months 28 Communicants have been admitted, & 18 Candidates remain, exclusive of the 17 Communicants in connexion with our Church at that time. I subjoin a few extracts from my Journal which will more clearly show the progress of the work in detail and remain &c.

(Signed) J. Pollitt.

---

Rec'd May 16/97. Ans. Feb. (Extracts) Mr J. Pollitt's Journal Apl 1st to June 18/98

Apl 1, 1888. A very large congregation attended divine service this morning, afternoon very wet was therefore obliged to hold service in the Town in the evening instead of going to Alta Mont. After service was called to the painful duty of reading the Funeral Service over one of our dear little Children. After the Funeral the Grandfather of the deceased called me to the house, and asked me to give my advice as to the propriety of his killing hogs, fowls, &c on the occasion in order that the friends, & neighbours might feast together, as they have always been accustomed to do. I exhorted the whole Multitude who were present to abolish the practice, it being so heathenish & tending so much to lead them to sinful practices, they were already assembled for the purpose but listened patiently, and were most of them prevailed, to attend service in the evening & many told me afterwards they did not regret having done so.

Apl 2, 1888. Was visited early this morning by the second Colonel (Mr Kenzie)

who told me he wished to live a better life, than before, & requested me to send to the Rector, and have the banns published for him, & the female with whom he has been living a number of years. I confess I was gratified to hear him say he wished now to live to God for during a number of years, he has been a cruel tyrant, a despiser of Godliness, & addicted to almost every vice, I do hope henceforward, he will shew to his neighbours that the grace of God can change the lion into the Lamb.

Apl 5, 1888. Divine Service this evening commenced very late the people being out planting their provisions, I was however pleased to see they valued the means of grace, for on their return, they immediately repaired to the house of Prayer. I looked upon the season as a very suitable one for impressing on their minds the necessity of keeping their hearts with diligence, inasmuch as their spiritual welfare depends upon it, in this, & the world to come, quite as much or more than the nourishment of their bodies depends on their industry in sowing, & planting, and afterwards keeping with diligence what they have planted, each one appeared to understand what was said, & I was not a little pleased on returning home to hear them say to each other "Brother this word true word for Sartin, because we know if we no take care of we ground, after we bin clean it self, it soon get cover with bush, (bush) Alas! how often we grieve to see the beauty, and strength of Christians destroyed through unwatchfulness."

Apl. 8, 1888. Lord's Day. Congregation much as usual. In the afternoon attended Altamont. after service visited one of the females who was sick, I found her suffering greatly, but fear her mind is not so fully fixed on the foundation stone as is desirable, though she professes to have peace through the Saviours righteousness.

Apl 11, 1888. Was highly pleased, & encouraged on returning home this evening to hear one of our young Candidates pleading very earnestly with God in prayer, acknowledging his own unworthiness but trust in the Saviours righteousness, as the only way in which he could be accepted of God.

May 3, 1888. On this day our kind friend the Rev. G. Griffiths, the Rector, visited Moore Town & 25 of our children were baptized & one couple married (the afore mentioned Col. Mackenzie)

May 8, 1888. This evening the meeting for Candidates, & Communicants was more than usually full, Many were outside, three were received as Candidates, one of these is truly an interesting character,

she is one of our School Girls about 14 years of age, her Bible which she learned to read at our School is stored in her memory, and I have every reason to believe laid up in her heart, as the rule of her daily conduct. I asked her how she hoped to be saved? she answered through God's only Son, who died to save me.

May 13, 1838. Lord's Day, held divine Service in Moore Town after which I visited Altamont & held Service there; attendance of Emigrant good. After service was requested to baptize two of their Children. I was truly sorry that in my present capacity I could not oblige them as they are 16 miles of rugged road from any Minister. I mention this to show, how far, their presbyterian prejudices, are giving way.

May 15, 1838. This evening was surprised to find on closely examining two, out of the new Candidates, their utter ignorance of Christ, either as to his person, Office, or errand into the world. There is however one feature in their Character which leads us to hope that with the blessing of God, on our instructions they will soon know him, whom to know, is life eternal, & that is, their earnest desire to receive instruction, even from a child: their anxious enquiry seems to be, what must I do to be saved. They are convinced that all is wrong within though as yet, their minds are dark as to the true way of peace.

May 23, 1838. To day received a visit from our dear friend the Rev.d G. Griffith, who came to baptize 10 individuals & marry 4 Couples, to what motive or cause can we attribute these important changes, in the minds of our people, but to the great first cause, who by his word and Spirit, does work such a conviction in their minds, as leads them to view their past ways as the way of death. Two of the individuals who came to be joined in the Holy State of Matrimony, have been living in concubinage upwards of 40 years, their grey hairs proclaim very loudly their approach to the grave, having each arrived at nearly 70 years of age. I believe at the eleventh hour they have renounced the world, and are fully determined to live to God. The female who had never been baptized, until that day, appeared to be quite over come, when she thought on the solemn obligations, under which she had laid herself, and said to me, as I spoke with her afterwards, "My good Mapa me no know if me able for do all dis, but Mapa me will lay me trust pon God"

June 3, 1838. I am more than ever convinced, of the importance of entering into particulars, whilst teaching these very dark minds, there are several of our Candidates, who prove that in too painful

a degree, that instruction, as it is delivered in general, to a congregation, is entirely lost upon them, we must look upon them whilst teaching, as hardened children.

June 10, 1838. Was informed this morning, that death had visited our Town during the night, & called one of the Maroon officers to his long home, I visited him on the 7th and pointed his apparently anxious mind, to the Saviour of sinners after which, we united in Prayer, & parted to meet no more, in this world.

June 10, 1838 After Divine Service I went into the house of one of our communicants, who said, Massa! what you bin mean, when you tell me about fire brand, me no bin hearee good - and you bin tell me, that Moses lift up, the serpent, Massa me want you tell me what the meaning of this. When I told him under what circumstances the serpent was lifted up, in the wilderness, & that all whose souls have been wounded by that old serpent the devil if they look in faith to Jesus, who was lifted up on the cross, for us should be saved - although our sins have nearly consumed us, as the fire stick which is plucked out of the fire, if left there, but a little longer, would be entirely destroyed - His heart appeared too full of gratitude, and wonder, for him to speak, he only said Ah! Massa, as though he had been let into the most important secret in the world. It was evident however he had been pondering in his mind the thing he heard. After which I visited Makenzie, the officer mentioned before, when I went into the house, he said Massa me bin want to see you. I answered what for? he said because Massa, Charles Town people bin quarrel too much with me, because me no bin send call them, when me bin bury my son, but Massa, me no mind, dat, me can't dance, & feast at burying now, after you tell me, and, me see Massa, it quite bad. It has been the universal custom among the Maroons, although these Towns are thirty miles apart, to flock in crowds to each others funerals; & to omit to send to call them is an affront, not to be overlooked. On these occasions the expense of the feast, does not fall heavily on the family of the deceased, every visitor, contributes to the expense, and for nine days rioting, & drunkenness, are kept up. How encouraging to see these sinful, & heathenish practises laid aside by one who has been noted as foremost, in keeping up all these customs, & who having great influence in the Town, was not likely to have his example disregarded.

Again this evening after reading the Funeral service over Captain Scott, the officer who died last night I addressed the crowd at the grave, on the importance of preparing for that day, when like our neighbour, we too, shall be numbered with the dust, after which each one returned to his own house, immediately, such a thing I fancy never before was known, at the death of an officer, the feast was always carried on for nine days at least.

(Signed) James Pollitt.

---

Rec. May 16 1839 A. Bom. Acte.

Report of Moore Town Sept. 24 1838. by Mr J. Pollitt.

62

It affords me much pleasure to report to you the proceedings of another quarter, not because there has been any uncommon revival apparent among our people — but because on the whole they appear to have been going on steadily, & now & then, a few additional members have been added to our number. The Lord has also in a great measure preserved the health of myself & family, and has enabled me pretty regularly, to attend to my various duties, in this laborious, yet interesting station. In order that you may form some idea how my time is occupied, I will give you an outline of my daily work.

Sabbath Morning at 8 O'clock Sunday School of 100 children and adults commences, continues till 10, when they go home for breakfast and return at 11 when publick worship begins, I then read a few service, give out the Psalms, & Hymns, lead the singing, and afterwards read a Sermon. I am happily spared the responses, as a great proportion of our people read well enough, to make it appear a general response. About ten minutes after this I call the names of our members, and candidates & if any are missing, enquire the cause. Mrs Pollitt then sees that each teacher calls the list of his, or her class, and commences learning the Catechism, this continues for about an hour. I then commence my journey to Altamont, which is about four miles hence. My boy generally meets me in the path, with some refreshment, which I sit down under a tree to eat; then travel on and arrive in time to commence service at half past three. Here I am obliged both to read, responds, sing, & pray. The Scotch taking little, or no interest in either part. After reading a sermon, which brings us near to five O'clock. I return home, fatigued, & exhausted, thus ends my publick

duties on the Sabbath.

Monday at 9 A.M. the bell rings for school, at half past we begin, with copywrits of 105 little Children present, these go on until two P.M. when I take the Teachers set them their Copies, & task for the following day. This is attended to daily, through the week.

Tuesday Evening, I meet the members & Candidates 77 in number, and examine & instruct them individually. Thursday Evening Publick. Service in Moore Town.

Friday Evening, Catechise at Seaman's Valley, two miles hence.

Saturday, having no school, is spent in study, and preparation for the Sabbath. At the close of this quarter after a due length of probation, and as far as I can discover, a consistant life, there are six of our candidates whom I can conscientiously recommend, as proper persons, to approach the Lord's Table. During the quarter 44 others have been received on probation, principally young men, and women, who have been taught in our school for several years.

The average attendance in the day school has been regular, & good, I scarcely ever amounting to less than 110. We have received ten additional scholars during the last month. - The progress has been uniform in each class, and on the whole we have much cause to rejoice, in the present appearance of things.

I subjoin a few extracts from my journal.

I remain Your's &c.

(Signed) James Pollitt.

Summary of Attendance.

| | |
|---|---|
| Day School on list | 156 |
| Sunday School | 100 |
| Evening School | 79 |
| Sabbath Morning Service | 450 to 500 |
| Thursday Evening | 350 |
| Seamans Valley — | 70 |
| Altamont | 60 to 70 |

# Mr J. Pollitt's Journal June 29th Sept. 3/88.



June 29, 1888. This morning we had a publick examination of our School Children, most of the Parents attended and seemed much pleased at the progress their children had obtained in School – Many Children however attended whose names had been cropped off the Books, for irregular attendance; these caused much confusion in the classes, on which account, they did not appear to so much advantage as I had expected. The Revd Mr Griffiths however assured me, they had improved in a very satisfactory manner, and said further that, no comparison could be made between their present state, & that of even two years back.

July 4, 1888. This day we arrived at Rural Hill, on a visit to our dear friends Mr & Mrs Woodcock for the purpose of attending the quarterly Missionary Meeting. Brother Woodcock was however taken very sick & Mrs Newman was too unwell to allow of Mr N – being with us, our object was therefore defeated, and we returned home leaving our dear friend very sick, scarcely able to speak, but free of fever, & with every reasonable hope of a speedy recovery.

July 15, 1888. Lord's Day. Going down to service this morning, a little before the usual time, I found the chapel so crowded, that it was difficult for me to press through; this was as you may suppose, pleasing to my feelings; but there was one circumstance which pleased me more, while sitting in a little room which is set apart as a kind of vestry I was quite surprised & not a little amused to see a young man who has been a cripple from his infancy & confined to a small hut above five feet square, come in to service. In order to accomplish his purpose, he had got his brother to undertake to carry him, but on coming to the door, they found the crowd so great that it was quite impossible for him to get in by that way; he however being bent on obtaining an entrance begged his brother to carry him round – and put him through the window of the little vestry being assured I would excuse him when I knew the cause.

July 21, 1888 Visited Seaman's Valley Estate in order to catechise the people. This being so near upon the eve of their obtaining complete temporal freedom, I thought it might be expedient to point out their peculiar duties at this time, to God & man, I endeavoured to shew them how very probable it is, that their future conduct,

will greatly influence the destiny of their poor countrymen in the Spanish & French Colonies. If they shew to the world that Freedom has made them more industrious, more faithful, better servants, better men, & better Christians, will it not tend to loosen every link of the chain that binds the slave in other countries; but should the contrary be the result of the great experiment in this important Island, will it not have the effect of making the slave proprietors of Cuba &c. more & more tenacious of the absolute power they at present exercise over the poor negro - They appeared to feel the subject much & said if a good example in Jamaica, would help to liberate the poor slaves in the neighbouring islands it should not be wanting as far as they were concerned. Time however will shew -

July 22, 1838. Lord's Day - After service in Moore Town rode as usual to Altamont - Was quite disheartened & almost led to conclude that this visit must be the last. Few of the White Emigrants for whose benefit the service is held attended and those few were most of them laughing at the truly sincere negroes, as they endeavoured with all their hearts, to join in singing and responding in the service - How painful to see these people, who, having been brought up in a Christian land, should be expected to set a good example, either leading dissolute, wicked lives, or else entirely careless & unconcerned about their souls.

July 26, 1838. It is pleasing to see the diligence now exhibited by many of our people, both in temporal and spiritual things - I often see the men return from their work, at six in the evening when the bell has been calling them to prayers, in their working clothes, covered with mud & dirt; & in about ten, or fifteen minutes at most, the same individuals have been washed, clean, & respectable, in their places in the house of prayer -

July 29, 1838. After service in Moore Town again went to Altamont though with much discouragement, attendance good both of Emigrants and Negroes. This district has hitherto been entirely destitute of the means of grace - The black part of the population seem to take much interest in the things they hear and attend regularly, some of them are candidates for the Lord's Supper, others have been recently baptized, and several have renounced a life of fornication, and are lately married, others are preparing to follow their example, indeed there are many tokens, that the seed here sown occasionally, is springing up - to the praise of God -

Aug 1, 1838. My heart was truly gladdened on awaking this morning, to reflect that the yoke of Slavery is now, finally broken from the necks of our poor fellow men, in this Island. I went to Port Antonio to attend the festival in the house of God. The people flocked from all parts of the Parish to the Church — they conducted themselves in a very orderly manner and showed by their liberal collection, towards the erection of the new Church, — amounting to nearly seventy pounds, that they ascribed the blessing to the God of all Grace.

Aug 7, 1838. Had an interesting conversation this evening at our private meeting, with four young men who offered themselves as Candidates, three of them are brothers: they have been brought up in our school; at an early age their minds were impressed with serious thoughts, and the instructions they have received from time to time, have had a good effect on their hearts. It was not however until the 15th July when I read a Sermon of the Bishop of Calcutta's to Children, that they were led to renounce the world, & to begin to seek the Saviour in private prayer, & not until this evening, that they could muster sufficient resolution to come forward, & openly profess their desire to be numbered with the people of God. —

Aug 17, 1838. Received several Children into the School to day. It is much to be regretted that we have not a better School room, to teach them in Circular Classes on the Parochial System, which is now quite impossible, on account of the Benches and Pews, most of which are fixtures, This however I trust will soon be remedied.

Sept. 3, 1838. After Service divided our Candidates and Communicants into Classes, to learn the Church Catechism in the afternoon: we have seven Classes composed of Eleven persons each, those who can read the best are appointed teachers, under the superintendance of Mrs Pollitt. They all appeared to go to work with all their hearts, and it is truly interesting to see the old Colonel, Keane Osborne, who is upwards of 90 years of age, and many others old & grey headed, learning the Catechism with as much docility as little children.

(Signed) J. Pollitt.

---

Re May 16/89. A. Report of Morne Town Dec 31/38. by Mr J. Pollitt. 63

Com.

Ack

In reviewing the proceedings of the last three Months, at this station we are constrained to thank God, and take courage: We have received on the whole much encouragement, at the same time we have not

been left without our disappointments. The School department, in its numbers and attendance, as well as the progress visible in every class, has afforded every satisfaction; and as I have already mentioned there are in it some of the most interesting characters, I have yet met with. One of these, a little boy of about seven years of age, I was called to on Saturday last, by the parents as they thought, to see the last of him, for he was apparently in a dying state. He has been about 18 months in the school, and has learned to read the New Testament very well. Said well George are you sick? he answered Yes Sir – Suppose God should call you to die, where would you go? To Heaven Sir! Do you believe so? Yes – Why do you think you would go to Heaven? Because Jesus Christ died for me. As he was now scarcely able to speak – I left off conversing with him, and there not being a Doctor within a dozen miles I at once, administered strong medicine & applied a large blister to the back of the neck – these were successful remedies, in allaying the fever, & he is now much better – There is also considerable improvement in knowledge visible among the members & candidates, resulting I think from a plan adopted during the last three or four months during which, on Sabbath after service Mrs Pollitt forms them into classes and instructs them particularly in the Church Catechism, explaining it as they go on, so that there are scarcely any among them now who does not understand the greater part of it Mrs P – however finds there is a great difference in imparting instruction to aged persons, compared with others it is very difficult, to convey knowledge to minds unaccustomed, perhaps till three score years & ten, are past, to any effort of the intellect.

I am thankful to state that a very pleasing change appears to be taking place among the people of Seaman's Valley estate, I was for a few weeks almost disheartened at the prospect before me but the cloud appears to have broken and the day of prosperity, seems to have dawned – as a proof of this & I think no small one, they have for the first time, made a collection in behalf of the Missionary cause, it amounts to £30.19-1 – this is from a small number of labourers, not amounting to 200 – & who have only been free 5 – months, With respect to the Township of Altamont, I can only say that as far as practicable, I have continued my labours among the inhabitants, during the past quarter, and four or five I can always depend on meeting, but the others are very unstable, & given up to the world. The prejudices of those who attend are so far removed as to induce them to desire to

join in church fellowship with us. We hope good may result in the end - I am sorry to be obliged to state, that Satan has succeeded in casting down from their steadfastness, two or three of our young men of whom we had hoped well. May the Good Shepherd restore these wandering sheep. You will be glad to see from the accompanying list of subscribers, that the Maroons have not been backward this year, in seeding to help in the good work - The total amount of our collection is £68.11.6 which we purpose placing in your hands to be appropriated, if there be no objection to our proposed new buildings, according to the wish of many of the people. I remain &c

(Signed) James Pollitt.

---

Rec'd May 16/89 A. Mr J. Pollitt's Journal Oct to Dec 1888. (63

Com.

Oct 25, 1888. After dismissing the school this afternoon, I visited the poor blind, and bereaved mother, whose son as mentioned above, we accompanied to the grave, on Monday last. I endeavoured to point her mind to the necessity of being prepared to follow him the mourned. I shewed her that the law of God already condemned her, on account of sin, to eternal death; & that his mercy alone through the Saviour, could prevent its execution - But poor thing, blind to spiritual as well as to temporal objects, she answered with an air of indifference, Papa what me fa do. I trust the Lord will do that which I fail in.

Nov. 4, 1888. Lord's Day - Myself and the other members of the Church in Moore Town, joined in celebrating the dying love of the Redeemer in the Parish Church of Port Antonio - The day was exceedingly unfavourable, in consequence of which there were only about two who communicated which is only one third of the members of the Established Church in this; which is one of the smallest Parishes of the Island. We concluded the day in an interesting profitable manner, in attending a lecture which the Rev. G. Griffith delivered in his own house to a large number of young people.

Nov 9, 1888. Visited Seamans Valley, was truly grieved to find the people totally given up to a lukewarm spirit, I fear their freedom is failing in being the blessing we had fondly hoped it would prove. On my visiting the property on previous occasions the Hospital in which I catechised the people was always lighted up - but to my great surprize, I found this evening after

waiting till they had all received their wages; that they declined finding light as before, and asked if Mafa (the Manager) could not find light. I was therefore very faithful and pointed in addressing them, and trust it may prove a word in season, for it is truly alarming to see the independent, insolent, and covetous, spirit, manifested on every side.

Nov 14, 1888. To day being Wednesday I visited Seaman's Valley having found since the 1st of August, that Friday my usual day, is inconvenient for attending the properties, as the negroes receive on that day their wages, immediately on coming from their work – The attendance was much larger than it has been for some time before, I trust a better feeling is springing up.

Nov. 25, 1888 Lord's Day – After morning service in Mone Town I again visited Altamont which I have been prevented by incessant rain from doing for nearly five weeks – there are a few here, who delight in attending the ordinances of Religion, & whose hearts I trust are in love with the truth – it is at the same time truly painful to witness the apathy and carelessness of mind, manifest in most of these Scotch Emigrants.

Nov 27, 1888. This is the fourth week that our dear people have been prevented by the exceeding bad weather from attending the meeting at our own residence, for prayer & Christian instruction, the rain has poured so incessantly that it has been impossible for any one to get outside their house, I fear our own health will suffer if it continue much longer – Our dear little Alice is very sick, poor little darling she suffers much, and will I fear be cut off in the bud; but we are assured our Heavenly Father knows what is best for her, & for us – May his will be done.

Nov 28, 1888. I truly thankful to find the people at Seaman's Valley are becoming more attentive to the things which belong to their peace, I was almost disheartened for several weeks after the 1st of August in seeing them allow the most trifling matter to stand in the way of their attending the means of grace, but thank God, the greater part of them now make a point of coming direct to the Hospital, on prayer nights as soon as they leave the cane field –

Dec, 8, 1888. This evening at six O'clock it pleased the Almighty to release from this scene of suffering & tears, our youngest darling, He has taken her to that rest which remains for all his people. This event has found us I fear without that faith and fortitude, which are

needful to bear, as becomes us, so heavy a trial. I trust however that the Lord's design in sending the Rod may be fully answered in driving us nearer to himself.

Dec 4th, 1888 Lord's Day — This has been a day of a peculiarly trying nature but by the Gracious help of our Heavenly Father — and the kindness of the people by whom we are surrounded, we have been enabled in some measure, to bear up under the most severe trials, From day light in the morning people were actively engaged in rendering every assistance necessary on such an occasion, and when asked how much we were indebted to them, answered not any thing; and expressed great sorrow that they could not do any thing more to comfort us — In the evening after performing his laborious Sabbath duties our kind friend the Revd Mr Griffiths rode twelve Miles to perform the last kind office, for the remains of our dear child. May the Lord reward them all a thousand fold.

There is a singular custom among the Maroons that when any one dies, the nearest relative sits down for some days upon a mat all the neighbours flock in crowds to condole with the bereaved family, and for the nine days eat and drink together offered to great excess. They have a superstitious notion that if you move round the spot, the spirit of the deceased will trouble you. This practice is however almost laid aside except among the old people.

Dec 19, 1888. On visiting Seaman's Valley this evening, I was much interested to find among the foremost of the Congregation, one of the Africans who were captured in February last, by one of her Majesty's vessels of war, from a Spanish slaver. I found in conversing with him that he understands very clearly, the depravity of the human heart. I asked what it was that he wanted the Great Mapa (i.e God) to do for him; he said Mapa, me want good heart, and me want Mapa keep me from bad; On enquiring further from what part of Africa he came, I was no longer surprised at his knowledge of God and his ways, when I discovered that he had been born & brought up in the mountains adjoining Sierra Leone; and within the sound of the Sabbath bell, in consequence of which, as he says he can hearry Bockra, (i.e understand English) well. Thank God, the people here, are much better, as a proof of which I would mention, that after having the wants of the Heathen pressed upon them and being pressed to help in the good cause, seven individuals came

forward as subscribers of one pound per annum each, and many others promised to join them the following week.

Dec 27, 1888. This evening I was happy to find the season usually devoted to foolishness and sin, had not drawn away the people of Seaman's Valley, they readily attended when I went to catechise, after which I received the different sums, brought as offerings to the Saviour and his cause, and found that with the subscriptions already received, it amounted to £30.19.1 - which by far exceeded all that I could have expected from a single estate, & speaks well for the good work, which, I trust is begun among them.

Dec 30, 1888. Lord's Day. This morning an unusual number attended Divine Service after which we finished making our collection which amounted in Moore Town to £37.12.5 which shows that the claims of the Heathen continue to occupy the attention of our people. The whole collection amounts to £68.12.6 which according to the wish of many of the people I purpose devoting to aid in the erection of our new buildings in the event of our obtaining sufficient security to commence them.

I am &c.

(Signed) James Pollitt.

---

Rec. May 16 89 A. Com. Ans.

Mrs. Ellen Pollitt to the Secretary

84

Moore Town Portland
October 15, 1888.

Dear Sir.

About a week since the Revd. G. Griffiths was kind enough to convey to Kingston for me two small drawings, to be forwarded to England for the benefit of the Society. As however they were despatched hastily, being anxious to avail myself of so eligible a mode of conveyance, I was unable at the time to write, but trust these few lines will be in time to accompany them to you. The first represents Coy Hall, the station occupied by the Revd. W. T. Woodcock to whom she paid a short visit about three months ago. The drawing merely represents the dwelling house which is the only building at present on the Property, there is however a handsome Chapel in progress in the erection of which a Bowden Esq is engaged as architect. I trust some future day to be permitted to present you with a sketch of it. The district in which this property is situated appears most promising to the spiritual husbandman, the fields indeed are white to the harvest; the thirst for instruction manifested by the negroes is really

remarkable. The view of Moore Town is taken from our own residence which stands on the summit of a high hill, Many of the houses are concealed under the hill, yet so irregular and mountainous is this part of the country that I could not find a better point of observation. The large house on the right is that of the superintendant. In the centre stands the large thatched Cottage appropriated as a school house and Chapel; this is tons of course the most interesting point but it grieves us to see how inadequate it is to the purpose, and how from its delapidated state it is threatened by every wind that blows to be laid level with the ground, while there is not a room within miles capable of containing the congregation which usually assembles there. We are in hopes however of soon seeing a commodious and substantial building rise in its place. Immediately behind the Chapel are the Cottages of two Maroon Colonels, that on the right belongs to Col Keane Osborne, whose name you may have observed in Mr Pollitts reports, that on the left to Col Makenzie. In the back ground on the left is a large Cotton Tree; this, with several others of the same species were the former Deities of these Maroons. To it they applied for revenge of any one injured them, especially in cases of robbery where the thief was unknown; propitiating it with sacrifices and offering. The usual offering was a white fowl, which was killed at the foot of the Tree, an egg, and a bottle of Rum poured on the ground: they then fired several shots at the body of the tree to indicate the depth of their enmity and the vengeance they wished to fall on their enemy. The last time such a thing was known to occur was about two years ago, when a young man sought redress from the Cotton Tree against his own father. The Superintendant brought the young man before the Magistrates, who sentenced him to receive thirty lashes, with a certain term of imprisonment; the tree to which he sacrificed was likewise ordered to be cut down. These heathenish practices appear to be now totally abolished, there is still however every now and then to be seen the remains of them in the superstitious notions of many of the people. We trust however, soon to see the day when the sun of righteousness shall shine so fully, and so clearly, in this secluded spot, as to dispel the last remains of the darkness of Heathenism.

I am happy to say ourselves and our dear little ones are at present quite well. I often feel grieved to find how little I am able to do in the great work, the difficulties of this station in this respect are really

saying, our house is a full mile from the School, down the side of a steep Mountain; which renders it impracticable for me to attend as I should much wish to do to the separate instruction of the Girls, who from their wild disorderly habits in their parents' houses, would receive the greatest benefit from being constantly under a strict & watchful superintendance. This desirable object we hope to obtain when the Society can obtain land to begin the purposed buildings.

Mr Pollitt begs to unite with me in kindest Christian regards.

I remain &c.

(Signed) Ellen Pollitt.

---

Rec May 15/39 A. Report of Low Ground June 30/38 by Mr W. Smith.

Com. 64

Ack.

Congregations

A slight decrease has taken place in the Sunday Congregations this quarter, the average attendance having been 44 in the morning and in the evening 55. But this is to be accounted for in the following manner, namely, About one third of the persons who compose the congregation reside on the opposite side of the River; which from the late heavy seasons, has been frequently impassable. It affords me pleasure to state, that the appearance of the people on Sunday is very decent, and their behaviour during Divine Service orderly and becoming. The repairs required to the School room are not yet completed; but when they are, and I can procure lamps, evening Service during the week will be commenced.

Schools

The Sunday School I am glad to say is gradually increasing; the number of Names on the list at present is 115, and the average attendance during this quarter has been 63, of these 16 are reading in the Testament, 12 in the 2nd class book, and the remainder in 1st Class book & Alphabet, The hours of instruction are from 12 till half past 2 O'clock.

The Number of names on the Day School List, is the same as mentioned in last Report Namely, 43. But the average attendance only 26, making a decrease of 8. this has also been caused by the heavy rain, which has prevented (for several weeks) the attendance of 10 children who reside on the other side of the River. The children are instructed in Reading, Church Catechism, Trew's Catechism & Hymns. It is also my wish to commence instructing several of them in writing

and Arithmetic, if the Society will grant me a small supply of Slates, Copybooks, &c. for that purpose.

I sincerely trust that some resolutions will be entered into by the Committee respecting the procuring of a residence for me. Situated as I am at present I cannot render myself as useful as I could wish, nor can I render existing circumstances, expect that success to my humble efforts, which I should do, were I settled in a residence of my own.

(Signed) W. Smith.

Summary.

| | Sundays Average | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Congregations | Morning | | | | Evening | | | |
| | 114 | | | | 55 | | | |
| | Day School | | | | Sunday School | | | |
| Schools | Boys | Girls | Total | average attendance | Males | Females | Total | average attendance |
| | 26 | 17 | 43 | 26 | 55 | 60 | 115 | 63 |

Wm Smith

Rec. May 15 '69 Com. Ack.

A. Report of Bonavista June 1868 by Mr E. Reynolds (65)

At the close of another quarter, through the mercy and goodness of the Lord, I am enabled to Report, that this Station continues to prosper i.e. as far as I am able to judge from outward appearances; from the attendance on the means afforded for instruction and from the desire evinced by all in this neighbourhood for instruction, in those things which concern their eternal welfare, and I am led humbly to hope that He who searcheth all hearts, will vouchsafe his blessing on this corner of his vineyard: One truly pleasing circumstance, is will mention, namely, the number who worship God in their families; at the dawn of day often do I hear the hymn of praise and thanksgiving ascending from humble cottages near me, now is that sweet and welcome sound wanting at the close of each successive day, and into very few houses do I enter that my eyes do not rest on the Word of God, for where the heads of the family cannot read generally some of the children can, O what a change is wrought in this land through the grace of God, we may with truth say "the people which sat in darkness see great light, and to them which sat in the region & shadow of death light is sprung up," they often make

the observation "light come for time, somebody no learn, and change dis time, dem tod bad, suppose the Lord no take mercy from we, we would like heedem country still". Another encouraging circumstance is, that the parents of the children, are more anxious for their instruction now, than when the school was first commenced; & sometimes the question is asked "how long before him we able to read Testament to we all when him come home; The Sabbath day is also much better kept than formerly, for during my aide to the Savannah every other Sabbath a distance of 8 miles from this place, the number of travellers I meet on that holy day has much decreased, and the attendance at prayers is much larger than heretofore, but this change has not been effected in a day; the Rev Wm Wilton has for the last 9 years, been indefatigable in his labours in this district, yet there are many who are in ~~gro~~ ignorance and darkness; many are so; because their deeds being evil they love darkness rather than light, but their numbers are through Gods mercy daily decreasing, and may the Lord in his mercy grant that they may continue to do so, until all feel the power of Redeeming love constraining them to offer themselves a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is our reasonable service; and be no longer conformed to this world, as being bought with a price even the precious blood of the Lamb of God slain from the foundation of the world. Hitherto there has been only 1 place of worship in the district, which is capable of containing only 1/4th of the population, and it is with feelings of anxiety all look forward to the completion of the School house at Mount Hermon, which will when finished contain between 5 and 600 people, the frame is put up, and I trust in my next Report to be enabled to say it is finished.

The day school has now on the list 170 names, but the average attendance is only 116, the present scarcity of Provisions detains a number at home, one day this week 128 were present; 28 are reading the Scriptures, after having gone through a regular course of spelling, upwards of 100 are learning to read in the 1st Class book & Nos. 2.3 & 4 Sunday School Union spelling books, the 2 first Classes write & cipher: the progress of the children in every thing is much to my satisfaction. The Evening school which is also the Sunday school, numbers 189 on the list, and the average attendance is at present 91 - of this number 13 are reading the Testament & 63 in Part 1 & 2 & part of 2nd Class Books, they also learn Trews Catechism some make

rapid progress, but others particularly some of the Females find it very hard work & get on very slowly, the usual attendance at Prayers at this place is about 250 on the Sabbath day, being as many as the shed & school room can contain. The Sunday School in the Savannah, numbers 108 on the list, the average attendance is 76, the people in this part are particularly anxious for instruction I trust in a few weeks that our own School House will be completed, the roof has been on for some time; the attendance at Prayers on the Sabbath is generally between 2 & 300 This district was formerly notorious for the profanation of the Sabbath. Cockfights – Races – Wakes Dances. Gambling &c: but latterly it is with sincere pleasure & deep gratitude to Almighty God, that I have seen a very great change, these things are scarcely known now, and never practised openly, the word of the God, formerly unknown has been freely purchased and is seen in their houses, numbers have entered into the marriage state lately, 2 couple were married last Sabbath, one of whom (to use the old man's words) had lived like Isaac & Rebekah for 40 years; but for the sake of setting a good example to his Children, (one of whom was married before, and another was married at the same time his father was) he consented to the wishes of his friends.

"George Thomas the boy sent from Mr Miller of Malvern Hill is still with me, I have endeavoured to make myself acquainted with his disposition, from observing his general behaviour, and by conversing with him, from time to time, and altho I see in him no decidedly vicious habits, at the same time I am sorry to say I see nothing in his conduct that could justify me in recommending him a proper Youth for the Normal School, as he shows no symptoms of being religiously inclined; neither do I think that he would like the duties of a Teacher, as he shows a great aversion to confinement of any description.

At the foot I annex a Tabular Account of the Schools at this Station – with the numbers on the various lists & the average attendance

I remain &c.

(Signed) Edward Reynolds.

Schools at Mount Hermon.

| | Places | No. on list | Average | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | Meribah Day School | 170 | 116 | |
| 2 | Do Eng & Sunday Do | 123 | 91 | |
| 3 | Nain – Savannah Alligator & Zond Dist | 108 | 76 | |
| | | 411 | 283 | |

Rec'd May 16/89 S.
Corr.
Ack.

Report of Bonavista Sept/88 by Mr E. Reynolds



In commencing my report for this Quarter, I cannot but allude to the way in which the great change that has taken place in this situation, and prospects of the labouring Classes in this Island passed off. on the 1st of August: on that eventful day the congregation that usually assemble here on the Sabbath day all went down to Grosmonde Chapel where the Rev: W. Hylton officiates, & I accompanied them, about 4000 people were then assembled, to return thanks to the Giver of all Good. for the great boon conferred on them, the Chapel being unable to hold them, the adjourned to the shade of some wide spreading trees in the common adjoining, and after the Church service had been read, their Pastor addressed them from Zech: 4th Chapter 6th verse Not by might, nor by power, but by my Spirit saith the Lord of Hosts, The people were very attentive, while he endeavoured to impress on their minds that it was not from man but from the Lord, they received the great blessing of Freedom, and exhorted them by their good conduct to shew how thankful they were; & indeed I never saw a more orderly, clean, & neatly dressed assemblage, not an intoxicated person to be seen, or any bad language to be heard, it was like a Sabbath, & after returning thanks to Almighty God and joining in a song of Praise, they returned in peace to their respective homes, and I humbly trust that the Lord will be pleased to order this great change for the advancement of his own glory and the good of his people, both temporal & eternal. For a few weeks after the change the schools were thinly attended they have since been increasing daily,

The Day School has still 170 names on the list, but the average attendance is only 100, provisions being very scarce, & a number of the children sick,

The Evening School averages 70 twice a week. The Sabbath congregations remain much the same both here and in the Savannah, as reported last Quarter and I think the same desire for Religious instruction is manifested by the people now as before the 1st of August; at first I was led to fear that it was diminishing, but as things are daily more settled, I see it remains the same. Thomas S. Nichols from the Normal School has been assisting in the day school for the last three weeks, and I have every reason

to be satisfied with him, his steady and persevering habits will I trust make him a valuable labourer in the Mission, he likes his duties & pay every attention to them he ought to do.

The Sub. Committee will Report the progress of the buildings at Mount Hermon & Nain, both School Houses are nearly completed and I trust that in a few weeks the schools will meet in them; the Mission House at Mount Hermon is only now commencing, but there is a comfortable room which I am to occupy adjoining the school house for the present.

This place (Menibah) is given up at the end of this Quarter (Sept.), but as the Revd. W. Hylton has rented it, he kindly allows the School to remain here, until Mount Hermon is ready — free of charge.

In concluding my Report to the Committee, I can not but express, the great cause I have to return thanks to Almighty God, for his great mercy vouchsafed to this corner of his vineyard, during the past Quarter, for a very visible change has taken place in the morals of the people, and they exhibit a very teachable spirit — Praying that all may be for the Glory of the Father, Son, & Holy Ghost to whom be Glory, and Honour for ever & ever — Amen —

I am &c.

(Signed) Edmund Reynolds.

---

Rec May 16/39 A. Com. Nth.

Report of Mount Hermon Dec 38 by Mr E. Reynolds

67

It is with feelings of deep gratitude to Almighty God the Giver of all goodness, that I commence my Report for the past Quarter — being enabled to state that through His mercy I have been blessed with health and strength, and His gracious help in the performance of my duties. I took up my abode, at this place, during the latter end of November, for the purpose of superintending the workmen employed in the School House, I am living in a small room adjoining the school house, intended for a Class room, there being no dwelling house, some of the materials are on the spot but no Contractor has been obtained as yet, to undertake the erection of one.

The School House is nearly completed, all that is requisite now is — 6 windows — plastering of the inside — & painting the Roof inside — and should our Funds hold out, I trust that in a few weeks

time it will be entirely finished; for the last 3 months, it has taken up all my time, as it has been done by day labour and not by contract; the Congregation in the neighbourhood, as well as some of the Proprietors have shown the interest they take in its completion by their subscriptions, which have been liberal, - I earnestly hope that it may indeed prove a blessing to both old & young.

The Day School here has been under the charge of Thomas Blank Nichols who arrived here in September last for that purpose from the Normal School, he has been attentive to his duties, and appears devoted to his work, and I have every reason to believe he will be a useful and faithful labourer in the Lords Vineyard; the three first Classes read fluently in the Scriptures, and the two first are writing and ciphering, all the children are progressing to my satisfaction; the attendance has been very irregular, but lately the average daily attendance is 104

The Sunday School at this place as well as the Evening school has not been so well attended as previous to the 1st of August, I attribute this falling off to the number of people who are continually moving from the Properties on which they were located, and changing their residence, but I think things appear to be settling down now, the average attendance is 61 - the number reading the Scriptures is 13, and a class consisting of 15 will I trust soon join them. I have formed a Class for the old people: the blind &c, who used to sit idle during the time, the others were learning to read, they are now taught the Catechism, and conversed familiarly with on the things belonging to their Race, they appear very thankful, and exceedingly anxious to learn.

The Congregation on the Sabbath continues very good rather on the increase - they are orderly & attentive.

Thomas B. Nichols opened the day School at Nain in the Savannah on the 18th Inst, it being so near the Christmas Holidays, the attendance was not large as I anticipated, altho' a very good commencement, 69 being the number on the Books, he has given an account of his proceedings in his Report.

The Sunday School at Nain has been well attended during the last Quarter, it numbers on the list 116 - and the average attendance is 75, the desire for instruction in reading the Scriptures appears to be on the increase, and several members of the Congregation now assist me, by taking a class.

The Congregation at Nain since the school house has been

finished is much increased, and is still increasing - and I earnestly pray that the Lord would be pleased to pour out his Holy Spirit on this corner of his vineyard; that their attendance on the means of grace may not be in vain, but to the glory of his Holy Name, and that according to the riches of His Grace He may enable many to believe on the Lord Jesus Christ to the saving of their immortal souls.

I remain &c.

(Signed) E. Reynolds.

---

Rec'd Nain 18/89 A. Can. Ack.

Report of Nain Dec 24/88 by Mr T. C. Nichols (68

Being called upon for a report of my proceedings I beg to present you with the following.

1 After leaving the Normal School on the 17th of August, I requested the Secretary to let me go to Port Antonio to see my parents; and he gave me liberty, and charged me to return on the 28th; & I was obedient to his Command & returned the time he fixed.

2 I was dismissed from the Mission House on the 30th of August and sent to Mr Reynolds by water; and was landed at Alligator Pond on the 4th of Sept. and travelled to this place.

3 On the 5th of September I commenced teaching in the school here, and from that time up to the 19th of this month I have been in the school teaching the children and grown up people; both in the day & night schools.

Mr Reynolds's time has been taken up greatly in superintending the buildings. I have been going to Nain every other Sunday with him, since I have been here, endeavouring to make myself useful in the Sunday School which is well attended, and increasing in number.

The Society's school house at Nain is finished I opened the school on the 18th of this month, with 28 children present the 19th 31 & the 20th 45; the average attendance is 34. The children appear to like to come to school, but I cannot say much about them, because I have been only three days with them. I expect the number will be much increased after the Holidays. The station seems to be useful I hope the Lord may be with me & all those that shall go there to learn His will.

I remain &c.

(Signed) Thos Clark Nichols

Report of Orchard June 1838. by Mr H. Taylor. 

In presenting you with my second report, I am sorry I cannot do it with at least feelings of anticipated success arising from the present promising aspect of affairs at my station: an aspect so much to be desired, not only from its own intrinsic worth, but also from the cheering influence it naturally has upon the Missionary in his labour of love. But although no brilliancy yet gleams upon the path I am attempting to tread - tho' no flash meteoric or otherwise, cheering - I trust - onward step, yet I do not waver for a moment. My experience as a Missionary, and the short duration of my labour are both human obstacles - time and perseverance may overcome these: besides which there are the want of a school house, and much unsettled weather. However here is a field, and despite of all these, with the blessing of a condescending Father, fruit may be gathered. May He pour out largely of his Spirit & accept the glory.

Since my last report I have commenced in the garden of my dwelling both a day & Sunday school. On the list of the former there are 48 names on the latter 151. Whatever may be the progress of the children, for this neighbourhood, the number in the Day School is not sufficient to constitute a flourishing School. This however may be partly accounted for - if not wholly - from the situation of the Orchard, it being placed on one side of the district, thereby making the distances to the other properties greater than might be. 4 of two, three and four miles, with intervening rivers, but the site pointed out for the "Mission buildings" would obviate much of this. In the Sunday School there is not that steadiness I could wish, arising probably from the want of sufficient protection from the weather. Few of the Sunday Scholars attend the Parochial Chapel.

In addition to the Day & Sunday schools I have an evening school on Wednesdays at Mocha - four miles hence, & on Thursdays at the Orchard; at the former place the school is doing well but at the latter few of the people value the opportunity. Besides these, I intend as soon as possible to commence an evening school at Green Valley. Some time since I made an attempt to open an evening school at Peters-field, but finding it would be considered an intrusion upon the ground which the Independents have been, and are endeavouring to take up I withdrew. At Chesterfield I have promised to open a school, & the people there, have been preparing a place for me. As there is a good

opening here for the extension of my labours. I purpose doing it on the Sunday afternoon, keeping school only in the morning of that day at the Orchard. Another reason for my resolving upon this is, that the Orchard people generally do not attend more than once on the Sunday, and Chesterfield would be an equal opportunity for many who now attend at the Orchard, besides which the Orchard people seem to make their attendance at the Sunday School twice a day; a plea for non attendance at the Church, a plea I am anxious to remove. With the people of this property I am less satisfied than with those of any other property in my district, for although their numbers are greater yet fewer, much fewer of them appear to attend to the duties of religion. This inferiority no doubt arises from the circumstance of their being jobbers, many of them jobbing at a considerable distance - The natural consequence of this is that they have less of the attachment of home, fewer of the restraints of parents and religious obligations seems to be at its lowest ebb. They generally all their own time and cultivate their grounds on the Sunday. "Evil communications corrupt good manners" and the Sabbath is little regarded at the Orchard. The people often offending by their dirty appearance on that day, and attempting to send their children to school, or to come themselves in that state. After the first of August next, however, there will no doubt be a weeding, as at least one half of the people must leave this property to find employment elsewhere.

I give spiritual instruction on Mondays at Rawdell Tuesday at Mount Charles, Wednesdays at Mocha, Thursday at the Orchard, & on Fridays at Green Valley, & by the people I am well and kindly received, These exertions have been too much for me and my health has suffered, more however I think from an unreasonableness of time - being often out in the evening so late as nine o'clock, and for which I have been severely reprimanded by our doctor, such lateness being considered dangerous - than from the actual pressure of labour. This lateness however I hope I shall be enabled to obviate, and go steadily on, looking to Him who alone giveth the increase.

But much as I love this situation, interested as I am in the people, and pleased with their general attention, I cannot omit stating a difficulty which I fear will be insuperable to my effectual and extensive usefulness. As a missionary my first and natural wish is to make known that precious book, which God has kindly given in his Son Jesus. My next to see that form of sound doctrine, woven into the formularies and institutions of our Church, received & admired

in these formularies, and especially by those among whom I labour. To do this here I ought to work hand in hand with the appointed Minister of our establishment, but in our operations we seem as totally distinct, as we are in christian sentiment, and in our apprehension of the truth as it is in Jesus, Jesus the Alpha and Omega of every exertion to benefit the souls of perishing men. It will therefore at once be obvious to the committee, that I must be looked upon with suspicion, and cramped in my endeavours, lest I should involve the Society in any unpleasantness, and possibly from the existence of the Independent station at Guava Ridge, I may be instrumental in making dissenters rather than Churchmen, or rather I ought to say of labouring to the benefit of dissent, rather than for the Church, and I must say, both my own attendance, and my attempts to lead others to the Ministry of such a man is doing a violence to my feelings, which my love of the Church alone could induce me to bear; and further that when I have urged upon the people their duty of attending the Parochial Chapel, I have received this in reply, "If Mapa read prayers we come to Mapa".

I have also to inform the Committee that the Parish is about building a school house in conjunction with other Publick Buildings at "Guava Ridge", little more than a mile hence, that this is imposed by the donor of the land whose gift has been accepted upon that condition; and moreover that the Revd. Mr Woolbridge Independent Missionary is about offering to the Vestry to build the school house at his own - or rather I ought to say I suppose - the London Missionary Society's expense, and to find a master for it. He is doing this doubtless to render his station permanent, but the proposition to me seems sufficiently futile.

I would conclude my report with the following from my journal. On the Ticket System. The object of a ticket I apprehend is to certify to the holder, that he is considered by the Minister or officers of a certain society, as a member, and the possession privileges the possessor to all the rights of the society, beyond this I know of no earthly use that a ticket ought to be applied to, & for any spiritual benefit it is certainly valueless. Would to God that a ticket was held in no higher estimation by the poor negroes of Jamaica. My station is 15 Miles from Kingston, before I came hither no instruction was offered to apprentices, except either at the Parochial Chapel where ticket holders do not go, or at Guava Ridge, by the Independents, once a fortnight, but

who profess to give us tickets. The negroes therefore who were religiously inclined, went down to Kingston once a quarter as a general rule to receive their tickets: recommended by their leaders: And this is still the practice. The minister therefore as it respects him literally knows nothing of his members, except what he receives from their leaders. If the leaders therefore were well instructed sensible men, the evil might not be extensive, but the best proof of their competency will be seen in the effects of their leadership. Surely I do not mistake when I say the great difficulty at home is the selection of competent persons as leaders: what then must it be here among poor ignorant, degraded apprentices? Do the Protestant Christians of England ever dream of deluding the poor negro with the rotten chaff of "heaven by purchase"; or of giving him a substitute for the mediation of Jesus Christ? Yet such is the fact. The ticket is the negroes hope, his passport to heaven, this literally, they are placed in his coffin. I asked a negro, "What is the use of your ticket?" "passage;" "take him a cross" was the reply, what do you know of religion? "What him tell him Massa". And who is Jesus Christ? "not know Massa". Wishing to know what effect one of my attempts had to teach the people the true value of a ticket, I said to one who was present at the time: "Well what do you think of your ticket now?" "Massa me hab no ticket me go to hell". Oh nonsense I said. "Massa," he answered, "when me die me go to heaven and hab no ticket, me no go in, God no let me in". This man was one of the late Mr Gardener's Members, and is still a member of the Baptist Society. I asked this man who Jesus Christ is and he told me he did not know. I will not charge any Protestant religious body with doing all this designedly; but I do say it is an easy method of getting members, and that the number of such must be no criterion in England of the actual reception of religious truth, or even of the spread of religious knowledge. In Jamaica on the contrary the state of religious knowledge not only among the negroes generally but even among what may be termed the religious negroes is miserably low; why then the same means are not taken here, that would be taken on the coast of Africa, to examine into the religious knowledge and character of the negro; I know not, unless their being transported, or born here necessarily obviates that, certainly there is in some, the effects of the contract of bitter knowledge merely, but religious preparation has been out of the question; here there has been none to prepare them; and the character of the negro is too much one generated by force to be trusted in religious

matters without due preparation, and the exhibition of Christian behaviour. How then a Minister of Jesus Christ can so trifle with souls of men as to admit to membership, on the word of a poor ignorant black leader is more than I can understand. Certainly the ticket system has far as I have seen it, is generating a spurious Christianity fit only for the portals of St Peters at Rome, and giving to the poor negro a saviour in the form of a peice of paper. Under this state of things I have not hesitated to place before him, the true value of these pieces of paper, and attempt to clear away those mists of delusion in which his ignorance – if that be possible – or something worse has placed him. Desirous not to weary you by prolixity.

I am Yours &c.

(Signed) Henry Taylor

Tabular View of the Schools.

| | Males | Females | Total | average attendance | Time | Proficiency | Remarks. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Day School | 32 | 16 | 48 | 34 | Morning 9 to 12 afternoon 1 to 3. | None beyond 1st Book | Having no School room none are admitted under 6 years old |
| Sunday School | 74 | 66 | 140 | 90 | M. 9 to ½ past 10. A. ½ past 2 to 4 | 6 Testament | The average attendance does not include weather when the rivers are down |
| Orchard evening School | 5 | 4 | 9 | 7 | ½ past 4 to 6. | 1 Testament | |
| Mocha Do | 16 | 4 | 20 | 18 | ½ past 4 to 6 | 4 Testament | |

Rec May 15/59 A. Com. Ack.

## Report of Orchard Sept 1/58 by Mr H. Taylor

(70)

My proceedings here this quarter have been nearly uniform with those stated in my last report, with this difference, that I have transferred, during the latter half of the quarter, part of my operations from the Orchard to Chesterfield, three miles distant, besides which, however, I am now at the suggestion of Rev. W. H. Betts, extending my operations to Farm Hill and Neighbourhood, eight miles distant, where there is a population of near 1200, at no greater a distance than one mile & a half from a centre, the properties comprized in which are, Sheldon, 200. Kelyn Castle 65. Farm Hill 170. Whitfield Hall 65. Somerset 30. Hibernia 30. Epping Farm 120. Abbey Green 140. Radnor 200 & New Battle 90. (The computation of Mr Murray attorney for Sheerwood &c. makes the numbers on these properties amount to 1500. with Sheerwood 2000.) a little beyond this are Sheerwood 360, Minto 70, besides one or two other small properties, the whole of these properties are from two to

six miles above an intended Church, and six miles from the parochial Chapel, & high on the mountains. Abbey Green being the highest cultivated estate in the Island.

## Day School.

I continue to keep this at the Orchard, but the attendance is, I am sorry to say, small, not averaging more than 36. The conduct however of those, who have attended any length of time, has materially improved, and I go on, sowing in hope, and I believe, from present appearances, with the probability of success.

## Sunday Schools

These have been held at the Orchard, and Chesterfield, the average attendance at the former being 60. at the latter 70, but in consequence of visiting Farm Hill the Sunday school for the last two Sundays at the Orchard, has been given up, and the school at Chesterfield changed from the morning to the afternoon. This change at present has lessened the attendance. It was my intention to have attempted a Sunday school at Farm Hill, but I find that the distance and difficulty of the road is such, that I can not do so unless I could go up thither on the previous evening, a circumstance I am not prepared to carry into effect, no convenience presenting itself for that purpose.

## Evening Religious Services

I visit Ben Hill on Monday evenings, Mount Charles on Tuesday & hold service at the Orchard on Wednesday, and at Greenbelley on Thursday evenings. The distance of these properties from the Orchard are from two to three miles.

## Evening Schools.

In consequence of extending my efforts to Farm Hill, I have given up my visits to Mocha, and consequently my evening school there, but intend, if possible to carry one on at the Orchard on Wednesday evenings, where nothing has been done since the first of last August. Formerly I had an evening School at the Orchard on Thursdays.

## Sunday Services

Hitherto I have held Service at Chesterfield from nine to ten o'clock, immediately before commencing the Sunday School, afterwards attended the Parochial Chapel, and in the afternoon, read Service and held Sunday school at the Orchard. Now however I leave home as soon after 7 o'clock a.m. as possible, so as to be enabled to commence service at 10, at Farm Hill, then make the best of my way to Chesterfield, and begin service at ½ past one o'clock P.M. By this arrangement I arrive home about five o'clock tired and

hungry.

## Remarks

The Bishop of the Diocese visited and preached in this neighbourhood a few weeks time, he enquired for me, and on presenting myself, he very kindly and pressingly urged upon me, the necessity of taking out a licence (as a lay reader) having no instructions on this head, I referred his Lordship to Mr Betts, who acquiesced in these words, "of course the application must come thro' Mr Betts". His Lordship remarked that if I took out a licence I could go with more "Authority".

## Difficulties

The chief difficulties at this station seem to be owing to the want of a school house, suitable to the population. For the want of this there seems to be no rallying point, no centre, my work is all detached, & less efficient. From my experience there I find that the people will not meet you at other properties than their own, besides if they would, you have no convenience for them, consequently my Sunday work, especially, presents nothing like adequacy; and although the people seem attached to me - I hope and trust from the value they put upon the instruction I render to them - yet the result is not that which is so much to be desired, a united people, meeting as a whole under your superintendance - as the people of God; shewing that attachment to your Church, your discipline, as may evidence their attachment to the Saviour, and meeting to serve God on that day you so much desire as a Christian to be kept holy, a thing of high importance here, where the Sabbath has been so much desecrated, & where its requirements seem to be so little understood.

During the quarter a Book Keeper on this property purchased the chastity of a young girl for the sum of nine dollars, I interferred, and the Attorney very properly turned the young man away. This has gained for me the enmity of the overseer. Hitherto my supplies have been brought up by the property, now I have no means of having them brought up, and my difficulties are great, besides expensive.

## Encouragements.

Although the people give much pain by their desecration of the Sabbath, a desecration too common on all properties here, arising more from ignorance & want of example, than from ill will - at least I am willing to hope so; and tho' the Orchard people grieve me by their indifference to the facilities for instruction offered to them, yet generally the people seem grateful for my endeavours to teach them, and having heard

that I was about leaving here, have expressed much regret; indeed it seems to have stirred up the Orchard people also, for not less than 50 persons met with me last Wednesday evening. At Farm Hill where I have attended but two Sunday the people seem anxious to make me comfortable, on the first Sunday I pointed out how they might make their meeting house lighter, and last Sunday I found they had not only attended to my hints, but exceeded them, by making two additional larger windows, and not only so but I found a table covered with a clean cloth, and bread, cheese & wine provided for my refreshment. Such attentions surely evince gratitude, I believe these people would willingly contribute their mites towards the erection of a school house there, and I understand the proprietor, Mr Mitchell, has expressed his willingness to further such an undertaking.

## Wants

My present wants consists in the finishing of the small building I use as a school house at the Orchard, and the fitting up of the same. Every storm - and they are pretty frequent now - robs us of half our little room, and very often drives us out altogether. Now for the value of 5 or 6 dollars I could get the wattling finished and coated with mud plaster out side, which would make the place comfortable; then I want forms for seats. I believe my failure with the Orchard people, has arisen in a great measure from want of accommodation. I said I had 50 people meeting with me last Wednesday evening, but the evening was so cold that I cannot expect them again, unless I offer them better accommodation I would go to their own meeting house, but here unfortunately there are three Wesleyan, Bennokian & Catholick. (This division of the people is alas! too common on the properties here, but if you ask why this division? there is none to answer, because none can answer) If I go to one, the others will not go thither, besides no one house is sufficiently large, yet all the three bodies are sufficiently ignorant.

In conclusion, I can say with truth, here is a field ample enough, a people ignorant and sinful, and very often, perhaps, sinful because ignorant, with a sense of obligation, yet not understanding what that obligation consists in, and desirous of serving God, yet not knowing how; and also a people professing to be Christ without a knowledge of him. Besides this however, there is, it must be acknowledged, much sin committed against light and truth. Among such a people I labour, with what success God only knows, but this I know "it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that giveth the increase".

to Him therefore would I look, on Him depend, May he visit the people I remain &c.

(Signed) Henry Taylor.

Return of Numbers.

| | |
|---|---|
| Day School 50. Males 35. females 15. average | 36 |
| Orchard Sunday School 80 Males 54. females 26 Average | 50 |
| Chesterfield Do — 90 | 70 |
| Mocha Evening School | 18 |
| Sunday Service Chesterfield | 100 |
| Sunday Service Farm Hill | 100 |
| Evening Service Pile Hill | 60 |
| Evening Do Mount Charles | 80 |
| Do Do Mocha — | 30 |
| Do Do Green Valley | 60 |

H. Taylor

Rec'd May 16 1839 A. Bim. Lth.

## Report of Orchard Dec 1838 by Mr H Taylor. (71

In presenting you with the report of my operations for the closing quarter, I propose giving you a consecutive view of my labours, and therefore will notice first.

### Farm Hill

Situated immediately contiguous to the Blue Mountain ridge, and but 3 or 4 miles from Portland Gap, whence you look down upon the other side of the island, and distant from the Orchard 8 miles, but much higher. From the vicinity of the parochial Chapel to the Orchard I have never thought it the best situation for a Church Missionary Labourer, nor one at all likely to be permanently taken up by the Society, on the contrary, this place from its locality and population, seems well calculated for one of our Stations, and accordingly, I have looked upon it - if the Committee intend to hold a situation in these Mountains - as the legitimate rival of the Orchard, and if I have not done for it all I could wish, it arises solely from the inconvenient distance at which it is placed. However I find from my journal, that in despite of the continued wet weather during this quarter, I have but omitted going thither once, the consequence is, that the attendance has been regular, and the interest of the people not decreased. My efforts is at present confined to forwarding some 8 or 10 of the people, who can read a little, so that I may, eventually, open a Sunday School

under the most advantageous circumstances, having hitherto particularly felt the want of teachers; and to reading the service, of our church this on the Sabbath forenoon. Should I remain at the Orchard, I intend applying to H. Mitchell Esq. the proprietor of Farm Hill, for a room in the "Great House", which is unoccupied, that I may go up, on the Saturday evening, and thus have sufficient time on the Sunday, to conduct a school, and hold service here, and afterwards return to the Orchard for the same purpose. Mr Mitchell has expressed his willingness to do something to forward the instruction of his people, and has suggested the raising of a thatched building sufficiently large for the neighbourhood, such a building, thatched or shingled, is what is necessary to render success expensive, beyond the property on which you labour. At Farm Hill the attendance is uniform, but then it is confined to the people of the property, for if strangers come once, they do not twice, and for a very plain reason, they meet with no accommodation, and as the meeting houses are only fitted for the negroes of the particular estate, strangers are intruders, and crowding will not extend beyond once or twice — the crowding of strangers — at least this is my experience, & I believe not mine alone. The meeting house at Farm Hill is about 80 feet by 15. I will conclude my notice of this place with an extract or two from my journal.

Sept 23, 1838. In my journey to Farm Hill, I was painfully reminded of the want of a right estimate of the sanctity of the Sabbath among the negroes. The best of them will not scruple to carry loads from market, and from property to property on the Sabbath, and will justify themselves in the former case, with the plea of attending "duty" at Kingston, and in the latter, by saying they are not going to market. When I reprove them, they will generally hear patiently, acknowledge the impropriety, and promise amendments. In some instances they are astonished that I should find fault, and wonder either how it can be wrong, or how a white man can find fault. But that wretched system under which they have been so long labouring, has produced such an apparent acquiescence to all that comes from teachers, that you cannot give much credit to their yes, yes. You cannot place any confidence in what appears to be conviction, and their promises are too often the effect of a desire to please you, or rather, perhaps, of a desire to appear to please you. To be acquainted with them, therefore, merely, as a congregation meeting from Sabbath to Sabbath, you fancy them everything you could wish, whereas the contrary

is too generally the fact, nothing but the most intimate knowledge from actual observation of their behaviour, and the strictest discipline in church membership, well can produce — under the blessing of God — that so much to be desired state of religious profession, that will satisfy the conscientious Christian, and one such professor among his brother Negroes, might produce incalculable benefit.

Oct. 14, 1838. Farm Hill, the place crowded and attentive.

Oct 21, 1838. The attendance at Farm Hill as numerous as possible, & the people anxious for a school.

Nov 18 1838. Before the service, heard those who could, read the Psalms.

Dec. 16, 1838. The people at Farm Hill are determined to make me as comfortable as they can, I cannot prevent them providing refreshment, not only for my horse, but myself also, although, I have repeatedly requested them not to do the latter. If I do but taste, they are satisfied. In ascending to Farm Hill, I scarcely ever meet a person with a load now. Indeed few persons at all.

In returning from Farm Hill heretofore I have gone to Chesterfield, which arrangement has been a failure. Up in these mountains you have no certainty of fine weather, especially during some parts of the year, this of itself is a drawback, but when in addition you can offer no protection, no accommodation, as I have before remarked, your attendance fall off to the persons actually residing on the property, as it has been here, and unfortunately this property is but a small one, chosen solely for its situation. Besides which the weather has been such that although I have been enabled to go to Farm Hill, yet Sunday after Sunday, I have been obliged to return to the Orchard at once, in consequence of the rain descending in torrents, these were occurrences I did not calculate upon; and as my little school at the Orchard is at last finished & fitted up with benches, I thought it advisable to assume my Sabbath afternoon duties at home, where I must, shortly, be enabled not only to regain all lost ground but to add thereto. The attendance for service is already so, and though the number for school is not more than 15 yet they are nearly all adults, having determined to confine myself to teaching these, and children who work, on the Sundays; whereas heretofore my Sunday school numbers have been swelled by my day scholars, and little children who ought to attend the day school, and whose presence has prevented

me attending, as I could have wished, to the older people, my evening school and meeting on wednesdays are better attended than ever before, although the people on the property have very materially diminished since the first of august last. Going to grounds, getting wood &c on Sundays has so much decreased that cases of this kind are becoming rare. Formerly this annoyance was very distressing.

On Monday evenings I still go to Pen Hill where the attendance is very good indeed better than on any other property I visit, and the attention quite encouraging. Here a young man teaches several of the children in the evening.

On Tuesday evenings I go to Mount Charles, where the attendance is also good, and the people evince much kindness. A young man from Moskia, who could read a little before I came to this station, and who has made considerable progress since, and is anxious for further instruction, attends to teach the people in the evenings. This young man regularly attends the meetings at Mount Charles, & looks after my house when I am there.

On Thursday I visit Green Valley, where the attendance has been most disheartening, dwindling down, since the "first of August," to a dozen or less, however it gives me pleasure to say, latterly, every week has shewn an increase, until the numbers have arisen nothing-former height.

It now remains for me to notice my Day School. I had fondly anticipated that after the "first of August," this would have materially increased, but since the people have been returning to work, the contrary is the fact, a fact I have no certain evidence to account for, but from three properties whence I had 15 Scholars, I get but 2, and these reside upon the Orchard for that purpose, besides a falling off on other properties. It is probable however, as, from these properties, several rivers must be crossed, and as, that has been urged as an excuse, before, a very proper excuse, especially from Green Valley, where the Gallows intervenes, the continued rain during the quarter, may, in part, at least, account for the falling off. But, although, I cannot derive any satisfaction from an increase of numbers, yet I feel pleased with the progress, and improved conduct of those who do attend. I have now seven or eight to whom shortly I intend to present the New Testament, and there are several others, who, in a little time, will be eligible for the same gift, an extract or two from my journal will shew the progress of the school.

April 19, 1888. The following circumstance took place this afternoon, I asked my little flock. "Who made the yams grow?" afterwards I said, "Suppose God did not make the yams, and the plantains to grow, what should we do?" why, replied a little fellow, "Tief some from dem dat hab'een grow." Perhaps the following anecdote may show the value of first impressions. Two of my scholars, happening to quarrel, and fight, I interferred, as soon as my back was turned, one "piccanine" turning to the combatants, repeated the following, which he had just learnt. — "never quarrel, never fight" — "Oh! rememba, rememba" said he.

Apl 30, 1888. So far my scholars do not average a dozen per day; rather disheartening, but must persevere.

May 14, 1888. My day school increases, but the children are not only very rude, but the most quarrelsome I ever met with.

May 18, 1888. My day school now counts 30 scholars.

May 21, 1888. 41 Scholars in my day school.

June 11, 1888. Arrived home this morning, Mrs Taylor was busy teaching, the scence was pleasing to me, both the attendance & behaviour are better than usual - The attendance has fallen off in consequence of the rains.

July 20, 1888. The attendance at the day school this week has been 34, much less than I could wish. I hope after the 1st of August next to shall see a change, at present there is too much indifference both to true religion, and to education, especially, on this property.

Oct 19, 1888. My day school is not, as I could like it, numerous, but many are making satisfactory progress.

## Concluding Remarks

I feel much my inability, in consequence of the changes I have made, of the want of accommodation, and of the continued wet weather, to be able to give my report of my Sunday School this quarter, I fancy one of the chief objects - if not the chief - at which I should aim, is to have a flourishing Sunday school, and although I can never have a large one with my present building - 18 feet. by 14. I pray God I may have an effectual one. Here only have I failed, and if through error, then an error of judgement. To this end my best energies have been directed, and under the blessing, I hope will be crowded with success.

During my residence here, I have often been struck at the extreme ignorance of what may be termed the religious negroes, members of the methodist and baptist churches. I remember to have asked more than

one of these, "Who is Jesus Christ?" and the answer has been, "Me not know dat Massa", and I have been much annoyed with these very people returning from market on the Sabbath day, and have taken some trouble to reprove them for the impropriety, Their plea has been, "that they had been to Kingston for religious purposes." Now as nothing but works of "necessity and mercy" can justify travelling on the Sabbath day, letting alone the carrying of burdens, I never admit this, and generally succeed in producing an apparent conviction of the falseness of their principle. Besides I know the people of this neighbourhood can afford other time without thus profaning the Sabbath. On Sunday Dec 16. I had a novel defence, nothing less than the authority of their Spiritual adviser, whom, hitherto, I had thought ignorant of the subject. Meeting several negroes carrying loads I said to the first. Is this keeping the Sabbath day holy? "Yes Massa", he replied, what carrying loads? Yes Massa" me bin fa ticket, top duty". I remonstrated, Another said, "Massa dem keep me fa ticket, dem say, if gentlemen speak we, we shew him ticket". Thus, if what they told me be true, they look upon their ticket as their indulgence, and as these persons were "Wesleyan Methodist" here is popery under the garb of Methodism. However in despite of this Spiritual darkness - bondage, for what else can it be? with the freedom of the body, there will shortly be, an accompanying freedom of the mind, and these clouds, which darken the light of Christianity and render it too generally nugatory for purposes of Salvation, will be swept away by the breath of truth, aye - forever.

I am &c.

(Signed) Henry Taylor.

| Day School opened April 18, 1888. | Admitted | Left | On books | Average attendance | Full inclusion in Report on the Poor Rate | Religious Persuasions | Notices of Chapter &c. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | 72 | 37 | 35 | 26 | 10 | Protestant Christians except in one or two instances where a parent calls himself or herself Catholic, but with the mere difference of the name. | The children generally learn well, & several are able to read the New Testament, they commit to memory Catechisms Hymns. Tables &c. |

Attendance on Oral instruction in the evenings.*

| | |
|---|---|
| Pen Hill | 50. |
| Mount Charles | 80. |
| Orchard | 50. |
| Green Valley | 60. |

Attendance for Service on Sunday

| | |
|---|---|
| Farm Hill | 100 |
| Orchard | 50 |
| Orchard evening School | 12 |

These persons attend only on their own properties and therefore are not reckoned twice.

No. 160.

Rec'd 15/9/38.

Com. Ack.

Report of Port Antonio June 1838 by Mr T. Tollemache

72

| Names of Places | Days and hours of attendance | Non books | No of boys | No of Girls | No of adults | average attendance |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Titchfield | 4 hours in every day. | 75 | 50 | 25 | .. | 70 |
| Hope estate | During Shell blow on Mondays | 31 | 11 | 12 | 7 | 20 |
| Retreat Pen | Monday P.M. | 23 | 10 | 6 | 7 | 16 |
| Prospect estate | Two days in the week for 2 hours each day | 45 | 16 | 15 | 14 | 30 |
| Norwich estate | Two hours on Wednesdays | 52 | 20 | 19 | 13 | 25 |
| Bog estate | Two hours on fridays | 68 | 25 | 20 | 18 | 32 |
| | | 289 | | | | |

I wish to bring to your recollection the promise which was made me in August 1836 to supply my house with a few articles of necessary furniture. It has not yet been fulfilled. I think it is only just to myself, my wife & my children, to acquaint the Committee, that I am living in the Town, and devote the whole of my time to the service of the Society, and am obliged to keep a House, and have not been allowed any thing towards house rent.

A few years ago by the advice, and assistance of some friends in this place, I bought a peice of Land, and built a Suitable House, two Stories high. In one I live with my family, while the other is entirely occupied as a School room for the Children, where there is an attendance of Seventy, as you see by my Report (Titchfield). I have never made any charge to the Society for the rent of the School, nor did the Society contribute any thing towards building of it, nor would I wish to make any charge. But the fact is the building has brought me into Debt, and I do not like being in Debt; although I am not very ambitious to make Money, I find I can spare but a small Sum out of Forty Pounds per Quarter towards liquidating my debt. I am therefore obliged to throw myself on the consideration of the Society.

I did not wish to write about these Matters, but hoped to have had the pleasure of seeing you over here, when you would have been enabled to view the state of my Circumstances yourself

I am &c.

(Signed) Thomas Tollemache.

Miss Shepherd's report Jan/39.

Rec May 16/39 A.
bm.
A.K.

## Report of Port Antonio Sept. /38 by Mr T. Tollemache

(73)

| Names of places | Days & hours of attendance | Nos on books | No of boys | No of girls | No of adults | attendance |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Titchfield | Every day for six hours | 105 | 70 | 35 | . | 80 |
| Hope Estate | Every Monday at 11 A.M. | 31 | 11 | 12 | 7 | . |
| Retreat Pen | " Do . 4 P.M. | 23 | 11 | 6 | 7 | . |
| Prospect Estate | Tuesdays & Thursdays | 45 | 16 | 15 | 14 | . |
| Norwich " | Wednesdays at 11 A.M. | 52 | 21 | 19 | 18 | . |
| Bog Estate | Fridays at 11 A.M. | 63 | 25 | 20 | 18 | . |

Above is a return of the Schools under my Charge, but sorry am I to say, that the Schools on the Estates I cannot by any means get them together since the 1st of August; I have prevailed on some to send their Children to my own place at Titchfield; by that means the school has increased to one hundred & 5; I am making proposals to meet them in the afternoon, which I hope will be the means of getting them together. I shall feel obliged if you will let me know what was the result, and what was said about my letter sent you with my last return hoping yourself & Mrs Betts are in good health.

I am &c.

(Signed) Thos Tollemache

---

Rec May 16/39 A.
bm.
A.K.

## Miss Shepherd's Report Jan/39.

(83)

Since our last report of the R.F.R.S. we have been obliged to discharge the teacher of that Institution from finding that she was quite unfit for the management of it - We have now one acting merely as Matron who seems in every respect calculated to fill the Situation; but we are at a great loss for some one to instruct them in reading writing &c - I regret (from circumstances with which you are already acquainted) we can say very little of the improvement of the Girls - They are still very disobedient although more inclined to obey now than they have been for some time past; but we trust that the person at present in charge will - with God's blessing - be more successful than her predecessor in bringing them into proper order, particularly of the most refractory Girl is expelled which we contemplate doing at our next Meeting. - There are at present

fourteen Girls in the Institution.

I am dear Sir. &c.
(Signed) Pauline Shepherd.

---

Rec Oct 12/89. A. Com. Ans. Ack Rec

Revd J. H. Bernau to the Lay Secretary (153

My dear Sir Bartica Grove June 28/89

Fully sensible of the obligations under which every labourer of your Society must consider himself to be as it regards the transmittal of journals at regular seasons; yet may it at certain times be advisable to abstain from writing, lest mere anticipations should be regarded as facts, or premature statements injure the cause of truth. This is peculiarly applicable to this infant Mission, and the sole reason, why I had rather be sparing in my communications in order to allow things to take their proper time for their developement. Nor would this abate the glory of God, much less ought it to lessen the mutual attachment to his cause being assured that where the Lord is working, there his work will also appear. If then I am thought to be behind, dear Sir, in fulfilling my duty towards you, ascribe it to mine infirmity; but be assured that the longer I am engaged in the arduous duties of a Missionary's life, the more I rejoice that in the providence of God I have been led to these benighted Indians. And though I am at times much depressed under a sense of my utter insufficiency in so great a calling, yet do I consider it the greatest favour to be allowed to preach the unsearchable riches of Christ in these regions.

There are many things among these people which harass, perplex and not unfrequently distract the mind, having at present so much to attend to their secular affairs. But what, if under this toil the road be levelled and obstacles removed, I do also herein rejoice being persuaded that all is meant and all will finally be conducive to their temporal and everlasting welfare. Or could I indeed expect that all things should be smooth already, and no difficulties to be contended with? Then were I an exception to all my Brethren who have laboured before me among the Indians. It is however a matter of rejoicing to my heart to be able to state that since I last wrote to you several families have joined us, so that our number has been considerably augmented. I know that to the Indian it is no small sacrifice to quit the abode of his

ancestors, and to him a not less arduous task to clear away the forest and to rear his house in so different a style from what he was accustomed to before. But so fully am I convinced that unless they settle on the place and are taught to cultivate the ground, and thus weaned from their wandering habits, they as well as their children will never be brought to profit from our instructions. And praised be the Lord for making them see and feel that a life after this manner is that which will secure to them great blessing. There are now 16 neatly built cottages inhabited, together with children by upwards of 90 souls; and the prospect of being well supplied with provisions if the Lord bless – is encouraging, tho' as yet we have not been able to destroy the awful devouring Cujy ants.

I shall now resume my journal which of necessity is far the most limited to this place, owing to my not being able to quit the place for any considerable time. And the Catechist not having arrived yet, it would not be advisable to leave the place and people in charge of William, my assistant in the School, for tho' he be willing, yet is he not able to conduct the School &c by himself.

Rec Oct 12/89 A.

Com.

Ack.

---

Rev J. H. Kernan's Journal Jan 10 to June 14/89.

---

Jan 10, 1889. Was very glad to see Mr Gand returned from the interior, and rejoiced at hearing all he had to tell. The difficulties and dangers he encountered when on his journey were many, and his preservation amidst them all is matter of thankfulness to the Lord. But when duly considering all the circumstances of the present state of affairs, it becomes matter of doubt to my mind as to whether it would be advisable to form a settlement on the spot Mr G. proposed; it being yet too near the frontier; and seeing they have taken alarm at his appearance at Pinanara, it might perhaps be better to remove as far down the river as practicable. – The only reason against it seems in Mr G's judgement the sterility of soil on the banks of the Essequebo, Mr Schomburgk the traveller however differs in his opinion on this point. Such are Mr G.'s sanguine expectations with regard to success, that it would not be advisable to say much at present, but to wait the event. I am persuaded the Lord will overrule all for his own glory.

Seeing that Mr Dayee's labours among the Canaheese would be of little avail to them, himself not being able to carry on a regular day School for several weighty reasons, it was agreed by that he should

accompany Mr G. on his return into the interior, for I feel persuaded that in secular affairs he may be of material service, but whether as a teacher has been a matter of doubt to my mind from the very time I have known him. And tho' I am fully persuaded that the Lord doeth not work by might nor by power but by his Spirit: yet is it manifest to all who are acquainted with the labours in a Missionary field, that some qualities are requisite for a teacher which if a man have not his good will alone, can never make up the deficiency. Order, punctuality, plan method and assiduity in teaching are requisites, which if wanting must greatly retard the work of every one, no matter who, or what he is. It is however a painful duty to make remarks like these, and it is done simply with a view to justify our proceedings in his behalf.

Jan 21, 1839. Visited the Canabee settlement at Caatabo, but found none except some women at the place who were busily employed in making pots and hammocks. I asked them "how they liked to hear of the gospel, and whether they were sorry their teacher had left them?" They seemed to be little concerned about either. I then invited them to come and settle at the Grove; they replied "if our husbands will they can have no objection to it". Will you then give me your children to instruct and teach them all that is good? "No, we do not like our children to go so far from us". The children of these people are pampered and spoilt to a lamentable degree, and it will indeed be a hard task and require much time to wean them from all the mischievous indulgences in which they appear to be steeled against all improvement. They are allowed to lie all day in their hammocks, and seem to have relish for nothing else but eating and sleeping. But by the grace of God it is not impossible to bring them round, and to this grace I trust, for this grace I pray. The children would be easily persuaded to come were I able to promise to feed them on cassada, but having as yet not advanced so far and unable to procure it at any price, they feel averse to being fed upon rice alone. And indeed so unaccustomed are they to this food, that it generates many disorders in their system, and causes them to sicken and pine away as if they were starved. This great hindrance however will, I trust, in a year's time be in part removed.

Feb 8. 1839. Observed this afternoon a corial coming towards our place in full speed, and found that they were women of our people. When enquiring into the reason of their precipitation, I was informed that when working in their fields four Canaimen (avengers of blood)

had surprised them, and by laying hold on the one wished to ascertain whether a certain Individual was living among them? Being informed that he had gone down the river they let her go again. But such was the consternation of the poor creatures that for many days after they did not venture from the place. It is a pitiful sight to see men of that discription who being filled with revenge would starve themselves almost unto death, and not rest untill they have obtained the intended victim. On finding the object of their revenge, they in most cases put a fang of a venemous serpent under the tongue which causes instantaneous swelling and disables the unfortunate sufferer from telling who it was that committed the deed, & which at last produces a painful & lingering death.

In other cases they will be lurking about for weeks and months together till they have discharged the poisonous arrow. These cases however I am glad to observe become very rare.

Feb 14, 1839. Today a Canabee woman of the name of Hannah offered herself as a Candidate for Baptism. She is the first of that tribe to my knowledge who apparently in earnest, is enquiring for the way of Salvation. Being forsaken by her husband she now considers herself at liberty to follow the desire of her heart. The gospel of Christ seems to be joyful news to her, but whether she will endure, the Lord alone knows.

Feb. 22, 1839. The father and relations of the above named woman came to persuade her to return; and after having tried all in their power they departed much dissatisfied and disappointed at her refusal to go with them. The allurements held out to her are certainly many, may she be found faithful. From what I have seen of her she would appear to be a vessel of grace; but oh, it is with fear and trembling one ventures to make such a remark. She is making rapid progress and not ashamed like others to work hard for her livelihood.-

Its certainly very discouraging to witness the apathy of the Indians to all improvement; and a striking characteristic of these various tribes that no trace of any idol, no apparent concern for any religion is found among them. The only thing which seems to operate in their minds is the fear of death, wherefore in time of sickness alone they will seek help from their enchantments. But this is done with a view to prevent the evil Spirit from exercising influence upon them. The consciousness of the supreme God, infinite in wisdom and power, and kind and merciful towards all his creatures, one would think is entirely lost from them. They are in truth dead unto God, and

the voice of the Son of God alone can quicken them. – Such they are in their natural state. But however appalling and trying such a state of things must be to all who, weighing the things of time and eternity in the balance of the sanctuary, are ready to cry out „ Lord how long?" so much the more should we rejoice if any are brought to the fold of God. Though sunk very deep, they are not past discovery. This I observe when speaking to them of the unmerited love of God, their wretched condition, the need of a Mediator, and the joyful prospect of eternity and judgment for all them that believe in Jesus; and sometimes their hearts begin to melt, and their languid eyes drop a silent tear, whilst a deep sigh from the inmost of their soul, seems to tell how ardently they desire to be possessed of that hope, which will sweeten the hour of death, and make them partakers of a blessed eternity. – There is no cavilling here, no starting of subtile objections, no superstition of a false religion to be removed, and on this account this is a Missionary field of a peculiar character. All they want is to be warmed by the love of God, so as to be roused from that lethargy into which past ages have sunk them beyond description. What is also remarkable among these people is the absence of the word „Sin" in all the different languages; it is therefore a matter of no common difficulty to convince them of their being sinners in the sight of God. Whatever they consider to be wrong is so, because it raises their resentment against another, and even this they consider to be right as in the case of revenge & murder. –

There was a time in my younger years when I thought that the most startling and awful declarations of the word of God were best calculated to command attention and induce faith in the Son of God; but experience among these heathen confirms me that they rather tend to harden than to soften a sinners heart. It is the preaching of God's free grace and unmerited love alone which draw forth the desire from a soul „ let us love Him, because he first loved us". – This free grace and unmerited love are the powerful lever by which men dead in trespasses and sins may be raised to life. Oh that the Lord would fill our hearts with love, for what will it avail tho' a man could speak with the tongue of Angels.

Mar. 8, 1849. On examining the School children I found that their progress is very encouraging, and their capacity for learning not so defective as one might be led to expect. Whenever it should happen that any are fetched back by their parents, or relations – a case not frequent hitherto – they never depart but with tears in their eyes and supplications to

their parents to leave them on the place. But to wean the children from their disorderly manner and indolent habit is a task which exercises patience to the fullest extent. It is therefore very desirable that children — whether to be trained for teachers or otherwise — should be received when young so as to instil into their minds a love for all that is becoming; and though this be connected with difficulty and must necessarily protract the extended usefulness of the Mission, yet do I venture to say that in doing this a sure foundation is laying for more permanent good, than when they are received at a later age when it becomes by far more difficult may oft impracticable. An instance and proof for this assertion we have had in the youths formerly on the Mission, but now dismissed: for some we weep, whilst of others we are in travail lest Satan should make them a stumbling block to others.

On these grounds I would plead for these poor destitute children to receive them as young and as many as wish to avail themselves of so great a privilege as that of being allowed food and raiment by the Society. The expence of the former will be greatly lessened when able to eat from our own fields, and the latter would be a trifle when compared with the good that would result from it. To say more would be superfluous, but you will greatly disburden my mind if you were to take notice of what has been said on the subject, and let me know your mind respecting it. The Lord will provide.

Mar. 11, 1839. To day Aramoosy and Rangelites — whom I mentioned in my last journal — came to the place, but not to settle as then promised. Of each I felt disappointed it is in this people. I could not forbear speaking earnestly to the whole company for several hours, and the result was that another three months he wished to come about and then come to settle. The fear of dying seems to deter them from settling at a place where in former times the measles have made a great havoc among their relations, as you will remember was the case previous to Mr Good's leaving for Barbados. It must have been in truth a severe dispensation at that time, because it induced them to quit the place one & all.

Report had now told him Aramoosy, that all his relations were dead, and how must he have felt himself agreeably disappointed when on his arrival here he found them all in good health with the exception of his own son. His child being much reduced in consequence of eating dirt — a practice very prevalent among their children — although

now recovering was still very weak; I therefore permitted him to accompany his father, but on the condition to be punctual to his promise, otherwise I could not receive him again. The Boy when hearing this begun to cry whereupon his father pledged himself to detain him not a day longer than the appointed time.

There is no doubt but that Multitudes would come to this place were they allowed to live after the manner of former days of this Mission; this however not being desirable nor indeed practicable something more than the seeking after perishable food must induce them to do so. Most of the people both of Indians & others seem to entertain the idea as if this Mission was established to feed and clothe them; a prejudice not so easily removed, wherefore also the present mode of proceeding is as strange as it must be unwelcome to all who have no higher motive for coming to see us. The reasons for such a misconceived opinion are simply these "because in times past they have seen it otherwise; and "because they suppose Government has given into our charge those presents &c which formerly they were indulged in by the Colony through the respective Postholders, a custom discontinued of late. Reflections on the past cause me often to wonder! Ah, for wisdom to deal well with these people. They need assistance, it is true, and to them who come and settle from better motives it is not denied seeing the work they have to do is that of much self-denial, fatigue and labour, yet is it also necessary to make them see and feel that <u>their own good</u> is intended and thereby promoted as well as ensured.-

March 12, 1839. I feel persuaded that being of necessity tied to the place - W: not being able to conduct the school and the affairs of the people with that energy required - those Indians who live scattered about suffer from not being visited and spoken to. I long therefore to see a Catechist enter into our midst, that no more time may be devoted for visiting and preaching. <u>The promise being given, I trust we shall see him soon.</u> Where I to travel now as I could wish to do and as the welfare of the people requireth, I feel injustice would be done to those who live at the place, for they are like Children and must be treated accordingly.

Mar. 20, 1839. Having undertaken to advocate the cause of the Indians in town, we set out to day leaving Mr G. in charge of the place and people. It is indeed a great refreshment for us to meet from time to time with friends in Zion, and may ensue mutual blessings when all are of one mind. May the Lord refresh and quicke us, for we greatly need it being continually surrounded with a stagnant moral atmosphere.

Mar 28, 1839. Rather poorly in town, and not able to stir about. Suffering both in head and feet feel somewhat depressed in him, but am greatly comforted by my host the Revd. W. Fox. Though our dwelling be solitary on the unfrequented banks of the Ebegquabo, I prefer them to the bustle which is going on in town. Oh that I did improve the many advantages, which solitude offers to the increase of piety! –

Apl 5, 1839. Hearing Mr G. – had left the Grove for the interior, we started to day from town and found all well and safe. Praised be the Lord who guides and protects the little Boat from dangers unseen and not known. We met with a hearty welcome from our people which greatly cheered our hearts, seeing they love us for our work's sake.

Apl 21, 1839. Spoke to day Inai, a young Canabeese Captain, and found him willing to listen to the word of life. This same, was once at the Grove teaching Mr G. the Canabeese language. He is a very intelligent man and very pleasing in his manners, but is too much under the authority of his wife. I am convinced more and more that unless the Lord works we build in vain, yet I also verily believe that none of his words shall fall to the ground. The seed apparently scattered in the mind may fall into prepared ground, but when seeing men so careless and indifferent about what concerns them most, it is indeed a trial of faith. I called him aside from the company and expostulated with him beseeching him not to neglect so great salvation as was now offered to him in Christ Jesus, and he replied with tears, "I wish I believed". He then promised to come either here, or to go to Mr Gyond.

The month of May passed by without any remarkable occurrences, and it being the rainy season few of the Indians make their appearance. In our daily employment there are few new features worthy of remark in a journal, but by no means unimportant in a diary. The Lords name be praised for his daily help.

June 8, 1839. Was called to day over to the other side of Masaharry to one of our people who being engaged in hunting was bitten by a serpent. I found him in great pain, and his leg being already swollen I was not able to find the several wounds he had obtained. I made however three large incisions and brought him over to the Grove.

June 12, 1839. Though every remedy was applied to save the life of the above Indian, mortification begun to show itself to day. In the night he sent for me, and on my arrival he said "Ob teacher I am going to die, pray for me". I asked him how he felt; and whether he thought God would receive his soul? "Oh, said he, that I had

followed you and listened, but ah! I told him that though he had not been so attentive as God desires every one to be, yet is it time to ask for pardon and mercy in the name of Christ! Do you feel yourself a sinner who hath deserved punishment at the hand of God? Yes, but I think it is too late now. The room being crowded with his relations I solemnly addressed them at the midnight hour, and kneeling down implored the mercy of the Lord upon him. He felt a little composed. After I had left them I heard his brother-in-law engaged in prayer.

June 13, 1889. Went to see the unfortunate sufferer, and found him a little revived, but there being no hope of his recovery I began to speak seriously to him about the other world. He confessed that he had been very regardless thinking that being yet young there was still time remaining. He wept, and said "pray God will not reject me". His pains however so much encreasing prevented him from saying more.

June 14, 1889. The poor man told me that in fighting with the serpent he had given him three bites; the quantity of poison therefore was too much for nature to resist, and he is sinking fast into the grave. I asked him how he felt to day, but obtained no answer his mind wandering: but when praying he joined me word for word, and took and pressed my hand to his breast.

June 16, 1889. Sunday. To day we had the pleasure of seeing his Lordship the Bishop of Barbados arrive at the place. The unfavourable weather had prevented him from being with us in the morning; he addressed a few in the afternoon who I am sorry to say did not understand him.

June 17, 1889. His Lordship attended on the examination of the Children at School, and expressed himself delighted at their answers. In the afternoon we visited the Bambeese settlement where I interpreted for him to the people, but such was the shortness of time that little I fear can result from such a visit among Indians. On our return his Lordship startled me not a little when speaking of his intention to make this district a parish! I smiled when again he offered me the Rectorship. – Then we shall have a parish of heathen! I do not think my Lord, the time has arrived for that. But all this is under my jurisdiction; of course my Lord, and still farther as far as to the boundary of Brazil. And who will refund to the Society the expenses that have been incurred at this station in the erection

of buildings? Yes, there is the paint.—

On our return home his Lordship inspected the expenses of the Mission being willing to establish a similar one in the Bonny river; and who is to go there? I suggested Mr Carter, but said that I did not think the Society prepared to enter into a new field of labour. „And could you spare one of the youths?„ Yes my Lord provided the Society direct me to give him over to you. So the matter stands; you will either hear from his Lordship shortly, or see Mr Carter; for further particulars I must refer to a private letter to the Revd W. Jowett.

June 18, 1839. Went up to Cujah to inspect the School there, but few children present and yet very backward owing to their speaking too much Dutch and too little English. His Lordship was pleased to give £ 15 to be applied for lumber &c for the people. At the change of the place and the appearance of the people his Lordship was much pleased, he will however write himself to you on the subject.

June 19, 1839. His Lordship left us together with the Archdeacon and Chaplain.—

I am sorry to say that our School house is not yet finished owing to the Carpenter who is very dilatory in the work, hope however it will be done in two months time. The Children are making progress, & Mrs B's working school seems to prosper. We enjoy on the whole good health at present, and are in this respect not hindered in the prosecution of our work. We regret to learn the defalcation of the Society's funds and the embarrassment it necessarily occasions. Had the affairs of this Mission as it regards buildings &c been properly managed & carried on on a more sure foundation from its very beginning, there would have been no need to pull down and build up again. But the Lord will provide. As for the people I trust the Lord is with them, but moderation in speaking of their progress in divine life is commendable. There is a spirit of prayer among them, which the Lord may increase.

Interred this morning the remains of the above named sufferer and was much pleased at hearing them sing hymns of praise to the Lord. The Lord's cause shall prosper though trying days are yet in store for us. Pray, dear Sir, for us and the dear people that it may please the God of all comfort and consolation to shower down his blessings upon us, and more particularly on the youths under instruction. And with our united respects to all the Gentlemen of the Committee believe me

your obedient servant

(Signed) J. H. Bernau.

P.S. I will thank you, dear Sir, if you will be kind enough to forward my watch with the earliest opportunity.

Rec'd Feb 12/99 Com. Ans.

(157)

| Hours | Monday | Tuesday | Wednesday | Thursday | Friday | Saturday |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Class of instruction | 9 – 12 Reading of the Old Testament | Reading of the New Testament | Comparing the New with the Old Testament | Exposition of the Parables | Exposition of the Catechism | Committing to Memory hymns and the Collect. |
| | Arithmetic fee | Arithmetic Do | Arithmetic Do | Exposition of Church history | Exposition of General history | |
| | English Grammar. | English Grammar | English Grammar | Church history | History of England | Writing |
| | Church History & Writing from dictation on slates. | Practising in composing letter | Writing from Copies | Orthography | | |
| | Manual labour & Drawing from Nature | Do | Manual labour fee | Do | | |

Summary of the Mission

Average attendance in public worship Sunday Mornings 300 evenings 60–80

Communicants 38.

Baptisms 5

Candidates 8

Youths maintained by the Society 8

Day Scholars 52 – Sunday Scholars 200 & evening Scholars 60 – 70

Rec'd Castor July 28/89

## W. Roberts Esq to the Lay Secretary

108

Rec'd Sept 9/89. A.
Com.
Ans. [illegible]

Demerara July 17, 1889.

Dear Sir.

I have this day valued on you for Two Hundred and Sixty Pounds Stg amount paid in Salaries & expenses for Quarter ending 30th June.

My account current will be forwarded to you through the Secretary as soon as it shall have been submitted to and passed the Committee — The Secretary & Treasurer to the Colr: Com: here are appointed in July; and hold office for twelve months; at the expiration of which their report and accounts are submitted to the Committee this will account for your not receiving them at the end of the year.

I remain &c

(Signed) Wm Roberts

The Draft in favour of Thos Morgan £ 30.— —
One Do Do Hodgkinsons Stend & Co £ 230.— —
July 17, 1889 £ 260.— — Exb f148.

---

Rec'd Sept 24/89 A.
Com.
Ans. Personally

## Rev. C. Castor to the Secretary

110

Craig St. Matthews Demerara

My dear Sir.

July 25th, 1889.

You will perhaps be surprised a little when I inform you, I am in hopes of following these few lines home shortly. The reason is, that I had wished to leave my present Situation and remove elsewhere, and in doing so, I have thought it desirable to visit my native land, and relations prior to entering on any new sphere of labours to settle, as well as to gain the Sanction of the Committee, as to where my lot should be cast, should a gracious God spare me and preserve me to return to this land again or to engage in a new sphere of labours elsewhere. I have not time to state my reasons for my leaving this place at present, as I am very busy in selling off my few things, and arranging matters ready for a sail in a few days, neither need I do so, as I hope so soon to follow it myself. I purpose going by way of Barbados, with his Lordship the Bishop who is now in Demerara and about to sail in a few days. I hope while in Barbados to be admitted to Priests orders after which I hope to make my way home as soon as possible.

I cannot plead ill health as an excuse for coming home, for, Praised be the Lord, I think I never experienced better in my life.

I saw Mr Bernau a short time since, and also heard of him yesterday that he was quite well. We duly received the Publications and Tracts about three weeks since. Hoping, under the kind Providence of our gracious and faithful God, that I may be preserved to visit my native land, I would supplicate an interest in your prayers.

I am &c.

(Signed) Charles Carter

---

Rec. Oct 7/39 Com. Ans. Nov

1. W. B. Pollard Esq. to the Lay Secretary (109)

George Town Demerary
August 12th, 1839.

Dear Sir.

It has been some time since you had any communication from me in relative to the mission here, but on my retiring to the Country last year my office as Treasurer and Secretary was resigned into the hand of Mr Roberts - I have since returned to town and I understand I am reappointed.

Having paid a visit to my friend R. Schomburgh Esq. an ingenious and scientific traveller and corresponding member of the Royal Geographical Society - It has occurred to me that you would be glad to hear all particulars of Mr Youd, and these Mr S. is well qualified to give, having visited and travelled with him in the interior - He will tell you of Mr Youd being ordered away from Pirara; and the Boundary question having been brought before the notice of our Colonial Government here - Mr Schomburgh takes home a recommendation to the Home Government to establish a Commission for the settlement of this question. Mr Youd in the mean time is in the Urwa mountains - I regret he has not sent down a copy of the Order he received - but doubtless this will soon arrive and when you receive it - perhaps it would be serviceable to Mr S - when he brings the Boundary question before Government.

Our friends at Bartica are well Mr Carter will write you from Barbadoes - he left a short time since with the Bishop.

I am Your's &c.

(Signed) W. B. Pollard.

Rev A. E. Eckel & Mr Ephraim J. C. Hawkins to the Lay Secretary.

111

Trinidad. Mission of Savanna Grande

May 5, 1839.

Dear Sir.

Since my last of the 25 of March we have received your letter of the same date, and have to acknowledge the receipt of the Belmont Bell and the San Fernando Communion Service.

I am happy at last to send you enclosed the Acct Cont Ending Dec 38 which I much regret that I could not have sent it sooner. In my last I alluded to the unhappy circumstance which prevented me till then from finishing my account, and I hope to God that similar circumstances will not again occur.

The following bills have been drawn with my knowledge since my last.

No 70 19 of March favour of N. A. Muggins £ 274.10.5.
" 72 2 of May " " Charles Young " 51.--.--
71 8 of May " " Gerald Allnick " 300.--.--

It appears from the contents of your last letter that Mr Muhlhauser gave you notice that a bill with my name attached to it, got lost - but it appears he did not let you know that he received the same eight days after. There was no date, nor amount fixed to it, as I had merely to send a blank bill with my signature, & which he negociated afterwards.

We observe that the entire expenditure of the Mission ought to be brought into one account, attested by both Missionaries. As far as both accounts can be given separately and summed up in one Recapitulation of half yearly expenses for both Stations it can be done easily enough, but I suppose you do not mean that one should have a control over the expenditure of his colleague, for then should there be any difference of opinion it might be difficult to come to an agreement - which however I do not anticipate.

The Copy of some Sierra Leone accounts, omitted in your last, I hope you will com forward, as we ought to be guided by it in preparing next accounts.

In Mr Latrobe's Report on Negro Education, you will find some correct statements of our Mission. You will observe that he makes much allowance for the small attendance in Schools generally, on account of the newness of the things, the dispersion of the population and the prevailing of the French & Spanish languages. To that I would add, that many children are kept from School on account of their usefulness to the

parents. Children are kept from School to watch over the little ones, to bring water, to stay in the rice fields to prevent birds from feeding there, and even to work in the field. During the wet season they are kept away on account of the muddy roads. During the crop, boys of 12 years and even girls of 10 years old can earn 2 Shillings Sterling per day - besides allowance of salt fish. Near the Dunmore Hill School many children are kept from School on account of the prevaling of the yaws, - a bad sort of skin sickness. Mr Redford has not been as attentive to his School, and as engaging to the Scholars as might have been expected. During the time I was at variance with him, he kept no attendance book at the Mission School.

Mr LaRobe speaks highly in favour of a Dormitory System connected with Schools at this place, but nothing has been done as yet by Mr Redford towards this desirable object. I made sufficient accommodation for 2 to 3 dozen of children and engaged a female servant from November to January to attend to those children, but Mr Redford did not care about it nor has done anything since to get children for the Dormitory. Mrs Williams assisted her late husband materially in the day School and had about a dozen or more dormitory children to attend, without having had an extra Servant for the children. Mrs Gilbert has begun the same, I requested from Mrs Redford to give but one hour daily instruction to the Girls in female work, and to superintend the dormitory children & their Servant, but my proposal often met with unkind reception from both of them. Mr R. went even as far as one dare to say, that Mrs R had received no directions from the Committee to attend to Schools at all. I silenced him however by giving him to read the instructions for Catechists ladies. After that Mrs R. made up her mind to board children of good families and to take no part in the public School, nor in the dormitory System. A protestant boarding institution for children of good families would be highly beneficial for this Colony, - but under present circumstances, to withdraw the assistance of a Catechists lady from a day School frequented by more girls than boys, and to withdraw her Superintendance over the contemplated Dormitory would be very injurious to the School and contrary I believe to the instructions of the Committee in general. They did not ask for my advice and direction in this matter, but asked Mr Muhlhauser, who objected so seriously to it, that they gave up that place, and if they do not succeed now in their day School and Dormitory, I hope I shall be exempted from all blame.

Mr Laforolie's statement about the uncertainty as to whether the expense for the erection of the School for the 2-S & S. Villages — now called Indian Walk School — has to be paid by our Society or the Bishop is perfectly correct. The expense would be but trifling, as you will have observed in my last account Current. I deferred writting to the Bishop on the subject as I prefer to see him personally, and he is now daily expected in this Island. Should the Bishop not pay the expenses for that School-house the question would then arise by whom the Schoolmaster Salary is to be paid. He is paid now half by the Bishop and half by the Colony. Should the School house be a debt to the Society could then the Bishop have any claim to the repayment of the Salary paid by him to the Society? In that case also the Council might be applied to, to continue the Grant, in conjunction with the Church Missionary Society. On this point I shall like to receive your directions as early as possible.

As it regards Colonial Grants for Schools, there is reason to hope that such would be afforded by the Council upon proper application. I have just two, Port of Spain Gazettes before me, of the 21st & 24th of May, containing some discussions in Council on this point, and which I will forthwith despatch for your information.

Should the Committee wish that application be made. — For my part should rather like to defer it as long as Mr Redfords School is not prospering, and as long as Mr Hawkins has not settled at Dunmore hill. The Grant would probably not be applied to the Catechists, but to their assistants & the other Schoolmasters.

From the Speech of the Act. Sol. Gl. Mr Warner in one of those papers, you will observe that on a previous occasion it was contemplated to give to the Miss Charity a yearly Grant (I believe of £1,000 Stg) & Mr Trew on behalf of that Charity promised to pay the double of that sum. At first a great stir was made about those Schools and some proprietors received them with great readiness on their estates. Some of their Schools succeeded and others that more established rather in a spirit of opposition have entirely failed. In Diego Martin Valley where the Rev Mr Lammin had recently opened a School, and secured all the Children of the neighbourhood. At the same place a Miss School was afterwards established and very soon after abandoned as the people all preferred the School connected with their Clergy. In Tacarigua an opposition School was also raised and Mr Bilby, Agent of the Miss Charity here, prophesied to the Rev Mr Hamilton that as soon as his School will be erected, no child would pass it, to go to Ma Ma's School. — but from

the latest information I find that Mr Hamiltons School had a daily attendance of 120 whereas the other had but one Scholar and never had more.

I saw lately some of the returns of that Charity and was astonished of the great numbers given, but was informed that Mr Billy, classed his Scholars separately in Day Evening,- Sunday Scholars so that many of them were triple if not more represented in the returns. His town Schools are well attended, yet they are less frequented than those of Mr Lemmin. In the country, I was told he gets up lists of persons that promised to attend as Scholars and are received as such on the lists, but whether they attend or not their names are still retained for a length of time. Few days ago Mr Gilbert visited the Canaan School,- the only one in our two districts, and found there but 2 to 3 dozen children, being a very small part of those returned on the list.

I think it my duty to advert to those things, because statements may go home depreciating those Schools in very bright colours and it should be unfair to compare them with our attendents.

Mr Billy contemplated once to begin a School at Williamsville but I was happy to keep that station for a school of our own, and thereby to have an unbiassed pastoral control over the protestants of that neighbourhood.

The use of a large House has been liberally granted for a Chapel School by the Part Proprietors & Agents of the estate. The expenses for fitting it up will be moderate. It was with great difficulty I could find a Schoolmaster for that place. At length I met with a promising person for that situation. He was a Sergeant Major, and was attached to the Military Commiserate office in Port of Spain. His wife was formerly connected with Sunday Schools at home. I was obliged to advance him about £20, to get his discharge which has now at last arrived & in few days he will be able to come down.

As this School is in the Williamsville Estate, I am restricted as a matter of course in admitting those belonging to the estate indiscriminately and at all times - Since the Proprietors would rather have no School, than see their best labourers absent themselves during working hours to attend to school. You will have observed that I applied to Government for a piece of land between the Williamsville Estate and the Ch American Village. This I shall now use as a burrial place, and in case of opposition on the part of the Estate owners I can transfer the

School on that grounds which belongs now to the Society. As long however as the proprietors are favourably disposed towards the School, I think it more advantageous to leave it there, since then the School & Sunday & Weekly Services will be attended more regularly by them. I agreed with the proprietors that there shall be a day School for the Children, and an evening School for the youths & adults. Many however cannot attend the Evening School as long as Crop is going on; as some are working rather late. In two or three weeks Crop will be over, when during the rainy Season, the labourers can easily attend every afternoon. The Saturday's too in the rainy Season will be their own. On that day, as on Sunday they may attend to school. The Schoolmaster then will have Monday or another day for himself. There is a great demand for instruction on that estate. Several adults have made good progress since last year in reading the New Testament, without having had the advantage to frequent any School. I hope to God this good feeling is not a feeling of the moment, but may be lasted, and getting more general.

The good Season, that has now nearly passed was remarkably fine and advantageous for the planters. The rains have not yet begun to fall. This is a great blessing for this Island. Notwithstanding the great influx of tradesmen and labourers from other less favoured Islands, it is probable that not more than 2/3 of the number of able labourers of former years have taken active part in the present Crop, which may fall short of about 1/3 of last year.

In some of the other Islands some 200 labourers are required to make about 80 hogsheads of Sugar, whereas in the fertile and rich Trinidad some 25 steady labourers may make 100 hogsheads. Work therefore is so valuable and as the Island is but thinly populated, the wages, the common labourers earn are very high. The we feel severely in our Servants and workmen of all descriptions. If any of the Islands has good prospects in this critical time for the West Indies, I think Trinidad has the fairest prospects. Until we receive a large number of emigrant labourers and at least for few years to come, the prices for labour will be exorbitant, and many of the smaller proprietors that have no means to pay for the labour they require will probably fall a prey to richer proprietors that can meet the emerging of the time. A great nuisance to the planter is also the usual practice of the negroes to join the inhabitants of Spanish extraction in all their devotional services on the days of pretended saints. Since the first of August a quite cruel

ceremony has been introduced among the affranchised Negroes. In commemoration of their deliverance, single familes and whole gangs of Roman Catholic Estates have at certain time a feast; when they procure some cakes, placed on a richly ornamented frames which they carry in procession, under the sound of fiddles, drums and the firing of guns to the Roman Catholic Church, where Mass is performed and the cakes are blessed. The best cake is given to the Priest, with a handsome payment in cash and the rest of the day is spent in dancing and worldly festivity. I heard many planters bitterly complain against this practice as it entices many of the neighbourhood to be idle.

Concerning the invoice of the 28 Dec. I beg to say that it did not state for whom the various articles were. The Childrens frocks, pincushions &c were claimed by several parties; as having been sent by their friends, in consequence of which Mr Muhlhauser does not know how to dispose of them, and intends to divide them as a grant to the Mission in general. The School tables & Pictures were all claimed by Mrs Redford and she got them under the supposition that they belonged to her personally. It is but recently that she told me that they were a Grant for the School with which she was connected. As they are therefore for the Mission School that had previously many of those supplies I must ask Mr R. to give up the Dupplicates for the other Schools.

I am much in want of a Communion Service as I have a number of about 30 promising communicants. I admit none to this Sacrament without previous Examination or the recommendation of a pious member of the Congregation, and I could easily gather some more that are hopeful characters.

I have not as yet publicly administered that Sacrament at the Mission for want of Chalice &c and were such a solemn service is held from time to time with a select number of the Protestant Congregation, it might have a good effect both on the inquiring Roman Catholic and the Lukewarm Protestant. I would therefore respectfully apply to the Committee for the Grant of a Communion Service for the Station in Savanna Grande

(Signed) Alfred E. Eckel.–

(I have just arrived from town and find Mr Eckel much indisposed and he wishes me to finish the letter as he is unable & having just received your letter of May 16, 1889 he is desirous of forwarding it by the return of the same Packet.

(Signed) Ephraim John E. Hawkins)
June 22, 1889

Mr Eckel proceeds. My account ending June 1888 will require but few remarks. I was induced to have the Glebe land surveyed to know the boundaries & to prevent the stealing of timber. There are some valuable trees which I wish to preserve for the contemplated Church. The wood of the land has been granted me, but I never have applied for the land itself & I intend to wait till the new Government is fairly settled.

I have received yet but half the subscription necessary to defray the expense of the Bell at the Mission but hope to get it eventually. I have raised a strong Iyrune frame for it close to the School-house. The congregation is much improved since the bell has been rung every Sunday Morning. I attend now generally on Sunday Morning at the Mission & in the afternoon visit an out station. The Catechists too are generally so engaged that all the out stations are visited every Sunday. If I am absent on a Sunday Morning from the Mission a Catechist holds service at the same desk which I do, I use as yet no Altar service nor a Pulpit, as I am afraid that if I had all these things a Catechist may be prevented by the Bishop from Catechising or rather lay preaching as their addresses are generally extempore & in the form of sermons.

So far I have copied from Mr Eckel's Manuscript. I now proceed in his name & by his request to finish the letter with the help of the instructions which he is able to give.

It is with very deep regret and concern we receive the communication respecting the State of the funds. We feel the importance of studying economy in every possible way, and will according to your request carefully revise all our accounts, we doubt not but that our Mission may far surpass the expense of others, but so enormously great are all expenses here that we daily find that our former estimates were even too low.

It is my intention to place Mission Boyes in all the Chapel Schools

I shall not at present say any thing further concerning Mr Redford there is not at present any disagreement. He has for his health's sake been obliged to go for about three weeks to one of the neighbouring Islands & is much improved since his return.

I must again apologize for having kept the account so long back,

could it have been sent without an accompanying letter you would have had it sooner, but my correspondence is generally performed at night & frequently after long and very fatiguing rides, I find myself entirely unable to sit up.

The Williams Ville School is now commenced & everything is going on in a promising manner.

I am aware that it is going contrary to instructions, to send bills without the signature of each of us, but I did not know but in cases where this was inconvenient it might be deviated from, but as it appears your wish this shall be more particularly attended to for the future. As you allude however to a single instance I beg to explain how it occurred. At the beginning of March I was in Town and I had taken with me a bill with Mr Muhlhauser's signature which I negociated with Messrs Gerold & Brick next day George Bland presented me an account of £57.0.0 Sterling for the Bills & for provisions for my house, & requested me to pay it immediately, I did so but having no blank bill with Mr Muhlhauser's signature I gave him one with my own only.

Since the 8th of March the following bills have been drawn viz- 19th of March order A. N. Huggins 271.10.5 Sterling 2nd of May order Charles Young 57.0.0 8th of May order Gerold & Brick 30.0.0 4th of June order G. B. McKinstry 25.0.0 & another bill which I wrote last week but which has the date of the 24th of June order Lewis Lesar 200.0.0. This last bill I do not intend to place to this half years account as the money is received but not yet touched.

(Signed) Alfred E. Eckel.

Mr Eckel is at present in a very weak state, in consequence of dysentery, which is very prevalent at this season in consequence of the change which takes place in the water, and much effects the ground provisions. He is under the care of Dr Phillip & I hope will soon recover, but the sickness he has is dangerous if not speedily stopped. He has indeed a vast degree of physical strength but I fear that he has ~~had~~ it too much.

I am sorry to have to say that but little has been done by me during the six months which I have already passed in the Island; My general health has been much interrupted, and my strength greatly impaired. It is indeed painful to see so much to be done & yet to be able to do so little. The Roman Catholics are indeed active

a Bishop with either twelve or twenty Priests has arrived lately. I am now labouring under a great grief & disappointment in consequence of two youths, who had placed themselves under my instruction of whom I had considerable hopes, but the attendant of the Priest has succeeded in decoying them away; one of them has already been Baptized by the Priest & the other declares his determination to do so. The one who has been already Baptized is quite in an unsound state of mind. I cannot but feel surprised at the Priests receiving him in such a state, the other who is not yet Baptized, I have followed up closely & have done all in my power by proper means to prevent it, but I have no very great hopes as yet of succeeding, but I hope I have induced him to defer the matter for further consideration.

Regreting the circumstance which has given me occasion to write I beg to subscribe myself &c –

(Signed) E. J. E. Hawkins

---

Rec Aug 12/89 Com. A. — Account Current of the Rev A. E. Eckel for Half year ending Dec /88 (112)

Ack. — Account Current of Mr T. Redford for Half year ending Dec /88.

---

Rec Aug 26/89 Com. A. — Account Current of the Rev J. E. Muhlhauser for Half year ending June 30/89

Ack.

---

Rec Aug 26/89 Com. A. — Rev J. E. Muhlhauser to the Lay Secretary (117)

Ans. Nov

Dear Sir. San Fernando July 8, 1889.

Before I enter into any explanation relating to the above statement I must first state the reasons why I do forward my account separate from Mr Eckel's. Mr Eckel has been sick for this last fortnight & is but just getting well again, and as his state of health prevented him from making the returns I do not like to postpone mine. Again we do not know, whether you do still intend to send us a form for our returns as you promised us some time back. I shall see Mr Eckel to morrow and if he is able to make out his account, I shall nevertheless join mine to his. Your letter relating to the great defalcation of income has given us much pain, and more particularly so, when we know that we add so great a sum of expense far beyond your calculation, but all I can say is, I trust that you will reap also in proportion to it; if a comparison between these things can be known. The last half year you perceive has been altogether a heavy one with me & Mr Eckel, but I see

it will be the last. You perceive that I had still to pay for the original contract of Belmont house, that I was under the necessity of building there likewise a stable, Kitchen &c &c. that I painted both Belmont Chapel school house & Residence, that Jordan Hill house will not much more occasion expense, beyond some part of the workmen's contract. With regard to the gallery added to the School Master's house at San Fernando, I wish to state some particulars, which I thought would authorize me to go to the expense, and which particularity is this. That Mrs Williams has lately undertaken the Infant School, & since that time, the School master, Mr West Moreland made her an offer of matrimony & which she accepted. Mr Westmoreland is a fit School master, & a man seeking after better things, he is educated, though no body can see it. I considered the engagement rather favorable to this school, Mrs Williams being anxious to continue the Infant school, & thus I should hope, that I shall no longer be compelled to dismiss & engage such people who are worse, than the dismissed ones. Further the School Master's dwelling was not adapted for a couple, whom I am anxious to make comfortable and as Mrs W. had likewise a claim, as a Widow upon the Society I took the liberty of adding to the expense in that particular, and I do hope the Society will consider that I did not act rashly, or inconsiderate. I have hired a house in the North Quarter for six months for a School house, the wet season preventing me from building the house. It will be finished in January next, and which is the last building Government assisted in. But as I do not consider that we should stop with that, & still consider that the Society cannot afford it, I commenced a subscription for another one and I have reason to hope that it will be up as soon as the other, all the Society has to give is a subscription of £10 sterling And I intend shortly to give a statement to the Col. Government of the Society's doings & shall beg them to give me 200 to 250 dollars per annum towards the maintenance of which, the other half I shall promise to pay from the Society. Why I do so now, is because I do not like to see the post engaged by any other one, considering as I do, that in a few years our School houses will be all Churches. But if the Society should, what I do not think, refuse to defray any part of expenses whatever, I can turn the school over to the Bishop. Another School house I do intend to build, and I have been promised considerable assistance by the Attorney of the house of Mayatt in London, on whose property it is proposed to be placed. With regard to the carting expenses you will perceive that that item is a little

great, but I could not help, without relinquishing the Building on Jordan Hill. I was unlucky enough to loose a few weeks back a horse & as I had still to carry lumber I had to pay 20 Dollars for 1000 feet of lumber for cartage up to the place. No other place is so expensive & has so rarely an opportunity of carting, even for Money. The expense for the next half year will be about the half of this, till the Government school is finished all the expenses incurred here will be the Salaries. You will perceive likewise that I put down £82 pounds for Mr Woodman, for board, he being kept here in order to secure him as School master for Jordan Hill to which place I will proceed from this day a fortnight. I did not intend to charge you with, but as I would have but got in debt by it, I thought it not wrong to put this few pounds to your account. He was in the Mission to take charge of the Mission School for some time & I consider Mr Woodman as one of the first School masters now in Trinidad. By the Returns of Schools you will perceive that the Schools are continuing to increase & to improve. The Point a Pierre School had 21 day Scholars & so many Evening & Sunday. I should like to know, whether you wish me to send you the Returns of it also. The Bishop is daily expected here. Thank God we are all well now; pray for us

I remain &c.

(Signed) J. G. Muhlhauser.

P.S. I am sorry I did send a Bill with my Signature only for the B. & F.B.S. but I thought under similar circumstances I should not act against your directions

J. G. M.

---

Rec Aug 25/89 A. Com. Ack.

Report of San Fernando Day School ending June 30/89. 145

| | | | Boys | Girls | Total |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1888. | December | 30 Number on the List | 34 | 10 | 44 |
| 1889. | June | 30 Do Do | 54 | 21 | 75 |
| | Average daily attendance | | 33 | 12 | 45 |

| Class | Number in each Class | Religious Instruction | Reading | Writing and Arithmetic | Remarks |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 22 | The Church Catechism & Scripture Questions | The Bible | Three different hands & the Compound Rules | — |

Report of San Fernando June 89.

| | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 2 | 15 | Lord's Prayer Creed and Ten Commandments | The History of our Saviour | Two different hands and the Simple Rules | This School is doing well in every respect. |
| 3 | 10 | Lord's Prayer and the Creed | Monosyllable Reading | Writing upon Slate | |
| 4 | 7 | The same | The Alphabet | The same | The Boys & Girls are divided by a Screen or |
| | | | Class of Girls. | | partition, & instructed separately, but by the same Teacher. |
| 1 | 13 | The Church Catechism & Scripture Question | The Bible | Three different hands. Simple & Compound Rules | |
| 2 | 8 | The Lord's Prayer & the Creed. | Monosyllable Reading | Writing upon Slate. | |

(Signed) V. E. Westmoreland.

Rec'd Aug 26/89 A. Com. Sch.

Report of San Fernando Sunday School ending June 30/89.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1888. | December 30 | Number on the List | 32 |
| 1889. | June 30 | Do Do | 33 |
| | Average attendance | | 12 |

| Class | Number in each Class | Religious Instruction | Reading | Remarks |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 10 | The Church Catechism | The Bible | This School may as yet, be considered in its infancy, but from the perseverance of the Teachers, it is hoped to be placed on a more solid basis. |
| 2 | 14 | | Monosyllable Reading | |
| 3 | 9 | | The Alphabet | |

Rec'd Aug 26/89 A. Com. Sch.

Report of San Fernando Night School ending June 30/89

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1888. | December 30th | Number on the List | 62 |
| 1889 | June 30. | Do Do | 62 |
| | Average attendance | | 17 |

| Class | Number in each Class | Religious Instruction | Reading | Writing and Arithmetic | Remarks |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | | | |

| | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 22 | Sacred History | The Bible | Three different hands - Simple & Compound Rules | With regard to this school (made up principally of tradesmen & laborers) it must be observed, that on account of the crop season, the average attendance is but small; but it is expected that as soon as the season is out, the attendance will be considerably greater. |
| 2 | 14 | | Scripture Lesson. | Writing upon Slate | |
| 3 | 17 | | Monosyllable Reading | The same | |
| 4 | 9 | | The Alphabet | | |

Rec Aug 26/89 A.
Com.
Ack.

## Report of San Fernando Infant School ending June 30/89.

| | | Boys | Girls | Total |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1888. | December 30th Number on the List | 15 | 14 | 29 |
| 1889. | June 30th Do Do | 24 | 20 | 44 |
| | Average daily attendance | | | 24 |

| Class | Number in each class | Religious Instruction | Reading | Remarks. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | Boys | | |
| 1 | 3 | Lord's Prayer, Creed & Ten Commandments | The New Testament | The Infant School is getting interesting and promising: the children are doing pretty well. |
| 2 | 6 | Lord's Prayer & Creed | Monosyllable Reading | |
| 3 | 14 | " | The Alphabet. | |
| | | Girls | | |
| 1 | 4 | Lord's Prayer & the Creed | Monosyllable Reading | |
| 2 | 6 | Lord's Prayer | Putting letters together. | |
| 3 | 11 | " | The Alphabet. | |

(Signed) S. A. Williams

Rec Aug 26/89 A.
Com.
Ack.

## Report of Belmont Day School ending June 30, 1889 (~~116~~ 114)

| | | Boys | Girls | Total |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| December 30th 1888. | Number on the list | 29 | 12 | 41 |
| June 30th 1889. | Do Do | 21 | 26 | 47 |
| | Average daily attendance of scholars | | | 32 |

| Class | Number in each class | Religious Instruction | Reading | Writing & Arithmetic | Remarks |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1st | 13 | Church Catechism | The Scriptures | Writing on Paper | There is a great improvement in the regularity |

Report of Belmont Schools June 1889

| | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 2nd | 9 | Church Catechism | Elementary lessons, & words of two syllables | Not writing | attendance at this School, & also in the progress made in useful knowledge. The first class read well, & write exceedingly well. They are just about to commence Arithmetic, of which branch I hope we shall have be great well next [illegible] |
| 3rd | 5 | Part of the Church Catechism | Words of one Syllable | Not writing | |
| 4 | 20 | The Lord's Prayer & Creed | Alphabet | Not writing | |

(Signed) W.H. Scant.

Rec Aug 26/89 A. Comm. Ack.

## Report of Belmont Night School ending June 30/89.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| December 30th 1888. Commenced with. | | 33 |
| June 30th 1889. No on the list. Adults & children of both sexes | | 33 |
| Average attendance | | 15 |

| Class | Number | New Testament | Remarks |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1st | 8 | | This School has been for some months discontinued on account of the crop season, during which the people cannot attend. It will however immediately be reopened, & I dare say attended as usual. |
| 2nd | 2 | History of our Saviour | |
| 3rd | 20 | Words of one Syllable | |
| 4th | 3 | Alphabet | |

(Signed) W.H. Scant.

Rec Aug 26/89 A. Comm. Ack.

## Report of Belmont Sunday School ending June 30/89.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| December 30th 1888. Commenced with | | 5 |
| June 30th 1889. Number on the list | | 70 |
| Average attendance | | 30 |

| Class | Number in each Class | Religious Instruction | Reading | Remarks. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1st | 18 | Church Catechism | New Testament | The Sunday School, like the attendance at Night School, has not been so good as could be wished. The people excuse themselves from attendance by saying they are so much wearied by their weekly work; however this is a vain excuse & I must |
| 2nd | 14 | Church Catechism | History of our Saviour | |
| 3rd | 22 | Church Catechism | Words of one Syllable | |
| 4th | 16 | The Lord's Prayer and Creed | Alphabet. | |

Report of Clydesdale Cottage June 30/89.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | | will soon be without any person to allege it. The Sunday attendance includes about 12 daily Scholars. |

(Signed) W H Grant.

Rec Aug 26/89 A. Com. A.K.

## Report of Clydesdale Cottage Day School June 30, 89. (116

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| December 30th 1888. Number on the list. | Boys 7 | Girls 7 | Total 14 |
| June 30th 1889. Do Do | 24 | 10 | 34 |
| Average attendance | | | 30 |

| Class | Number in each Class | Religious Instruction | Reading | Writing and Arithmetic | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1st | 6 | Church Catechism | The Scriptures | Writing on Paper | This School has greatly increased both in its numbers on the lists, & its average attendance. It is situated in an excellent position being surrounded by farmers having a good number of children it will shortly be removed to a still better situation, & by care diligence, & attendant deference on towards the children will still both improve & increase |
| 2nd | 12 | Church Catechism | Elementary lessons & words of three Syllables | Making letters on Slates. | |
| 3rd | 3 | The Lord's Prayer & Creed | History of our Saviour | Not writing | |
| 4th | 13 | The Lord's Prayer. | Alphabet. | | |

(Signed) Wm Brown.

Rec Aug 26/89 A. Com. A.K.

## Report of Clydesdale Cottage Sunday School ending June 30/89.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| December 30th 1888. Number on the list | 12 | |
| June 30th 1889 Do Do | 32 | |
| Average attendance | 26 | |

| Class | Number in each class | Religious Instruction | Reading | Remarks |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1st | 6 | Church Catechism | The Scriptures | About half the number of Sunday Scholars are those who attend in the day School, the other principally adults. It is of the greatest importance that the Sunday Schools be kept up as they are almost the only means of imparting instruction to the adult population |
| 2nd | 10 | Church Catechism | Elementary lessons | |
| 3rd | 7. | Part of the Church Catechism | Words of one Syllable. | |
| 4th | 9. | Lord's Prayer & Creed | Alphabet. | |

(Signed) Wm Brown

290
Rec. Oct 12/89 A.
Com.
Ans. Nov 1

Revd J. G. Muhlhauser to the Lay Secretary

155

Trinidad. San Fernando.
August 16, 1889.

Dear Sir.

We received your letter of June last and are glad to see that you received Mr Woodman as Catechist. As you left the final decision to me; however, I beg to inform you, that, in hopes that Mr Woodman will prove worthy of the great trust now laid into his hands, I received him as a Catechist; & I do believe that it is for the best of the Mission. As a School Master his is inferior to none & as touching knowledge superior to many. Concerning the Church at San fernando I beg to state, that whatever money I receive by subscriptions or any other source, the Government here will double the same. So for instance you subscribe £200, st.g I collect £200 st.g The Bishop as he promised will give £150 - £200 st.g in all £600 - amounting to a resolution in Council. The Col. Government adds £600 st.g therefore I shall be enabled to erect a Church for £1200 st.g. I wish that you might consider this and inform me how to proceed, for if this should meet with your approval, I am most anxious to begin the Church next year as early as January. As the assistance is so very little asked of you, I trust you will accede to my requests - I am content to get £200 sterling but three hundred would certainly be better, as by that means Government would give another 100, & thus enable me to put up both a substantial & proper Building as a place of worship. - I suppose I have subscribed £200 sterling already, or almost nearly so.

Mrs Williams was married to Mr Westmoreland on the 25th of July last.

Mrs Gilbert was delivered a few days (12) back of a son, but the little child died very shortly after his birth. Mrs Gilbert is doing very well. All the rest of the Mission are in good health.

With regard to the first anniversary of the first of August it was cheering to see the negroes behave so properly. In some estates they had dancing, but generally speaking they went to a place of worship. I had service at Belmont & Mr Gilbert at the New Jordan Hill school house. My place was full & Mr Gilbert told me he had about 200 negroes. - My text was: Ex 12, 14. And this day shall be unto you for a Memorial, & ye shall keep it a feast unto the Lord throughout your generations: ye shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever. I took occasion to describe unto them the condition of the Children of Israel

in the bondage of Egypt & how the Lord brought them out, and then I alluded to Africa as still lying under the curse of God, how they themselves were slaves & lastly how they were liberated, namely by the same Lord, the same God who delivered the children of Israel. After this of course I showed them the great obligation to serve God, to devote their strength and lives to Him who once sacrified his life for their's, that they might live. The address was listened to with great attention throughout & I trust not without benefit. I mention this, only, on account of what followed. When all was done, just when I finished to pronounce the Blessing the whole of the black Congregation burst out into a song. The tune was altogether a national tune, but from a few words, & from all their serious faces I knew that that song was a good one. Having listened to for some time, & that with great delight, for every one seemed to express his heartfelt pleasure by crying louder, than the rest, they stoped, I descended the Pulpit & they began to walk out, but now they commenced again to sing. Some sung the words, "we part in body, but not in Spirit" others, "O, what a happy day" again others other words, just what the occasion of the day suggested to their mind first. Indeed it was a pleasure to see this people rejoicing, & to read their gratitude towards their deliverer both from the bondage of men & sin in the expression of their countenance. After service was over I asked my School master what it was they sung in the Church? who told me that, it was as follows: Rise Father & use Mothers rise early in the morning to say yours prayers for the time is a coming which we shall see no more." This they repeated many times always changing the names, at one time they mentioned Brothers & sisters, at another some private names, at another time again the Minister; & the whole they finished with a "glory hallelujah" & in such a loud key, that it can be said, literally of it, that it ascended into heaven. I mention to you this particular in order that you might see the feeling which excited amongst the Negroes. But, when shall the day come when all these liberated Negroes will be freed from the slavery of sin, the world & Satan? when they shall experience the liberty of the Children of God? for he only whom the Son has made free is free indeed. But alas; darkness has still covered the earth; superstition is still the Idol & were it not for the few sun beams of the Sun of righteousness that are now visible in the Western Horizon, we might almost despair of seeing such a glorious change. But since Providence has brought about such a change in this part of the world

since the Almighty has vouchsafed to the Negro race such a Blessing as the first day of August is witness to, shall he not accomplish his work? shall he only have intended to give them bodily freedom, & be indifferent to their spiritual one? God forbid! It is the salvation of their souls he chiefly aims at by all these providential ways, and if the British & European Christians, in general, fail to carry out the full measure, the emancipation is a failure. But I really must beg your pardon for writing you in such a sermon like style, having, however, described to you some events of the first of August, My heart was full of the Matter; & out of the abundance of the heart, the mouth speaketh, or the pen writes. –

I did not hear of the Bell I ordered, did you buy it, or order the same? Am glad the Seraphim has been purchased, the Negroes look for it with anxiety. Finally I beg to add the amount of probable expenditure for this station up to the 31 December 39

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Missionary's Salary | £200 Stg | | |
| Gilbert's | " 130 | Carried up — | £651 |
| Woodman | " 80 | Doctor for myself & | |
| Outfit | " 54 | family Mr & Mrs Gilbert | |
| Brown School-m | 40 | Mrs Williams & son | 60 (about) |
| Scarl, Do | " 50 | House rent for cottage | 17 " |
| Westmoreland | " 63 | House rent for the plus Ultra School | 25 " |
| Mrs Westmoreland | " 30 | Jordan Hill house | 110 |
| Assistant (boy) | 5 | A small Cellar for San fernando | 20 |
| Dormitory Servant | 9 | School Supplies & Repairs | 8 |
| | 651 | | £891 |

This is about the estimate, & I am afraid it will amount again higher than I anticipated, you see the items & can perceive which of them will continue after the expiration of the year. Of what I can see the current of expenses will be in my District about £700 every half year.

N.B. Mr Woodman's outfit is not included.

The ensuing year I have still to build a schoolhouse, but then I expect to get the Legacy I wrote you of, shortly £200, or £250 Stg. With regard to a reduction of Salaries, I would not recommend it, in others or myself. £400 Stg will keep one hardly with a family, but I shall try it and if I can be content, but to say less would be to throw oneself into difficulty which the Society I am sure would not wish. if we could live, & more particularly I, as many Missionaries that is to say retired

all would be well, but besides the Missionary we are likewise also the Minister of the District, for which we have however to pay. But be these as it may I will be content.

I remain &c.

(Signed) J. G. Mühlhauser

P.S. I am aware that Mr Redford sent home some papers in the which notice is taken concerning a horse that has been purchased for him. I would only say and give my humble opinion about, & say that it was a concerted plan of Redford's & others to extol Mr Redfords personal merits the which I was at a loss ever to discover. I say this in order that you might not praise what deserved but blame

J. G. M.

---

Rec Oct 12/39 A. Com. Ans.

Rev A. E. Eckel to the Lay Secretary

156

Trinidad Mission of Savanna Grande
August 18 to 22, 1839

Dear Sir

I have to acknowledge your letter of the 27 of June, with its enclosures. My last letter to you was dated the 28 of June, the concluding part of which was written by Mr Hawkins, who kindly assisted me in my last sickness.

I have now, thanks to the mercy of the Lord perfectly recovered. Mr Hawkins also, who has rather a delicate constitution, appears improved. In July Mr Redford had a serious attack of asthma, but has recovered. Mrs Gilbert has been blessed with a Son on Sunday the 4th inst but the joy was but for one day, as the ~~body~~ baby that appeared to be well expired in slumbering, to awake in a better world. All the Members of the Society are well at present, but we are often reminded in this breacherous Climate of the transitory nature of every thing belonging to this world. We have indeed no continuing city here, but ought to seek one to come.

We sincerely hope that the present pecuniary difficulties of the Society will stimulate the Christian public to give more freely of the goods of this world towards this great work, and to pray more earnestly for the coming and success of our Saviours Kingdom on earth. When I received the "Record" Newspaper which mentioned the deficiency in the Society's funds. I sent it, as I frequently do to a neighbour, a creole, who after reading it, returned it with the following letter.

Dear Sir,

Mission July 28, 1839.

Rev. A. C. Eckel Aug 18 & 22/39.

"I have read with interest the proceedings of the different meetings of the various institutions established in London for the happiness of Man kind, as reported by the Record of the 2d of May, you had the goodness to lend me. I feel much regret in the want of funds as stated by the Church Missionary Society to enable them to go on with the good work they have undertaken, and from which I have derived so much benefit. I therefore beg of you, to receive the enclosed small sum of five Dollars, accompanied with my prayer to the Almighty for the welfare of that Society. It is very true, great benefit is got from the Bible, but the Bible unaccompanied with Missionaries exertions, cannot well accomplish the great ends, the supporters of the B. & F. Bible Society have in view."

This unexpected gift, encouraged me to open a list of subscriptions for the same purpose.

It gives me pleasure this time to be able to enclose my acct. cl. to 31/ June - though I am a month & a half too late; yet considering my sickness and the time I required afterwards to go through all accounts, I do not think it too late.

Observations relating to the account

1 In the Acct. cl. you will find as much as £ 29. 10. for School masters at the Mission school - which was chiefly expended on account of Mr Redford's indisposition. He appears now to be in perfect health. I engaged for the future a youth to be regular assistant to Mr Redford at about 120 Dollars the first year. Mrs R. spends now an hour or two a day with the girls to instruct them in female work. They promised few days ago to open the Dormitory with 6 children.

2 There is the amount of £ 48. 4. for 3 bells, which is nearly paid by subscriptions, mentioned in this, & the former account. These subscriptions will go on, and if there should be any surplus, maybe considered as part of payment towards the expense of the Mission Bell frame.

3. The Dunmorehill school & Catechist's house is not finished as yet on account of the want of some timber. That place is 16 miles distant from the nearest wharf. Hence I must get Country Wood, which is cheaper on the spot though far superior in quality to the imported woods. I want only about 400 Cedar boards more which I hope soon to obtain.

As I was indisposed at the time Mr. Muhlhauser sent off his account, and as mine was not ready at that time, both accounts

could not be brought in one, attended by both as you had requested it, – neither has Mr. M's account been presented to me for my signature I called however on Mr M. to sign my account, though it is single. In my recapitulation of bills drawn on the Society, you will see how much each Station shared in the distribution of bills. Mr Muhlhauser received for the San fernando Station £ 1120 St. 7.
& I received for the Savanna Grande Station £ 869. 18. –.

Total amount of bills drawn St 9 £ 1990.. 9.. 7

We are still waiting for the Duplicate Acc.t Cur.t of the West African Mission which you promised on the 25th of March for our information, and hope it will arrive before the end of December/49 to guide us in giving our Returns.

The following Bills have been drawn for this Station, for the current half year.

| | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| No. 72 | 24th June | favour of | S Legair | £ 200 | Exchange | 478 Dollars |
| " 73 | 4th July | " | Gerald & Urich | 200 | " | 478 – |
| " 78 | 27 " | " | Francis Redford | 42 | " | |

I have prepared with Mr Muhlhauser a detailed estimate of the cost of this Station for the current half year – (for this Station). We were anxious to ascertain whether we could make any reduction in our expenditure and the result of our investigation was that though our Salaries will scarcely admit of any reduction, yet the general expenditure in future will be much less, as the principal buildings, Churches excepted are finished. As Mr Muhlhauser has already sent you his estimates, I must transmit Mine by itself.

I beg to observe here that we received your letter of the 18th of May towards the end of June, & then certain engagements were made, and certain works were begun, and materials prepared, which if discontinued would have occasioned great loss, & most likely would have been assumed after a short interval.

From the 6 Parliamentary Grants of £ 280 each, I claimed only two, leaving to Mr M. the 4 other for his district. The first I got was applied for the Mission School, and the second for the Dunmore hill School, the last instalment of which is in the above account. As the Catechist's residence at Dunmore hill however is under the same roof as the School, I am obliged to finish the building which I trust will not require more than £ 100 St 9.

Another expense will be incurred for a stone store. For Mr Rep. In July Mr Redford wrote me thus, "A robbery to a considerable extent

has been committed on our Stock of provisions, this has been effected by removing a few vacancy and obtaining an easy entrance - I request that you will immediately cause a decent place to be prepared for our stores."

Again Mr Redford applied for a boarded floor for his Stable as the ground rather affects the feet of horses. At my place the timber for the same purpose is already accounted for but has not been laid on before the first of July.

Again on account of the Estimate I must further state.

At my place that part of the house which was first purchased was badly finished, and among other things wants a boarded ceiling. The Shingles are merely nailed to laths which exposes the rooms to be continually infected by a host of vermin that harbour behind the Shingles. The roofs of all other houses of the Society are closely ceiled, except the part in question. Very frequently persons refused to take a nights rest under that part of the house on this account, and I am certain you would not object to so necessary an expense as also to others mentioned here.

Another necessary expense for this quarter will be the purchase of two horses or Mules for the Mission cart.

This very Moment I wrote this, Mr Hawkins arrived from Belmont and brings me the unfortunate intelligence, that the horse he got but eight days ago, was taken by the Servant there to water, who carelessly took it to a dangerous place where the horse fell in and before sufficient assistance could be rendered it was smothered.

Mr Hawkins' first horse is still in his possession, but it is in a weak state & will be sold to the best bidder. My horse also was so poorly, for the last five weeks that I was obliged to send it to some place to be brought round & in the mean time I was fortunate enough, to borrow a horse for my use.

I am exceedingly sorry to have so frequently to refer to expenses incurred by the loss of horses, but sometimes they fall off or die under circumstances which we cannot prevent. The falling off of horses is frequently occasioned by the nature of the climate, and the difficulty to obtain grain during the bad season in this remote quarter. Some died from sickness, but the best of our horses have died from circumstances purely accidental, similar to the one alluded to before. Horses are quite indispensable in this Island, particularly on account of the distance of outstations and the bad roads during the greater part of

the year, when they are either muddy or dry rough. It has often been the case that Congregations have been disappointed on account of the disability of horses, and often on account of the scarcity of such horses as we could have borrowed. This could be remedied by keeping two horses at a time, but under present circumstances we cannot entertain the idea as neither the Societies funds, nor our Salaries could afford it.

I beg now to submit to you the estimate for this district, and am confident that it contains no expense but is quite indispensable. I will put it under two heads, first ordinary expenses, and secondly extraordinary expenses, which appear to me will be much less in after years.

| I Ordinary Expenses. | St.g £ | II Extraordinary Expenses | St.g £ |
|---|---|---|---|
| Salary of Revd A. E. Eckel if unmarried | 165 | Balance due Mr Redford on the 31. Dec. 1888. | 32 |
| Salary of Mr & Mrs Redford | 180 | Stoves & Stable for Mr Redford | 20 |
| " " Mr Hawkins or 110 | 100 | Towards the Catechist's house Dunmorehill | 100 |
| Mission School Assistant. | 15. | Extraordinary Expenses for Mr Hawkins before he is settled | 20 |
| Williamsville School master | 45 | Mission Cart horses | 30 |
| Dunmorehill School master | 40 | Mission fence for Stock | 15 |
| School Repairs & Supplies | 10 | Mule that died in May | 22 |
| Doctors. Charges for Missionary & Catechists assumed | 30. | Missionaries dwelling house ceiling | 20 |
| Loss of horses for Missionary & Catechists. assumed | 40 | Do Some Outside work | 10 |
| | 575 | Dunmorehill School hire | 8 |
| | 297 | Dunmorehill Catechists Outbuilding | 20 |
| £ | 872 | St.g assumed | 297. |

From this statement it appears that the amount of the current half year's expenditure will be about £900, which would be about £100, less than last half year's account, and considering that there will be included £100 for D. M. Hill Catechists house, and about £50, on act of Outbuilding & £32, of arrears — the account for June 1889 will probably not exceed £700. — This would be a great reduction. — I am speaking of this district only. —

Rec'd at 12 Sep A.

Com.

Ans 10

Rev^d A. E. Eckel to the Lay Secretary

156

Dear Sir

Port of Spain Aug 22, 1889.

Since the above was written I had to go to town, and as the packet has not arrived as yet, I can add something more to this letter. I am truly sorry to have had so much to write about accounts, and estimates, but hope you will not blame me for so doing, as those statements appear to me to contain such information as you desire.

We have to contend with many difficulties. There are the powers of darkness, the enmity of the natural heart against the cause of the Gospel, the prevalency of Roman Catholic principles, our own weakness & feeling the local difficulties of distances, rainy seasons and heat of the climate. But among all the difficulties there is none perhaps so trying and disheartening than any difference arising between Catechists and missionaries. In one of my former letters I mentioned that a difference arose between Mr Redford and myself, and I thought not to enlarge upon it unless you should wish me so to do. Since that time Mr Redford has gone on more quietly, but as long as a Catechist does not know his proper bounds, it requires a great measure of forbearance and patience in the Missionary. Here I stop and pass over to a more pleasing subject and if my time allow I will recur to the subject.

The aspect of things at this Station, is getting more interesting and I trust to God that the Gospel is spreading and that not in vain. At Williamsville the aspect is very satisfactorily. It is particularly delightful to witness on the Sunday Morning how the people immediately at the sound of the bell forsake their cottages, and in a clean and neat dress proceed to the School house which we use as a Chapel. There are some most excellent characters among these people, some in whom we cannot but confidently hope that they are near to the Kingdom of God. Indeed the people here are extremely well behaving with very few exceptions, and if all negroes were the same it would be a more happy and pleasing race of men as they now generally are. In seeing the readiness with which these people receive instruction, one is ready to hope of many of them that they are a people prepared for the Lord. It matters not whether instruction is offered them in their houses or in the Chapels they are equally ready to attend. This discription will naturally lead to the opinion that our labours have been particularly blessed among those

people, but it ought here to be observed that we have done the least bit and all praise belongs to God the good Shepherd of his Sheep. Those people namely have known something of religion before they came from Bermuda, they were however obliged to serve God in secret in their State of Slavery. Who would not sympathize with them and rejoice in the liberty they enjoy now to attend at the preaching of the Word of life. They expressed to me several times the wish to send some present of their own to Her gracious Majesty as a small tribute of their gratitude and loyalty and such a present will probably be prepared by them. At a late occasion when subscriptions were opened in all the estates of this quarter for the Sufferers of Martinique these people gave about £40 which is much more than the subscription of any other estate in the quarter, though they are all Roman Catholics and Williamsville is the only Protestant Estate. Also at a recent subscription for a horse for one of the members of the Mission, they came forward with about £50. - here however they were left under a false impression as if the person whose horse died was not able to get another one.

Our congregations here are regularly large and when the word of life is being dispensed, there is that which engender the hope that the seed of everlasting truth is scattering in a fruitful place.

The School which has been lately opened here is by no means the least encouraging of the circumstances connected with this station. It has not been established more than two months & a half, but the children, none of whom knew the Alphabet when they entered, have made very rapid progress. The adults also show a particular attachment to the School, and appear to take often advantage of their leisure hours in the evening to receive instruction. About from 20 to 30 adults regularly now attend the evening School. - The Master has hitherto conducted himself most satisfactory and appears much to have won upon the good will of the people. He appears to spare no time either with the children or adults, and has much effected in the short time he has been here. It is delightful to hear the little children all over the Estate chanting the hymns all day long, which they have been taught in the School. We have here that Scripture literally at least fulfilled out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast ordained perfected praise.

As it regards the Indian Walk School we have sustained a loss, Mr Beirick having left that station. For a considerable time he has conducted himself most creditably, and had a strong hold on the affection of the people. It is the great inducement, which are held out by the

Mico Charity for Schoolmasters, which has deprived us of this useful man, and we fear that we shall be deprived in the same way of the most expert Schoolmaster. Mr Beinck was paid by the Bishop $200 a year, and by the Colonial Government the same money. But it was told him that the Agent of the Mico Charity promised to Creole Schoolmasters one hundred Pounds Sterling or about $480 a year, besides allowance for House and Doctor. We cannot blame Mr Beinck in one sense, as he has a large family, and thought to better his situation by being employed by the Mico Charity. We could not offer so much as the Agent of that Charity did, but expecting the Bishop of Barbados soon, I advised Mr Beinck to wait till His Lordship arrival, when he could ascertain whether His Lordship could give him more, or whether I may give him more, should the School be given up by the Bishop. Besides I promised to pay him from that time, till the Bishop's arrival the balance to make up £100 Sterling a year, from the funds of the C. M. S.. This would have amounted to about $75 a year. Mr B. accepted of this offer & wrote accordingly to the agent of the Mico Charity, Thomas Bilby, who answered him, that the negociations are at an end. This Mr Beinck did not like to hear, as he still intended to join the Mico Charity, and as Mr Bilby soon came to Maperima, Beinck met him and was told that he will be received if in eight days after the conference he should be in town. Mr Beinck accepted of this offer. He was not permitted to give me any reasonable time of warning. This way of acting on the part of Mr Bilby, who professes to be liberal to all parties, appears to me to be very improper, amounting to coveting another mans Servant, and I should think that the Revd Mr Trew who professes to be on good terms with our Society & the Church of England would not warrant such proceedings in his Agents here.

I must say a little more about this Mr Bilby. He pretends that he does not entice away our Schoolmaster but here is a fact. In conversing with a Schoolmaster at Cowna he told him how much he allowed to Schoolmasters of the Mico Charity, and told him expressly that he wants more Schoolmasters. And from the above case you may infer, that he would be ready to accept of any Schoolmaster's Service, and to order him immediately to leave his present employ. If those things were known at home it appear to me the Trustees of the Charity would give Mr Bilby strict injunctions not to entice away Schoolmasters of the Church Missionary Society, the Propagation

Society & others, as long as they are engaged as such, – and not to offer such Salaries which those Societies are not able to afford. It is a matter of the greatest importance, and I am afraid we shall be obliged to make some sacrifices in raising the Salaries of School masters.

I give here another case I learned just now in town. – The Revd Mr Jackson in the absence of the Revd G. Cummins in a letter to the Archdeacon of Barbados Oct 30/08. Mentioned Mr Kilby having proposed to him, to delay appointing a Schoolmaster in the Valley of Diego Martin (where a School-house built by a Grant from the Bishop aided by Subscriptions was very nearly completed) saying that he, Mr K. was willing to propose to the Miss Teachers to allow him to withdraw his Teacher on the 1st of August 1809. that there might not be any collision.

The Archdeacon's answer seemed to favour Mr Jackson acceding to the proposal; Mr K therefore on Mr Jackson's agreeing to wait for the reply, wrote to the Trustees. Their answer Mr K. informed Mr J. was what he expected and accordingly he led Mr J. to look forward to the removal of the Miss Teacher. Mr C. on his return from England was informed of the arrangement. Mr J. left Trinidad early in June and on the 27th of July Mr Cummins called on Mr K. to learn his intentions respecting the removal of his teachers on the 1st of Aug. Mr K. then spoke of having received a letter from the Wesleyan Preacher & another from the Roman Catholic Priest and also a petition from the people, which he said had occasioned him to address the Trustees again on the subject. – Thus Mr K. – allowed the time to pass, without saying a word to Mr C. or Mr J. and contrary to the arrangement made in consequence of his own proposal and sanctioned by the Trustees, he keeps his Teacher in the Valley and has succeeded in keeping the Church School House shut up for the greater part of a year. The Manager on the principal Estate has told Mr C. he never heard of any petition – and that he knew the people there had felt disposed to send their children to the Church School.

The Indian Walk School under Mr Renick has been very prosperous, and also a Sunday Morning Service has been regularly conducted and well attended. It always affords great satisfaction to attend for the performance of divine Service here, as the people are particularly attentive and some of them appear to receive the word with joy.

In the 5th Village which is at a short distance from the Indian Walk School, an american refuge Negro Soldier has for many years been a religious instructor among the people. He is a most excellent character and has many unequivocal signs of true piety. He is unable to read, but

appears well to understand the way of Salvation, and is able to instruct the people in a more lucid Manner than is usual among those people. He has built a house for worship, where he continually gathers congregations. We could not conscientiously do any thing to hinder him in his course he has been so long and we hope so usefully pursuing. Though they have some ways of their own which are not to be expected among Church Man, yet there is no sign nor fear of dissent. That Man & all his people acknowledge the Clergy here, and the place is readily given up and the people readily attend whensoever any of us goes there.

Mr Hawkins, who has not yet removed to his destined Residence, is usefully engaged at the Mission, & sometimes for whole weeks at Williamville Estate and other directions.

I wrote much of this letter in haste, as the Packet has arrived and I wish to despatch this letter before going home. I have no time to say more about Mr Redford's case. You will probably have received a newspaper of the 28th of July about the horse presently to Mr Redford. This case wants some illustration as Mr Redford acted quite contrary to my directions, in leaving the people in general ignorant of my proposal, and under the erroneous impression as if I had refused to get him a horse, and that he was too poor to get one for himself. Tables have now turned it appears & I pity him that by such proceedings he will eventually injure his own reputation and loose his friends.

Since the above was begun another bill was drawn for my district dated 22 of Aug. favour of Messrs Gerold & Ulrich of £300.- Mr Muhlhauser got one sold at the same time for his Station of £200. favour of G. & U.- On the 17th of August I requested my Catechist to write a regular Journal to be transmitted through me to you.

In conclusion I beg to recommend Myself and all our Mission to your prayer before the Throne of Grace May God forgive all our failings, and strengthen our hands for his work. Believe Me &c.

(Signed) Alfred E. Eckel

---

Rec'd Oct 12/89 Com. A.R. No 1

A. Answer of His Excellency Sir G. F. Hill. Bart. to a Memorial of the Revd A. E. Eckel. Trinidad touching the grant of land. 157

Court of Intendant 26th Feby 1889.

The Court has taken into consideration the application, made in behalf of the Right Revd William Bishop of Barbados, for the purpose of obtaining in this Colony being part of his Lordships diocese the following tracts of crown

land situated in the Quarter of Savanna Grande, that is to say, One fourth of a Quarree for the School house & burial Ground for the 2nd & 3rd & 5th Village of the American Refugees.

A lot of land on the Mission land measuring One hundred and thirty three feet in front by two hundred and eighty one feet in Depth for the Mission School House.

Three fourths of a Quarree of land at Dunmore Hill for a School House & burial Ground.

And one fourth of a Quarree of land at the 4th American Village for a Burial Ground & School House.

And as the foregoing important Services do not interfere with the views of the crown or those for which Savannas are by Law reserved — The Court does hereby grant in the name of her Majesty to His Lordship William Bishop of Barbados and his Successors in office, in trust for the Minister of the District of Savanna Grande the right of Seigniory and Dominion on the above said four tracts or portions of land upon the Spots and within the Boundaries as are at large stated in the Several Diagrams of the official Survey hereto annexed, bearing Date the 1st of Feby last provided the said portions of land be enclosed at the Expense at all times of the said Grantee in Order to prevent any encroachment upon the said portions of land. Let the proceedings be passed to her Majesty's Attorney General together with the Diagrams & Surveys annexed hereto for the purpose of preparing the necessary titles of the said Grants of land.

With regard to the permission solicited by the Memorialist for the cutting of Timber on the crown lands for the above said Buildings, his application should be made to His Excellency the Governor.

(Signed) G. F. Hill
" Antonio Gomez

Before me (Signed) Joseph Basanta Secy &c. Esq

A true copy which I certify (Signed) Joseph Basanta
Secy &c Esq

---

Rec Oct 12/89 from Ark Wa / A. Account Current of the Rev. A. C. Eckel for Half Year ending June 30/89 158

---

Rec Aug 26/89 Com. A. Mr Thomas Gilbert's Journal April 1st to June 30/89 113

Ark Wa / April 1, 1889. Lord's Day. Had a good number of people at the service on Jordan Hill Estate. These people manifest great attention to the word of God, but few, few are yet made wise unto Salvation. These people

seem to think it good to attend prayers on the Lord's Day, but they appear to think also that when once they have attended Divine Service they may spend the remainder of their time as they please, so that it is no uncommon thing to find them at prayers in the morning, and in the evening at the Negro Dance. All this I am inclined to think arises from the lax discipline of the Roman faith, in which all have been baptized, and most of the adults brought up. In the afternoon I had service at Belmont where the attendance was not so very good. Ignorance is the great idol of the Negro, and they are made to feel satisfied to remain in ignorance by the doctrine of that apostacy, which teaches "that ignorance is the Mother of Devotion."

Apl 9, 1839 At Sun-rise this Morning I buried an aged man on Indian Hill Estate. He had some time ago been a Member of the Wesleyan Methodists; but from what I could learn from his friends, he had not held fast a good profession but backslidden from the faith. It however pleased God to renew him to repentance and before death he gave simple but satisfactory evidence of his interest in the Saviour of lost Sinners. On being asked, how he expected to obtain heaven he answered, "not for the good but for Jesus Merit." A few moments before his death he joined heartily in a verse of the Hymn.

When O dear Saviour when shall I
Behold thee all serene.

After which he called all his friends, and like Jacob, blessed them and commended them to the favour of his covenant God.

Instances like this, however, are seldom to be found in a land over which the Mist of Popery has so long hung, and which will be a work of years, humanly speaking, with constant perseverance and earnest prayer, to remove its poisonous effects. Nevertheless as the Star, which went before the Magi, cheered them, and encouraged them still to seek for the Infant Saviour, so this case of a dying heir of Glory, encourages us to perseverance, and diligence, leaving the result to God, for whilst it is our duty to sow the seed in the morning and in the evening not to withhold our hand, it is the power of God alone to bless and make prosperous his own word.

Apl 14, 1839 Lord's Day. I visited the people of several estates and spoke to them of the evil, and warned them of the final consequences of neglecting to keep holy the sabbath day, and to attend to the service of God. They all admitted that what I said was very good, but that

they could not find time to do their house work during the week. This however is a poor and futile excuse, since it is not with them now as in time of slavery. They also plead the great neglect of the European population as an excuse for their non-attendance, in answer to this, I told them that God would not acquit them at the great day of judgment, on account of such an excuse as they now made. Had Service at Jordan Hill at 2 o'clock with a good attendance of Negroes.

Apl 21, 1839. Lord's Day. Had Divine Service in the Morning at Jordan Hill, and in the afternoon at Belmont Church, The attendance now is not as good as at the Commencement of the dry-season, the people complain of being weary with their work in the week, and thus they would excuse themselves from the service of God on the Sunday. All I can do is to bear a constant, loud, & faithful testimony against such conduct, and seek from God to bless my endeavours. I hope in time these people will have more understanding than they have now, and with their better knowledge, the grace of God to enable them to practice what they know.

Apl 22, 1839. This morning at 10 o'clock I was called to bury a woman on Ribon Estate, who had died in child-bed. On the previous morning I was sent for to see her, on arriving at the house I found her in a very dangerous state, and immediately proceeded to Mr King the manager of the Estate and asked him to be kind enough to send for a Medical-Man; which he very kindly at once acceded to, and dispatched a man immediately. On returning to the house I called the friends into the room, and read such parts (as I could consistently) of the Service for the visitation of the sick, as appointed by the Church. I afterwards questioned her as much as I could, prudently, (Mortification having taken place it was necessary to keep her quite still) and received from her very satisfactory answers. On asking her how she expected to be saved? She replied; through Jesus Christ who died for we poor black sinners. Having been a Member of the Church of Rome, I was particular in questioning her as to whether she thought, that she had any goodness of her own to recommend her to God? To which she answered, No, none. In the evening I went to her again, and found her in a dying state, and not able to speak. Such cases lead me to hope, that the word of God is now beginning to have some effect, on the mass of ignorance and superstition by which we are surrounded. May the Lord grant that the little leaven, may ere long leaven the whole lump.

Apl 28, 1839. Lord's Day. Yesterday I went through four of the neighbouring Estates, calling from house to house, and warning the people that the

Sabbath was approaching, and that each Sabbath day laid upon them a great responsibility. On the following Sunday Morning I went to two more estates for the same purpose, and found to my great satisfaction that it had brought many to Church, who would most probably have slept the whole day in their houses, so that the attendance at Belmont Church was very good. I took the opportunity of addressing the people on the importance of a more regular attendance on the means of grace, in order that they might learn more of the word of God, & thus become better fitted for the kingdom of God hereafter.

May 1st 1839. This day I visited three of the Estates, and although the majority of the people are engaged making Sugar, I nevertheless meet with some sick persons, to whom I endeavour to communicate a knowledge of Christ and Him Crucified. I met with an interesting case to day, in a sick woman who was evidently on the verge of Eternity. A Lady who is residing on the Estate, was in the habit of attending this sick woman, and reading & explaining to her the holy Scriptures. She appeared to have a growing desire after the word of God, and would immediately upon my entering her sick room, ask me to read her some part of the Holy Scriptures; I read to her part of the 14th Chap: of St John's Gospel, and explained to her the present office of our once suffering, but now exalted Saviour as intercessor with the Father for all his people, told her to lay hold on Christ as her only Saviour (she having been baptized in the Roman Church,) and then she would find that the Saviour whom she loved on earth would be her eternal portion in the life to come.

May 5th 1839. Lord's Day. This day I went to Jordan Hill Estate, and had divine service, I addressed the people on Luke 10-40.42, urging to follow the good example of Mary, by choosing Christ for their portion here, & then they would most effectually benefit themselves as to this world, but eminently so for the world to come. But alas! these people are somewhat like those who said of Ezekiel, "Ah! doth he not speak parables?" - They will hear what I say, and when asked any question will say: "Dat very good Massa;" but Negro no savey do dat". In fact to make a comparison, they are something resembling that numerous class of people at home who hear the word of God but do not profit thereby and who are compared to the Natural man beholding his face in a glass, but going away he immediately forgeteth what manner of man he is. May God grant that light from above may so illumine the eyes of these people that they may eventually be of that blessed number, who

not only hear the word of God but who keep it unto the end. With the Prophet, may we always pray "Lord revive thy work."

May 9, 1889. To day I buried a woman on the Rectory Estate, whom I had previously visited but apparently without any benefit received by the poor woman. She was for some days unable to speak, but when giving directions to her nurse respecting some of her debts, she was asked if she had nothing to tell me, or to be told to me afterwards, before she grew worse? To which she replied in the negative. She always appeared very careless when I was speaking to her of her soul or praying with her. I trust though that her reputed husband has been benefited by her affliction. This only, in common with many other things, tends to shew that Paul may plant, and Apollos may water but God only can grant an increase, or bestow a real blessing.

May 12, 1889. Lord's Day. This day I visited some estates before having divine service at Belmont. The people always appear glad to see me, and say that since I come to see them when sick they ought in return to come and see me at church on Sundays. I told them that they ought not to come to church to see me, but to hear the word of God, and to conform to the directions contained in the New Testament, i.e. "not to forget the assembling of themselves together." I also endeavoured to make them understand that they must not expect to be honoured and esteemed in the world, but to look for trials and difficulties here, but to remember that "there is a rest that remaineth for the people of God."

May 19, 1889. Lord's Day. Had two services to day, and a good attendance on both occasions. I shall be very glad when the Jordan Hill Chapel School-house is completed, which will I hope be ere long. The service is now conducted in a Negro Hut, occupied by one of the head, or chief men on the estate. The estate will, on the completion of the above mentioned building have a school house near, which is very necessary there being a great number of children on the estate. This day the sound of the church going bell first greeted my ears, as I rode towards Belmont, after having had service on Jordan Hill Estate. The sweet Sabbaths enjoyed in England were now recalled to my memory, and I thought I now perceived some resemblance to a country parish in England. The Negroes were walking down the hills and on the roads, towards the church, and the toll of the bell gave warning to all, that the time had again returned for calling upon the Lord. Oh that the Lord would visit this dark place with the light of His Holy Spirit, that the night of mental and moral darkness might be dispelled, by the bright dawning of Christ's day of Grace. May the Lord hasten such a time, is my earnest prayer, & to further that time is my constant endeavour.

May 26, 1849. During the crop season, the Negroes are busily employed making Sugar, cutting canes, and other things connected therewith, from daylight, till late in the evening; Consequently it is impossible to have any service during the week. I now generally endeavour to be in the Schools every day. Under my superintendance there are two schools, which have lately very much improved, the one Bly dedale Cottage, in numbers, the other, Belmont, in discipline and knowledge. I make it a practise to take the children of the first class in these two Schools, twice a week, and question them on parts of the New Testament which they read, and generally their answers are simple and pointed. This day I have service on the Indian Hill Estate, and some other estates in the neighbourhood. The day being very wet the attendance was not so good as usual. I addressed the persons assembled from a passage in the Psalms, "I have waited on the Lord all the day long." – The light of the Gospel is beginning to dispel the surrounding darkness – it roots out prejudice, – overthrows superstition – and brings Error to light. Some people to day were going to the Roman Catholic Church, to give, as they say, pedgers for a deceased friend. I said to one man. "Do you think it is of any use praying for a man, who has been dead five Months." Massa, said he, dats what I be thinking, me no see now it do him good. I would not do so.

June 2, 1849. Lord's Day. This morning I rode through some estates in order to see how the Negroes were spending their Sabbath morning. I found many of them gone, and some going to buy provisions at a Market which is held every Sunday morning at San Fernando, to the disgrace of the Council of Government in this Island, and to the great injury of the labouring Classes. I expostulated with the people on the sin they were committing, telling them that the only deeds allowed by the law of God were those of necessity, charity, and piety. They pleaded want of time during the week, and said that if they did not work their Masters would deprive them of their houses &c. This however I know to be a vain excuse for the Managers on different estates have told me repeatedly that would the people work steadily five days per week they were at liberty to do as they pleased on Saturday. It arises I doubt not, from the lax discipline of the Roman Church on the observance of the Lord's Day – and from the inconsistent Conduct of the Romish Priests themselves. At 2 O'Clock P.M. I had service at the Belmont Church, and a good attendance of people I addressed them on 13 Chap. of Acts part of 26th verse "to you is the word of this

salvation sent. I endeavoured to impress on the hearers the great responsibility under which they were now laid, having every Sabbath the word of God proclaimed to them, and during the week were frequently spoken to concerning their salvation.

June 9, 1839. Lord Day. Rode through some estates this morning on my way to Jordan Hill. On one of them I found a man and his wife quarreling and did my utmost to make peace between them again. I believe I happily succeeded as I since find that they are settled on another estate, and they told me that the other Negroes on the former estate were continually making mischief between them. It is of the greatest important that those who enter into the holy estate of Matrimony, (in a country like this where the vast Majority are living in a state of shameless and open fornication), should be exemplary in their life, walk and conversation that others seeing their happiness and peace, may follow their good example, and enjoy that blessing of God which is promised to all who obey his commandments. I had this day service on the Jordan Hill estate, and a large attendance of people. It is gratifying to reflect, that where a few years ago, the Gospel trumpet was never heard to call to repentance, there, in that same place, it is now heard, and by some I trust welcomed every Sabbath day. But notwithstanding all our efforts few seem to receive the truth in its love and power, and few therefore are made by it wise unto salvation. Our only prospect of much success is with those who are brought under daily tuition in the Schools, whose young minds may be made the storehouse of God's holy word in youth, and we must wait for the promise "cast thy bread upon the waters, for thou shalt find it after many days."

June 12, 1839. This day I visited a number of estates, finding but few people. I met however with a sad instance of the baneful influence of that "Man of sin" Popery. I will relate the circumstance in detail. On the Estate next to my house I met with a Spaniard who was prevented from working by a severe Whitlow under the foot. After asking him several questions as to how long he had been thus detained at home &c. I perceived that he had a small dirty bag suspended from his neck by a piece of tape. I immediately supposed it to be a charm, or something of a similar nature. Enquiring respecting it I found that he wore it for the purpose of restoring his foot to its wonted soundness. He told me that it would cure his foot, but at the same time he acknowledged it was getting worse. I asked him to give it to me, but he firmly refused. I then offered to give him something to restore his

foot if he would give it to me; to which he assented. Taking it from his neck he appeared sorry at parting with it, and after kissing it three times, and crossing himself the same number he gave it into my hand. I had now to fulfil my part of the engagement, so I examined his foot and told him how to treat it. I again resumed the conversation on the contents of the "dirty bag" - a small brass cross, - asking him, where, and by whose advise he procured it. He told me from and with the advise of a Spanish Priest at Caracas, in South America, but added he "they may be procured in Port of Spain", the Chief Port of Trinidad. He began to relate over again its wonderful qualities, - that of restoring him to health when visited by sickness or infirmity; - saving his life in case of shipwreck; - and preventing any person from doing him any bodily harm; - when all on a sudden he appeared conscience-stricken at the crime he had committed in parting with the "wonder working cross." He now told me I must give it him again, and that he was going after crosses to Town (Port of Spain) where he would purchase a new one and give me, adding that if he parted with it "God would never look upon him again". I was of course unwilling to part with my prize, which the man very plainly saw, and in order to get his safeguard returned, he said "I will give you something in exchange for it for part with it I cannot". He repaired to the room in his hut which was used as a sleeping room and brought me out a Spanish Testament, as he called it, but on examining it I found more than half wanting. I told him, as he could read it would do him more good than the cross, and that I had got a better Testament in Spanish at my house. He could not agree with me, he said, for the cross was worth more than a hundred Testaments, and that I must return it to him. Seeing that he was determined to have his "deceiver" returned, I consented and gave it him back again. I told him I was sorry to see him thus deceived, and that if he lived & died in such a state he must certainly perish. I found myself however unable to prevail upon him not to regard it, so deep rooted was his prejudice in its favour. What a strange substitution of a brazen cross - for the particular providence of God; and to what a pitch of wickedness must those have arrived, who amass wealth, by duping the ignorant. For this wonderful cross the poor man told me he paid Only! two dollars, or 8/- Sterling. The preceding is only one of many such circumstances to be met with in this Island.

June 16, 1839. Lord's Day. To-day I had service in Belmont Church with but a few

people, the day being exceedingly wet. I spoke to the people from the 3rd chapter of the 1st Book of Samuel, verse 1st. I took opportunity of referring those present to the conduct of Hannah in dedicating Samuel to the Lord from the womb; and exhorted them to follow her example. As the rainy season is daily expected, I told the people to send their children, and with them provisions, and they should be made comfortable in my house in order that they might not lose their School by the bad roads. Since I have been here I have had 11 children living in the house, and during the wet season I expect to have nearly double that number.

June 23, 1839 Lord's Day – This day I was unable to do more than just ride to Jordan Hill, from indisposition, joined with a disease in the feet which is very troublesome in this Island. There was a good attendance at Service, and the conduct of the people, such as would do credit to an European Congregation. The people here are generally very attentive when at prayer.

June 30, 1839 Lord's Day – The above mentioned affliction in my feet has disabled me from attending to my duty since the above was written. The Medical man says, it is occasioned by getting wet feet and not being able to change Stockings & Shoes.

## Concluding Remarks.

On bringing my Journal to a close for the Quarter year ending 30th June, I feel abundant cause for thankfulness to "the author of every good and perfect gift," for the gracious and merciful preservation of my health, and for enabling me to attend to my duty (with little interruption) during three Months now past. On reviewing the past occurrences of the Quarter, I see much to thank God for, in having made the constant labours of myself and the Rev. J. G. Mühlhauser instrumental in bringing some to an outward conformity to the laws of God – i.e. the renouncing of a wicked state of living, and being united in the bonds of holy Matrimony. This is our constant endeavour that we may bring these people "to renounce the hidden things of darkness." The State of Society in this colony is truly grievous, but I hope it will shortly undergo a moral revolution which will in time make the people good and respectable members of Society – and an honour to the Christian profession. It would be something novel in England to see, a bride and bridegroom, with their great-grand children at their Marriage, but it is not so novel here. Many during the last three Months have boldly left their evil habits and conformed to the requirements of Christ. But I think I may safely say this is but the day of "small things" in Trinidad, the harvest has yet to come. Be it our

to plant, to sow, to water, and with God's blessing, and in God's time, which is always best, both the blade, and the ear, and the full corn in the ear, will appear. The two Schools under my care have both much improved this Quarter, and with God's blessing will still continue to do so. The subject of education is now much on float, and there is an increasing desire after it in the minds of the Negroes, and of the Planters also, generally speaking. This subject has also occupied much the Council of Government. Now is the time to be up and doing, and the present crisis ought not to be let pass without extra exertion from English Christians. If Protestants will not occupy the vineyard, Papists will, and soon the decision will be made whether Popery is still to blind the eyes of these ignorant people or whether the Bible and a Scriptural education founded thereon is to enlighten and bless, and make happy the unborn thousands who shall people this beautiful and fertile Island of Trinidad.

---

Rec. Aug 12, 89 A. Com. Ans. Nov

## Rev. R. Panton to the Lay Secretary (119

Kingston Jamaica
July 4th 1889

My dear Sir.

The Corresponding Committee are now sitting; and I have only time to say that we have drawn by this Packet Bills to the amount of £1500 Sterling so timed, as, we hope, to avoid the probability of more than £500. being called for on one day.-

We are endeavouring to cut down the expenditure of the Mission, and to raise local funds, & a Special meeting is called for the 24th instant to prepare the estimate you request in your letter of the 15th of May, which has come to hand.

I hope to write by next Packet- I am &c.

(Signed) R. Panton Sec: C.C.

---

Rec Aug 26/89 A. Com. Ans. Nov

## Rev R. Panton to the Lay Secretary. (120

Kingston Jamaica
July 19, 1889.

My dear Sir.

By the last Packet I wrote a hasty letter informing you that the Corresponding Committee had drawn Bills to the amount of £1500.- I hope the Bills have been so timed as to become due on different days. The Treasurer took them into the Market, and obtained the highest premium upon them, by which he more than covered the cost of his Agency.

i.e.: he received on £700.- 1½ pr. cent:- from £800.- 2 per cent: more than would have been obtained in the arrangement with the Bank. This will shew the Parent Committee that there has been no increase of expenditure in the Mission by the appointment of a Treasurer: and when the Parent Committee further notice that the Corresponding Committee at their last Meeting found it necessary to vote £50. in addition to the Salary of the late Clerk, Mr Smith, to extricate him from debt; they will I think, be convinced that the Corresponding Committee have acted wisely & economically in appointing Mr Ogill.

2. I have now to enclose to you the Minutes of last Meeting, you will perceive that a Special Meeting has been called to prepare the estimate, which you require, of the expenses of the Mission for the present year.- I have in the mean time, written to each Missionary requesting him to send an estimate of the expenses of his station, which will be submitted to the Committee on Wednesday next.- I will use every effort to have the whole completed, & transmitted by the next Packet.

3. A principal object of the Meeting on the 24th will be to bring down as much as possible the expence of the Mission. I do not think the Committee will be able to reduce the Stipends of the Missionaries: & there are some Stations where considerable expence must still be incurred in completing the Buildings. The Government grants have involved the Society in great expence; for not only is each grant quite insufficient for the erection of a School-House, but the School-house also involves the necessity of a Dwelling House for the Teacher; & as our Stations are in the destitute parts of the Island remote from Towns, a Dwelling House in general cannot be rented but must be built; & building is enormously expensive in this country. The Bishop, in his Charge at the last ordination, which I attended, stated that he had of late had opportunities of judging, and he had no hesitation in affirming that the expense of building is greater in Jamaica, than in any other spot of the British Empire. His Lordship afterwards told me that he had left off writing to the Societies, with whom he corresponded, on the subject of the great expense incurred in building here; because it was evident that he did not obtain credit.-

4. Some of our Stations must, I suppose, be relinquished, to meet the difficulties of the Society; and it is not improbable that Amity Vale may be given up immediately.- The Teacher there (Mr Nelson Hindley) has been acting in an extremely improper manner towards his Father, the Teacher at Charles Town: & the Father has forwarded to the Committee a

from his Lordship himself of a most unchristian character. It is probable that the Corresponding Committee will dissolve his connection with the Society and will not fill up the Station. It is not not a Government Station, nor the property of the Society. As Mr & Findlay was employed in this country, the Society will not be chargeable with passage money to England; but in the case of Stations occupied by European Catechists, our difficulties in withdrawing from them are greater, as there would be little or no saving while the Salary of the Teacher is continued. The Orchard would be given up; but we do not in that case know what to do with Mr Taylor.

5. It was with a view to diminish the number of Teachers, and to contract our operations, as well as to forward the wishes of Mr E. Reynolds, that the Corresponding Committee have consented to his going to England to appear before your Committee. I am desired to recommend him very strongly as a pious & devoted young man, likely, with God's blessing, to become a valuable Missionary to the Society. He has been very zealous and very successful in his labours here. We feel assured that he will commend himself to you; and hope to hear that he has been admitted into the Institution to study for Holy Orders. He is willing to go to any part of the world in the Service of the Society; but we would earnestly request the Parent Committee to allow him to return to Jamaica, if they see no cause to the contrary. He is accustomed to the climate; he knows the people; & he is capable of occupying any of our Stations with advantage to the Mission. He is to sail in a few days from Montego Bay; I do not yet know in what vessel.

6. You will see in the Minutes that we have commenced a system of payment in our Schools. - Of the result we can at present say nothing. It will probably at first diminish the number on our Books, but increase the average attendance

7. We have also been adopting other plans for increasing our local funds, among the rest the sale of land belonging to the Society seems advisable, where we have more than sufficient to feed the Horses of the Missionary, and to cultivate provisions for his family. - The land at Rural Vale, Woodford, & Pedro Plains is vested in Trustees for the Society according to the plan lately suggested by the Parent Committee. We shall therefore in these cases require a power to sell under the sanction of your Committee. Birnam Wood, and the Grove are held by Trustees in this country, who can sell without an express sanction, but who would still be glad to receive the permission of the Parent Committee.

Rev. R. Panton July 1843

8. One of the objects of the Corresponding Committee in proposing a Sale of the Land is to gather a Village round each of the Stations; and thus keep the people from deserting the Neighbourhood. In reserving 20, acres round the Mission premises we keep more perhaps than is absolutely necessary but if a Village be formed the reserved land will become more valuable.

9. We are also about to try the effect of our appeal to the Public on behalf of the Society.

10. Mr W. Forbes, & Mr Wm Nicholson lately were admitted to Deacons orders by the Bishop at the Ordination on the 25th of June. We have now Eight Ordained Missionaries.

11. I enclose a letter from Mr Pollit, & one from the Revd Mr Woodcock. They were read to the Comtee on the 3rd Inst. & the latter was handed by the Chairman to Mr Betts with a request that he would make any remarks upon it, he thought fit. Mr Betts declined making any remarks, but denied the motives imputed to him.

12. I am sorry to have to state that our proceedings at Moore Town (the Maroon Town in Portland) have been stopped by the Governor, who has again interfered to prevent the building of a School house in the Town. We were going on prosperously. The Maroons had given us such a Title for the Land as they could: They had provided lime & timber for the Building, and had given us labour and money in furtherance of it. & we had commenced by laying the foundation, when the Governor wrote to say, that as we had no Title from the House of Assembly, we must not proceed. - It is quite vain to represent to him, that we have had a School in the Town with the concurrence of the Authorities for the last Twelve Years; that the old School house is falling down, and that we have a Grant from the Government to renew it; - that the Teacher is of the Established Church of the Island, and licensed by the Bishop; & that we wish to instruct the people without cost to the Island: - He will listen to nothing: "(Sic volo sic jubeo)" and we have thought it best to stop for the present in obedience to his Mandate. Should the House of Assembly meet again, we will endeavour to get a Title from them; & in the meantime, if we are to have a new Governor, something may be done by our friends at home to help us. At present we have not spent any of the Government Grant, or of the Society's Money (See Par: 10. of my letter of May 18th & 14th 1843).

I must now conclude with kindest remembrances & respects to all at Salisbury Square.

Remain &c.

(Signed) Richd Panton. Sec C.C.

Rec. Aug. 26/89 d.
Com.
Stat. Nov 10

# Minutes of the Jamaica Corr. Com^ee on the 3d, 4th & 5th July 1889.



Society's Present.

At a Quarterly Meeting of the Corresponding Committee held at the House in Kingston on the 3^rd 4^th & 5^th of July 1889.

The Rev^d. C. F. Hall in the Chair. Rev^d. W. H. Webb & Rev. R. Panton Secretary.

Aylor Prayer.

I The Minutes of the previous Quarterly Meeting, & of the Special Meeting April 24th were read.

II The Letters from the Parent Committee were read, upon which it was

Resolved. That the Secretary do call a Special Meeting of the Corresponding Committee for the 24th Instant to take into consideration the probable expenses of the current Year, in order to furnish a detailed estimate to the Parent Committee according to their desire:- & to devise the best means of increasing our funds from local resources; when other business may also be brought before the Committee.

III Having become necessary in consequence of the appointment of a Treasurer, and the dissolution of the arrangement with the Colonial Bank, that a different plan should be adopted in drawing Bills on the Parent Committee it was

Resolved 1st That the Bills on the Parent Committee shall be drawn, as hitherto, in Committee Signed by the Chairman, and placed in the hands of the Treasurer:- that the signatures of both the Treasurer & the Secretary shall also be necessary & that these shall be affixed, & the Bills sold as the money is required.

Resolved 2nd That in no case shall any one Bill exceed £500 Sterling:- & that when it is necessary to sell a larger sum by one Packet the several Bills shall be so drawn that not more than one shall become due on the same day:- while the usual "Sight" shall be not less than Thirty five days

IV Reference having been made to Minute II of last meeting, and the Correspondence arising therefrom having been considered, it was

Resolved 1st That it is advisable that a System of money payment be at once introduced into the schools of the Mission, & that it be regulated according to the following

Rules

(1) That each child learning to read, to repeat Hymns, Catechisms &c shall pay at the commencement of each week the

sum of 2d 1/2

(2) That each child who, in addition to the foregoing, shall be learning to write, shall pay per week 5d.

(3) That each child who shall also be receiving instruction in cyphering shall pay per. week. 7d

(4) That in cases where the children are very young; or where the parents are in great poverty; or where there are more than two children in the family attending the school, it is left at the discretion of the Teacher to lower, or excuse payment.

(5) That children of persons in better circumstances shall be received at the rate per Quarter of £1..0..0.

Resolved 2nd That from the operation of the preceding Resolution the Schools at the following Stations shall for the present be exempted on account of their peculiar circumstances.

Somerset Hall.

Amity Hall.

Little Hampton.

Resolved 3rd That the Secretary do write to the Several Missionaries & Catechists explaining the wish of the Committee that the people attending Public Worship in our Chapels and School-houses, should be invited as a privilege to secure to themselves seats for their accommodation, by the payment of a certain rate of rent, and that this should not be represented to them as a compulsory regulation, but as a convenience, of which they may avail themselves if they wish, to an extent not exceeding two thirds of the whole accommodation.

Resolved 4th That the amount to be charged & the detail of the arrangement, be settled in correspondence between the Missionaries and the Secretary

Resolved 5th That it be recommended to each Missionary & Catechist to make a Collection in aid of the funds of the Society on the approaching 1st of August.

Resolved 6th That this Committee are of opinion that at Several of the Society's Stations a part of the land attached to the Mission Premises might be disposed of with advantage;- particularly at Rural Hill, the Grove, Birnam Wood, Woodford, & Bdu Plains.

Resolved 7th That the Committee therefore sanction the division of the land into lots for the purpose at the above named Stations;- provided that 20 Acres around the Premises at each place be reserved for the Society;- & that these lots shall not exceed two Acres each:-

and that before any engagement of Sale be entered into, a reference be made to the Committee detailing the particulars of the division.

V In consequence of the pressure on the funds of the Society; and also in consequence of the inefficiency of the School,

Resolved. That the allowance hitherto paid towards the Support of the Female School of Industry in this City do cease from the 30th of June last.

VI The Secretary was requested to draw up a short address for public distribution; appending thereto a list for the past year of the Subscribers of Ten Shillings & upwards.

VII Mr Edmund Reynolds having applied to the Committee to be sent to England with the view of increasing his efficiency as a Missionary by studying at the Society's Institution at Islington

Resolved That the Committee accede to his request; and that he be strongly recommended to the Parent Committee, as a fit person to be admitted into the Institution as a Candidate for Holy Orders.

VIII In consideration of the expensiveness of living in Kingston, and other circumstances attending the peculiar situation of Mr Smith during the last nine Months

Resolved That it is obvious that his Salary has not been equivalent to his necessary expences; and that the Sum of £50 Cy be granted to him to relieve him from debt.

IX A letter from Mr W. Findlay together with a letter from his Son to himself having been read,

Resolved. That Mr Betts and the Secretary be authorized to institute an enquiry into the circumstances alluded to in these letters: and that they report the result to the Special Meeting on the 24th Instant.

X The applications for leave of absence made by the Revd W. Ashby & Mr N. Ashby were acceded to.

XI The Revd W. Ashby applied for the sum of £30 Cy being the difference between the allowance made to a Catechist for the purchase of Horses, & that made to an Ordained Missionary.

Resolved. That the above sum be granted; and that it is considered that on the Ordination of a Catechist, he is entitled to the additional allowance for the purchase of Horses.

XII The Revd W. Ashby was authorized to clear out, and prepare

for Public Worship the Barn Store at Salt Savannah, kindly offered by Mr Langrenn for Six months, at an expense of about £5.– and the Sec.y was instructed to correspond with Mr Ashby on the subject of getting up the proposed thatched building under the Cotton Tree at an expense not exceeding £25.

The proposal of Messrs Bator and Mr Hinnon to establish a School at Paradise Estate in Vera, as a Sub-station to Salt Savannah at the cost to the Society of £25 b.y per An: was acceded to:– provided it be found on further enquiry that the accommodation of the Teacher & fitting up of the School room can be effected without incurring additional expence; and also that the proposed Teacher be found a suitable person.

XII A letter from the Rev.d A. L. Dixon enclosing the opinion of Messrs Gallout & King (Carpenters) on the condition of the Roof of the School house at Siloah, having been read

Resolved. That the Sub. Committee be requested to call on the Contractor for the Building to remedy the defects, and to finish his work in a workmanlike manner: and that they report his answer.

Prayer.

(Signed) Richd. Panton Sec B.C.

---

Rec Sept 7/89 A. Com. Ans

Rev.d R. Panton to the Secretary. (125

Kingston Jamaica
July 30th 1889.

My dear Sir.

In forwarding the enclosed letter from Mr Cook, I wish to make a few remarks unofficially. It is certainly desirable that his station should be occupied by an ordained Missionary, as it is upwards of Seven Miles from the nearest place of Worship, which is Mr Betts' Chapel. The Corr: Com.tee therefore in January last forwarded to your Committee with a recommendation, the proposal of Mr Cook to be allowed to present himself for orders, but we are not sorry that no answer has yet been returned to the proposal. The ordination of our Catechist increases the expenditure of the Mission; for not only is the Stipend of an ordained Missionary higher than that of a Catechist; but his duties are also of a higher order; and as soon as he has obtained ordination, being anxious to perform these new duties faithfully, and zealously; and finding that he cannot at the same time carry on School, and go about as a Missionary; he applies to the Corresponding Committee for a Sub Teacher to take the School off his

hands, that he may "devote himself to his more important duties". The Corr: Com^ee know that in this exhausting climate both duties cannot be efficiently discharged by one individual; a Sub-Teacher is therefore allowed; and the expense of the station is by these additions doubled. It is certainly rendered much more efficient: but will the funds of the Parent Society admit of this increase of expenditure at present?—

Something is raised in these Schools; but we cannot yet judge how much.

I must say a few words also on another part of the enclosed letter. The Parent Committee may imagine from his saying that the people about him are all Dissenters, that their Missionary has no business there, and that the place has been improperly selected for a station. But the fact is that all the Negroes in Jamaica now call themselves "Christians" generally "Baptists", though their religion differs little from their old African Superstitions. The bulk of them are enrolled in Classes under some black Teacher as ignorant as themselves; and they are connected by the purchase of a Ticket with the Baptist Congregation in the Nearest Town, where they go, and receive the Sacrament once a Month, or once a Quarter; but are utterly ignorant of the Simplest and plainest of God's Commandments. They are in fact Heathens still; but are ashamed of called so, and are really anxious for instruction. From the Baptist Missionary, whose Tickets they purchase, they can gain none. They are too ignorant to understand and profit by the Public Preaching on the Sabbath, and they never see the Missionary at any other time; for they live far away from him (in Mr Cook's Neighbourhood sixteen Miles) and he has Thousands attending him, whom he does not know. They are perishing in their sins, and stand as much in need of instruction as the Zooloos! The Baptist Missionary, whom many of the people about Mr Cook attend, has a Chapel, which contains three Thousand people; and yet he is going to double the size! He can do it by the sale of his Tickets!— The object they seem to be aiming at is "Political Power". Mr Cook has plenty of work and is active. His efficiency, and the importance and usefulness of the Station, would, under God's blessing, be increased by his Ordination. It will be for our friends at home to determine whether their funds will allow it.

The Corresponding Committee will defer all questions respecting the Ordination of our Catechists until we hear from you.

Rev R. Panton Aug 16 1839

I write in haste having literally more on my hands than I can through –

Believe me &c.

(Signed) R. Panton

August 2nd 1839.

All is quiet – The Holy days are going on as peaceably as usual. The whole Negro Population were thronging into the places of Worship yesterday: the Roads and Streets were as much deserted as they would have been had the plague been among us. It is quite a Religious festival. I gave a Dinner to my Servants yesterday, who invited their friends to dine with them. I asked a blessing at the commencement of their meal, after which Mrs Panton & I left them to enjoy themselves. We were much pleased to hear them afterwards from a distance in the still air of the evening concluding their feast by singing Luther's Hymn. –

R. P. –

---

Rec Sept 24 1839 A. Com. Ans Nil

## Revd R. Panton to the Lay Secretary

(128)

Kingston Jamaica

August 15, 1839

My dear Sir.

1 My last letter was dated Augt 2nd 1839 since which I have received no communication from Europe.

2. In my last I gave a rough calculation of the expenditure of the Mission during this year. I now enclose the detailed estimate. You will have been prepared for the sum total, which is higher than we had expected; as we have been endeavouring to avoid every unnecessary expense. It is requisite however that I should explain, that, from the manner, in which the accounts have been kept, the last quarter of last year 1838 (which has been the most expensive) is included in the account of this year: and that the last quarter of this year (1839) will be thrown into the next (1840). The payments become due on the 31st Dec: – and the money is drawn, and the accounts paid in January of the succeeding year. Consequently they are entered in the Books, when paid, as the expences of the current year. – It will therefore be understood that the enclosed is an account, or estimate for Four Quarters: and that the last Quarter of 1839 is not included. – This is the case with respect to the Salaries & regular allowances: but with respect to the Buildings, the calculation is made to the end of this year; (to the 31st Dec 1839) because the

payments may be called for, if the contracts are completed within the year. – If any of the contracts for Buildings are not completed, then some of the sums included in the estimate may not be called for, until the year 1840: – in which case the sum total for this year will be lower. –

3. It should also be borne in mind by the Parent Committee, when they are forming a judgment on the expense of this Mission, that we are now laying out the grants made by Government for former years, as well as the Grant made for the current year. This will in some degree account for the large expenditure.

4. The first and the largest item, however, is for "Salaries" – The corresponding Committee after much and mature consideration were of opinion that these could not be reduced. The Missionaries all made the same statement in communications, which I had previously requested from them. – The Salaries therefore continue to be paid on the old Scale. This Scale was fixed during the days of Slavery; at which time the Salaries were considered only sufficient: and now that the expense of living in the country has been materially increased by the abolition of Slavery they are not susceptible of reduction. – I do not know how to convey to our friends in England a correct idea of the expense of living here. It was always great: it is now excessive. – Some of our Brethren in the Mission have formerly been in Sierra Leone, where, they say, living is very much cheaper: and there, I am told, the Salaries are higher.

5. The reason, why the Revd. H. S. Yates receives a Stipend of £300 Sterling without allowances has, I presume, been previously explained. He has a family of six children. Were he to receive the allowances given to other Missionaries, these, with his usual Stipend, would exceed this sum. He therefore draws the same Salary that he received before he joined the Society.

6. The corresponding Committee have made a small reduction in the allowance to the children of ordained Missionaries. It has hitherto been £25 ⁷ each. It is in future to be £15. – i.e. £9 4s 8d an: to each child in addition to the Stipend of the Missionary. You will remember that this allowance was adopted, because, as a man's family increases, his expenses will likewise increase.

7. The second item is "Medical Accounts" – These are high, and we see no prospect of a reduction in them. Health in this climate cannot be made a subject of economical experiment. The death of a

Missionary is a great pecuniary loss to the Society: and for this reason alone, if there were not others far higher and more sacred, we would always advise every Missionary to seek Medical advice, as soon as he is unwell; and the Charges made by Medical Practitioners are great. We usually request each Missionary to make an arrangement with the nearest Medical Man to attend his family at a fixed charge per an: but this cannot always be effected.

8. The cost of Buildings in the Mission is a heavy item. It is necessary that I should enter into a detailed explanation of the several sums set down under this head in the Estimate: and it would also be well at the same time to give as correct an idea, as I can, of what may still be required at the several Stations. I propose therefore to take up the Stations seriatim, and mention their present condition, and probable wants. - In doing this I may repeat information already conveyed to you: but this will be better than to omit information.

(1) Port Morant - in St Thomas in the East. A Government Station (i.e. School House aided by Government Grant:) Mr Hesler, Native Catechist & School Master. The School-house is completed very neat - & well situated. But there is no Dwelling House for the Teacher; nor can one be hired in the neighbourhood. Mr Hesler has therefore been lodging in the Tavern - not at all a proper place - until lately, when he has put up a temporary partition of coarse Cynabarugh sheeting across the School room, cutting off a small portion, in which he and his family reside at present. It will be necessary to build a small Dwelling House here. We have made several attempts to do so; but have been deterred by the expense. It is a wet place - extremely unhealthy to Europeans: & even for a native Teacher the House must be raised on Pillars: and stones are not to be had within Miles of the place. In consequence of this, the Tenders for erecting a small Wood-framed & Boarded House on Pillars, containing Three Rooms have been between £300 & £400 Stg

(2) Amity Hall - has been relinquished, and the School House offered to the Bishop. - His Lordship was much pleased with the offer, and answered, "We must work together. If your Society are obliged to relinquish this School, I must see what I can do for it." -

(3) Rural Hill - in the Manchioneal District of St Thomas in the East. Rev W. S. Woodcock, Missionary - John Panton Osborne (a Normal Youth) School Master. So much has lately been said about this Station, that I need only here add, that the Building, which will be a Chapel & School-house, will be completed for the sum mentioned (£654. 7 - £400 Stg) of which all but £100

Cy is paid. It is now finished; unless the work has been in any way retarded by the death of the Architect, Mr Noyoy, which you will be grieved to learn took place last week after Four days! – The Health of Mr Woodcock has suffered here; and we wish to Move him to higher District: but are reluctant to do so, as his labours among the people are very successful, and he is fast forming a Congregation. It has been suggested that if the Dwelling House were removed to the top of the Rock, where the Chapel stands, it would be much more healthy: and that this could be done for something less than £200 Stg. – This, I suppose, we must not undertake at the Cost of the Society. but our friends in the House of Assembly speake confidently of getting us a grant for this Station. If so, I will propose to the Bor: Com^n to remove the House. It is nearly our best & most efficient station.

(4) Port Antonio Portland Mr Tollemache, Native School Master. The Bor: Com^n have granted £70 cy (say £40 Stg) to enlarge the School House, which cost the Society nothing.

(5) Moore Town – a Maroon Town in Portland. You are aware that the Government have given a Grant specially for this place; but the Governor opposes the erection of the Building: & everything is now at a Stand. – The Sum of £470 cy in the estimate includes the Government Grant, & £70 Subscribed in the neighbourhood. Of this Sum £70 have been Spent: – £200 are in the Hands of the Rev G. Griffiths: & £200 are not yet drawn. The Building Sub-Committee are limited by a Resolution of the Corresponding Committee to this Sum; but, although the Maroons have afforded, & still promise labour & Materials to the value in all of £500, or £600 cy. I do not think that the Sub-Committee will complete the Building without drawing something more from the funds of the Society. The Building will be of Stone, 75 feet by 25: – in fact a Chapel, though called, & used as, a School-house. A Chapel is required here for the Town is 10 Miles from the nearest place of Worship, and, otherwise, entirely destitute. – a Dwelling House will sooner or later be required. (See Par: 10 of my letter of May 14th/39 & Par: 12 of my letter of July 18th & 19th/39)

(6) Charles Town – a Maroon Town in St Georges – for the present relinquished in consequence of the expense of the Mission, & the deficiency in the funds of the Society. –

(7) Birnam Wood – in St Georges – a Government station. – Rev^d J. F. Sefing Missionary. This has been the most expensive, and, I fear, the least efficient of our Stations. – Mr Sefing has been so occupied in

pulling down the Buildings, and putting up new ones, (in my opinion, a needless expense) that he has had no School: and the station has scarcely been in operation. I have visited it twice since my return, and have been on the point of addressing you once or twice on the subject; but as all the plans were so far advanced to be remedied, I have delayed in the hope of having something more favourable to report. - I am about to pay a third visit in company with Mr Farquharson, when I will give you a full account. And as Mr Sefling has now recommenced a School, I shall have something to report. - In the mean time I may say that the large sum mentioned in the estimate (£800 cy - £560 Stg) completes the Dwelling House, the School house or Chapel, & the Out offices. In the hands of an efficient Missionary this might become a very useful station. There is a large population in the greatest darkness, & no place of Worship of any description within 12 miles.

(8) Woodford - in St Andrew's. A Government Station. Mr Cork European Catechist & School Master. The School-house, Dwelling House, & Out Offices are completed. The sum of £600 cy equal to £360 Stg is the cost of the School house.

(9) The Grove - in St. Andrew's - Normal School, & a Government Station. Revd W. H. Betts, Missionary, & Mr Taylor, European Catechist & School Master. The School House, Dwelling House, & Out Offices are completed. - Should the Normal School be much increased, additional accommodation will be required.

(10) Somerset Hall - in St Dorothy's. A Government Station. Mr Byrne, European Catechist and School Master. - The School House is not yet built. We have been able to get no Tender for building it under £1000 cy. as it is in a remote situation. It is, however, an excellent Station & Mr Byrne has one of the best ordered, and best instructed Schools I have seen, held under a large flat Shed, covered with Cocoa Nut leaves, from which the School is often driven by the Mountain Rains, & where the Congregation sometimes stand, up to their ancles, in water. - We are using every exertion, and hope still to get the School house built this year. The Government Grant is therefore included in the estimate, and £40 cy = £25 Stg to make an enclosure. - The Parish Res Jry have given some assistance. The Dwelling House, & Out Offices are finished.

(11) Salt Savannah - in Vere. Revd W. A. Ashby, Missionary. The Committee have voted £60 cy = £30 Stg to convert an Out Office into a temporary Chapel. The School Room, built by Mr Wildman, will not accommodate half the Congregation. -

(12) Pradtville – in Manchester. A Government Station. Mr Newman, European Catechist & School Master. – The Sum mentioned in the estimate (£600 cy = £360 Stg) completes the contract for School house, & Dwelling House; And the further sum of £60 cy or £35 Stg is for Out Offices: Namely: Kitchen, Store, Pantry, Stoep, Stable &c. This will complete the Station with the exception of a Fence, to enclose part of the Land, Gate &c. – This is likely to become an excellent Station for an Ordained Missionary, as the liberated Negroes are settling in great numbers on small lots of land in the Neighbourhood.

(13) Ellstree – in Manchester. A Government Station. – Mr N. Ashby, European Catechist, and School-Master. The Sum of £125 Cy = £75 Stg is still due to the Contractor, & will be paid when some defects are remedied. The School-house, & Dwelling House are finished. The Sum of £60 cy = £35 Stg is for Out Offices &c. There is a good School, and a very large Congregation, which may hereafter render an enlargement of the School-house necessary. Indeed this ought to be done now, as the Congregation far exceeds the accommodation; but it must be deferred.

(14) Little Hampton – in Manchester. A Government Station. Mr Gillies, European Catechist & School-Master. – Nothing is yet done; as the Title does not appear to be good. The Lord: Com^ee: contemplates the removal of the Grant into St Andrew's near our Old Station, Cavalier. If this intention be carried into effect the Building can soon be erected: but the Money will not be called for this year. (See Minute VIII of the Meeting "July 24th /39" enclosed).

(15) Siloah – in St Elizabeth's – A Government Station – Rev^d H. L. Dixon Missionary. – John Tollemache (a normal Youth) School Master. The Sum of £500 cy = £300 Stg is still required to finish the School-house or Chapel, and to make enclosures &c. This Station has been upwards of Three Years in building, during which time the greatest difficulties have been encountered; and it is not yet completed. The Dwelling House and Out Offices are just finished; and we expect to have to pay the balance on the Contract for the Chapel before the close of the Year. It is therefore included in the Estimate.

(16) Mount Hermon: – in St. Elizabeth's. A Government Station. Rev^d W. Forbes, Missionary. – The Sum of £125 cy = £75 Stg finishes the School-house, or Chapel; and pays for some Timber for a Dwelling

House, which must be built here. Mr Forbes is living in a small Room, not 12 feet Square (attached to the Chapel) which serves him for every purpose. His health is already suffering. Very few would put up with the accommodation, which he has. – As I have said in a former Letter – the Government Grants have involved the Society in great expense, for not only are the Grants perfectly inadequate, but they also render necessary the erection of a Dwelling House – at least two, – who, unwilling to interfere with others, chose our Stations in remote & destitute parts of the Island.

(17) Nain – in St Elizabeth's – a Government Station – Thomas Blake Nicholls (a Normal Youth) School Master, under the Superintendance of Mr Forbes. – The Buildings here, I believe, are completed: at least, if any thing more is required it will be trifling.

(18) Pedro Plains – in St. Elizabeth's – a Government Station. Rev. H. S. Yates, Missionary. The sum in the estimate (£600 cy = £360 Stg) completes the Buildings, & has already been paid to Mr Yates. Mr Yates rents a Dwelling House for himself. – The School-house or Chapel has cost in all £900 cy = £550 Stg and is by no means expensive, when its remote situation among a race of people almost wild, is considered.

(19) Barberry Vale – in St. Elizabeth's – Mr Paul, European Catechist and School Master. The Society has no buildings here; but the people in the neighbourhood are anxious to have a Chapel. The Government Grant would be transferred here from Little Hampton, but there are some objections, of which the strongest is, – that the Society has already more Stations in St Elizabeth's, than in any other Parish; while of all Parishes, this is, independently of the Society, the best provided with Religious Instruction.

(20) Paul Island – in Westmoreland Mr Harris – European Catechist & School Master. The Society has no Buildings here.

(21) Church Hill – in Hanover – a Government Grant. Mr Holt. European Catechist & School Master. The sum of £370 – £220 Stg – completes the Station; and has been paid.

(22) Knockalva – in Hanover – a Government Station. Rev. C. Winckler, Missionary. Mr Crichton, & Miss Spies, Native Teachers. – The School-house & Chapel is just begun. The sum of £800 cy = £500 Stg pays for the Dwelling House, & some of the Materials for the Chapel. It appears to me too large a sum for these purposes; but it is only an estimate; and some alteration may yet be made in it. I set out this afternoon, God permitting, on a journey to that part of the Island, where I shall

be joined by Messrs Farquharson and Staunoby; and we will immediately turn our attention to it.

Several other matters perhaps require explanation, & the Treasurer may make a few remarks: but as this is not an account current, but merely an estimate, there will be time for you to request particular explanations before the time of our sending home full accounts for the year. I will therefore conclude, as I am on the point of starting on a very long journey and have much to do. Mr Farquharson proposes to go round the whole Mission with me.

I remain &c.

(Signed) R. Panton Sec. C.

---

Rec. Sept 24/39 A. Cam. A.A.

## Minutes of Special Meeting of the Corr: Com: July 24 & 25/39

(129)

At a Special Meeting of the Corresponding Committee called in accordance with Minute II of last Meeting, & held at the Society's House in Kingston on the 24th & 25th July 1839.

Present. The Revd C. F. Hall in the Chair. Revd W. H. Betts William Hylton J. King Esqr. Revd R Panton Secretary Asher Mayer

I The Secretary read Minute II of last Meeting when the Com.ee deferred the consideration of the estimate to the next day.

II The Secretary then drew the attention of the Committee to the vacancy caused in the Normal School by the departure of Mr Reynolds for England when it was

Resolved 1st That Mr Taylor be removed with his concurrence, from the Orchard to the Normal Institution at the Grove, to aid & assist the Revd W. H. Betts in the duties of the Station.

Resolved 2nd That Mr Smith be appointed to supply the place of Mr Taylor at the Orchard.

III The Revd W. H. Betts having represented the necessity of having some Fences made at the Grove, it was

Resolved That he be authorized to have the necessary Fences made at an expense not exceeding £20 Cy.

IV Reference having been made to Minute IX of last Meeting & the Correspondence between the Secretary & the Messrs Findlay Father & Son, having been read: & it appearing that a further investigation would not be at all likely to re-establish the Committee's

confidence in them, & a right Spirit between themselves.

Resolved That it is expedient that the connection of both Mr W. Findlay & Mr Acheson Findlay with the Society be dissolved.

V The Stations at Charles Town and Amity Hall having thus become vacant: & the state of the Society's Funds having rendered necessary some retrenchment in the Mission,

Resolved 1st That no Teacher be appointed to Amity Hall: but that the use of the Building for the remainder of the Society's lease be offered to the Bishop for the purpose of establishing a National School.

Resolved 2nd That Mr Kesler be requested to take possession of the Society's property at Amity Hall: & to correspond with the Secretary as to the best mode of disposing of it.

The Teacher having been removed from Amity Hall, & the Sub-School at Golden Grove being now deprived of Superintendance.

Resolved 3d That it be relinquished, & that Mr Kesler be requested to inform Thomas Hamilton that he has been admitted at his request as a Scholar on probation in the Normal School for further instruction.

Resolved 4th That is is not expedient at present to supply the vacancy at Charles Town by the appointment of another Teacher.

VI It being requisite to supply the Revd W. Forbes with a School Master at Mount Hermon; and to provide more efficiently for the Main Station; and Messrs Doull, Hylton, & Forbes having recommended Mr Bennett as a suitable person to become a Sub-Teacher in connection with the Mission;

Resolved That the Secretary do communicate with Mr Bennett to ascertain his views on the subject, and to obtain Testimonials: & that if the replies be satisfactory, and his services can be obtained at a Salary not exceeding £100 cy per annum Mr Bennett be appointed to the Main Station; and that Thomas Clarke Nicholls undertake the Mount Hermon School under the Revd W. Forbes.

VII The Revd W. Ashby was authorized with the permission of Mr Wildman's Attorney to carry out the Building used for an Out Office into a temporary Chapel of 55 feet by 25 with Stockado & Plaster, & a thatched Roof at an expense not exceeding £50. instead of the thatched Building authorized by Minute XII of last Meeting.

VIII The Reports of Mr Gillies having represented Little Hampton & Old England as a neighbourhood already in a great measure supplied

with instruction; & difficulties with respect to the Title to the Land having arisen

Resolved That Messrs Beck, King, & Panton be appointed a Sub-Committee to enquire whether a Lot of Land cannot be obtained for the Society in the District of the above Rocks for the erection of a School House with the aid of a Government Grant: & that they have authority, if they find the requisite facilities, to procure the Land & Estimates for the erection of the Building.

IX The Report of the Revd W. Woodcock & his letter to the Secretaries of the Parent Society, having been again brought under the consideration of the Committee.

Resolved That the Committee think it right to call the attention of Mr Woodcock to the necessity of every Mis.y adhering to the usual mode of proceeding in the Mission of obtaining the concurrence of the Committee before any step of importance be taken:- & also to the impropriety of attributing to his Christian Brethren, Members of this Com.ee factious and improper motives.

X The Committee took again into consideration the correspondence of the Parent Committee: & proceeded to prepare an estimate of the expences of the current year, & to instruct the Secretary on the subject.

XI The Secretary was instructed to inform each Missionary and Catechist that he is to consider the House Linen in his possession as an outfit not to be renewed by the Society: and that in case of removal to another Station he is to take the House Linen with him.

XII Resolved That from 1st October next allowance to the Children of Ordained Missionaries be reduced from £25 to £15 per an: each.

XIII The Revd Mr Beck having stated to the Com.ee that he has found that the extra expenses attending a residence at the Grove may be met by a smaller sum than £100 p. an: & having spontaneously relinquished the £25 due on the last Quarter,

Resolved That the extra allowance made to the Grove Station be in future at the rate of £50 p. an (£30 Stg)

Prayer. Adjourned.

Rec. Sept 24/39 A
Com.
Acts.

# An Estimate of expenditure of the Jamaica Mission

130

## Salaries.

| | | Currency | | | Sterling | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 Married Missionaries | | | | | | | |
| H. S. Gates | 500.0.0 | | | | | | |
| H. L. Dixon 350 £ One Child 25 | 375.0.0 | | | | | | |
| C. Winckler 350 . One Child ½ Gen 15 | 365.0.0 | | | | | | |
| W. J. Woodcock 350 . One Child 25 | 375.0.0 | | | | | | |
| J. F. Sefing 350 . Two Children 35 | 385.0.0 | 2000 | 0 | 0 | 1190 | 9 | 6½ |
| 2 Unmarried Missionaries | | | | | | | |
| W. H. Webb | 300.0.0 | | | | | | |
| W. Forbes ½ G. 100 ½ G. 150 | 250.0.0 | | | | | | |
| W. N. Ashby do do | 250.0.0 | 800 | 0 | 0 | 476 | 3 | 9½ |
| 3 Married European Catechists | | | | | | | |
| J. Pollitt £ 240 Two Children 25 | 265.0.0 | | | | | | |
| Josias Cook | 240.0.0 | | | | | | |
| Henry Taylor 240 Two Children 30 | 270.0.0 | | | | | | |
| J. Burke | 240.0.0 | | | | | | |
| E. Newman 240 One Child 15 | 255.0.0 | | | | | | |
| J. Gillies | 240.0.0 | | | | | | |
| J. Paul 240 Three Children 45. | 285.0.0 | | | | | | |
| N. Harris 240 One Child 15 | 255.0.0 | | | | | | |
| S. Holt 240 One Child 15 | 255.0.0 | 2305 | 0 | 0 | 1372 | 0 | 5½ |
| 4 Unmarried European Catechists | | | | | | | |
| William Smith | 200.0.0 | | | | | | |
| Nath: Ashby | 200.0.0 | 400 | 0 | 0 | 238 | 1 | 10½ |
| 5 Native Catechists | | | | | | | |
| E. Hesler | 160.0.0 | | | | | | |
| Thos Tallemache | 160.0.0 | | | | | | |
| S. P. Osborne ½ Gen | 30.0.0 | | | | | | |
| A. Findlay ½ Gr. | 70.0.0 | | | | | | |
| W. Findlay | 90.0.0 | | | | | | |
| Jno. Tallemache ¾ Gr. | 45.0.0 | | | | | | |
| T. E. Nicholls | 60.0.0 | | | | | | |
| Bennett 1 qr. | 25.0.0 | | | | | | |
| Rob: Foreman | 90.0.0 | | | | | | |
| Alex^r Crichton | 90.0.0 | | | | | | |
| Amelia Spies | 80.0.0 | 900 | 0 | 0 | 535 | 14 | 3½ |
| Amount Carried forward. £ | | 6605 | 1 | 0 | 3812 | 9 | 0½ |

Estimate of Expenditure of the Jam.ca Mission

| | | £ | s. | d. | £ | s. | d. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Amount brot forward | | 6408 | 0 | 0 | 3842 | 9 | 11½ |
| Secretary | 500..-..- | | | | | | |
| Treasurer £200 4½ pc. cent on Bills drawn say 200 | 400..-..- | | | | | | |
| Teacher of Lady's School | 150..-..- | 1050 | 0 | 0 | 625 | 0 | 0 |
| 2. Medical Accounts | | | | | | | |
| Revd W. P. Woodcock | 64..-..- | | | | | | |
| Thos Tollemache (annual contract) | 10..-..- | | | | | | |
| James Pollitt | 26..-..- | | | | | | |
| Grove | 5..6..8 | | | | | | |
| Francis Byrne | 16..-..- | | | | | | |
| E. Newman | 26..-..- | | | | | | |
| N. Ashby | 5..-..- | | | | | | |
| J. Gilkes | 25..15..5 | | | | | | |
| Revd A. L. Dixon | 10..-..- | | | | | | |
| Revd W. Foles | 24..-..- | | | | | | |
| J. Paul (by contract) | 32..-..- | | | | | | |
| H. Harris | 21..-..- | | | | | | |
| S. Holt | 15..6..8 | | | | | | |
| Revd C. W. Winckler | 10..-..- | | | | | | |
| Revd D. Seddon | 60..-..- | | | | | | |
| S. Withy dec.d | 44..2..6 | | | | | | |
| Revd E. Horner dec.d | 86..16..8 | | | | | | |
| Revd W. H. Betts | 15..5..0 | | | | | | |
| Revd J. T. Seping | 9..-..- | | | | | | |
| Findlay | 4..-..- | 508 | 12 | 11 | 302 | 15 | 8¾ |
| (3) Stations | | | | | | | |
| 2. Erection of School Houses | | | | | | | |
| Rural Hill | 654..5..0 | | | | | | |
| Port Antonio | 70..-..- | | | | | | |
| Moore Town | 470..-..- | | | | | | |
| Birnam Wood | 800..17..1 | | | | | | |
| Woodford | 600..-..- | | | | | | |
| Grove | 62..13..4 | | | | | | |
| Somerset Wall | 440..-..- | | | | | | |
| Salt Savannah | 50..-..- | | | | | | |
| Rhatville | 600..-..- | | | | | | |
| Elstree | 125..-..- | | | | | | |
| Siloah | 500..-..- | 4372 | 0 | 0 | 2602 | 7 | 7½ |
| Amount carried forward | | 12335 | 12 | 11 | 7342 | 12 | 10½ |

Estimate of Expenditure of the Jam.ca Mission

| | | | Currency | | | Sterling | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | Amount brot. forward | | 1205 | 12 | 11 | 753 | 12 | 10½ |
| 1 | Erection of School Houses Cont.d | | | | | | | |
| | Mount Hermon | 125..-..- | | | | | | |
| | Nain | 10...- | | | | | | |
| | Redio Plains | 600..-..- | | | | | | |
| | Church Hill | 370.14.10 | 1105 | 14 | 10 | 658 | 8 | 7 |
| 2 | Erection of Dwelling Houses | | | | | | | |
| | Woodford | 97..0..0 | | | | | | |
| | Somerset Vale | 300..-..- | | | | | | |
| | Ruthville (out offices) | 60..-..- | | | | | | |
| | Elstree (Ditto) | 60..-..- | | | | | | |
| | Enrichalva | 800..-..- | 1317 | 0 | 0 | 753 | 18 | 6½ |
| 3 | Rent | | | | | | | |
| | Port Morant | 8..-..- | | | | | | |
| | Amity Hall since Dec.r 1836 | 200..-..- | | | | | | |
| | Rural Hill | 25..-..- | | | | | | |
| | Port Antonio | 25..-..- | | | | | | |
| | Moore Town | 35..-..- | | | | | | |
| | Charles Town | 25..-..- | | | | | | |
| | Barbary Vale | 50..-..- | | | | | | |
| | Paul Island | 50..-..- | | | | | | |
| | Church Hill | 80..-..- | 448 | 0 | 0 | 266 | 18 | 4 |
| | Mission House | | 160 | 0 | 0 | 94 | 12 | 10½ |
| | Secretary's House | | 100 | 0 | 0 | 59 | 10 | 5½ |
| 4 | Furniture | | | | | | | |
| | Supplied to Moore Town, Woodford, Somerset Vale. Ruthville. Elstree. Siloah. Barbary Vale. Little Hampton. Church Hill. Rural Hill & Port Antonio. | | 276 | 2 | 6 | 165 | 3 | 4½ |
| (4) | Travelling Expenses | | | | | | | |
| | Under this Head is included the Passage Money of the Rev.d D. Seddon and family to England £166.13.4 & Passage of Mr Coarner & Child £100 and £17. Two Horses £145. one Mule £42.. 13..4 | | 571 | 5 | 0 | 340 | 0 | 7 |
| (5) | Cartage. Wharfage. Freight | | 88 | 19 | 2 | 52 | 19 | 4 |
| | Amount Carried forward | £ | 4640 | 14 | 5 | 2761 | 15 | 0 |

| | Currency | | | Sterling | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Amount bot forward £ | 16,400 | 14 | 5 | 9761 | 18 | 0 |
| (6) Sundries | 436 | 0 | 3 | 259 | 10 | 7½ |
| £ | 16,836 | 14 | 8 | 10,021 | 5 | 7½ |

E E

The last entry looks large but this arises from many items having been improperly charged under this head which ought to have been more properly debited to Stations or Individuals

(Signed) S. T. Orgill Treasurer

---

Rec Aug 26/39 A.
Com.
Ack.

Report of Rural Hill June 28/39. by Rev W. J. Woodcock.

122

Spared by God's Mercy to see the close of another quarter, I proceed to bring before the Committee the state of their Station at Rural Hill.

The Committee need hardly to be reminded, that since the formation of this Station, we have been labouring under considerable disadvantages, as regards the want of a suitable building, in which to carry on the work of instruction. Most thankfully however, I am to be able to congratulate them on the near prospect we have of the removal of these disadvantages. The shell of our Chapel is nearly completed, and though destitute as of course it is, and will be of all interior accommodation we are hoping to be able to open it for divine Service on the first of August next.

It was on the fourth day of August last, that, in the Spirit of faith, and hope we laid the first stone of this Sacred edifice; and would now offer my humble tribute of grateful praise, to the Author, and Giver, of all good, that he has permitted me to see it brought so nearly to a completion, "Not unto us O Lord, not unto us, but unto thy name be all the praise". In carrying on a work of this kind in the present comparatively unsettled state of the country, it was natural for me to expect to meet with trials and difficulties, (and of these I have had my share) of these trials, however, none has more painfully affected me than those which have sprung from an individual upon whose sympathies, from his official connection with me, I felt myself to have a claim. It was not enough, it would seem, that he should in the spirit and language of the Lord's enemies reproachfully ask - "Who commanded you to build this house, and to make up these walls?" - not enough that he should seek to prejudice against me the other members of the Committee - not enough that he should decline using his influence to secure

for me the sympathies and assistance of the Public – but he must even seek to discredit me in the eyes of that public by insinuating that my proceedings had not the sanction of that Society with which I have the honour to be connected. Such conduct on the part of an individual who was doubly pledged to advance the interests of our Society it is difficult to characterize. May the Lord shew him his error and bring him to a better state of mind.

The Committee however, will be anxious to know what progress is making in the spread of the knowledge of the Gospel and the work of education

## I Congregation

It is a matter of thankfulness that the Lord seems to be crowning the simple preaching of his Gospel in this place. I am not without good reason to hope that the word is taking root in the hearts of many. I regret, however, that during the past quarter, my week day labours have been seriously interrupted, by repeated attacks of fever; and in consequence my being obliged to remove from Rural Hill. I attach great importance to evening open prayer and exposition. Doubtless many come out of curiosity or with a view to while away an hour. But I am satisfied that very many attend from a sincere desire to obtain Christian instruction, and to unite in supplication at a throne of grace. – My Sabbath labours have been interrupted two Sundays during the quarter from the cause above mentioned.

The late temporary suspension of our building proceedings had the effect of calling forth from my people demonstrations of feeling which were peculiarly affecting. On hearing of the determination to which, I had felt it my duty to come, the whole District was in a commotion. They held several meetings among themselves, and the result was the passing of the resolutions which were embodied in a Petition forwarded to the Committee. But the Committee will be anxious to know whether these resolutions as far as they involved promises on the part of the people have been carried into effect. I am happy to be able to say they have. Already upwards of £200 in addition to what had been before given, have been subscribed in money and labour. Nor have they been unmindful of that part of their promise which regarded myself and family. "A few eggs – a little cocoa; a fowl for Lady have occasionally been presented, always too with an apuance that I was in want I should have more. Indeed, on several occasions when we have been really in want owing to the present scarcity of provisions, the people

have kindly supplied us. I always take care however, not to be left under an obligation in this respect. By the provision made for us by the Society I am enabled to say "Seek not yours but you".

II Communicants

There has been no increase to the number of those during the last Quarter. Several of them I am happy to say are giving pleasing evidence of their growth in grace and their knowledge of their Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. It has however been my painful task during the quarter, to suspend one member for unchristian conduct towards his wife.

III Sunday School.

In a very unsatisfactory state. It will I trust be placed on an efficient footing on the completion of our building

IIII Day School.

Children generally giving satisfaction. Numbers about the same as last Report.

V Girls School.

Discontinued for the present in consequence of Mrs W's indisposition and our removal.

VI Adult Evening School.

The Scholars are progressing, and more regular in their attendances

---

Rec Aug 4 1889 A. Com Ans.

Rev W. J. Woodcock to the Secretaries

---

Rural Hill July 2, 1889.

Having adverted above to the conduct of the Revd W. H. Betts I would beg respectfully to submit to the Parent Committee, whether an individual who has acted in the manner that he has acted, and is now acting, as the leader of a factious opposition, ought to be retained as a member of the Jamaica Correspondent Committee. I hesitate not to affirm that he has not the confidence of a single Missionary in the Island; and, it is difficult to say what would have been the consequences to the Mission had he remained in office as Secretary, six months longer. The whole of that gentleman's policy was to bring into discredit all the official acts of the former Secretary and Committee; and in pursuing this he stooped to the use of means, which, to say the least, were highly discreditable to himself. Admitting all he stated to me on my arrival with a view to prejudice my mind against the Revs R. Panton and other tried friends of the Society, could be supported by facts, and he communicated the same to others, my juniors, - such a procedure,

Revd W. J. Woodcock July 2/89

I conceive, was in the highest degree improper, as there was then every prospect of our being called upon to act under these gentlemen. Mr Betts could not have forgotten what pains he took to urge me to write to the Parent Committee all the unfavourable representations he made concerning Mr Panton, and which he took care I should hear from other quarters; deprecating his reappointment as Secretary and requesting me to suggest the advisableness of himself being continued in the office. Should he have done so, I take this opportunity of informing him that I am prepared to produce the letter, which I penned to D. Coates Esqr. Secretary, under the feeling excited by those representations, but which was never forwarded, owing to the unexpected sailing of the Packet. Before another Packet sailed I had time to make the enquiry, which I confess I ought to have made at first, and which ended in my conviction that Mr Betts was acting from interested motives.

Subsequent observation of his conduct has only deepened that conviction. With a knowledge of these facts and Mr Betts subsequent conduct I could not therefore consistently with the duty I owe the Society remain any longer silent. The course he is now pursuing must be highly injurious to the interests of the Society.

In respectfully suggesting the removal of Mr Betts from the Committee I beg further to state my conviction, that it is absolutely necessary, to the well being of the Jamaica Mission.

Having felt it my duty thus to bring to the notice of the Parent Committee the conduct of Mr Betts. I have preferred doing it in this official communication, inasmuch as it will afford him an opportunity of making any remarks he may have to offer.

I have the honour &c.

(Signed) W. Woodcock.

---

Rev. Aug 26/89 A. Com. Ack.

Rev. W. J. Woodcock to the Rev. R. Panton. Sec. of C. C.

(123)

Rev. & dear Sir.

Rural Hill July 2, 1889.

I have the pleasure to forward for the information of the Committee a brief report of the Station, together with my quarterly account. I exceedingly regret the necessity I have felt myself under, of bringing before the Parent Committee the conduct of the Revd W. H. Betts, especially as he is at present a member of your Committee. I beg to repeat to you what I have stated in my Report, that his removal from that Committee is necessary to the peace and well being of the Mission. Under pretence of serving, he is I am satisfied injuring the interests of the Society.

I, moreover, beg to acknowledge the receipt of your circular under date

of the 10th ultimo; stating the great defalcation in the receipts of the Parent Society and intimating the probability of a considerable reduction in the Jamaica Mission unless we can materially relieve them; also requesting me to forward any suggestion I might have to offer concerning any way of reducing the expenditure & raising local funds.

Most sincerely do I sympathize with the Society in their pressing difficulties, while I hope that it will soon be relieved from them by an enlarged liberality on the part of the Christian Public. Such a crisis occasionally occurs in the history of all voluntary societies. And perhaps it is upon the whole not to be regretted, inasmuch as it stirs their friends up to prayer and renewed exertions. and leads the conductors of these societies as well as the Agents, to review the several items of expenditure in order to ascertain, what may be reduced or struck out. With regard to our own Society, however, which has passed through this ordeal more than once; it is really difficult to see where we can retrench, without impairing its efficiency. The several complete stations of this Mission, with which I am acquainted appear to me to be already placed on the lowest possible scale. Our salaries and allowances taking one year with another are at the minimum; at least so far as our present experience goes. Then as to our houses and furniture there is certainly no extravagance here. And, some of us would be but barely provided, had we no articles of furniture, bed linen &c. but what is attached to the station. I merely mention this to show, that everything is on the lowest scale at our respective stations.

There are however some stations at which we are now only educating the children of the Baptist and Wesleyans. Now this has always appeared to me a misappropriation of our funds. Of such stations I may mention as instances Port Morant and Amity Hall. In mentioning these, however, I wish it to be distinctly understood that I do not consider it as reflecting in the least possible degree upon the wisdom and churchmanship of any member of the Committee. At the time those stations were established there was either a clergyman under whom the Catechist or school master might act, or it was the intention of the Committee to appoint one.- I was in hopes that you would have been able to appoint for these stations one of the gentlemen who have just been ordained. If however you have no prospect of appointing a Clergyman to the District I would beg to suggest that these stations be relinquished. But I could wish otherwise.

I would just further observe on the subject of reducing expenditure

Might we not, without impairing in the least the efficiency of the Mission give up the Normal School? Might it not be recommended to each ordained man, to select from his own School one of the most promising boys and train him with a view to employment in our Society. Such was the plan we were beginning to act upon in India, - it was invariably found that whenever youths without Christian principles and of a certain age were congregated, in spite of the utmost vigilance on the part of the Masters, there was practised much that was bad. But I am aware I am touching upon a delicate subject.

Now as to the raising of local funds.

In the first place I beg to suggest that every child in our day Schools should be required to pay at least 2 ½ per week, and this I think in most instances would pay a coloured School Master. Then again that at every clerical Station the Sittings in the chapel should be let. - I would also suggest that District associations be formed throughout the Island, and that we should endeavour to procure Sermons to be preached in all the Episcopal churches and chapels in the Island. It is in my intention should I be spared to preach once a year for the Christian Knowledge Society in the hope of getting the clergyman the parish to preach once for our Society.

If however we are to form Associations we must be furnished with Missionary information. By cepting the one given me by yourself I have not received a Single Missionary Record for the past year.

I am My dear Sir &c.

(Signed) W. J. Woodcock.

---

Recd Aug 26/89 Com. Ans.

A. Mr J. Pollitt to the Secretary. (124

My dear Sir. Moore Town Jun 17, 1889.

Your very kind letter, I duly received, for which I sincerely thank you. I am surprised to find however, that, you still complain of the brevity of my communications; but am prepared to say, that, my Reports, and extracts from Journal, forwarded through the Corr: Com^ee have been by no means brief, at least, for the last eighteen months, they have invariably occupied from ten, to fifteen pages, closely written on Foolscap, exclusive of occasional letters, addressed to you, and Mr Coates, and it always affords me much pleasure to transmit to you, any facts, which would be at all interesting. You will be happy to learn, that, many of our young men and some of our young women, are increasing in knowledge, and that of the very best kind, being derived from the Bible. There is also one boy, and two

girls, who appear decidedly attached to their Bibles. I must say I have been particularly struck, with the manner in which Christy, has manifested, that the grace of God, is at work in his heart, although he makes no outward profession of Religion, he is never wilfully absent from his post; as a teacher of the Second Class; and although only about 13 years of age, there is that marked seriousness about him, and that attention to his little charge, that, if the greatest Stranger were to enter the School, his conduct could not fail of exciting attention. This boy has also distinguished himself from the others, in a manner very satisfactory to my mind, in his Scriptural exercises. The Bible and Testament readers are required to write out two, or three verses each day, to be chosen by themselves, this is performed by the greater part, in a manner, quite natural to boys; some will choose the Proverbs of Solomon, or other short verses, others hastily shut the book, and to try their luck, will let it open spontaneously, and take the first two or three verses in the Chapter opened to; but Christy more soberly goes to work, seeking out those passages, which show the state of Man's natural, fallen condition; or that speak of God's great love, in sending Christ to save a guilty world. His father said to me, "Christy is a good boy, and Massa, he verry love for pray". I have appointed him one of the Collectors of our Juvenile Missionary association; and find him one of the most active. I do hope at a future day, he may with his brother, John Panton, become one of the Agents of the Society.

I am also happy to say that, many of our young men, who can read their Bibles, are frequently employed as District Visitors, more especially, since some of the old people, have expressed a desire to serve God, & to understand his ways. I am led to believe that much good might be done in this way if we had a few volumes of your Christian Visitor, for though they can read the Scriptures, and pray with all their hearts, yet they do express themselves in such a manner, occasionally, as almost to suspect one's gravity: thus, when they pray that God would turn sinners to Himself, they say "do Massa Jesus mash dem poor wicked sinner's heart," Lord flog dem way from sin, Lord make sin sour dem heart, so den dat turn to we sweet Massa Jesus. &c. I must say, after two years experience among these people, that, there are those among them, whose simplicity, is tinged with godly sincerity, such as I have not seen surpassed, by any Christians I have had the pleasure of knowing; whose mental attainments, have been much greater. I have been most anxiously expecting an answer to the request I made to the Committee in October last,

relative to my Ordination, and also to the Resolution which then passed the Corresponding Committee, and which was, I was informed, transmitted to England, relating to the same Subject. The people are most anxious that I should continue to labour among them, but an ordained Missionary, is absolutely necessary; and without, the Station can never be fully efficient, on account of the great distance from any Clergyman of the establishment, or indeed of any other persuasion. I shall be thankful to hear your views on the Subject, as soon as possible. I believe were I allowed the assistance of a tutor, for six months, viz. from Christmas next to June; I should be able to present my self to the Bishop. I remain &c.

(Signed) J. Pollitt.

---

Rec. Sept. 7 1809 A. Mr J. Cook to the Secretary. 125

Com.

Ans.

Rev. & dear Sir. Woodford July 1809.

I hope the importance, and to me, deep interest of the Society on which I write will sufficiently plead my excuse for again addressing you. I conclude the Present Committee are aware that the Jamaica Committee passed a resolution last January, to the effect that it was desirable I should prepare for Ordination. Owing no doubt to the present pecuniary embarrassment of the Society connected with the great press of business, my application, among other Jamaica matters, has been postponed and, as this may reach you before the Subject be taken into consideration, I may perhaps be allowed to state a few reasons why I feel anxious to take Orders.

1 The Corresponding Committee having placed me here, and rented a large building to be used as a School, and place of Worship is, I think, a sufficient proof that they deem me capable of conducting the affairs of the Station; and I believe it is thought advisable by all from friends who have considered the Subject that an ordained Man should be here; this being a large, and distinct District.

2. The people are all Dissenters (i.e.) have joined dissenting Churches in Kingston, I am therefore, at present, little else than a School Master for the Dissenters. They go to Town about once a month most frequently on Saturday and as soon as the Sacramental Service is over on the Sabbath they return with their loads on their heads - certainly now they are free of profanation of the Sabbath. Some few are certainly becoming attached to this Station, but my congregation on the first Sunday in the month is generally very small.

It can hardly be expected that the people, about here, will become

members of the C. M. S. unless the C. M. Agents are on an equality with Dissenting Missionaries, who are all allowed to preach, & administer the Ordinances.

3 The language spoken by the Negroes is such broken or rather perverted English that no Sermons written for an English Congregation are, I consider, suitable for them – the meanings of some of the most simple words, common in England, are not known here, while others which are difficult have a distinct meaning affixed to them. It is urged – teach them better English; no one is more anxious to do so than I am, but I can discover no Method likely to be successful but that of descending, as nearly as possible, to their level, and raising them by degrees.

4 The people attach such importance to Ordination, as makes it necessary when they are told any of their present practices are wrong it should be by one possessing more authority than I at present possess. I have reason for believing that I am regarded by some but one degree above their own ignorant leaders.

I might add many other reasons but hope these will prove sufficient.

Believe me &c.

(Signed) J. Cook.

---

Rec'd Sept. 7/99 A. Home Sec.

Revd R. Barton to the Lay Secretary. (127)

Kingston Jamaica.
August 3rd 1899.

My dear Sir.

1 I am extremely sorry to find myself unable to forward by this Packet the detailed estimate of the expenses of the Mission, which you have requested. I have made every exertion to get it completed; but in this Country there are so many delays in the way of every measure, that it is often impossible to be as prompt as you would desire. I wish to make the estimate complete and accurate; and to have every particular so clear, as to enable you to form a judgment of the expense of the Mission not only during the current year, but also in future years. – I do not anticipate that anything can delay it beyond the next Packet, which, I suppose, will sail in about ten days.

2 In the meantime however, it may be useful to inform you what will be the sum of our expenditure, and to state the principal items which make it up.

3 We have been both surprised & distressed to find that the cost

of the Mission will not be very much lower than it was last year. It will amount nearly to £17,000 currency - or something above £11,000 Sterling.- What part of this will be met by the funds raised in the Island, we cannot yet say. I fear but a small part. It will take some time to get our several plans of raising funds into efficient operation.

4. Of this expenditure the general heads are.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Salaries (about) | £7,800 currency | or | £4,400 Sterling. |
| Medical accounts | 540 " | " | 325 " |
| Building " | 6,700 | " | 4,100 |
| Rent " | 600 " | " | 360 |
| Furniture | 270 " | " | 160 |
| | £15,410 | or | £9,245 |

The rest of the total expenditure is made up of many smaller sums which will be fully particularized in the estimate; and the several sums above mentioned will also be further explained and given in detail. I now state them in round sums, lest the unavoidable delay of the "detailed estimate," should be depriving you of information immediately required.

5. It will be seen that the Buildings are a principal part of the expenditure. This head, together with that of furniture, will diminish rapidly and in future years there will only be a small sum for repairs. The cost of the Mission will thus be diminished by one third. - The money raised in the Island will again reduce it; and we think that on the present scale, the Mission may, when the Buildings are completed, be carried on at less than half the present cost.

6 In the mean time the Corresponding Committee finding the expenditure so high, have given up for the present the Female School of Industry in Kingston, the School at Amity Hall, & that at Charles Town: and have dismissed the two Mesrs Findley. Father & Son, whose conduct has given us great pain. I shall have to say more respecting them in a future letter.

Hoping to address you again shortly.

I remain, dear Sir, Yours &c.

(Signed) R. Parson.

The season is unhealthy; but our Brethren are generally well.

Rec Sept 24/89 A.
Com.
Ans

Rev. A. L. Dixon to the Lay Secretary. (131)

Siloah Lacovia Post office
St Elizabeth Jamaica
August 18th 1889

My dear Sir.

If I were not aware of the deep interest you take in the spread of religious truth, particularly as connected with young persons, and those in foreign parts, I should not have thought of troubling you with a request such as the following.

The Rev. J. P. Williams, Rector of Black River, has desired me to procure for him books to the amount of £5 Sterling, from the Religious Tract Society, to dispense among the young people of his large and interesting congregation. So much confidence has he been pleased to repose in me, as to wish me to select those which I thought to be the most appropriate. His object is to impart a taste for reading, & to excite enquiry upon subjects, which of all others, are the most important.

May I therefore trespass upon your kindness to give an order upon the Tract Society for £5 worth of books, including those mentioned below.

| | |
|---|---|
| Abbotts young Christian. | Companion to the Bible |
| Adams private thoughts | Doddridges Rise & progress |
| Allemes alarm | Family prayers |
| Anecdotes on Sunday Schools | Mary Anne |
| " on Holy Scripture | Narrative tracts |
| " on Providence | Richmonds annals |
| " on Christian Missions | Scales Remembrancer |
| Baxters Saints rest | Two apprentices |
| " call to the unconverted | Wilberforces Practical view |
| Bostons fourfold state | Shermans guide to acquaintance with God |
| Bible the best teacher | Bogatsky's golden treasury |
| Burders Sermons to Children | Mathers ways to do good. |
| Bunyans Holy War | |
| " Pilgrims Progress. | |

And if these are within the sum, to allow the greater number of the others to be half bound and from the price of about 1/ to 2/ which will be a portable size, & soon be read.

I have been given to understand that Clergymen buying £5 worth of books, for the purpose of distribution, are allowed books to the amount of £10. If this be correct I beg the favour of your stating

that they are to be so used.

As the Rector will pay me the Money here, I will forward the same to you in a bill through the Revd R. Panton, (Q. S.) in October next, on the supposition of your being so kind as to pay for the books.

The Rector particularly desires that the case might be shipped on board the "Black River Packet" Capt. Wright, which leaves in October, directed "Revd E. P. Williams, Rectory, Blk River Jamaica" care of Ship W. Mories Esq. St. Mary Aye

Allow me to add that I wish in the best possible manner to serve a Clergyman, who is my Rector, a friend to the Church Missionary Society, whose position gives him an influence almost next in importance to the Bishop of the Diocese, and who has been so eminently successful in evangelizing the very large District in which he resides.

I have the honour to be &c.

(Signed) Henry L. Dixon.

P.S. How I wish you could just take a look at some of our stations in Jamaica, and I will say at my own too! — I do trust the Lord is giving us his blessing. When I first came here, the neighbourhood was dark indeed. But I desire to bless Him who sent me, that there are many, who now are evidently "light in the Lord, and" walk as Children of the light". If the cause of Morality alone be considered, much may be hoped from the fact that in this District I have married, during the present year 46 Couples, & have 7 others on the books.

One of my Candidates for the Lord's Supper, indeed, at our last meeting, dated the time of her conversion from the period of her marriage, as it was then she seriously put the question to herself, whether there were not something more to be done, in seeking a conformity to the will of God.

In Subscriptions I am happy to say my people are quite forward. Since Christmas they have given me £44 for the Society, besides Sacramental Collections, and £10 for the Diocesan School.

Our Schools are very encouraging: the Sunday School delightful.

A grant of tracts, or any other publications would be exceedingly acceptable among many of my people, who are in great numbers learning to read. If these could be obtained for my Station, please let them come with the Rector's panel, not sent to Kingston

Again I desire to apologize for thus troubling you.

Rec. Sept. 8/89. A. Report of the Normal School & Missionary Grove March 89 by Rev. W. H. Ba.

Comm.

Ack.

132

In giving a report of this Station, it seems necessary first to advert to that affective event in Providence which removed Mr Corner from his post in the Lord's vineyard on earth, and which occasioned my appointment to the charge of this very important Station.

Mr Corner was unwell on Saturday the 5th Jany & on Sunday the 6th. I took the duties of the Hope Chapel for him, he being too unwell to perform them. Doctor Ferguson visited Mr Corner on the same day, & advised his removal to Kingston which was done on the following day. In town, our brother now deceased, had the closest attention paid him by Dr Ferguson, & by Dr Bancroft also; but it pleased the Lord who doeth all things in wisdom and in love to remove him from among us on the 11th of the same month after a period of 7 days illness. His remains were deposited in Kingston Church Yard, close by the side of the late dear companion of my pilgrimage, of whose Society & kind services I am left to mourn the loss!

By the death of Mr Corner, the Normal School & the Grove Station became deprived of its Missionary; and it was considered by the corresponding Committee necessary that I should go to supply this want; they judging it of more importance that this Station should be supplied than that a travelling agent should be employed to inspect & organize schools, and to form associations &c to which I had been previously appointed by the Committee in Dec: last. For myself I can say that after having lived so unsettled a life for the two previous years, it is a comfort to have now a fixed home & sphere of work; and I would humbly trust that the appointment is made in accordance with the will of God; and that he will accompany it with his blessing.

I was appointed to the Grove, together with Mr Reynolds by the corresponding Committee on the 17. January; and with its concurrence I wrote to the Bishop offering to perform the duties of the Hope Chapel, with the understanding that when the service of the Society should require my absence for a time, I am at liberty; referring it to the Rector to supply the Sabbath services during my absence. To this communication I received the following reply.

Bishops Lodge

February 7, 1889

My dear Sir.

I will give immediate directions for a license to be made out to enable you to resume the duty at Hope Chapel rendered necessary by

the lamented death of Mr Corner.

If you will have the goodness to communicate with the Rector of this Parish, or myself when in the Mountains, on your leaving home, & for the number of Sundays, I should think no great interruption of the Services would take place on the Sabbath. It is very desirable that public worship should be regular and that the poor people should not be disappointed

I Remain &c.

Revd. W. H. Betts. (Signed) C. Jamaica.

The arrangement thus made I consider very desirable; for as the Chapel is within a quarter of a Mile of the Grove, it would scarcely be consistent not to take the lads thither, or to hold a Separate Service at the Grove. Yet on the other hand many circumstances might arise (as will be obvious to a reflecting Mind) which would render it far from profitable to the lads to be in constant attendance there under different arrangements. As it now is we are enabled to bring nearly the whole congregation over to the Grove Sunday School after service at the Chapel, where the Normal lads are our Principal class teachers. One or two of them also act at the Chapel as Clerk & lead the Singing; all which exercises are calculated to render them very useful hereafter when they shall go forth to any Station. These facilities for improving the youths under our care, do, in my mind, outweigh any objection that might arise to a Missionary taking the duties of a parochial place of worship, especially as I do not undertake any parochial duties but such as are connected with this Chapel and its congregation & neighbourhood.

## Normal School

On my arrival I found this School in a very unsettled state, as indeed I expected, from the serious interruption which the illness of Mrs Corner, & the death of her husband occasioned.

The lads were very idle & frivolous in their conduct, and had no relish for application to their lessons; on the contrary they seemed to take pleasure chiefly in sauntering about eating Sugar cane. To obviate this we have drawn up a plan for the employment of the day which, for the short time we have been able to follow it up, appears to be suitable. As it may be interesting to some who may see this Report to know how our time is employed a copy of the plan is here given.

5 o'clock A. M. — 5 1/2. Bell rings. Rise.

N.B. No boy to be found in bed later than this, and those who desire to improve this time are at liberty to rise earlier.

5½ to 6. Dressing & Private prayer.
6 to 8. Working in garden or grounds.
8 to 9. Breakfast; - & the time saved from breakfast at each boy's own useful disposal.
9 to 9½. Family Prayers.
9½ to 10 Geography.
10 to 10½ Dictation (writing from)
10½ to 11. Psalmody.
11 to 12 Bible Class; and Miscellaneous reading occasionally P.M.
12 to 12½ Refreshment.
12½ to 1½ Arithmetic.
1½ to 2½ Writing.
2½ to 3½ Grammar, or Spelling lessons.
3½ to 4. Bathing.
4 to 5. Learning appointed tasks.
5 to 6½ Dinner - and the time saved at each boy's own disposal.
6½ to 7½ Private Reading.
7½ to 8. Writing in Journals
8. Evening Prayers. and retire to rest.

We have also found it requisite to make some alteration in the time of meals & in the kind & quantity of food consumed, endeavouring so to arrange it that each lad may have a sufficiency of plain wholesome food, while at the same time we guard against waste, and foolish gratification of the appetite. In our endeavours to effect this we have met with a manifestation of temper & of the desire of selfindulgence carried to a pitch which has grieved us; while at the same time it has taught us more of the real character of the lads under our charge than we could have otherwise attained. On one occasion we had a general murmur from the lads because they had rice and herring for breakfast. This will perhaps not a little surprise our friends who are acquainted with the Jamaica mode of living. However we got over this difficulty, and now I believe rice & herring is consumed by them with a good appetite; sharpened by two hours previous gardening. Another occurrence of a similar nature has lately arisen, & has been more serious in its results. One morning the lad whose office it is to give out the appointed allowances came, requesting Mr Reynolds to serve out the sugar, for that there had been so much grumbling amongst the lads for sometime past, as to render his office very uncomfortable

The allowance is ½ lb. of Sugar per week to each boy to sweeten his tea, or hot water at breakfast. We sent for some of the beverage objected to, and having tasted it and satisfied ourselves that it was sufficiently sweet, and learning that it was the two eldest lads that were foremost in complaining I felt it necessary to suppress it with a determined hand. I therefore spoke to all the lads on the ingratitude and sin of being discontented with such ample provision as was made for their wants, & that too without any charge to them or their parents; & I warned those who could not be content with the fare of the School which is indeed so good that I myself should like it, that it would be necessary to take steps to give them the opportunity of bettering themselves by leaving. I also by way of punishment to the two eldest boys put some of the beverage in a small bottle, and hung it up in the School room labelled thus: "This is the Sugar & water which John Panton Osborne & Robert Whittle, two of the Normal lads, & communicants of the Church, grumble about as not being good enough for them". Subsequently to this J. P. Osborne wrote a pleasing letter of contrition; but alas! it was accompanied by a falsehood; which circumstance grieved us much, as we had hoped better things of him; and as it lessened considerably the satisfaction we should otherwise have felt at his humble confession of his fault.

The corresponding Committee assembled in January appointed two of the lads to stations; namely, John Panton Osborne to Siloah, & John Tollemache to Rural Hill. But on becoming more acquainted with these lads, by residing among them, I became fully convinced in my own mind that neither of them ought at present to leave the School. John Tollemache is but young (about 17) & of so playful a disposition that I felt assured he would not be steady enough to conduct a School, nor even to conduct himself properly unless under the immediate eye & constant care of a Missionary; which superintendance I saw but little prospect of his obtaining at Rural Hill. It appearing however the wish of some Members of the Committee that John Tollemache should go to a station, I have assented to his going to Siloah, as there he will have an apartment under Mr Dixon's roof, who has promised to look after him carefully: This lad has been about three years in the Normal School; and can now read & write well; he knows Arithmetic sufficient for any of our country Schools, and has acquired sufficient of Walmsley to lead a congregation in singing. His conduct has upon the whole been satisfactory during his stay in this Institution. We sincerely hope he may prove useful as a School teacher, and be a credit to the School which he has just left. He sailed for Black River on the 20th. Inst.

Respecting the other lad John Panton Osborne, who is older & of a

than the former; I must add that both Mr Reynolds & myself feel that he is backward in several useful branches of knowledge, & that it would have been better if he had remained six months longer; but I would not now raise an objection to his going out, as he has already been appointed to leave the Normal, & is himself aware of it. His general conduct has been very good; and I am still inclined to believe the statements formerly given of his piety to be correct; though the circumstance of his having been foremost in complaining about his food, & his having been convicted of a falsehood lately, has thrown a shade for a time over that good report which he formerly merited.

The lad next in order of standing is Robert M. Whittle;— he has been at the Normal School more than 16 Months. I am sorry I cannot report favourably of this lad. Though he has been so long here, he frequently makes mistakes in spelling words of one syllable;— he has not yet learned the Multiplication table correctly, and is a very indifferent reader; he has also a thickness and stuttering in his speech. What is further against him is that he is not young, being 17 years & a half old. In addition to his deficiencies in learning, he is indolent & proud. He is a communicant, having been admitted as such previous to his coming to the Normal School; and I would not say that he is not a partaker spiritually of the Lord's body; but evidences of grace have not shewn themselves in him so as to meet our observation. I feel that the above report will be considered unsatisfactory as regards this lad; but I have impartially given my own views respecting him; I have also consulted with Mr Reynolds, whose opinion coincides with the above. I would wish therefore the corresponding Committee to take it now into their serious consideration, whether we shall persevere with this lad. He may eventually become capable of conducting some one of the less important of the country schools; indeed I think he will if he be continued in the Normal a sufficient time; and I may add, we shall be most happy to continue using our best efforts with him if the Committee advise his continuing. The above report however will, I trust, prevent any expression of dissatisfaction if hereafter this lad should not prove to be an efficient teacher.

Michael Caff Watson; aged about 16 years;— came to the Normal School 31st Nov: 1887.

I am happy to be able to report well of this lad; indeed I dont remember I have had any cause of complaint. He is more pleasing in his manners than most of the lads;— he writes & reads well, & appears

to know Arithmetic as far as Simple Interest. Of Walmsley he knows but little, and he is rather backward in Scripture history. I wish indeed I could say that he gave signs of being under the teaching of the Holy Spirit, but though there is much propriety in his conduct, yet I have not yet seen anything to lead me to think he has given his heart to God.

He has lately been appointed Store keeper in the room of John Tollemache; & he appears to discharge the duties of this new trust with promptitude & care. He is also to be Apothecary in Tollemache's stead.

I would beg here to throw in the suggestion that no lad of the Normal School should be removed by the Committee to go to any station without the previous notice of three months at least, to the Master of the Normal, in order that he may then direct the studies of such lad to those branches of his education in which he may appear less prepared; and also, as the lads hold various little offices in our internal economy, time may be given to transfer these to other lads & initiate them into the same.

Charles Dunn is about 14 years of age, and came here in Dec. last, consequently he is still in his Probation. He appears to be a meek & quiet boy; he can read tolerably well; has an aptness in writing and has proceeded in Arithmetic as far as long division. I think him a hopeful boy; but have to lament in him, as indeed in almost all of them, the absence of decided marks of piety.

William Burt Wright, & Henry Griffiths. These two lads were brought up from Mount Hermon School by Mr Reynolds on his coming to the Grove last month. The former is about 16 years old; he can read & write and has begun ciphering. From what we have seen of him at present, hopes are entertained that he may prove a suitable lad for the Normal, but he has not been here a sufficient length of time to enable us to speak more decidedly.

The other lad, Henry Griffiths, does not give us good hopes; he appears inert & listless, and there is something shy about him; yet of him also I cannot speak with any confidence; he having been here only a few weeks.

Another lad from Charles Town School has been recommended by Mr Findlay the Schoolmaster there; & the Rev. J. T. Spring joining in the recommendation I thought it would be advantageous to have the lad here a few days previous to the quarterly meeting of the Committee, in order that I may know something of him, and be able to report something of him to that meeting. His father accordingly brought him on the 25th of this

month, expressing his willingness to give him up entirely to the care & direction of the Society. From the little we have seen of this lad whose name is William Walden, we think him to be a smart boy, & to have talents & disposition worthy of a trial in this School, especially as the difficulty is so very great of obtaining lads in all respects suitable. He can read fluently, and writes and ciphers pretty well: he is about 14 years of age.

We wait the will of the Committee respecting retaining on probation these three lads last mentioned

Notwithstanding the various discouragements & difficulties we have met with this quarter in bringing the lads of this Institution into a proper state of discipline, yet we are not cast down. We evidently see improvement and are sanguine that if enabled to follow out our plans, we shall see still greater improvement. What however we chiefly desire, and what we have to lament the absence of, is, a devout spirit among the boys; - not that it is entirely unfelt, but we do not perceive it in the majority of the lads. We would therefore earnestly commend our interesting charge, and indeed all our work at the Grove to the prayers of our Christian friends.

The Sunday School at the Grove is well attended. There are 143 names on the list besides 35 of those who attend the day school also. Both Mr Reynolds & myself have exerted ourselves to bring this School into an efficient state, and we trust we have succeeded to a considerable extent; but we have felt a great difficulty from the Scholars having been promoted to the upper classes before they were perfect in the lessons of the elementary classes. More than half of the Scholars of this School are youths and adults; and we cannot but rejoice in having the opportunity of enforcing on the minds of these persons Sabbath by Sabbath the truth contained in the portions of Scripture they read. The Normal lads act as the class teachers, which is a great help to the School; while it practices them preparatory to their going forth as teachers in other schools.

The Day School

This we found in much disorder, and though we have tried to recover it to a state of order and regularity, we must confess we have not yet succeeded in establishing punctual attendance. The parents evidently do not much value the instruction given in our School: too many of them are extremely careless about their children, and suffer them to do as they will. I am of opinion that the time is now come when it would be profitable to begin charging a trifle for schooling. It would tend to make instruction more valued, and would most probably lead to a more regular attendance,

as the people would reason thus – if we have to pay for it, the children shall not miss the instruction we pay for.

The Number now on the list is 80; the average may be about 45 or 50. As the routine of lessons for the different classes of the Day School is not yet matured or fixed; this is left for the report of the next quarter. The Normal Scholars take the management of the Day School for a week each alternately, under the superintendance of myself or Mr Reynolds. This also will doubtless be a useful exercise for them with reference to their future employment as School Masters.

The public services at the Hope Chapel have been regularly performed since my coming here. The behaviour of the people has been orderly, and many appear very attentive; but the attendance has not been large of late.

(Signed) W. H. Betts.

Summary of the Grove Station & Normal School.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| The Normal School now contains. | Scholars | 7 | |
| The Day School | " | 80 | average 50 |
| The Sunday School 148 with 50 of the Day School | " | 178 | " 127. |
| The congregation is about | | 300 | |
| Communicants | | 29 | |
| Candidates for the Communion | | 4 | |

Rec. Sept 8/89 d.
Com.
Ack

## Report of the Grove March 31, 1889 by Mr Edmund Reynolds

133

Revd Sirs & Gentlemen.

In commencing my Report for the last quarter, I would premise that in obedience to your wishes made known to me at the Annual Meeting I have taken up my abode at this place with the Revd W. H. Betts, and have commenced to assist in the duties of this Station.

I was not able to do so before the 15th of February in consequence of my being obliged to return to my Station in St Elizabeth (after receiving intimation of the Committee's wishes) to give up charge of it to Mr William Forbes, who was appointed to succeed me. I was detained by having a number of accounts to settle relative to the Buildings at Mount Hermon & Nain; both of these buildings I was thankful to see completed, after so much labour, toil, & anxiety, as they have cost me before I left, they are both used during the week for Day Schools for the Children, and on the Sabbath for Public Worship.

On my announcing to the people, that I was about to leave them their surprise was very great, and they would scarcely credit me, but on

repeated assurances, that such was the case, and that I had merely come down to settle the affairs of the Station, & take leave of them, their tears and entreaties that I would remain with them, were such that I was quite affected: Some insisted that they must in some way or other have offended me; and begged I would tell them; others almost reproached me with leaving them without any cause, and said that they were sure the Committee never would remove me, unless it had been my wish to leave them. I told them that I was very sorry indeed to be obliged to leave them, and that the Committee had not compelled me to go to another Station, but only asked if I had any objections, and as I saw it was their wish I felt bound to comply, as I was sure it was not without sufficient reason, and I then informed them of the death of my lamented Brother and fellow Labourer, whom it had pleased the Lord in his infinite wisdom and inscrutable providence to call to that "rest which remaineth for the people of God".

But all I could say would not satisfy them, and they were very anxious to petition the Committee to allow me to remain, and three men volunteered to walk up to Town (a distance of 80 miles) with the Petition to that effect; and I could only persuade them to abandon this idea by promising to write myself to the Secretary, and use the plea they urged - namely "Tell dem say if we Minister Hylton no blige fo lef dee, we would not mind so much, but fo Cool Mupa and Minister to go one day, dat wi neber do" - we wi broke heart altogeder". However they exonerated me when I read them an extract from the Secretary's answer as follows. "Tell the people that the Committee are very sorry to take away from them a Teacher to whom they are attached, but the vacancy at the Normal School has been caused by God, and I am sure the Teacher to be sent to them, they will soon love" - for Mr Forbes had not arrived at the time - I am sure they will soon love him. The people felt the loss of the Revd Mr Hylton their Minister very much, he had been with them 10 years, and they were very much attached to him, and not without reason, for he had gained their affections, by his unremitting labours, and exertions for their welfare; temporal and spiritual: during the 10 years he had been among them.

I was much affected with a circumstance that occurred a few days before I left. I had been in the habit of visiting some old blind people at an adjoining property; reading the Scriptures and praying with them endeavouring to lead them to a knowledge of Him who alone can open the eyes of the understanding. I found them very ignorant; but

after I had attended some time an old blind woman, appeared very teachable and much impressed by the sacred truths she heard from time to time, and when I omitted coming she would send again, and again to remind me, that I had forgotten her, and beg that I would come and see her. She soon evinced a desire to attend Divine Service, and although very aged and infirm would come on the Sabbath, whenever she could get any body to lead her, and would exclaim the next time I saw her, "ah Massa I could bid at Menibah the word is so sweet, so sweet. so sweet." it soon became evident to all around her, that she had believed through grace on the Lord Jesus as the only begotten Son of God, & as her Saviour & Redeemer, for her conversation was in heaven, hason, a Communicant in the Church told me that she was constantly talking of the "hope that was in her." I one day asked her whether she felt herself a sinner, and deserving of Gods wrath as such, she replied - "I am a sinner, a great sinner, since my Mother drop me I never stop sin; I neber know, I neber heare de word." I said how can you escape if you confess yourself so great a sinner when the Word of God says "the wicked shall be turned into Hell, and all the nations, that forget God; where the worm dieth not and where the fire is not quenched" "Jesus dead for me, she said, him suffer too much already, the Lord Jesus dead for me." Another day after a pause in our conversation she said, "Oh that we could love one another as Jesus loves us, him suffer too much for me," when she heard that I was about to leave the Parish she sent a Messenger to beg that I would come and see her, which I promised to do, but from a multiplicity of business was compelled to put off to the last, One day as I was riding through the property on which she resided, I saw an aged female seated at the side of it, and on my nearer approach discovered it was the poor old blind woman, on my asking her what brought her there, quite unattended, and in a dangerous situation as there was much cattle constantly passing, she exclaimed "Oh my Cool Massa My own Cool Massa" Cool Massa - going away leave me and beast into teas, she told me that fearing, I might go away without seeing her, she had begged somebody to lead her for the three days past, every morning to the side of the road, where she knew I must pass, and there leave her until the evening, when they came to carry her home; after some conversation I wished her good bye, and told her that although it had pleased God to part us here, I hoped we should meet in those mansions which Jesus had gone to prepare for his people - and thought I had seen her for the last time, but to my surprise on the day of my departure, I met her once more, she managed to get to a gate on the road & there she stood leaning on her stick, the tears

rolling down her aged cheeks, seizing my hand in hers & she could only say with a solemnity that astonished me - The Lord Jesus Christ go with you - The Lord Jesus bless you, & she was overcome. I pursued my journey, & saw her no more.

My duties at this Station consist in giving instruction to the Normal Boys, conjointly with the Revd. W.H. Betts, we commence at 6 in the morning and work for 2 hours, before breakfast, during the remainder of the day I am either employed in the Day School or with the Normal Boys; the various branches in which they are instructed, also the division of time; I believe the Revd. W.H. Betts has mentioned in his Report to the Committee. Several changes were found necessary in the economy of the School, which have been carried into execution, although I grieve to say not without some opposition being shown by the Boys, who evinced by their manners, their dissatisfaction, however they appear penitent, and have expressed their sorrow for improper conduct. I find them more teachable and obedient now, than when I first arrived.

On the Sabbath I have charge of the School here for youths and adults a very interesting charge it is, when I see so many with the Word of God, which "shall not return void," & is able to make them wise unto Salvation", in their hands, especially when I consider the deplorable ignorance of the adult population around me, and find the difficulty of making them comprehend the simplest truths of Christianity although explained, in the most familiar manner.

A large number of those attending the Sunday School are to be seen going to the Chapel with a Prayer & Hymn Book in their hands, & generally either a Bible or Testament. I feel more convinced every day, that it is to the rising generation, that the labourer in this part of Gods vineyard must look for fruit.

I have also been visiting in the afternoon, a few properties near this place, which my predecessor Mr Cook was in the habit of visiting; although very few of these people belong to our congregation; being principally Baptists & Methodists. I feel this circumstance much after leaving that privileged Parish St. Elizabeth where there is not a dissenting place of Worship, neither are the people so ignorant as they are here, this happy state of things is to be attributed to the unwearied exertions of the Clergymen of the Establishment. Dublin Castle, the first property I visited is a Coffee Property, in the mountains, distant about 4 miles from this Station, the people

are principally Methodists, although we have more now belonging to our Sunday School, & who regularly attend Church, than on any of the other properties. I generally read a Portion of Scripture, which I expound to them, & commence and conclude with Prayer and Praise. The people appear attentive and when I asked them if they wished me to come every week, they all exclaimed "If Massa come every day, we will bend" the number that attended was about 30.

Mount Industry is the next place I visited, it is about the same distance as Dublin Castle, the people are principally Methodists; I meet them in one of the Negroes Houses, which is far too small to contain the number that assemble; at Dublin Castle I meet them in a house erected by the people for a Meeting House.

Hope Estate, I have visited once, this property has a large number of people residing on it, almost all Baptists, there are a few Methodists, the Baptists are divided into 3 parties called the White Baptists, and the Black Baptists, according to the colour of their Teachers, who reside in Kingston - they have each a Meeting House; I attend the Methodists Meeting house - about 20 people attended I understand that the number is usually much larger, but on this occasion they were not aware that I was coming. I saw in a corner of this House a large Tray containing White cups and Saucers, which I understand are used in some superstitious feast on particular Nights - they drink Coffee out of them, and call it the Rufover, every body that attends must be dressed in White. I did not speak to them on the Subject as it was my first visit, but wish to obtain some more information, before I do so, I am aware, that the same thing is, and has been practiced all over the Island for many years.

I omitted to mention, that on my return from St Elizabeth I brought up two Boys for the Normal School, their Names are William Wright and Henry Griffith, they are now on Probation, and will be reported on at the next Committee Meeting.

In the humble hope that I may receive grace and strength, from the Giver of every good Gift, to enable me in humility, love, & faith, to perform faithfully the duties of this, to me new and interesting Station to which in His good Providence He has been pleased to call me, & ascribing all glory for His countless and never ceasing tender mercies.

I remain &c.

(Signed) Edmund Reynolds

Rec. Sept 20/89 J. ✓
Com.
Ack.

Report of Soloah March 20/89 by Rev. H. L. Dixon



Rev. & dear Sir.

It is my endeavour in my reports, to give such extracts from my Diary, as shall introduce you as nearly as possible to my people, and make you something like a spectator of the scene of my labours. I am afraid however that any quarter's report taken singly will scarcely do this, because of the variety I wish to communicate, and the desire I have to shew the characteristic marks of my duties from time to time. These are of course ever the same, but, I find that some ministerial functions are brought into exercise more at one season than at another. I make these remarks, because my engagements have been greatly confined to the examination of the numerous candidates who come to me almost daily, either with a view to Baptism, or the partaking of the Lords Supper. Please therefore excuse what may seem repetitions, the difficulty is to suppress.

Jan. 5, 1889 This morning a person called desiring her name to be inserted among the candidates for the Lords Supper; with whose manners, because simple and humble, I am more pleased than with those of many. "How long have you been desirous of coming home for this purpose?" "A little while ago" - "And what made you then desire it". "Her mind had made her wish to come from the time of her hearing the words read at Barton Isles." "And what benefit do you expect from coming to the Lord's table"? "She wished to give herself up to Christ." "And what makes a person fit and proper to come to the Lord's table"? "Mapa know that best" "No! but I wish to have your thoughts upon it; - are you fit"? "Nobody fit Mapa, but as their Saviour enable them." Here I took occasion from this question to correct the mistaken notion respecting fitness embraced, alas! not by Negroes alone, but by others who ought to know better. In the course of conversation, she said that "No people were fit of themselves, and that she could not save herself. Much was afterwards said about feeling the need of a Saviour, illustrated by the words of our great Master himself: "They that are whole have no need of a Physician, but they that are sick." I found she had very confused and even erroneous views of true Repentance, and on that account took some pains to instruct her. I observed that two or three times the tears flowed from her eyes.

Jan 6, 1889 Began my morning Sabbath School at 8 O'clock in order to give me more time between the morning and afternoon services, for speaking

to strangers, baptizing, distributing books &c. Large congregation. Engaged eight hours without intermission in the duties of the day.

Jan. 8, 1889. An old blind man called for the 3rd or 4th time to be instructed for Baptism. In cases of this nature the Missionary must accommodate himself to the people's time of calling, or he will scarcely ever have a proper opportunity of speaking to them. This old man has only two persons who care anything about him; the one is a little girl; the other a person with whom he has been living a long time, - he wished the banns of his marriage to be published. I am very pleased that so many old people wish to break off their past sins, and to become at least decent, by entering into the state of Matrimony.

Began an Evening School here.

Jan: 9, 1889. Lecture here commenced; neither the attendance on the lecture, nor at the Evening School encouraging - The Mission premises are somewhat distant from the village of Windsor, which itself is but small.

Jan 10, 1889 Three people (old men) belonging to my Congregation have been engaged the last four days in making me a fence around a little garden; they have worked hard and intend doing the whole job, which will be worth about £5 for nothing.

Jan 13, 1889. Sabbath School commenced again at 8 o'clock this morning. The people seem to like the alteration. To me it is abundantly convenient. Many of the little children came without either eating their breakfast first, or bringing any with them to eat after they came, in order that they might be in good time, - and indeed some were here from a distance of four or five Miles by seven o'clock in the morning - The number of Testaments given and Class & other books sold is now very great.

Jan 15, 1889 The rain which fell this afternoon and evening kept my people away from School. Many of my readers go to work upon the Estates as early as four o'clock in the morning, and continue until eight o'clock in the evening. Consequently during the season of this hard labour, which will last until the end of the crop, they will have only their Saturday at liberty. To accommodate them I promise to give them instruction that evening.

Jan 18, 1889. Went to Seal Wood the residence of one of my people; but the distance which occurs between his place and my Station, renders it difficult for him and his family to attend. He spoke much of the state of the neighbourhood, how well pleased the people were as far as they understood it, to the discipline of the Church of England, and the want of some teacher to live in the vicinity connected at their late teacher Robt Thomson had been, with the Church Missionary Society. By his urgent invitations I agreed to hold a lecture at his house as often as practicable; not that I need invitation

but, there is so much work to be done, close to my residence, which I am able to perform in a degree and manner but little satisfactory to myself. Mr Dendy a Baptist Minister has for some time been making strenuous efforts to obtain a footing among them, but at present meets with little success.

Jan: 19 1839 The blind old man who has been several times conducted to me, came again this morning to request Baptism. How can I deny persons whose simple tale bespeaks so much honesty of purpose; how can I delay when they appear tottering on the edge of the grave; yet, how can I impart to them the sign, when I cannot discover any evidences of the thing signified! I dismissed him with a direction, that he should come frequently to me to tell me of the state of his feelings. The old man felt trouble in his mind. He had never married, and now being unbaptized, would I marry him? With pleasure, I assured him I would do it, although not as a Christian by profession, but as one who I hoped was seeking the knowledge of God, and as a candidate for the sacrament of Baptism.

A lad whose name was Scipio, was brought the same day by one of my old people for the purpose of Baptismal advantages and was examined by Mrs D— She found him more intelligent and much better informed than the generality of lads of his rank and age. This superior information to what Mrs. D— expected to meet with, induced her to ask him if any person has instructed him in these first principles of religion? He replied with diffidence that somebody had taught him; it was a little girl in the Sunday School, who had told him many questions, which she thought would be put to him, and at the same time furnished him with such an answer as she thought would be satisfactory. God grant that out of the mouths of babes & sucklings here, his praise may be perfected!

Jan: 20 1839. Lord's Day. This morning, long before the time of school had arrived (8 o'clock) forty or fifty of different ages were present, and the most part brought their food in their hands, to serve for their breakfast, when they should have leisure to eat it;— not to mention that several grown up persons and children, had come a distance of twelve or thirteen miles on the Saturday evening, to be in readiness for the Sunday morning. Oh! I have reason to be pleased with the early assembling of my school, & am I obliged to be no less satisfied with the afternoon's number, and the interest the people take in the service. A very great difference is observed in the mode of conducting the services. In the morning, the whole

proceeds in exact accordance with the prescribed forms of the Church of England. In the afternoon a hymn repeated, several times by the people, and afterwards Jimmy commences the service. A chapter is then read and explained. The Church or other approved Catechism is taught; the questions read audibly, and the answers made by the whole congregation, which exercise is enlivened by observations or explanations according as the subject may require. My people are very fond of Tweed's Catechism, which, as it was composed for the use of Negroes, by one who well understood their character, and admirably suits their wants. I have lately given them some of the historical parts of the old Testament, making them repeat the names of the persons and the places, together with the most prominent incidents after me; also asking them what I have said, what they think of the character described, the virtue or the vice recommended or discountenanced; and the subject of the Sabbath afternoon becomes among the people, the discourse of the ensuing week. A person remarked to Sister D— that "when she only said the morning service she went away with her heart cold, because Minister speak to all the people together, and she no gane such good attention; but in the afternoon when Minister speak to them one, one, and make them tell him what they know, she go home with her heart warm because she get good instruction".

Jan 20, 1889 Received from Rev^d W. Jowett. In my last I had remarked the pleasure felt by me in receiving from him, and do now again testify the happiness I always feel in the kind attention to my labours, my success or the want of it, the pleasurable hopes I entertain, or the painful disappointments I experience, which his letters exhibit. Whilst I trust that my great, my almost only aim is to approve myself to God, and the consciences of my hearers, it would be too refined in me to wish it to be thought that I pay not much, very much regard to what my Directors, my Elders, and my Superiors in the sacred office of the Ministry mention either of their approval or disapproval of my endeavours. "Let the righteous reprove me and it shall be an excellent oil; and I would add let him speak a word of comfort and it shall "strengthen my hands".

Jan 27, 1889. The subject of Baptism become home a source of very deep anxiety with some who have presented themselves to me to day after the Morning Service, as well as with others who made application in the week for the reception of that ordinance. I have about thirty Candidates of very different ages. Doubtless the desire which arises within the breast of many, if not the most of them, extends no farther than the being politically

admitted to a higher grade in Society. So prejudiced however are some of the poor, ignorant and uninitiated among my people, that they leave the cane field to address me on the subject when I am riding along the road. The prevailing sensation so far gratifies me, as it causes many private interviews, & enables me more pointedly to address them on the subject of Regeneration.

Jan. 28, 1839. Went to a neighbouring property to seek redress for a family (the Father & Mother are Communicants) and a poor sick woman, who have been turned off the Estate, on which they lived for many years. Many accusations were brought against the man, the Father of the family, but am happy to believe they are all false. For the poor woman, I am sorry to say I can do nothing at present but to unite my sympathy.

Jan. 29, 1839. Visited the overseer of an Estate very near adjoining. Two old men whose services on the property were lately dispensed with, came with another old person, to make me a garden fence to evince their attachment to the Mission, and myself their Pastor. No sooner had the information been given to the overseer than he thinking they were hired, sent for them, and desired them to go to work on the Property. To prevent any Misunderstanding, I called on him and explained the case, that this friendly effort on the part of the old men might not turn to their prejudice

I afterwards went to Stumby as a part of my journey to Green Pond to bid farewell to my dear relatives Mr & Mrs Seddon on their return to England. Was very thankful to hear that Mr Tomlinson (one of the Committee of the C.M.S. here) succeeded so well on his property. This circumstance would not be mentioned, but in answer to statements which so often and so triumphantly have been made to me in a taunting manner 1st "That the people who attend Church are of all people the worst to work on the Estates, & 2nd that Religious Proprietors are served the worst by their late Apprentices."

Jan. 30, 1839. Arrived at Green Pond about noon, and found Mr & Mrs Seddon in the enjoyment of a moderate degree of health. Our meeting was a happy one, because almost exclusively a religious one. In the evening many people came to the house to prayers, although the weather was very unfavourable. They were much affected. My subject was. The principle of love to Christ to his Ministers to his people. The effects of love, obedience &c.

Feb. 2, 1839. My Communicants and Candidates assembled here at eleven O'clock. The number really alarmed me because the Candidates are so many. There is truly much to be thankful for at this Station, but I begin to suspect whether the desire of coming to the Lord's table be not with many a matter of fashion (Only a short two years and a half ago, I mustered

only four altogether, now the number is eighty! I dread my feeble desire and aim in all my teaching are, that the "Kingdom of Heaven might suffer violence and the violent take it by force." The flocking of so many candidates has induced me to lengthen the time of their probationary stage. Formerly it was half a year, now I announce to them that every candidate must afford satisfactory evidence of a true desire of heart to obey the Saviours command, for the period of twelve months, before he is received among the number of communicants.

Feb 3, 1839. Lord's Day. Names of Sunday Scholars today 105. Congregation about 600, 82 received the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper.

Feb 5, 1839. Visiting day, to many of my people at a distance.

Feb 7, 1839 A Person came who for some time has been unwell. Her sickness caused her to reflect upon her state and "to grieve because she was not baptized". I enquired her motives. She seemed to have some higher than that so many of her relations had been baptized, - that she felt ashamed & thought it her duty to come to me. I spoke much to her concerning the state of all by nature, and how painful it was to me to deny so many until I could receive something satisfactory in their views of themselves and of the Saviour of sinners. Her answer bespoke an enquiry as to "What she must do to be saved." She told me that she could go elsewhere, and be baptized, but that she would feel better if I admitted her, because I asked so many questions. She wished to know the worst of herself and to leave off all bad ways. I directed her to come for particular instruction on the Sabbath days when I should keep my eye upon her, and be able more accurately to judge for myself. There is evidently some stirring among my people, although many of them are so extremely ignorant.

Feb 10, 1839. To day had a large class of enquirers of all ages. Most of them desire Baptism. I have lately admitted ~~two~~ to that divine ordinance, after about nine months' instruction to that end. But what I am to do with about ten young persons, who seem to make no advance in knowledge, and have all the frivolity of youth, yet burst into tears at being put off, I can hardly decide. Many of them have come for instruction for the last five months, yet I cannot think they are as yet acquainted with their own hearts or the operations of the Holy Spirit. I wish to bind them to the Church, and to the Lord, if the performance of any Sacrament would do it. I hope to be able to admit some of the candidates at Easter, yet I shall do it with trembling.

Feb 12, 1839. A poor afflicted man living at some distance, has sent for me twice to come & see him. God only knows how gratified I feel in being de-

for, to come and visit, for when I first came to my District no such thing was known; now I am happy to say it is become common. I have to day travelled nearly 30 miles in going to visit such of my people at a distance as are confined to their houses by sickness. When I went to see the poor man above mentioned, he was scarcely able to move his head. He had been seized with a paralytic which deprived him of the use of one side of his body. On entering the house I went up to him and asked him if he knew me. He bowed his head in assent. I remarked how unwell he appeared. He groaned out "yes". Could he understand me when talking to him? Yes, but signified that he could not talk himself. I spoke a few words to him at a time, telling him how God was Sovereign and could do with us, as he pleases, how he frequently sends afflictions to bring our minds to himself, how good it was oft times to us, and hoped it would be so to him. The different branches of the family were called in, and I pointed to the sick man, as an example how we all may be soon like him, if God thought fit, and recommended a Saviour to them all, as the Author of Salvation, and the Given of comfort in all our troubles. A portion of Scripture was then read, after which we all knelt around the room, commending the sick man and ourselves to His Almighty care and keeping, with whom are the issues from death. The wife thanked me & hoped I should soon come again, which I assured her I would do.

Feb 14, 1889. Visited the same poor man again, He was evidently worse.

Feb 15, 1889. Went to Accompong and for the first time had the pleasure of seeing Mrs Gillies. Was struck with the delight she expressed at the retired situation of Accompong, and the frank manner of the Maroons (Most people entertain a favourable opinion of these Maroons, until they know them more accurately.) Hope Mrs G. will be rendered a blessing to them. Mr G. was just come from the School when I arrived, and in the afternoon I accompanied him and examined some of the Scholars. They are much improved in their learning. O that the inhabitants rightly appreciated the benefits they derive from a religious Instructor! The Children appear in general quick to learn, and are fond of singing; they caught a new tune from me, so as to sing it correctly, in about a quarter of an hour.

Feb 18, 1889 Left home for Kingston for the purpose of seeing the Rev? the Secretary and to bring back if possible a Preacher, - for so heavy are my Pastoral duties, and there is so much secular business at these new Mission Premises, that I could hardly devote a morning in the week

to instruct children, if I had a school. As it is I am riding out nearly every day, and yet the people every where complain saying "Why do you not come oftener to see us?"

Feb 23, 1839. Took an early ride in company with Mr Smith (Catechist) to Ireland Penn the residence of the Revd R. Panton. His a lonely situation. Its sea view is particularly beautiful as ships can be seen for many miles. Port Royal with its extensive harbour, Fort Henderson running far into the sea and terminating in a point, Fort Augusta with its bold front and rows of artillery, together with other little places in the immediate neighbourhood gave an air of security to the town of Kingston, as well as that the numerous vessels, with sails glistening in the rays of a tropical sun impressed the mind with the importance of the town as a place of commerce. It is a busy place; the noise and dust and heat of which oppress the spirits. But here the tops only of the houses could be seen with the spire of the Parish Church in the middle lifting itself in proud preeminence above the other edifices. In the night the sea could be observed to form many a bay along the coast and the eye was attracted by the long, narrow, and commodious one, which it made at Old Harbour. A little farther could be seen the tops of the distant mountains of Manchester, over which I had travelled in the week, now left 50 or 60 miles behind. The rugged hills to which we were contiguous; the green and garden like appearance of the Sugar Estates, the ocean bound only by the limits of the eye, and the hazy tops of the mountains forms so delightful a whole, that the spectator retires satisfied and indeed charmed.

The kind attention, and conversation of Mr P.—, particularly as connected with the interests of the C. M. S., which lasted about two hours, were very gratifying.

Feb 24, 1839. Lord Day. Morning. Attended St Georges Chapel Heard Revd T. B. Turner. Afternoon at the Parish Church Revd Mr Bramford preached. Read prayers in the evening at St. Georges. Seddon preached.

Feb 26, 1839 Revs Messrs Panton, Betts, & Williams and J King Esq. met at the Mission House, and decided upon allowing one a lad from the Boys School. May he prove a blessing to my people, and his situation a benefit to himself.

Feb 28, 1839. Left Kingston about half past eight in the morning for the Grove and arrived there in a couple of hours. No one who has not rode from the town to this place can imagine how great is the relief occasioned by the change of climate. From sun rise to sun set, the whole of the lowlands in

intensely hot, because there is no shelter from the Sun. All however is amply repaid as we begin to ascend the Port Royal mountains. The road winds, - and this of itself is an agreeable change. The air too becomes suddenly cooler, and bursts of other and pleasant scenery invite the traveller again to open his eyes, which the glare of the Sun shining on the road had nearly closed, and recognize novelties and beauties at every turn. On approaching the Grove the pass between the mountains becomes quite narrow: at one moment a few yards before you is all you can see; at the next the interval opens in the whole of its length. An interesting feature is the trickling down of the water from the fissures of the Massive rocks, piled one upon the other in vast height, and precipitous disposal. In rainy weather these streams I am informed render the pass uncomfortable, but to day they were abundantly refreshing, and at one of them which sprang out as from a fountain some seven or eight feet above the road, I was tempted to alight, to drink of the cooling element, and to allow my horse to enjoy the same comfort.

On coming opposite the Grove the first thing which struck me was its cheerful aspect. Situated in the midst of a glade the prospect it commands is but limited. The mountains too are so close and so elevated that it requires something of a strain to look to the top. It would therefore appear hot. It is sometimes quite hot, for the breeze reaches it only lengthwise. But as these hills are on the North West and South East of the premises, the sun does not peep upon them until the morning is advanced and ceases its heat considerably before evening. And again the land & sea breezes blow nearly every day with a considerable impetus and impart much coolness and refreshment.

The School room first attracts notice as we pass the road in front of the Premises. It is so near that the children can be both seen and heard. Next comes in full view the Dwelling house which is very prettily built. The piazza in front is so conspicuous that every thing in it is clearly seen from the road, and by the lightness and airiness of its structure, and apparent salubrity of situation, would seem to invite the fatigued or unhealthy to repair thither for rest and rural enjoyment. A stream sometimes swollen to a river of rapid descent and prodigious velocity running between the premises, and the road occasions the visitor to go considerably beyond them, when a neat bridge built over the current, indicates that what before was inaccessible may now be easily attained. Near the bridge is the Church appropriated

to the use of the Resident Missionary. It is a small building, very compact, a little separated from the public road and indicative of simplicity itself. After the bridge is crossed a narrow path through coffee bushes leads us to the Mission Premises. I was delighted with the constant but very agreeable murmur made by the stream in front of the house, which seemed to me favourable for contemplation. Between the Dwelling house and the School is the room consigned to the instruction of the Normal Scholars, who it is hoped will at a future day be all engaged in diffusing the religious sentiments, and scattering the elementary knowledge, in which they have here been educated. In the School were some 60 or 70 Scholars being instructed by one of the Normal youths; the plan, which I thought very excellent, being that of making one of these young men Preceptor for one week, the next week his place supplied by another, and in the same manner engaging every one of the number in rotation to exercise his talents and to prepare for the duties which at leaving the Normal School will devolve upon each.

The greater number of our stations being new, and the ground unoccupied, there is a naked and wild appearance about them. Here however it is different. Trees of various descriptions surround the whole, and cast a welcome shade. Thick and bushy Mangoes; tall and spreading the apple trees, the Bread fruit tree with its sturdy limbs and large leaf, together with a variety of others constitute this a very different kind of residence from most others.

March 3, 1889. Preached at the Hope Chapel and afterwards assisted the Revd W. H. Batts in administering the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper. The afternoon was spent in the School room adjoining the Mission Premises.

Mar: 6, 1889. Accompanied five of my Brethren to the Orchard Station where a Quarterly Meeting among the Missionaries of the Kingston District was appointed to be held. At eleven o'clock eight of us, together with Mrs Taylor and Miss Paul were assembled for prayer. Mr Taylor acted the part of Chairman, or Principal, by reading the Hymns & portions of Scripture (one of each occurring between the prayers) and by calling on his brethren to address the throne of grace. As it was entirely a prayer meeting it was a very solemn one. To me it was, I trust, quite a season of refreshment, as I am so seldom able to mingle with the devotions of any of my Brethren. After the meeting we took a lunch, and about two o'clock went out in two parties to descry the adjoining scenery. A discussion took place at the dinner table on the subject of Self love. At the evening the Revd W. H. Batts introduced the

subject of the Normal School by the Question "What were the best means of obtaining suitable persons for it?" After agreeing that every Missionary and Catechist should look over the people under his charge, with a view to the furnishing such individuals much in a cautionary manner was said as to the suitableness of the individuals. It was thought proper, that no one who was not believed to be adapted both by piety and talents to the situation, and who appeared to be steadily attached to discipline could be recommended. Also that every Missionary, or Catechist, who recommended one should have a personal proof of the disposition of the lad, by taking him as nearly as possible to, or if practicable by taking him into his own house for the space of three months, that such a time should be considered a probationary, whether or not he should be ultimately recommended to the Committee, and that during such time the lad should not be informed of the place whither he was going, lest pride should be excited &c. Prayers about 9 o'clock closed the day.

Mar: 13, 1839. Returned home by way of Salt Savannah and Green Pond. I could not but feel a lively interest in Salt Savannah Station thinking that it was probably the first which the Church Missionary Society had in this Island. The children were in the most excellent order. certainly I have not seen any School in Jamaica where the children are so precise, and so quickly obedient to the word of the Master. As I arrived at Green Pond late and left it early the next morning, I could not see what was going on except that many of the negroes who knew me, came to say "How dye Massa" of whom I had encouraging statements respecting the people in general

Mar: 17, 1839. Lord's Day. The morning was so wet, that very few people attended divine Service.

Mar: 18, 1839. Buried an old African woman and talked seriously to the old African man with whom she had lived for many years. Tried to impress his mind with the solemnity of death. Could not make him well understand. Told him he must become God's child, or he would never go to Heaven. Could not persuade him that he had ever done any harm. "Mass" said he "me neber do any harm to God, me lub him too much for dat, dat quite true". I told him he would die soon and asked him where he would go to? "Massa me cant tell dat; but me neber do any harm to God." I told him he had been living in sin all his days & was now going to bury his partner; that he offended the Almighty by so speaking, and that if he died this night his soul would be lost! "Massa me come to Church as often as me able, was his only answer. We were now

come to the grave, and I gave a discourse thereupon the awful mistakes that people too frequently make. I also thanked them for the different manner in which they conducted this funeral: formerly these very people invariably made such a season an occasion for drunkenness, but now sobriety & decency prevailed among every one of them.

From the grave I went to visit a sick person. This was, refreshing after the ignorant and lifeless manner in which the other person talked. He told me that whilst he was sick he thought about nothing else than about the goodness of God to him and the kindness of the Lord Jesus in saving him, that he was more happy now in sickness than before time in merry making, and that his wish was whenever he came to die to be ready and willing for it, to go to a better world.

Hoping these extracts will not fatigue your attention, and begging the Great Head of the Church abundantly to bless you in all your engagements in His cause I have the honour to be &c.

(Signed) Henry L. Dixon.

P.S. From an intimate acquaintance with Mr Gillies for the last twelve months, as well as during some months residence with him at the Institution, his deep knowledge of the Scriptures; his respectable classical information; his Christian experience, particularly his acquaintance with the human heart and insight into character; his steadiness of purpose and happy manner of imparting instruction; his diligence and his great diffidence, I take upon myself the liberty of recommending him most seriously to the attention of the Corresponding Committee as a Candidate for Holy Orders.

---

Rec'd 30/3/89 A. Ann. Ash.

## Report of Elstree March/89 by Mr A. Ashby



My dear Sir.

My arrival at this station found Mr & Mrs Seddon on the eve of departure, and their time being almost wholly engaged in packing and preparing for their voyage home, I had but little opportunity of learning from them the plan of operation pursued. I have therefore been compelled to start afresh, as it were, and to adopt the plans which appeared best calculated for the furtherance of our object, and which I shall now proceed to mention in their order. May the Spirit of God keep me from pride and vain boasting, and enable me to feel that all my doings are nothing worth through Jesus Christ.

Congregations.

These are very large, and particularly so of late, since the Chapel at Snowdon has been closed. I have twice counted the number present, and they each time exceeded 500. On Sunday last, (the 24th Inst.) I distinctly counted 500 grown persons, not including children, and on enquiry, I find there were many behind the School house of whom I was not aware, having only enumerated those inside and in front of the building. While I am on this subject it may be as well to mention, that all the congregation have freely, and in many instances unasked, offered to subscribe to the enlargement of the School house, but as I did not know what the Society's intentions were respecting this Station, I have not said much to them on the subject, but merely observed that I would mention their offer to the Committee. The house is so crowded on Sundays, that two people sit on the floor of the reading desk, scarcely leaving me room to stand. The congregation is composed entirely of Negroes and coloured people; one Sunday an overseer in the neighbourhood attended, but being obliged to stand during the greater part of the service, he has not returned since.

## Sunday School.

This consists entirely of adults, 44 of whom can read the Testament tolerably well; these I generally instruct before the Service commences, in order to get some of them for Monitors, which office they do not like at all, as it takes them away from reading themselves, and I am repeatedly obliged to remind them, that if they refuse to become Monitors, I must be compelled to give up the School, as it would be quite impossible for me to teach 10 classes at once. In order however to keep them in good humour, I have required those who are to be Monitors on Sunday, to send at my house on Saturday night. In this School the number on the list 111, the average attendance of whom is about 100. These are divided into 10 classes, and the School house being too small for them, I have been obliged to occupy the dwelling house also. The School commences about half an hour after the Service is over, (which is generally about 12 o'clock) & continues for two hours, when, instead of having an evening Service, which would detain the people too long (especially when I am informed that many are here by 7 o'clock in the morning to secure seats) I catechise them familiarly for half an hour, and conclude with a short prayer. The whole being over by three o'clock. At 7 o'clock in the evening between 40 & 50 people assembled at my house, where we have a short exposition & prayer.

## Day School

Mr Seddon's state of health, it appears, was such, as to compel him to relinquish this part of his charge some time since; in consequence of which, many of the children have been sent to other schools. On the school list I found 88 names 25 of which I am sorry to say I have been obliged to strike off for non attendance. For the first week after Mr Seddon departure, I pursued his plan of keeping school under the trees, but finding it quite impracticable, I removed the school to the new school House at Elsthree, since which time there has been a gradual increase, each week bringing with it an addition of 5 or 6 pupils. There are now on the list 117 names, exclusive of the 25 which have been struck off. It is hardly possible to give any average of the attendance during the last quarter, as it has not continued the same for two weeks together. The school has not been in operation quite 7 weeks. The first week I had 55, all of whom used to attend Mr Seddon. The second week the average attendance was 60, the 3rd 70 the 4th 79, the 5th 88, the 6th 94. the 7th 100. The school hours are from 10 to 3 p.m; at first the school bell was rung at 9, but the children having to walk a considerable distance, and the circumstance of my living a way from the school, rendered it advisable rather to reduce the hours of attendance, than to introduce a system of irregularity.

## Evening School.

This, like the Sunday School, is composed chiefly of adults, who attended on Tuesday and Thursday evenings. There are 126 on the list, and these attend very regularly; the school hours are from 4 to 6 P.M. after which I catechise them for half an hour and conclude with prayer. It is pleasing to see the eager anxiety which these people manifest in learning to read, I have repeated complaints that the monitors do not teach them fast enough, and the monitors appear to grudge every moment that they spend in teaching, & not being taught.

## Elsthree

This place when I arrived was surrounded by woods, and the bush was growing into the windows of the buildings; it now however presents a very different appearance. Dr Bryan has had all the surrounding wood land cleaned, to prepare it for Coffee, and the bush within the bay, has been cut down partly by voluntary labour, and partly by the school boys, whom I have employed during play hours, in burning off the dry heaps that were left, and in planting corn &c. I should go to live there immediately, if I could get a place to cook in, and to lock up a few stores. It occurred to me that a barning might be roughly put up, to answer the purposes of kitchen, store room & stable. On enquiry I find this may be done

for £5.6.8 as a man here has offered to build such a place with the exception of the thatch for 10 dollars. This would answer every purpose, until a proper one could be built when the one in question could still be made useful for persons to put their horses into on Sundays, and for the children to play in during the rainy months. I mentioned this plan to Dr Bygrave, who appeared to think it a feasible and economical one, & he kindly offered me the loan of his mules to convey the thatch to the spot.

With regard to the spiritual improvement of the people I of course cannot be expected to say much. Most of them know the truth but I fear are not yet "made free" by the truth. I was called up about midnight on the 20th of last month to witness as was then supposed the last moments of an old negro woman; she appeared perfectly resigned and happy & bid every one present "good bye". To all my questions she answered collectedly and satisfactorily, assuring me she had no fear because Christ had "cleared away de pap" for her. She breathed with great difficulty, and seemed to suffer much, but still she continued to speak although in a very low tone, & I could only catch a few words - such as "My (me) soul My (me) soul a dat me a tink pon". She lived two days after this her end was peace. Having nothing more to communicate, & ever praying that the Lord would vouchsafe to bless this small portion of his vineyard & to humble his hireling.

I remain my dear Sir &c.

(Signed) Nathan Ashby.

| Congregation at. | Sunday Average Morning | Sunday Average Evening | Sunday School Males | Sunday School Females | Total Congregation Average | Total Schools Average |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Elsthree | 400 | 200 | 68 | 43 | 400 | 111 |

| Schools at. | Day School Boys | Day School Girls | Total | Average | Males | Females | Total | Average |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | | | Evening School | | | |
| Elsthree | 71 | 47 | 117 | 95 | 78 | 48 | 126 | 100 |
| | | | increase | decrease | | | increase | decrease |
| | | | 52 | 25 | | | 48. | 6 |

Rec Sept 30/89 A. Com. A.h.

Report of Radtville March 89. by Mr E. Newman

136

Rev & dear Sir. Warwick March 26/89.

I have to acknowledge the receipt of your circular, dated March 16th

requiring me to forward my Report for the inspection of the Committee. In answer to which I beg to say, I have no formal Report to make this quarter; but that the Committee may know of my proceedings I submit the following.

After the last Annual Meeting I returned to Amity Hall, where, as requested by the Committee, I entered into a contract with a person for the erection of the necessary out offices at the Schoolhouse there, for the sum of £35: the plan and specification of which I have already given. As soon as these buildings were commenced and a fair prospect of their speedy completion; according to appointment, we took our departure for our new station, Wallaville, Manchester, where we arrived Feb. 28th. I am thankful to say the Newman & Baby suffered but little from the journey.

The Building at Wallaville not being ready, we went to Warwick, where we were kindly received by Mr & Mrs Thompson; & we are still residing in the great house of that property.

On Sunday March 3rd we had Divine Service in the Mill house, when there were about three hundred persons present, and the congregation has been from three, to four hundred, every Sunday since. It is not possible to have much order, or regularity in such a place; but on the whole the people behaved well.

I have a class of thirty, reading in the Testament, all of whom have been taught by the Revd Mr Hall, or, Dowit: but I have not yet regularly commenced the Sunday School for want of Books; and the Day School, for the same reason is not yet begun; but I have now received the books and intend to open this on Monday next. God willing.

The people are very anxious to receive instruction. On Tuesday & Friday evenings, they come to read, learn Hymns & Catechism; sometimes I have had as many as an hundred present. These meetings we conclude with reading a portion of Scripture, and prayer. The time appears to be fully come for sowing the seed. May the soil be prepared by Divine grace for its reception and when sown, may it be watered by the Holy Spirit, that it may take root & bring fourth fruit. I feel that I have a heavy charge upon me, and much need direction from on High. Sometimes I have felt almost weighed down on thinking of my responsibility as a Schoolmaster, for training the tender twigs is a far more difficult and responsible task than many persons who have not maturely considered the subject, suppose. But now I have to train the young and direct the old. Who is sufficient for these things! What a comfort is it, to know that he is faithful, who has said "according to thy days so shall thy strength be"!

The buildings at Rattville will soon be finished. I hope to hold School there in about a fortnight; but forms will be required for Divine Service and also a reading Desk, these, I have written to Mr Dowit about, but have not yet received an answer. I saw him about a fortnight since when, he informed me he had engaged men to build a Stone wall round the land, for four Dollars a Chain, which they were to begin the following Monday, but it is not begun yet, and they refuse to build it for less than five Dollars a Chain!

We find great difficulty in getting up our baggage. It is a month since our arrival and we have nothing in the shape of Ironmongery, or crockery except a few things which we have borrowed from the Negroes. Mr Thompson, when he has sent down Coffee, has kindly allowed his wain to bring us up a few stores; but after taking down a heavy load, the Cattle are so tired, that they can bring very little up that tremendous-hill. I have been unwilling to hire a wain as it is very expensive, but I fear I shall be obliged to do so, as there appears no probability of our getting them up without.

I am Rev.d & dear Sir &c.

(Signed) E Newman.

---

Rec.d Sept 30/39 A. Com. Ack.

Report of Birnam Wood. March 30. by Rev J. Helfrey

(137)

My dear Sir.

In order to give you a true account of the labours of this station, I am inclined to compare them, more especially during the past quarter, to the process going on in a certain quantity of meal when the leaven is added. Although for some time nothing or little may be seen outwardly; of its working, yet it is in a sure and steady progress till its purpose be accomplished and the whole lump have acquired that height of fermentation which was from the first intended and which alone qualifies it for pleasant and profitable use. Thus likewise I have at present little to produce and much less to boast of my labours, they for the most part being still of a preparatory nature; but however great a work of faith it may be to mix up this spiritual leaven with the carnal meal, however slow its progress of fermentation and however painful to a proud and selfish heart to let it have its own working without being permitted to do more than we are required in this mysterious work; yet I have good confidence in due time, that is in God's own time, the leaven

of his holy word mixed up with this adulterous lump of insipid taste, will also attain its proper height of seasoning and perform that for which it is sent, namely "being quick and powerful and sharper than any two edged sword to pierce even to the dividing asunder of Soul & Spirit and of the joints and marrow and to become a discerner of the thought and intents of the heart" and thus to prepare the minds of this people for a general outpouring of the Holy Ghost according to the gracious promise of God. This is what I look for with patience, faith and prayer and this is what I confidently expect in due time, If I faint not.

Having for more than two years sown the seed of God's holy word by instruction as well as by preaching generally in the capacity of a Lay Catechist, that is without any legal power to administer in holy things, to take into particular charge those souls among my flock who from a visible change in their conduct for the better, require closer attention and all the privileges of a pastoral care, and to assume that holy priestly authority over them, which no one either ought nor properly can arrogate to himself, unless he be persuaded thit by the Holy Ghost, fitted for it by the grace of God, & intrusted with it by the power of our holy Church; and without which the labourer in Gods vineyard has neither that influence his office and dignity requires, nor can he depend upon that success which is vouched to the faithful labours of those who are thus duly instituted. Having, therefore, thus for some time laboured in a mind capacity and prepared both myself and station for that more dignified and responsible office of a pastor; it is now my privilege with humble gratitude to acknowledge the goodness of God, in having graciously selected, prepared, and endued me once more for this holy office (which was conferred upon me by His Lordship the Bishop on the 27th of January) and has thus enabled me to extend my lines of love, faith & guardian care as far as his providence will allow me to do.

The first month of the past quarter I partly spent in preparing for my examination; and partly in attending the Annual Meeting in Kingston, which was as usually accompanied with many individual, and general blessings of a temporal and spiritual nature, and would have been even more so, had it not pleased the Almighty grievously to afflict our Mission family by taking away one, and not the least of its members at hardly a moments warning, a few days before it commenced. Peace be to him who has, as we trust, died in the Lord; may his works follow him, and may he rest from his labours! — And may we also never forget the lesson we learnt at the time "to have our vessels in readiness and our lamps

trimmed and filled with oil, that whenever the Lord comes at the second or third watch, we may be ready to meet him and be admitted to the Marriage feast of the Lamb."

Having returned to my Station, I commenced my labours with new zeal and energy of mind, but soon found how inconveniently and disadvantageously I was situated in my now ministerial capacity without as yet a proper place of worship. The first Sunday an unusual large congregation assembled under the Mangotrees. In my address I said to the people "that I rejoiced to see so great a number before me, and I hoped they had not come out of mere curiosity to see me in my new gown &c, for if that was the case they would be greatly disappointed as my gown was neither made nor ordered, but I trusted they had here assembled out of love to the word of God, in the hearing of which they should not be disappointed and which I again promised to preach to them faithfuly. I then acquainted them with my power, and desire to perform Baptisms, and Marriages, and hoped they would not be inattentive to these means of grace." And I am glad to say I was not deceived in my expectation, for every Sabbath since we had as large a Congregation as place and circumstances would admit. When the weather would not allow the people to sit on the ground upon stones and peices of boards under the Mangotrees we had Service in our house, when both large rooms and the back Varanda were filled. These Congregations could not contain less than 200 souls on an average. I have no doubt when our Chapel is once finished, and fitted up with proper accommodations, we shall have a regular attendance of about 500 or 600 people. During the quarter I married eight couples and baptized four Children. The latter number would no doubt, have exceeded the former, had I not made it an indispensable rule to reject every Baptist and other person living in sins, as sponsers. The consequence of this was that a stir and inquiry was occasioned among the people respecting their baptist doctrine. I am as plain and straight forward as possible, with them, on this subject. I do not condemn the Sect as a body but only their tenets and systems, as being most injurious and destructive to their moral and religious character, many have promised to attend or attach themselves to my Chapel when it is finished. An old Baptist leader from one of the nearest stations came and had several long conversations with me on this point. He consequently made up his mind to come over to me with all his class, and has since, as I do not hear to the contrary, given up his connection with the Baptists. They say they could not help being taken in by the Baptists at the time

when they joined their Congregations; they did not know better, nor did they hear of any other Church, as there was no Minister living here to tell them the truth, from the word of God, but since they heard me explain it to them they were glad to hear and join it. Among the couples married there are some young and hopeful people, but also some old worn out sinners who, perhaps, awed by fear of dying in their sins, at the eleventh hour, came forward to have their long concubinage, which some of them might reckon by scores, made honourable by complying with the terms and laws of the blessed Gospel, which graciously connives at the time of ignorance, and promises forgiveness and hope to the worst and vilest sinners if truly penitent and desirous to live henceforth agreeably to its holy precepts. I am sorry to say that no European has as yet set them a good example in this respect. While I thus endeavour as much as opportunity is afforded me, to prepare the people for a regular Ministry; I am happy to say that our new Chapel or School house is steadily rising, and hastening to its completion. The walls have now reached their full height. The Carpenter is but waiting for dry weather to put up the roof which is ready framed. The Singles are on the Spot and boards are coming in Mr Fargie's woods, who liberally offered me such inferior kinds of wood gratuitously, as I could use; and I am happy to add that the people have responded to my appeal and readily convey these boards a distance of several Miles to Birnam Wood, whenever they are wanted, merely for the receipt of a tract which I give them for each board and out of love to the good cause. This work of love I must esteem high, as at present neither myself nor the trades people can obtain the labour of any of them for fair wages, they being either engaged in working for their masters, or in cultivating their own provision grounds. The Negroes generally behave very well in this neighbourhood as regards their engagements they are under to their Landlords. They certainly value labour very high, but this is not their fault, they have been brought up to it. And I must hence consider it as a Special providence of God, that our School house was commenced building immediately after the first of August, when as yet the people were unsettled on their properties, and gladly took work here when they were mostly wanted. If this building were now to commence I should despair of ever seeing it finished unless exorbitant wages were offered, which would make it highly inconvenient and altogether impracticable. This building is a wonder to the whole neighbourhood, and I must confess it is not less to me.

I look upon it as one of God's miracles, he works in our time, and blessed the name of the Lord who alone has brought it to pass. And may we not from this deduce that the Lord has mercy in store for this people! Our faith indeed has been tried for a while, but he has at last crowned it with his wonderful blessing.

With regard to Schools I am extremely sorry to say, that we have not as yet been able to reopen them for want of room. I have thought of several schemes to have them brought into operation sooner, but circumstances and difficulties would not allow; I am however resolved as soon as the School house is shingled in which may be in about 3 or 4 weeks time, to have it cleared out and prepared for our School to recommence after so long a suspension; and I trust with the blessing of God, we shall soon be able to make good what has been neglected during this time, and then go on in undisturbed peace and prosperity to the glory of God and the salvation of many an immortal soul

Permit me to conclude this report by humbly and thankfully acknowledging the goodness of God, in having preserved our lives and health and given us peace from without and from within during the past quarter for which his name be praised. Believe me &c.

(Signed) J. T. Sessing.

---

Rec. Sep. 30/69. A. Lem. Ack.

Report of Rural Hill March 1869. by Rev. W. Woodcock.

138

The close of another quarter calls for some report of the Society's station at Rural Hill. This therefore I proceed to give as briefly as possible.

I Congregation.

The congregation is rather on the increase. Many who have been in the habit of wasting their Sabbaths in idleness or employing them in working their grounds – a practice too common I fear in the Rural Districts of the Island have been induced to attend public worship. It is necessary however to state that a good number who occasionally attend our services are not attached to our church, but belong to other denominations of Christians. The vicinity of our place of worship to their own dwellings is no doubt, their principal reason for attending us. I have, however some good grounds for believing that this and some other advantages connected with this station may induce many to join or return to the Episcopal Church. But I make no direct attempt to proselyte.

## II Communicants

During the quarter I have admitted to the table thirty four persons, making the total number ninety seven – of this number many are still very ignorant. Some few however, are intelligent, and I believe, humble devoted followers of the Saviour.

## III Sunday School.

Of this I can say at present little that is favourable. For want of room and proper teachers, we do little more than teach the catechism and Hymns, and hear a few classes read. I hope, however, for better things & that soon.

## IIII Day School.

For particulars vide Mr Findlay's Report.

## V. Girls School

This has been resumed by Mrs Woodcock. The children amounting to ten in number, are, as regards learning, for the most part giving satisfaction.

As soon as this station will admit of it, I trust the committee will sanction and aid in the support of a Girls Boarding School on the model of those supported by our Society in India. Further observation and experience in this country have deepened in my mind the conviction, that it is only by withdrawing the females from their homes and the streets, and by bringing them beneath Christian European influence and control, that they can be preserved from early demoralization. The mere knowledge of letters can do little to preserve them from those corrupting examples of which their homes and neighbourhood are too generally the scenes. Our present system of associating girls & boys of all ages in one school room and under one male teacher, is, to say the least of it, highly objectionable. – At a trifling increase of expense – which might be raised from the children themselves – a great improvement might be effected. But the buildings! – the buildings!! – This difficulty as to buildings is the great barrier in the way of improvements in our stations.

## VI Evening Adult School.

Same as last Report. The scholars not very regular in attendance, consequently their progress not very satisfactory.

| | |
|---|---|
| Congregation about | 600 |
| Communicants | 97 |
| Candidates | 21 |
| Sunday School | 250 |

| | |
|---|---|
| Day School | 140 |
| Female Day School | 10 |
| Evening Adult School | 25 |

(Signed) W. J. Woodcock.

---

Rec. Sept 30/89 A.
Com.
Ack.

Report of Rural Hill March 89 by Mr A. Findlay

139

Rural Hill April 2, 1889

Revd. Sir.

I beg leave most respectfully to transmit you my report & accounts for the quarter ending Apl. March 1889.

I have much pleasure in stating that the School at this station still continues to increase, and that the progress of the Children is the most encouraging; taking into consideration that it is only twelve months since the School was established. At present there are twenty Children which can read the first and second Class Books: also thirty learning to read in Simpson's Primer; and forty learning to spell words of two and three letters, the remainder are learning the Alphabet. The head Class learn their Catechism, and Arithmetical Tables, separate from the other Classes and according to the Circulating System.

The other Classes learn Catechism and Arithmetical Tables collectively; after which the whole of the Children repeat and sing hymns and learn passages of Scripture; the elder girls are taught by Mrs Woodcock they have also much improved during the last quarter.

| | Children |
|---|---|
| Number of Names on the Admission Book | 193. |
| Number of Children which have left School | 53 |
| Number of Children attending School | 140 |

I am Revd. Sir &c.

(Signed) Acheson Findlay.

---

Rec. Sept 30/89 A.
Com.
Ack.

Report of Knockalva March 89. by Revd. C. W. Winchlow

140

By looking into my journals and the school lists for the quarter past, I think, that I do not say too much, when I assert, that the station which the Lord has assigned to me, is to this moment, in a progressive condition, Testimonies to this effect I find in the constant anxiety of my people to become Candidates for the

Holy Sacrament. — Many of my hearers come more to a sense of their depravity and guilt; they value the Gospel higher & keep the Day of the Lord more sacred; and even those that will not acknowledge the truth of God, and the power of grace in their lives — are at least silent and allow to take its proper course in others. — It becomes every day more a subject of prayer and meditation to me, to preach Christ crucified without reserve in public & in private, — and, the Lord does not despise my humble prayers; which I see in many young people becoming serious, and separating themselves together as a little community.

The number of hearers remain the same as last quarter, As my congregation is very much scattered about — it depends mostly on the state of weather as to the number present at Divine Service. If all who attend me could meet at one and the same time, I venture to say that at least 700 would form the total number of my hearers.

Our Sunday School has decreased to 90 in number but the most of them attend regularly. Many came every Sunday, but too late, and as all my entreaties were fruitless, I was obliged to strike their names out of the list.

Our Society's two Day Schools have somewhat increased in number since my last Report; but I can only speak of Alexandria Day School favourably. —

Argyle Row School has now 112 Children, but with an average attendance of 67 only. I have in the last Report distinctly stated the cause of this unproportionate attendance, as also the impediments in the way to improvement. I entreated the Revered Committee to afford me proper aid by supplying me with a suitable Teacher. I have done so for more than nine months; and I almost suppose, that as I feel tired of mentioning the matter over and over again — that I must tire my Committee. I have not received an answer to my last petition of obtaining a qualified School Master. — But in whatever light my request may be regarded — I cannot help now deliberately to express myself — that it is no longer in my power to be responsible for the prosperity of Argyle Row School, till a proper person is given me as assistant.

It is a peculiar pleasure I feel in guiding and instructing Children. I regard schools as choice nurseries in the vineyard of the Lord, — and, (as it is generally acknowledged, that) in this country, we must look to the rising generation to obtain a rich harvest for the Lord & His Gospel; — yet I see plainly that by being constantly

in the School room — I am neglecting my congregation, as I ought to visit them more and especially the sick in their houses; and if I cannot spend the forenoons, or the best part of the day to it — in the afternoon I am weather bound on account of the frequent and heavy rains. Do I go in the morning — I must go with pain and heaviness, because I know Children will do as they like and at my return I find confusion. Our building affairs also will in a short time cause me to be absent from School, and after we remove to the new spot, it would be better to give up the School altogether, than continue it in so paralyzed a condition. I should feel most happy in seeing any number of our Society coming to inspect my station, for then I am sure my description before will practically be illustrated.

Alexandria Day School has 95 Children on the list with an average attendance of 70. — I hope not to make a mistake in my judgment, if I say again, that Alexandria School will give satisfaction to every visitor. Our School houses are at present in bad condition with regard to the roofs, but hope to get them mended.

Our House & School house or Chapel are not yet commenced, though the Revd Mr Stainsby & myself have made a contract soon after new year with a Carpenter. The School house or Chapel I take the liberty to beg, to have it built 60 by 40 & 18 feet high, instead 60 by 30 & 15 feet high. If we only have commenced, I will get many of my people to work gratuitously. It will be very convenient to have the walls of the Chapel so high as to admit of a Gallery to be made. The name of the new place or station, I beg to propose to be "Gospel Hill" as the Negroes can easily pronounce & remember that name. It is a very elevated spot, overlooking a large stuck of the plain, and as the Gospel of Christ is to be preached thereon by the grace of the Lord — the name appears very suitable & descriptive.

I send enclosed my account current for the quarter, and beg leave to recommend myself, my people, my Schools and my Dear Partner into the constant prayers of our Society, and Believe me &c.

(Signed) C. W. Winckler.

Summary view of the Station

| | Total Number | average attendance |
|---|---|---|
| At Divine Service on Sunday | 500 | 400 |
| Sunday School | 90 | 80 |
| Single Pm Day School | 112 | 67. |

Report of Pedro Plains March 39.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Alexandria Day School | 95 | 73 |
| Communicants | 70 | |
| Candidates for the Holy Communion | 35 | |

Rec Sept 27/39 A.
Com.
Ack.

Report of Pedro Plains March 1839 by Rev^d H. S Cyples.

141

Christian Brethren.

Though I left my bed but yesterday, and am consequently not in the best mood for writing, yet I cannot allow this Post to leave, without a report of the State of matters on the Pedro Plains. The Lords work is I am happy to say advancing gradually - neither so slowly as to create despondency, nor so rapidly as to lead to suspicion a cheering instance of the power & love of our Great Captain, in this out of the way corner of his Field, is, to be seen in the conversion of a respectable Man of Colour, who will have passed through one hundred years should he live to see his next Birth day. On being asked what difference there was between his present knowledge, and that he was possessed of years ago, his reply was that in "formedy" times he thought there was a God, but now he knew there was a Saviour - he had heard something about Jesus Christ, but had imagined him to have been some common person, who, eventually raised himself to some standing among the Sons of men. The State of his affections was asked after, and his observation was, that in days past, the world was to him every thing - that his thoughts, wishes, hopes, fears, reached not beyond it. Now he loved his Saviour, now his chiefest delight was found in looking forward to the period when "Time should be no more" - when with a glorified body he should live in the presence of his Redeemer.

I have had the misfortune to lose an excellent man to whom the Society is not a little indebted, for the hearty gratuitous aid he was ever ready to afford whenever the interests of religion demanded it - at all times possessed of many shining moral qualities in the midst of surrounding darkness - he became during the last two years of his pilgrimage a child of Sovereign Grace, and as might have been anticipated his closing scene was brightened up with the presence of him whom he adored - the exercise of prayer - hearing the word of God and singing of Hymns were constantly resorted to as his solace and privilege - at the appointed hour he placidly closed his eyes & fell asleep

in Jesus. His complaint I imagine was dropsy from which he suffered many months. The death of this obscure believer has, however, been a means of proving that some slight external improvement has taken place on the Pedro Plains. They who have been in the retired and benighted parts of the Island years since, may perhaps have witnessed the heartrending scenes consequent on the death of any one who had by some means or other obtained the respect of his neighbourhood. The immediate grief - the bitter lamentations natural enough for heathens to indulge in when they had lost and that for ever a Husband, Wife, Brother, Friend - would have been in this late instance on the Plains very awfully abundant had not the Lord been graciously pleased to teach many of them not to sorrow as others which have no hope - a solemn stillness pervaded the multitude assembled at his funeral - and though at one & that a harrowing period a female voice was heard as though beginning to give vent to the smothered feelings of wretchedness, yet it was instantly repressed by some one of authority amongst them who calmly exclaimed, "not any of that sort of thing now" - I cannot resist the temptation laid before me of placing the poor widow and family of this humble follower of Christ, in contrast with the wife and relatives of an illustrious Hero of Heathen Song.

"The wife & mother frantic with despair"
Kiss his pale cheek & rend their scatter hair
Thus wildly wailing at the gates they lay
And there had sighed & sorrow'd out the day.
But &c.

May our Immanuel be praised for having led the now liberated soul, and some he has left behind to regard the grave as the gate of Heaven.

I have the satisfation of informing the Committee of the formation of a school at Mayfield, with a teacher supported by the liberality of the Kingstown & Blackrock Ladies, and supplied with books through the same channel, it has been at their request called "The Kingstown & Blackrock School" - The number now on the list amounts to 48 - there are 24 Boys and 24 Girls - their progress satisfactory.

The School on the Savannah now has on its list 88 names whereof 55 are Boys 33 Girls - They have not made that progress this quarter that they should have done - I attribute their deficiency to the inclemency

confined state of the School house in which they are, not that it is in itself cramped, but since Christmas, it has been lumbered with the tools of the roof, that is to cover the large Building now in progress - it was deposited there to be secure from wind & weather - a material object to be considered in pitch pine roofs. This has rendered the room most uncomfortable for children as well as Teachers.

The Building has progressed but little since my last report, since Christmas we have not had rain enough to make the Mortar on the Plains - though on all sides the rain has been seen falling in torrents - next month we shall be according to the usual course of things sure of as much as we shall require. Knowing how anxious the friends in England are that the Building, should be pushed forward as rapidly as possible, I made a desperate struggle to build by carrying water, this however I found so very expensive as well as tedious that I was obliged to desist and patiently await the Lords leisure. Not able to do what I desired with the Masons, I deemed it my duty to the Society to set about the carpenters work - this has been contracted for by a respectable man from Kingston, well recommended, who will make every thing on the Plains and put it up - for Benches and Jealousies I am under an engagement to give him £156.13.4 the hundred of which I have already paid him, the rest to be forthcoming on the day the last Bench is completed - I did not see the use of waiting till the walls were up, as that would have lost me the service of a carpenter, who, had I not employed him then, would have been engaged for the Black River Church for another year. Nobody knows the difficulties I have to contend with in this retired and unpopular place, and once lose an opportunity and it is impossible to say, when the second may offer itself. Where to have looked for a carpenter to be depended on, had I neglected the present one, I know not - to complete the building I shall require the following sums which I put down on probable conjecture.

| Rough Calculation | £. | S. | D. |
|---|---|---|---|
| 4 thous. feet of W. P. for close boarding | 48.. | 0.. | 0 |
| Expenses of droping and putting it up | 25.. | 0.. | 0 |
| Freightage or Waggonage | 5.. | 0.. | 0 |
| Lime | 28.. | 0.. | 0 |
| Smooth plastering inside and rough casting outside of walls, the supposed expenses of Mason labour | 80.. | 0.. | 0 |

2 pairs of folding doors 16..0..0

£172..0..0

Add the sum remaining for the Carpenters Contract 56..13..4

£228..13..4

Now if the Committee will place at my disposal the sum of three hundred pounds, which will make their whole Grant £600 currency, I will engage to finish the Building without troubling them further. If there should be a deficiency I will undertake to make it up by hook or by crook; if there should be a surplus I will of course allow it to remain in the Colonial Bank for the Committee to do what they please with. I cannot say more to manifest my desire to subserve the interests of the Society. The Petit Plaisir School House for its size will be as inexpensive a building as any in the Society's care. 31-4 by 31-4. As I observed in my last report the zinc for the covering with the expences of laying on and the Flooring with its concomitant expences, I hold myself responsible for out of monies the account of which I am expecting to receive every packet from Messrs Barnett & Hoare Bankers Lombard Street. The House is so far finished that a large gang of masons will complete the walls for the roof in six days - provided we could get spin

I believe I have now said all that need be said, and as I am quite exhausted in my present state with this voluminous affair I must remain &c.

(Signed) A S Yates.

---

Rec Sept 20 39 A. Com. A.K.

Report of Salt Savannah March 39 by Mr W.N. Astley

142

Rev & dear Sir April 1, 1839.

At the close of another quarter during which it has pleased God to keep me at his work in health, I address you to convey for their information of the Committee, the usual report of duties. I am happy to be able to announce in some respects "good tidings", although I have also to complain of hindrances and troubles which must exist so long as we are, and deal with, flesh and blood. With reference to the former, I would mention the continuance in the faith of many who for some time past have been in the communion of the church, and their consequent sober and consistant conduct; the additional testimony to the truth of a few, who during the past quarter, have manifested the determination to lead a new life, and take upon them the easy yoke and light burden of the Redeemer's Service, - and

the large attendance at the Sabbath prayers.—

The Sunday School numbers about 100 usual attendants principally reading Testament. The number commencing to learn is very small and bears no comparison with what it was some few years ago, when the prospect of possessing a Testament stimulated many to hold down.

The Day School it will be observed is on the increase, so much so as to induce me to establish an Infant School in an out-house.— The very propitious weather we enjoy at this season of the year causes the attendance to be in general regular. The School is divided into Six Classes, the first two composed of 26 Children reading Testament and writing tolerably; the other four are progressing in Spelling, easy reading lessons Catechisms, Hymns, Tables &c. Two boys in the first class promise well for the Normal School;— one recommended by my predecessor Mr Forbes,— the other sent to the School in 1837. I have observed them for some time past, and they manifest dispositions and abilities which with cultivation are likely to render them useful to the Society as Subordinate teachers. It is to be regretted that much work at school is undone at home by intercourse with vicious relatives;— the deep rooted habits of the parents find early adoption in the Children, and the example and influence of a sensual father or prostitute Mother goes far to overwhelm precepting instruction.—

The younger adults have not borne well their late happy change. The contumacious and insubordinate conduct of many is felt even by the older people, who, speaking of them, say, "they count no body now". It is to be hoped however that the christian instruction so generally afforded will lead many among them to honour and serve the God from whom this and all their mercies have proceeded.

I remain &c.

(Signed) W. N. Ashby.

| | |
|---|---|
| Present number of Day School | 155. |
| Average attendance | 100. |

---

Rec. Sept 30/39 A. Com. Ack.

## Mr J Cook's Journal Jan: 1st to March 31st 1839.

(No 3)

Jan 1, 1839. At the Grove very low spirited, can find no comfort in reading meditation or prayer. Can no longer attribute my indisposition to my want of Society alone for now I am with friends without feeling better Mr & Mrs Taylor here how congenial to one's feelings to be with kindred spirits!

At about eleven left with Mr Taylor for Kingston — Saw Rev Mr

Betts at the Mission House found that he had not called at Salt Savannah Station during his late tour, obliged therefore to write a letter to Brother Ashby relative to the affairs of our late dear brother Witty - fear it will occasion me no small share of anxiety to settle his affairs.

In the evening visited Miss S — I have reason to believe that she is in every respect a suitable person to become a partner in my labours - May I be directed aright in so important a matter!

Jan 2, 1839. Returned to the Grove very early with Mr Taylor expecting to go with him to the Orchard as I have a particular wish to be stationed - Still very low spirited. Finding that Mr & Mrs Corner did not wish the Taylors to leave, made up my mind to defer visiting the Orchard for the present. Mr Manning coming to the Grove I accepted an invitation to go to Papine for a short time - Mr Manning once belonging to the C. M. S. the occasion of his leaving I know not nothing of, he appears however to possess little of the Missionary spirit.

Jan 3, 1839 Mr Manning having occasion to go to Kingston, I accompanied him thither - remained for some time at Mrs M's found Miss S - suffering from severe head ache - still very low spirited - left Kingston about 4 P.M.

Jan 4, 1839. After breakfast left Papine - called in at the Grove and was very sorry to find Brother Corner in bed, very sick of fever. Much grieved to hear that he would not take calomel. May he soon be restored to his interesting and important charge! - Soon after leaving the Grove was overtaken by Nicks Esqr who told me that they were putting all things in order at Middleton, even flooring the room in which I used to sleep - this was good news shews that the decided manner in which I have acted has done good.

Called in at Mr Wiles' and took dinner with him - had another conversation respecting his latitudinarian principles - he appears also to have some curious opinions respecting what the Negroes ought to be taught "teach them not to lie - swear - nor steal - but go no farther they cannot understand the Doctrines of the Bible - strange notion! Will the people leave off these sins of which he so much complains without a radical change of sentiment & heart?

Jan 5, 1839. After Breakfast rode to Peter Rock to pay the wedding visit found that the birds had flown - must therefore go again -. O how sincerely do I wish that other overseers would follow Mr C's example! - Rode on to Bardeaux hoping to see the Proprietor - don't like seeking subscriptions but feel it to be my duty to do all I can to assist the Society in

the erection of the contemplated School house. No one at home. On my way home my spirits quite revived while meditating on the passage "and after three days they found him in the Temple" God hides his face from his children for a short time only. Quite delighted at the thought that the holidays are over – Messenger returned with the sad news that Brother Corner is rather worse than better.

Jan 6, 1889. Lord's Day. A good and an attentive congregation but many came late – had but fifty remain at school; continued to derive much comfort from the passage which occupied my thoughts yesterday.

Jan 7, 1889. Awoke about half past three by the discordant yells of Negroes; could not for a good while make out the cause of their distress, on going out however found that their houses were on fire. Soon on the spot. Shells blown in every direction and a vast concourse of people assembled. There was a very strong northerly breeze blowing at the time – three houses there on fire before reached the spot although other cottages were near we succeeded in preventing the devouring element from extending farther. The fire was discovered providentially just as it broke out by a person, whom Nature called thus early from the arms of Morrow. No lives lost and but very little property.

In England should have been delighted with such a conversation as I had with the people after the fire – we must thank God Papa, it was God that prevented the fire from burning the other houses. The English in using such language would be ascribing the extinction of the fire to a special Providence, but the Negroes I fear like the Mahometans to fate. It has always appeared to me that Antinomian Doctrines would be eagerly listened to in this country. Just at day break it commenced raining whilst then came late. Opened School and hoped to have gone on regularly without any more interruptions, but about eleven I received a note from Mr Taylor stating, that Mr Corner was worse, and that I was required at the Grove. Obliged to dismiss the school and proceed thither with fearful forebodings, as I well knew that Brother C. took but little exercise & laboured beyond his strength.

Jan 8, 1889. Rose at four and walked in the cool of the morning as far as Papine; on my return found no one out of bed. Enjoy early rising much. Kept the N Boys all day, although with much difficulty at their lessons. In the evening I received a note from Mrs Corner in

which she stated that Mr Corner was a little better – I feel unsettled at being away from home, contrived however to read a little Greek.

Jan 9, 1889. Up at the usual hour and walked as far as the Botanic Gardens – Found great difficulty in getting the Normal Boys to attend to their lessons – In the afternoon received a letter from Mrs C– telling me that Mr C– was much better. In the evening held the usual Meeting in the school house, but few attended.

Jan 10, 1889. Mr Taylor arrived about eleven which gave me an opportunity of visiting Kingston. To my surprise and sorrow found Mr Corner very much worse – On going to the Mission House in the evening was told by Rev. W. H. B, that my application for leave to marry had received the sanction of the Committee; on my return called on Miss S— and informed her of the happy result of my application – Arrived at the Grove a little after dark.

Jan 11, 1889. Mr Taylor, two of the Normal Boys & Myself went to the top of the hill opposite this, a difficult undertaking but as soon as we reached the summit well repaid by witnessing a most extensive and splendid view. Sent Whittle to Kingston with Edward Corner as his father wished to see him. More at ease to day while teaching the Normal Boys. Quite delighted with Ch. Dann sent by Brother Newman, should he become the subject of converting grace, I think it likely he will be a most devoted and useful labourer.

After school duties was over, I walked with some of the boys on the pathway which leads to the Bridge, watching for the return of Whittle – as soon as we saw him coming we united in exclaiming we hope he brings good news – but O! how different were our feelings when he reached us, with the melancholy intelligence on his lips "Master is dead" another voice from our little band admonishing "be ye also ready" May I be found watching and praying.

From Whittle's account thought Mr C– must have died bearing triumphant testimony to the truth of religion – Dispatched a messenger to Mr Taylor with a note conveying the distressing news that Brother C– was no more. Made the necessary arrangements for going early the next morning to Kingston – accompanied by the N. Boys to be present at the funeral. Went to bed with aching heart.

Jan 12, 1889 At the Mission House saw Miss Elliott just landed from

the Bronte. I find from his to become the wife of Bethow Gillies. Do not like to form hasty opinions, but I think from the little I saw of her that she is a suitable person.

The Corpse was carried from Miss Kellys a little before five, a large number of friends attended. I did not arrive at the Grove till half past eight. Did not however mind it much as I was accompanied by Messrs Paul & Taylor. Did the sing head ache.

Jan 13, 1849. Lord's Day. Still had a hot head ache, took therefore a strong dose of Medicine. The Revd W. H. Betts accompanied by Mr Smith arrived about half past eight. As I had lately undergone a great deal of fatigue, and felt very unwell I judged it prudent not to ride to Maryland through a hot sun. I remained therefore at the Grove. Very few attended the morning school. Learnt from the Normal Boys that since the first of August there had been a great falling off in the attendance.

Heard Mr Betts preach from 12 Heb. 11 v. Subject Trouble. 1st Source 2 Design for which it is sent 3 Spirit with which it should be borne. Was surprised to find he made no direct allusions to our late bereavement. The Revd W. H. Betts accompanied by Mr Smith, left the Grove about 5 o'clock.

In the evening read to and conversed with the Normal Boys. I fear they do not all possess that spirit of devoted piety so essential to make them useful labourers.

Jan. 14, 1849. Sent Mr Panton to Woodford to look up every thing as the house was about undergoing the necessary repairs. Discharged all the Grove servants as I found they were not to be trusted, and sent for my own a man and his wife, in whom I had more confidence: by so doing left every thing much exposed at Woodford. In the evening Mr & Mrs Taylor and family arrived at the Grove on their way to the Annual Meeting. Quite a refreshing season: Never felt more the need of Christian Society than before they came.

Jan 15, 1849. Rose early and sent off the Normal Boys to the Mission House, as it was judged best that they should be in Kingston during the Annual Meeting. Arrived at the Mission House myself about ½ past nine & spent a happy day. It is heart stirring to be in company with so many friends. Evening discussion.

Best Method of promoting true Christianity among our people, & of giving stability to the Missionary work. Divided into 1st Preaching 2 Catechising 3 Prayer & Discipline

1 It is said by some that Public Reaching is of little use, because the negroes cannot digest a Methodical discourse. Answer, but it is of Divine appointment and therefore necessary.

Expository preaching recommended as being the best.

My own opinion is that the fault is more in the Reachers than the people - Simplicity and godly sincerity would I feel persuaded be both understood & appreciated.

2 Catechising is by all considered as an admirable means of imparting religious Instruction.

The Revd. R. Panton observed, that as Catechising was allowed by all to be so necessary, we should make it the object of our particular study & attention

3 Prayer. 3 kinds Closet, Social, Public.

An instance mentioned by Revd. Mr Woodcock of the power of Social prayer. A man & his wife who had been quarrelling came to him, each accused the other as being the cause of the disagreement. Well my friends let us first kneel down and offer up a prayer to God - he knows the heart - he can tell who is in the wrong. When the prayer was ended, the man came forward, and candidly confessed that he had done wrong, by this means Mr W. observed, I had the satisfaction of seeing the man and wife go away good friends.

4 Discipline. Acknowledged by all that the negroes have little moral perception, in a thousand instances call evil good and good evil. The fact was notorious also, that, Parents taught their Children positive evil. Greater facilities for enforcing discipline since the first of August, as the people can now be visited any where, but it is lamentable to perceive that the people do not turn out so well as previous to their obtaining their freedom.

Common honesty ought to be enforced. The people do not act up to their agreements. Great caution however is necessary at this particular time the people being so jealous.

Jan: 16, 1839. The whole evening taken up in discussing the Leader System. Can it be that good men persist in continuing a system fraught with so many evils? O! what a root of evil is money! May the C. M. S. never submit "to do evil that good may come"!

Jan 17, 1839. Reports read.

Jan 18, 1839. Subject. Is it right on Christian Principles to encourage Emulation.

A great difference of opinion existing among the Brethren

majority however in favour of emulation.

All were of opinion that, although a difference of sentiment existed yet, that great good had been gained inasmuch as it would set all thinking and would make us cautious in carrying out either system to its full extent.

Jan 20, 1889. Still in Kingston felt happy in the opportunity of attending public worship - Revd Woodcock preached from 15 Luke 10 v. 1 nature of true repentance 2 reason why angels rejoice 3 some practical remarks. An admirable sermon - forcible appeals to the conscience.

This argument that angels carry the wicked to a place of torment as well as the just to Heaven is new to me.

In the evening heard Mr Seddon preach from 12 Heb. 1 v. On the whole a good sermon, but, evidently, but little studied - sermon much too long for a young Minister.

Jan 21, 1889. Obliged to leave Kingston, but very reluctantly as I wished to hear the address to be delivered in the evening. Arrived at the Grove about one, and began to set things a little in order. On my way met some of that industrious people they appeared quite delighted to see me, but complained much that I had deserted them. Massa go far far away first come make us lone de wood den no come again. I told them it was impossible that I could visit them from Woodford, but I hoped someone else soon would, as there were two appointed to the Grove

Jan 22, 1889. Began with the Normal Boys as soon as breakfast was over. About 10 Mr N. Dobby called on his way to Kingston highly delighted at the thought of having a station of his own.

Mr Manning also called and remained till four & read some Greek with him.

Jan 23, 1889. About nine Mr & Mrs Taylor came accompanied by their little Daughter - poor little girl how great an affliction to be blind. As Mr Taylor promised to remain a few hours at the Grove, embraced the opportunity to visit Woodford - found things there in sad confusion. Rode to Peter Cock and saw the new married couple. I wish other overseers would become respectable as Mr T has. Arrived at the Grove about half past three, very low spirited, on account of my very delicate situation here, and the confusion my absence has occasioned at Woodford. I made up my mind to visit Kingston to consult with the Revd W H Betts.

John Prince sick think it Diarrhoea

Jan 24, 1889. Arrived in Kingston about half past one & lodged the £50 handed over to me by the Treasurer on a/c of late Brother

Witley in the Bank. Afterwards consulted with Mr Betts respecting the state of things at the Grove. Prince and Barnes to be sent to Kingston. It is disheartening to think that, after so much money and labour has been expended, and I may add on account of those who have instructed painful anxiety, all has been in vain. May their dismission work good in the rest.

Jan 25, 1849. After prayers Mr Campbell called – glad to find that there is now a prospect of having my house shingled as he promises to proceed with it without delay.

In the evening a gentleman called and introduced himself as Michael Watson's brother. It would certainly be desirable if such were practicable to get students from a little higher walk in society than those lately dismissed, such for instance as Watson.

Jan 26, 1849. Mr Spring sent a note requesting me to send Mr Corners groom. I feel delighted at the prospect of his being able to Marry & Baptize, a great acquisition in St. George – Also requested to write Mrs Taylor desiring her to come to the Grove to meet Mrs Corner. This consoling as I hope very soon now to be released from the trying situation in which I have been placed. How the affairs will be settled I know not, my conscience bears witness that, I have kept as safely as possible the little I found here – but little indeed that is valuable, I fear poor Brother Corner's Creditors will come badly off.

Jan 27, 1849. Lady Day. Mr Betts having made up his mind to go to the Ordination – obliged to remain all day at the Grove – Sent a letter to Woodford explaining the occasion of my absence.

At the Morning School examined the Prayer Book class, found they had not improved so much during the last few months as might have been expected. The Revd R. Patton came and preached. In the afternoon had an excellent School – took the Bible Class – 20 chap of Genesis read. Was deeply grieved to hear one of the most intelligent in the class say, that, he firmly believed all dreams were from the immediate influence of the Holy Spirit. I hope I convinced him and the class generally of the falsity of such an opinion. It is in this way the Revd G. Griffiths accounts for the amazing influence the leaders possess. They talk he says of the wonderful events recorded in the Bible, and excite the people after which they dream believing themselves under the immediate influence of the Holy Spirit. O when will this ignorance be overcome!

Jan 28, 1849. Received a letter from Miss Shepherd informing me that

Mrs Corner's little Daughter was dead and buried. A most happy release for the poor little creature.

A Horse found and brought to me in a sad condition, after being away nine days, but will send it back to Woodford and bear any inconvenience rather then keep it here.

Jan 29, 1889. Surprised to see so few attend the day school, as however, I am to be here but a short time, I leave it to Mess Betts and Reynolds to reorganize it after their own plan. The Normal and day Schools is too much for any one man tho ever so devoted; I feel happy therefore that there are two appointed to the Grove.

In the evening went to Kingston. On the race course met Mr & Mrs Sefing and Mr Manning. God grant that brother Sefing may be eminently useful as an ordained Missionary. As I am a calvinist perhaps it may be thought presumption, but I cannot help expressing my conviction, that the Society would act wisely in sending none but ordained men to the W.C.

Jan 30, 1889. At seven A.M. went at Mrs Corner request to Mrs Jones to borrow her Chaise, that Mrs Corner might be driven by the Rev W.K. Betts to the Grove. Employed during the morning purchasing stores for the Normal Boys. Left Kingston a little befor two and arrived at the Grove some time before Mr Betts left. Sorry to find Mrs Corner had determined to remain at the Grove. The religion I profess however bids me be patient. In the evening conducted the usual prayer Meeting.

Jan 31, 1889. Not comfortable all day. Mrs Corner from Morning till Night looking over her things, and did what I could in the way of packing for her. Sorry to see that that spirit of pride which for so long a time had shewn itself in Mrs C- not at all broken by her late afflictions. I was sorry to hear Mrs C say that Mrs Sefing had acted in an unchristian manner towards her. O how lamentable it is that in our own little number there should be such heartburnings such bickerings such dissentions. The instance mentioned, however, in my judgment evinced a Christian rather than an Unchristian spirit in Mrs Sefing.

Mrs Corner had informed her friends at the Mission House that she intended to be a spectator of the Ordination at Halfway tree. This certainly could not be prudent, her husband having been dead so short a time, especially too as her little baby was then dying. Surely Mrs Sefing could not be considered unchristian for saying she

thought Mrs C. had under existing circumstances better stay at home. Now afflicting a Providence prevented Mrs C.! her poor little baby died, just two hours before the time for going to the Ordination of necessity, therefore she was compelled to stay at home.

Feb. 1, 1839. About 8 o'clock Mr Corner having made up her mind to go to Papine, rode with her, taking her son Edward before me; poor little fellow he has been sadly neglected although six years old he literally knows nothing. May Heaven be his protection! On my return, got Mrs Corner's things put together to be ready to send to Kingston the first opportunity. Went to bed quite tired but with a light heart - happy at the thought of having my very painful duties at the Grove soon over. May I have strength to bear all things!

Feb 2, 1839. About 7 Mr Betts arrived - Wondered that my servant staid so long - a messenger however sent by him informed me that my horse had been sent to the pound, and that he was gone for it. Could not go to Woodford Hill the afternoon - on arriving found the house in a state of forwardness but could not sleep in it. Kindly accommodated with a bed by Mr Wilas - After evening prayer Mr W - observed how good it would be if family worship were kept up. He is Master in his own house, nothing but inclination on his part is wanting.

Feb 3, 1839. Lords Day Much gratified at seeing a large Congregation, although I had been absent 3 Sundays and the people had a very short notice of my arrival.

During the service a dog which had entered the place was carried out in a fit, thought to be mad. Fortunately it bit nobody, it was immediately shot by the overseer. In the evening returned to the Grove.

Feb 4, 1839. About twelve left for Kingston. After partaking of a little refreshment proceeded to business. Spent the evening with my dear Pauline.

Feb. 5, 1839. Very early wrote a letter to the Revd W. Jowett.

1 Telling him in future I would send journals.

2 Mentioned my anticipated union with Miss S.

3 Thanking him for cautioning me to act warily during the present unsettled state of affairs

4 Mentioned my having obtained the sanction of the C.C. to prepare for orders.

Arrived at the Grove in time for Breakfast. About 4 Revd W. Betts

left for Kingston.

Feb. 6, 1889. About seven the Dray man arrived for Mrs Greene's things, sent what he could take. About eleven left for Woodford found that the Shingling was not quite completed & returned to the Grove about three.

Feb. 8, 1889. On Mr Betts' arrival left the Grove. On arriving at Woodford found that the House was not quite completed. Rode to Wm McDonald's found him willing to go, with his wife as servants, to the Grove & hope therefore to get my own Servants soon.

Feb 9, 1889. In the morning went to the Store to take out some beef & found all spoiled. Sent a note to the Revd Rev W. H. Betts asking to be excused going to the Grove next week. The House is finished except the Comb.

Feb 10, 1889. Lord's Day. Rather smaller attendance than usual. also small school. Four of the lately liberated Africans present; for a short time they paid great attention but soon grew tired and went away. They have been but a few days in this neighbourhood.

Feb. 11, 1889. Busy all day getting the house put into some sort of order. How much more congenial to my feelings to be engaged in Missionary work.

Feb 12, 1889. In the morning rose at four and studied Greek till six, then took a walk to Silver Rock. After Breakfast went to see Mr Wiles whom I found a little better. Still very busy putting the house to rights. About four Thomas arrived with a note from Revd W. H. Betts requesting me to be at the Grove on Thursday morning early. Not willing to disoblige him got ready immediately to go to Kingston to see my dear Pauline. Arrived there a little before seven.

Feb. 13, 1889. All day in Kingston.

Feb. 14, 1889. Left about six & on my way met the Revd W. H. Betts. Instructed the Normal Boys. very much pleased with Charles Dunn.

Feb. 15, 1889. Mr B. not returned I am not able therefore to proceed to Woodford. After school to divert myself a little, went with the Normal Boys fishing. Caught sufficient for dinner and breakfast the next morning.

Feb 16, 1889. The Rev W. H. Betts arrived and with him Mr Reynolds - at length free - left about 10 A.M. Called on my way at Moremouth Mount. Found Mrs Wiles very unwell.

Feb 17, 1889 Lord's Day. An attentive Congregation. Mr Brown Commander of a vessel a friend of Winton East Egr. present - from a conversation I had with him thought him an intelligent man and I hope also pious.

Feb 18, 1889. Rose at four at ½ past five rode to Sealand Pen, not being able to settle things there, the Revd R. Panton drove me to Kingston where

all things were arranged to my satisfaction. In the evening there evidently being much rain in the mountains went to see my dear P. whom I found sick in bed.

Feb 19, 1889. Left Kingston at 3 A.M. beautiful moon light arrived at Woodford at six, but little fatigued having forestalled a burning sun. In the evening a strong north wind made it so very cold! obliged to close all the window shutters.

Feb. 20. 21. 22. 23. 89 Very busy, obliged to work very hard, finding my servants so unwilling to be put out of their way a little.

Feb 24, 1889. Lord's Day. Large congregation felt much the want of benches there not being near enough for the people. Went in the evening to see Mrs Wiles whom I found very ill, notwithstanding all that has been said, she appears totally ignorant of the way of Salvation through a crucified Saviour. The work is of God else how should I despond. May he in his own good time enlighten her dark mind, and so may I have grace to persevere to the end!

Feb 25, 1889. Mrs Wiles taken to Kingston for change of air. She certainly will not need Diaphoretic Medicines there however as the change is great it may do her good. Painter arrived a very lazy fellow - but buildings proceeding with but slowly.

Feb 26, 1889. Sent for by Darby Stickpole to see his little son, suffering from a swollen knee found he had been getting worse for a fortnight - Could not help blaming his parents for not sending to me sooner. Commended the little fellow to God. By a liberal use of Goulands extract soon reduced the swelling.

The indifference with which the people view sickness is to me truly distressing, they will see their nearest and dearest friends die rather than employ a medical man. It is a pity that the medicine chest is filled up with medicines little suited to the country.

Feb 28, 1889. While on a visit to the sick child, The Revd R. Panton and Williams and Mr King called, they had not been long here before I returned. They expressed themselves much pleased with the prospects of the station. They stayed but a short time being on their way to Birnam Wood, and there was an appearance of rain.

Advised by Mr Panton to settle as soon as possible the important affair as he said "going to get married was a bad state of things".

Mar: 2, 1889. On my return in the afternoon from marking the trees to be felled for the stable. I saw a white man sitting in the yard.

he introduced himself as being in distressed circumstances, on his way to Buff Bay, where he had obtained a situation - he said he was very tired and desired a nights lodging - I did not at all like his appearance, but nevertheless told him I would give him the best accommodation I could. I learnt from a person that knew him that he was a Dr Mc Neale that some years since he had had an extensive practice, but that drink had ruined him. It is said that he has an accomplished wife and a fine family in the Island, but that he has deserted them, how true I cannot tell - he behaved great enmity to all that's good. On going to bed I took the precaution to lock my room door.

Mar. 3 1889. Lord's Day. Congregation much smaller than I expected, was pleased however to observe great decency of behaviour in those present.

Mar 4, 1889. Rode to Kingston to visit for the last time dear Miss Shepherd as such - found brother Byrne in Town, had much edifying conversation with him.

Mar. 5, 1889. All day in Town.

Mar 6, 1889. Left early that I might be present at the Quarterly Prayer Meeting held at the Orchard. Arrived at the Grove just as friends there were starting. A delightful season. The Rev. L. Dixon & Sister were present - he appeared much delighted and promised to endeavour to establish similar Prayer Meetings in St. Elizabeth.

Afterwards walked with Messrs Dixon Reynolds, Byrne & Taylor, to the top of the Mountain behind the Orchard, a difficult and precipitous pathway of three or four miles from the summit, we were given to understand we should have a most extensive view, on arriving at the top found that a thick mist had set in so that we could scarcely see a hundred yards. The journey not unprofitable however as we took much delight in descanting on and admiring a wonder working God as displayed in the vegetable Kingdom - I was captured at the sight of a few plants common in the fields in England, which have become naturalized to the cool mountain regions.

Mar. 7, 1889. Awoke at ½ past two and went in search of my horse, left the orchard at about ½ past four accompanied by Mr Byrne. had a most delightful ride. After parting with Mr Byrne meditating on what had happened the preceding day - could not help reverting to the scenes of by gone years occasioned by the sight of the creolized English Plants with mingled feelings of pleasure and pain - Painful to reflect how

misspent my walks had been wherein I became familiar with these plants - pleasing to hope that those I love still ramble amidst the same scenes and with the sweet aspirame too that many of them are happy as I have evidence of their being Pilgrims travelling to a better Country. House all in confusion occasioned by the work people, how glad I shall be when I have again the opportunity of proceeding with my work.

Mar: 8. 1889. Busy all day inspecting the Mason work for the School house, and urging on the work people about the Dwelling House.

Mar 9. 1889. Visited Winton East Esq from whom I received £50 as the donations of his Brother & self to aid in creating the School House

Mar: 10, 1889. A larger Congregation than could be accommodated. How delightful it will be when I have my own commodious building to hold service in.

Mar 11, 1889. About seven Started for Kingston a most eventful season - mind ill at ease. Called in at the Grove and found that Mr Betts had left some time - Made the necessary calls and arrangements for the morrow - Spent the evening with my dear Paulina.

Mar: 12, 1889. About Seven drove Mr Betts to East St. to Breakfast, after which proceeded to St. George Chapel were the indissoluble knot was tied by Mr B. a number of friends present. Waited in Chapel a short time to hear some favourite pieces played by Mr Dixon and sung by Mr & Mrs Seddon and Miss Paul. About ten left Kingston with my dear Paulina happy at the thought of not being likely to visit Kingston very often, also at the prospect not only of my settling down at my station but also of having a help meet. As Piety was the first thing that influenced my choice, and as there are other very useful accompaniments a good education, and a powerful intellect, and moreover I have reason to hope strong mutual affection. I trust no disappointment will ensue, and that God will bless our feeble labour of love for the good of the people committed to our charge.

Mar: 12 to 17 1889. Novelty of my new situation has precluded my doing much.

Mar: 17, 1889. Lord's Day. A much smaller congregation than I expected.

Obliged to break up school early on account of the rain setting in early.

Mar 20, 1889. House fell down a Gully but did not sustain much injury - A great inconvenience in this Country not having enclosed Pastures.

Mar: 21, 1889. Mr Campbell arrived early visited with him the site of the

intended School house. The Mason he employed to bind the Pillars not competent to the undertaking - Mr Campbell therefore obliged to sustain a loss by paying an extra sum to a Mason of my accommending - his own fault as he knew nothing of the other Man and made no enquiries about him - I am sorry for it as it will occasion some delay.

Winton East Esq and Mrs East called to pay the wedding visit.

Mar: 24, 1889. Lord's Day. Not a large but a very attentive Congregation. My dear Wife took the first Testament class a great relief to me as well as assistance. I shall now have an opportunity of directing a more particular attention to the other classes.

Mar 25, 1889. Feel thankful that this is the last week I shall be without School - being determined how great soever the inconvenience to commence with April.

Mar. 26, 1889. Horse like to have been killed by being suspended by the body and not able to move forward or backward. There is sufficient Land not too precipitous had I the means of fencing it.

Mar. 27, 1889. James Miles Esq Mrs Miles and Mr Jas Miles junior also Hicks Esq. & Daughters called to day - good to have the good will of the Proprietors. Were they willing to oppose; their efforts would now be impotent - in this neighbourhood I feel happy at seeing so much desire on their part to act with open fairness.

Mar 28, 1889. Busy all day preparing Journal, Report, &c &c. Everyone in this district delighted at seeing a very fine Coffee blossom some have their fears however that the strong cold north wind will prove injurious. The negroes when they wish to convey the idea of a very heavy crop say "big-all-to-pieces". Which they say will be the case with the coming crop. A Coffee field in full bloom one of the finest sights I ever saw.

Mar. 29, 1889. Good Friday. Agreeably surprised to see a very large Congregation enjoyed the service much. May that Saviour the subject of our Meditations be a Saviour of life to all who were present.

Mar. 30, 1889. Busy all day making out the account current of the Station for the quarter, and giving an account of the present state of things here.

Rec. Nov. 13/39 A.
Com
Ans. Jan. 15

# Rev. J. G. Muhlhauser to the Lay Secretary.



My dear Sir,

San Fernando, Sept. 19. 1839.

Enclosed you will find a Deed of Land conveyed to you by the Proprietors of Jordan Hill Estate; but I am sorry to say that it is only for the space of 21 years. The Attorney with whom I handacted the business left, & promised me to give it in perpetuity, but on giving over his attorneyship to his successor the late one objected to it, & gave it but as a lease for the above stated time. By next packet I shall send a letter to them, & ask them to give it to you in perpetuity, & I am sure I shall get it. When the negroes at Jordan Hill heard of my disappointment some came to me & asked me if it were true that I was obliged to take away the Church again, as they called it: if so they would send home a petition to the Proprietors, & in case they should refuse complying with their prayer, they would all leave the place & go wherever the house was to be built. I am sure, however, from the character of the proprietors at home, that there is no difficulty in getting the land. As I am just sending a letter to the Bishop I shall handmit to you a copy of it, which is as follows:-

My Lord,

San Fernando, Sept. 16. 1839.

For some time past I was anxious to take the liberty of addressing your Lordship, but as we all expected to see your Lordship ere this on the shores of Trinidad, I postponed writing until now. I shall on this occasion, however, refrain from entering into particulars with regard to our Ministry, or schools &c., being in hope that your Lordship will soon honor us with a visit. All I wish to say now is, to express my gratitude toward our Heavenly Father that He seems, namely, to vouchsafe His blessing upon the work of His servants in this part of His vineyard, & a confidence that if we continue to plant & He to water, the time of harvest is no more afar off. The object of writing to your Lordship more particularly, however, is, to draw your Lordship's attention to the subject of a Church at San Fernando. Until now it was of no consequence whether we had a proper Church, or a place licensed as such; but it appears to me that the state of things is undergoing some change, which will make it desirable that we should have a proper place of worship built, & decently fitted up for that purpose. When your Lordship was here last there was a meeting held at San Fernando, the object of which was to devise means in order to accomplish the above mentioned object. Your Lordship promised to the same Meeting an assisting hand to contribute toward the erection of a Church the sum, I believe, from £150 to £200 Stg. - assuming at the same time a confidence that the CMSociety would likewise & to the same amount contribute toward the same object. The dimensions of the Church are proposed to be 65 × 32, & built on a piece of land granted to the CMSociety. Having made this preliminary statement I would take the liberty of asking respectfully your Lordship whether I may expect the promised assistance toward the erection of a Church at San Fernando, which it is hoped will be commenced immediately, provided the necessary

expenses can be defrayed. I have likewise applied to the C.M.S., & I am confident that they will not be remiss to contribute toward it £200 stg. I have reason to believe that I shall be able to collect about £300 stg. by subscription, which when added to your Lordship's & the C.M. Society's contribution will amount to from £650 to £700 stg. & this being doubled by the Col. Government will make up the sum of £1400 stg., a sum not at all too large, when we consider that the church at Cowa will cost, almost the same dimensions, fully £2000 stg. I am anxious to inform your Lordship that R. Woodman, formerly one of your Lordship's Schoolmasters, has been accepted, by my recommendation, by the C.M.S. as a Catechist, & is now residing at Jordan Hill, where he is carrying on a school, & instructing otherwise the ignorant. The schoolhouse I have built there is 42-22, of which there is cut off 15-22 for the residence of Mr. Woodman; the dimensions therefore of the school are 27-22 feet. The situation of the schoolhouse is centrical, on which account it would be highly desirable that we should be permitted to perform divine service in it according to your Lordship's directions. It is desirable, because the distance both to Belmont & San Fernando is too great, & more particularly so in the wet season. Besides it will be the means to accustom the negroes & others to a habit of attending a place of worship which they could not do otherwise, & lastly because it would be much easier to call the people together in one place than to go on every estate singly. I would therefore humbly apply to your Lordship for a license for the said Jordan Hill Schoolhouse, South Naparima, as a temporary place of public worship. I likewise beg to apply for such a license in behalf of the schoolhouse at Point a Pierre, which I trust will be finished within a fortnight. I do not consider it necessary to have a Chapel schoolhouse, but still be permitted to read prayers, to preach in, & whatever your Lordship thinks proper & advisable. In conclusion I beg to subscribe myself, My Lord, your Lordship's most hble & faithful servt.,

(Sd) J. G. Muhlhauser.

PS. I forgot to ask your Lordship whether, if I could find an advantageous situation for a schoolhouse, a housed, your Lordship would be willing to give some small sum toward the erection of a schoolhouse & to pay £200 pr. ann. toward the maintenance of a schoolmaster.

(Sd) J. G. M.

By the above letter you will see that I am very anxious to get the church up. I do not know how you will view this application; but in the first place such an application could not be avoided; & secondly, if the Bishop contributed toward the church under these circumstances, it will nevertheless make the Church the Society's property, as I took care to mention whereon it should be placed. A carpenter told me that the church could not be finished under £1700 stg., but I find that £1550 will suffice. If the Society should be generous enough to grant £300 stg. I should be enabled to do very well. But I reckon on £200 in my present calculations. I enclose you a newspaper wherein you will find Mr. Eckel's marriage announced. Mrs. Eckel, now, certainly is a pious active person, & I only hope that they both may live long to the comfort of each other & the promotion of the kingdom of Christ. In the same ~~letter~~ Newspaper you will find a letter signed by Sincerity, with

regard to the Mico schools, through which you will learn that the liberal schools of that Institution are now experiencing opposition from the Roman Catholics, & I verily believe that they will experience it in a greater measure than ourselves. And why so? Because they professed to please every body, to interfere with none; & now they please nobody. The system is getting rather into disrepute, & the duplicity of certain persons is found out, with all the exaggerated returns, which you will believe when I say, that it was only the other day when one of Mr Bilby's schoolmasters, Mr Thompson, told me that contrary to his conscience he is made to return more than double the number of scholars he has actually under instruction — In conclusion, I beg to solicit your prayers for Trinidad, & remain &c

(Sig.) J. G. Mühlhauser.

---

Rec. Nov. 13/39 — Grant of the Jordan Hill Estate to the CM Society for 21 years. { 165

Com. Sch. Jan 11

William Smith and Browns

to

The London Church Missionary Society for Africa & the East.

Lease of Land

Commissary of Population's Office

24th June 1839.

There is no objection from this office to the sale & transfer of the right, title, & interest, of William Smith, Esq., & the heirs & successors of Francis Brown, in & to a small piece or parcel of land, situated in the quarter of South Naparima, being part of the Jordan Hill Estate, measuring one hundred feet in front on the high road, by two hundred feet in depth, & bounded as follows; North & east by the Jordan Hill Estate, south by the high road, & west by the St. Charles & Lynott Estates, in favor of the London Missionary Society for Africa & the East.

(Sig.) Joseph Basanta,

Commissary of Population.

William Smith, Esq., & the Heirs & Successors of Francis Brown deceased

to

The London Church Missionary Society for Africa & the East.

Trinidad

Deed of Lease

This Indenture made this twenty second day of August in the year of our Lord One thousand eight hundred & thirty nine — Between William Smith of the City of Glasgow, Esq, & the heirs & succession of Francis Brown, of the first part, by Robert Dennistoun, of the Town of Port of Spain in the said Island, Esq., their Attorney duly appointed by power duly registered in the office of Registrar of Deeds

of the said Island & the London Church Missionary Society for Africa & the East of the second part by their agent the Reverend John George Muhlhauser Incumbent of the town of San Fernando de Naparima in the said island — Witnesseth that for & in consideration of the rents covenants provisoes & agreements hereinafter reserved contained & which on the part & behalf of the said London Church Missionary Society for Africa & the East are to be paid done & performed they the said William Smith & the heirs & succession of Francis Brown have demised leased let & to farm letten & by these presents do demise lease set & to farm let unto the said London Church Missionary Society for Africa & the East or to their successor or successors in office & their assigns all that small piece or parcel of land situate in the quarter of South Naparima aforesaid & forming part of the Jordan Hill Estate having one hundred feet in front on the high road by two hundred feet in depth & butted & bounded as appears by the Certificate of the Commissary of Population hereto prefixed & marked with the letter C to have & to hold the said piece or parcel of land as aforesaid unto the said London Church Missionary Society for Africa & the East & their successor or successors or their assigns from the first day of July now last past for & during unto the full end & term of twenty one years then next enduing & fully to be complete & ended yielding & paying therefore yearly & every year during the said term unto the said William Smith & the heirs & succession of Francis Brown their heirs & assigns the yearly rent of ten shillings currency for every & each year for the foregoing term & that it shall & may be lawful to & for the said London Church Missionary Society for Africa & the East & their successor or successors in office & their assigns to build or cause to be built & erected convenient building schoolrooms & all other necessary buildings. And in order that these presents may be recorded the said parties hereto do hereby give & grant unto Mr James Anderson of the said island full power & authority as their Attorney for them & in their names & name to be & appear before the Registrar of Deeds of the said island there to acknowledge these presents & their signatures to be their acts & deeds or act & deed. In witness whereof the said parties have signed these presents the day & year aforesaid.

Witnesses to the signature of
Robert Dennistown —
Robert Davis
T. B. Cayamayor
John Fuller

(Sig) William Smith
Robert Brown
by their Attorney
Robert Dennistown

Witnesses to the signature of
J. G. Muhlhauser —
Nicholas Gibbons, William Chines,
Abraham Bath.

(Sig) J. G. Muhlhauser

Done & executed by & before Mr Henry Hart Anderson
Licensed Conveyancer.

I George La Coste, Secretary & Registrar of the Island of Trinidad, do hereby certify that the foregoing written Deed or Instrument dated the twenty second day of August one thousand eight hundred & thirty nine was brought & delivered to me on Thursday the fifth day of September one thousand eight hundred & thirty nine at ten minutes before eleven o'clock in the forenoon & was then acknowledged by James Anderson on behalf of the parties & that the number of pages contained therein from page seven thousand & sixty four to page seven thousand & seventy three both inclusive is ten To which I give faith accordingly this fifth day of September one thousand eight hundred & thirty nine.

(Sig) George La Coste,
Secretary & Registrar.

I certify that the foregoing ten pages of writing do contain a true & correct copy of the original Protocoled as No 366 Protocol A for the year 1839.

Sept. 6, 1839. (Sig) George La Coste
Secretary & Registrar.

Fees
Copy £1. 10. 0
Certificate 1. 0. 0
Currency £2. 10. 0

---

Rec. Nov. 13/39 Com. Sect. A — Port of Spain Gazette, Sept. 13, 1839. (166

---

Rec. Nov. 13/39 Com. Ans. A — Revd R. Panton to the Lay Secretary. (167

Kingston, Oct. 2, 1839.

My dear Sir,

1. My last letter was dated Aug. 15/39, since which I have received yours of Aug. 1/39.

2. In my last I mentioned that Mr Farquharson & myself were about to visit the several Stations of the Missions. We have since been permitted to accomplish our journey of 600 miles, of which 500 were performed on horseback. We have seen all the Stations but three, & have been mercifully preserved from accident. We were, however, obliged, in order to meet the Corr. Com. in Kingston on Wednesday to hasten our proceedings & to postpone our visit to the Grove, the Orchard, & Somerset Hall, to another opportunity.

3. One principal object of our tour was to ascertain whether much larger sums could not be raised in the island by subscriptions to the support of the Mission: & I am happy to say we have succeeded considerably beyond our expectation. The particulars I will endeavour to send by the next packet; but at present

I am so pressed with business as to be unable to send the Minutes of this Meeting of the Corr. Committee.

4. Mr. Farquharson & myself have been appointed a Deputation to wait on the new Governor, Sir Charles Metcalfe, who had received us politely & promised support.

5. Your letter of Aug. 1st had been most satisfactory to the Corr. Com., & is calculated to restore harmony to our proceedings. For myself, in sincerely thanking the Committee for the increase they have made in my salary, I beg to assure them that I will not retain it one hour longer than I find it absolutely necessary.

Please to excuse a hurried letter, & believe me, dear Sir, yours &c.

(Sd) Rich^d. Panton, Sec. C.C.

The Corr. Com. have drawn the following Bills:-

Four Bills of £500 stg. each a 35, 40, 45 & 50 d/s respectively in favor of Mess^rs. W. Tilley & Co.

One Bill of £270 a 55 d/s in favor of the same parties.

One Bill of £80 a 55 d/s in favor of W. Meacock & Co.

One Bill of £50 a 55 d/s in favor of Rev. J. F. Seeding.

One Bill of £45 a 55 d/s in favor of Rev. H. L. Dixon.

One Bill of £55 a 35 d/s in favor of Rev. G. Griffiths.

(Sd) Rich^d. Panton.

---

Rec. Nov. 10/39 A. W. B. Pollard, Esq., to the Lay Secretary. 160

Com.

Ans.

My dear Sir, George Town, Demerara, Sept. 21. 1839.

You will, I trust, have received the few lines I wrote to you introducing Mr. Schomburgh the traveller. He will be able to explain to the Committee Mr. Gould's present situation, as also to point out any other spot which might be considered eligible for a permanent location in case it be found necessary to abandon the present one. We have no late tidings from Mr. Goud. Your letter of July 15 addressed to Mr. Roberts has been received by me. I notice by the duplicate enclosure that you have not received the account for 1838. I gave over the Treasurership in July of that year to Mr R., & expected he would have continued the account to end of the year; but it appears he was under the impression the account was to be made up for the 12 mos. to July of the present year, when I was re-appointed. I have, however, had the whole copied from January 1838 to July 1839, which I now forward under care of Capt. Proctor of the David Luckie. Mr. Roberts had signed his portion of the account, & annexed thereto you will find copy of Minutes of the last Meeting, at which I officiated as Secretary before my removal into the country. I shall attend to your wishes in making up the accounts in future. I notice with regret the reduced income of the Society. The large amount you put down as the expenditure for British Guiana includes the £500 drawn upon you for School-

houses which were to have been erected in St. Matthew's Parish, & of this £300 is still in Mr. Troughton's hands, bearing interest @ 5 p.c. I was not at any Meeting after Mr. Strong disconnected himself from the Church of England; but I suppose the intention of placing the schoolhouses in St. Matthew's Parish was abandoned at once in consequence of losing his valuable co-operation, & a part of the money (£200) has been applied to the building now nearly erected at Greenfield Estate, Mahaica. Mr. Houghton the Secretary has doubtless furnished you with all particulars of this school-house: it appears to me the remaining £300 had better be applied to the same object. For my own part I regret that this school has been put up: it is opening, as it were, a new Station for our Society, & of course the salary of the Master will be an additional expense. At present the only expenditure is for the Indian Mission. Now that Carter has left we have nothing farther to do with St. Matthew's; but I consider that the money disbursed in the salaries of Mr. Aveline & others in that parish (with the exception perhaps of Hall) has been well laid out & in conformity with the wishes of those who subscribed it. Messrs. Strong & Aveline do not work with us any more, what then? They cease not to serve the same Master: Christ is preached, & therein I rejoice, yea & I will rejoice. Mr. Hall's connection with the Society is a painful one. I am glad it has ceased. There does not appear any fruit in that quarter; but doubtless the Lord has people (a few) even there. As our Society cannot send any one to succeed him now, it is a pity the Bishop did not think of locating far up the River the Catechist he speaks of putting just about where Mr. Aveling & an Independent are labouring. The necessities of the people in that quarter, whatever the requests of a few of them may have been, are certainly not so great as are those of the people where poor Mr. Hall was situated.

I trust you will have seen Carter ere this, & that he has recovered from his illness. He will tell you about his own views & the Bishop's proposals. By your letter it would appear you would wish him to continue in St. Matthew's Parish. He was not comfortable there, as doubtless he will mention to you. His was a most trying situation; & a good deal of his trial was brought on, in my opinion, by the indiscreet zeal of some of the Heads of our Church, on the occasion of Mr. Strong's secession. The new Rector was a non-resident for a great part of the time, & Carter did nearly all his duty, which must have been very fatiguing to him.

So far back as January 1837 the Corr. Com. had a plan in view of purchasing a craft for the Indian Mission capable of carrying six or seven cords of wood, & by keeping her constantly running, of getting the firewood cut by the settlers brought to a remunerating market. The cost, however, of the boat, obliged them to give up the idea. Now, however, it has again been brought before them by Mr. Berman, & have they concluded to make the purchase. An advertisement has been inserted in the papers for such a craft, of which I trust you will approve. Indeed the purchase of some

vessel is absolutely necessary, as the little boat now in use is not seaworthy, & the continued repairs form a heavy item, comparatively, in the Annual expenditure.

I am glad Mr Bernard's communications give the Comee such satisfaction. I am sure he has that rare qualification, the single eye, & withal a solidity of judgment & steadfastness of purpose equally necessary for prosecuting his labor of love; for labor his most truly & emphatically is. I hope Mr Christian will be like him. I am glad for Bernard's sake he is coming so quickly. We will receive him when he arrives, & send him to Barbica with all convenient despatch, as you request.

I suppose I must follow Mr Roberts' plan of drawing the bills upon you myself. I generally got Mr Strong or Mr Bernard to do it. The Rev. Wm Fox is our President, & perhaps it would be better that he should do it; but of this I will write more particularly when occasion serves, as there will be nothing drawn until Sept. quarter.

Yrs Wm B. Pollard.

---

Rec. Nov. 10/39 Account Current of the British Guiana Corr. Com., January 1838 to July 1839. 161

A

Com. Minutes of Meeting of British Guiana Corr. Committee, March 14. 1838.

Ack. At a Meeting of the Corr. Comee held at the Counting house of Wells, Pollard & Co. on the 14th March, 1838 –

Present:- J. L. Smith, Chn., Wm Roberts, M. Benjamin, Wm B. Pollard, Treas. & Sec.

After prayer the Secretary read the Minutes of the last Meeting, & stated that Mr Yond having arrived in town, & expressed his wish at once to undertake his journey to the Macusi tribe, this Meeting had been called for the express purpose of determining upon the measures. The Secretary laid over communication from Mr Yond acknowledging the receipt of £990 paid to him previous to his departure for Barbados, which he had appropriated as follows –

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Passage money of self, wife, & servant to Barbados – | 126 | |
| Sea Stores & Port.ge | 75 | |
| T. Yond's return £99 Ordination fees £48 | 147 | 348 |
| Balance kept by him in part salary | | 642 |
| | | 990 |

The Meeting regretted to hear such bad accounts of Mr Yond, & were sorry that the journey to Barbados had not produced that beneficial effect hoped for. Under the circumstances of the case they conceived it to be a duty incumbent upon them to submit it to Mr Yond's consideration whether after the disheartening intelligence he had lately received from Barbados he ought still to prosecute his journey at this season into the interior. A list of articles required by Mr Yond for his expedition was then submitted to the Meeting; but being unaccompanied by any plan of proceeding it appeared from its nature & the extent of the supplies required that Mr Yond had

mistaken the wishes of the Parent Society for the gradual extension of the Mission to the Indian tribes into the interior, as well as the intention of the Corr. Com. when acting upon the instructions of the Parent Comte they had promised to assist him in his projected expedition. They then considered Mr Youd's intended journey to the Macusi country as an exploratory excursion for the purpose of collecting accurate information relative to the different tribes, their location, language, numbers, disposition to receive instruction from the Missionaries & of ascertaining the most eligible point for forming a new station where one of the Missionaries might eventually take up a permanent residence, should it be deemed advisable hereafter by the Parent Society on the recommendation of the Missionaries & the Corr. Com. to establish one. It however seemed to be Mr Youd's intention at once to enter upon the establishment of a new Mission among Macusi Indians, which the Meeting thought a precipitate step & not in accordance with the expressed wishes of the Parent Society, as detailed in their letter of Jan. 23/37. It is foreign to the wish of the Corr. Com. to damp the zeal of any of the Missionaries: they are alike anxious that the glad tidings of salvation should be conveyed through the instrumentality of the CMS to these poor benighted Indians; but they would affectionately remind him that his sanguine expectations drawn from Indian statements have on former occasions been disappointed, & therefore in the present case they wish to impress upon his mind the nature of his expedition, in prosecuting which they recommend that all expenditure be made upon the most economical scale consistent with its objects. For the purpose of carrying these into effect, the Comte now place at the disposal of Messrs Bernau & Youd the sum £100 stg. which they consider under all the circumstances to be amply sufficient to defray all the contingent & necessary expenses. The Corr. Com. in leaving this matter in the hands of Messrs Bernau & Youd to co-operate & determine upon the plan to be pursued in the excursion of the latter, would direct their attention to the instructions conveyed in the letter of Jan. 23/37 before quoted, wherein their wishes are distinctly set forth; that the Barbica Mission Station should be first consolidated, so as to give hope at once of its stability & permanency, & of its forming a stay & support to stations further in the interior. Before closing the proceedings of this morning the Comte wish to record a remark which past circumstances have caused them frequently to make. They think it had an injurious tendency to pay persons, besides feeding them, for every service they may render to a Mission which had been established with an exclusive reference to their benefit: the duty of contributing to the support of the Mission should be inculcated upon the Indians & colored people around who obtain instruction from the Missionaries, & none should be allowed to retain the idea that it would appear some have taken up, that the Mission was established to support them.

(Sd) T. L. Smith, Jr., Wm Roberts, M. Benjamin, W. B. Pollard.

Rec. Nov. 10/39 A

Com.

Ans.

Rev. J. H. Bernau to the Secretary.

(162)

My dear Sir,

Barbica Grove, Sept. 10. 1839.

Having in my last Journal of June 28/39 made reference to a letter addressed to you, I write the following remarks, anticipating they may be subservient to your Com^ee in the future arrangements of this Mission. I have felt rather reluctant to mention them in a public Journal for several reasons; but bound up, as they appear to be, in the welfare of the Mission, you will, I trust, bear with me, & correct what may be erroneous. In these our days of great sensibility & excitement, when the minds of all classes of men seem to be agitated, & not unfrequently prejudiced against the truth, it will be the more necessary to act widely, lest by an unholy compromise, or untoward management, the cause of the Redeemer should suffer rather than be promoted. Permit me therefore to direct your attention to the following points:

I. This Mission being divided into two branches, that of the negroes & the Indians, it of necessity must render the management by far more difficult & perplexing; while at the same time it must swell the expenditure to a double amount. In times of slavery & during the apprenticeship the former as well as the latter might be strictly considered as a Missionary Field; & even now since freedom has been introduced there would be ample room for missionary exertions, provided there existed no obstacle with them who in former times were the promoters of the interests of our Society. But since the secession of the Rev. L. Strong from our Church, who in accordance with his views makes every effort to stigmatize everything emanating from that Church, it becomes a matter well worthy of serious enquiry, how far the continuance of that branch of this Mission will be productive of good, at least in his own immediate vicinity. And though since the publishing of the pamphlet nothing has appeared of a public character, yet are the insinuations given in private not less productive in thwarting men's minds & judgments. For proof of the above I beg to refer to the experience of the Rev. C. Carter, now probably at home, unpleasing as this circumstance may be to him, having lived for so many years in peace & harmony with Mr S. But evident it is that the situation of both Mess^rs C. & Hall was far from being an agreeable one, though I believe their labs during that period will not be altogether fruitless. The latter, from what cause I cannot tell, since the time of Mr C's secession, rapidly declined in the fulfilment of his duties, till at last he was compelled to leave his post under the most painful & distressing circumstances. Perhaps it was for want of kind advice & encouragement. The Romish Bishop, having visited the place, is about to place a priest in the very scene of Mr H's labours. Nor was it in the power of the Com^ee here to prevent this, since this is a country swarming with men of very opposite principles. May the Lord have mercy on us! But what encouragement, let me ask, is there for the future, supposing the Com^ee were inclined to fill up the several places with Catechists or Schoolmasters? Without

a guide or adviser those men would be placed in a perilous – to say the least, most disadvantageous – position. Nor will it be an easy thing for them to procure that confidence of the people which will enable them to work with advantage in the Redeemer's cause, seeing the man who possesses almost an unbounded influence over the people is against them, because they are sent out by a Society of that Church, which he considers to be altogether in the wrong. But what, you will ask, is to be done with the several schoolhouses, which to supply with teachers you have pledged yourself? It would be presumptive in me to say what might be done, since your wisdom will dictate the best means to a satisfactory answer. Perhaps the Bishop would have no objection to arrange matters with the Society. The labours of Messrs. S. & Evelin, though they have separated from our Church, are on that account not lost to the people; & there being a Rector besides in the parish, the question is whether it will not be the Bishop's duty to supply the schools of that parish. But with several wellwishers of your Society as well as with myself, it has been a question to what extent Missionary labourers might be employed with advantage under the existing circumstances, seeing that of late our movements in that branch of this Mission have been rather of a retrograding nature. Were it our aim to make proselytes, there would be room for increased exertion; but having solely in view the Redeemer's cause, much anxiety prevails in my mind as to what course ought to be taken. The affairs of this Colony have taken a turn which will render it not a little difficult to your Society how to act: this I am fully convinced of. Looking, however, at things as they actually are, it would perhaps be as well to throw the whole weight into the Indian Mission, seeing little as yet has been done & effected on a large scale. When I remember the Indians scattered in the different rivers & creeks, & contemplate their wretched condition; & how almost in every quarter they lie open to be imposed upon by the papists, who are putting forth all their strength to bring them under their sway, my heart bleeds within me, & I labor under apprehension of guilty remissness in not pushing forward with all our might. Nevertheless, the Lord knoweth them that are His. With this view upon existing circumstances it was, that upon the Bishop's mentioning establishing an Indian Mission in the Pomeroon, & asking by what means we might get a Missionary there, I ventured to propose Mr. Carters removal to that place; & no sooner had I mentioned his name when his Lordship determined to do so, provided your Comte would have no objection to it. On this condition I promised to assist Mr. C. with a schoolmaster from among the youths now under preparation. Whether such an arrangement will meet your views I cannot tell; but you will be kind enough to acquaint me how I shall act, & to what extent as it regards the furnishing him with help, for that district is very extensive, & at the same time populous. I regret not having had an opportunity of seeing Mr. C. previous to his departure, owing to the Bishop's delay in Berbice. His Lordship enquired very particularly into the expenses of the Mission, as well as other particulars, which were readily produced for his inspection.

II Is this Mission already so far advanced as to allow of being constituted a parish? In my Journal the question was only touched upon: here I wish to enlarge a little upon it, as it will materially affect missionary operations. What the Bishop's motives are in advancing such a measure is not so easy to say; & it is becoming to abstain from insinuations of whatever kind. But I cannot help saying that it startled me not a little, seeing that everything is as yet in the bud. From what I could gather from his conversation it would appear, that his Lordship labors under the apprehension as if we considered ourselves as an isolated body; if I be not mistaken, as not acting in accordance with him & his clergy. I ventured to ask him whether he had any proofs to this effect, & more particularly as it regards this Mission? "No, but now is the time", he said, "when all should be united in one, & of necessity concentrated under the Bishop. You are, as well as Mr. G., under my jurisdiction, & ought therefore solely look up to your Bishop". This I readily acknowledged, & asked whether I had ever given him occasion to believe the contrary. "No", he replied. "At the same time", I continued, "I could not help considering myself under obligations to a Society by whom I had been sent here, & from whom I received my support." "But this obligation will cease when this district is made a parish." "Of course, my Lord; but this I would not like to choose, nor do I see what good would result from such an arrangement, seeing most of the people are as yet heathen. And I do not see how a Missionary, when becoming the Rector of a parish, can be still considered as the agents of a Society, since from that very time he will be placed quite in a different position to his Diocesan as well as to the Society. And supposing, my Lord, this district were made a parish, who would refund to the CMS the expenses incurred by putting up the several buildings?" "Yes; there is the difficulty: I could not, & the Colony most probably would not." "Well, then", I continued, "it appears that it will be best to leave matters as they are, until things are come to greater maturity." The subject was dropped, & I do believe his Lordship felt convinced that such an arrangement would be productive of little good, if not altogether premature. Thus I have ventured once more to take firm ground, for his Lordship's intentions are not altogether unknown to me. If the performing of service, the administration of the sacraments, &c would make a people a Christian people, then it might be as well to divide the whole world into parishes; but oh! it is not this. Can we help feeling indignation at hearing & witnessing how Ministers of our Church administer baptism to a people like these Indians without ever so much as telling them what is meant by it; & this is done alas! to swell the ostentatious accounts so profusely, pomposly, & widely circulated, lest our Church should appear indolent, or remiss in duty. But verily, they have their reward, pity & compassion however upon the people thus deluded. That Papists should do so is no wonder, but in us it is inexcusable. These are signs of the times: may the Lord enable us to be faithful to our trust even unto death. His Lordship wished that a cross should be placed on the new Chapel not yet commenced building though greatly needed. To this there can be no objection, as in

fact it is immaterial & I wish to glory in the cross, though at the same time one cannot help thinking about the undue worth placed in external things, & find an approximation to what is foreign to vital Christianity. When his Lordship arrived previous to his landing we hoisted a large flag with a white cross on it, at which he seemed much pleased; & when asking what was meant by it I replied, partly to direct him to the landing place, but more so to shew in what we gloried here in the wilderness. He said he intended writing to the Society, & will leave it therefore to himself to express his feelings & the impression he has carried away with him. If I be not mistaken it would appear the Bishop cannot bear the thought how a lay Committee - as he was pleased to call the C.M. Society - could have power to send forth Ministers, or even to commission them, & much more that a Corr. Com.ee should be invested with powers to handle the spiritual concerns of a Mission. The latter I flatly denied; & what regards the former I think the appendix in this year's Report touching this subject will set him aright. What is the benefit of doting about questions, or of advancing things which in principle are readily acknowledged, though ~~viewed~~ varied in practice according to the nature of the case & the position into which we are placed. Keeping this in memory, I have answered him partly with argument & partly with silence; & I am happy to say we parted on a good understanding. The Bishop it must be said is kind, & his liberality in giving £15 St. to be applied in purchasing lumber for the people's houses here, shews I would conclude that he feels interested in the Mission; but it would be nothing short of baseness - if no more - to compromise on that account any of those sacred principles which constitute the very soul of a Missionary Society. I have corresponded with his Lordship since the time of our coming out, though not frequent, & as may be supposed on very general topics; & I think this is all he can require. It will, however, be better to think more & say or write little on a subject like this. May the Lord increase humility to do & walk & to be in the world as He was in the world.

The Bishop's wish through the Archdeacon conveyed in a letter to me since his departure from Guiana to furnish him with a statement from time to time as to what is called "ecclesiastical registration", I shall do with pleasure. What, however, appeared rather strange to me was that neither the Bishop, the Archdeacon, or his Chaplain, would perform family prayer though regularly invited to do so. Was it perhaps because the house was not consecrated? Every one is priest in his own family, was the reply I always received when inviting to speak a word of comfort & exhortation. Now though this may be true in general, yet when a Bishop is present there might be an exception from that rule without the least interference. I am sure you would not have wounded the feelings

nor disappointed the people in such a manner. I therefore proceeded as usual, but forgot not to mention them in prayer. What however damped my feelings, nay even spirits, was the farther circumstance, that when handing the cottage hymn book to the Chaplain, he whispered into my ear, Please to choose a hymn in which the name of Jesus is not mentioned. On asking a reason for doing so, he replied, His Lordship does not like that holy name to be used in hymns. After they had left us, dear Sir, believe me, I felt so empty, so wretched, that perhaps I never spent a day more desolate of comfort & joy. Pardon to have said so much; but it is no more than what is true.

III This point relates to that branch of this Mission in the interior, & difficult as it is to enter upon the subject, yet it may not be altogether useless to make some suggestions, which when found correct might render it more efficient in bringing the scattered Indians acquainted with their Saviour. And here is first to be noticed the spot chosen by Mr Young for a settlement. Seeing that Pirarara was claimed by the Portuguese, Mr. Y. of necessity gave up the thought of settling there, & had chosen a spot marked I believe on the map he forwarded to you, but which, though supposed to belong to the English, is yet too near upon the boundary of a lawless people such as they are. And we must not wonder should we hear in future of depredations committed by them in the intended settlement; & will this be desirable or even unavoidable? The Indians are by the Portuguese considered to be their slaves, with whom they can do as they please, though the Indians believe themselves to be free till their chains convince them otherwise. Now suppose that Portuguese Indians were to come & settle at the place where Mr. Y. now is, how will he be able to identify them to be British subjects, should those wretches come & claim them as their people? They certainly might do so considering themselves as being in the right, or they might do it on pretence because they hate the truth. Or should force be repelled by force? To this the Gospel of Christ is an entire stranger. They have taken the alarm & that to such a degree as to send a detachment of soldiers to the fort, & even to Pirarara, on the ground that the Missionary lately arrived in that quarter was contemplating an attack upon the fort. Now though this be false, yet can it not be helped to acknowledge & state the truth. It will be remembered from Mr Y's. journal, that at the time of his being at Pirarara, the Indians, frightened by the several reports of an intended capture by some of those wretched dupes, were collecting into a considerable body at that place, & placing themselves indirectly under his protection, while at the same time they were practising in the use of arms under the direction of Mr Aoristo, a Portuguese & the murderer of the former commandant of the fort. This certainly must have appeared to them very suspicious, & Mr. Y. would have done well either to cause them to disperse, or in case of refusing to do so, to retire himself from such a scene. I am sure Mr. Y. did not even anticipate the baseness of those men, which now they lay to his charge; & it is for more competent judges to say how far they

Rev. J. H. Bernau. Sept. 10/39.

may be expended in doing so. Who does not know what happened to the Moravian Missions in North America, though what they did was done with the purest motives? or who can forget the occurrences in Missions of a more recent date? Every appearance therefore or approximation of interfering with the political state & condition of a people should be scrupulously guarded against by every Missionary directly or indirectly, seeing the wickedness of them that forget God is great, & the arch enemy of men glad to give his emissaries a handle against the truth. From the beginning therefore as soon as boundary questions were agitated, I felt convinced that it would be best to remove as low down the Essequibo as possible; but it would have been wrong in me to obtrude upon a fellow laborer who happens to differ; nor do I wish to say what is said by way of complaint. These are statements of facts & mere suggestions, which perhaps may lead to arrangements of more magnitude & a surer result. The only difficulty that appears in moving lower down the river is this, Will the Indians be willing to follow, & can a more advantageous spot be pointed out for a settlement? The former part considered either way, it will be as long as it is broad, for the Indians at Pirarara are cut off already, & those who live in the English territory would certainly be better off were they to remove as far as practicable from the scene of contention, for now whether right or wrong they are exposed to the cruelty of a merciless people, who having no law themselves do not care for any other; & who is there with whom the Indians will find redress? But which, it will be asked, appears then to be an eligible spot for a Mission Station? To this I do not wish to give a direct answer, having myself no knowledge of the river, land, or people, except what has been gathered since a short time, though on good authority & I believe authentic information. It would appear that Warra poata being one week's travelling from this station, will be the most desirable spot, & this first because the soil is good, better & more durable than that at the Grove; secondly, because there is a settlement already inhabited by upward of twenty, at other times more people; thirdly, because it being so remote from the contended boundary, & so near comparatively to us, it might prove & afford an asylum for those Indians who coming from that quarter are anxious to improve their condition; & lastly because here the rivers Essequibo & Demerara are but 15 miles distant from each other; where there is a path leading to the Demerara post. Being settled here the Missionary would thus have an opportunity of visiting the Indians in the Demerara river without much fatigue: perhaps he might persuade them to settle also. The people in the Demerara river being moreover numerous, it would present an important field for missionary exertions. Situated as Mr. Y. is now, the people will be under the necessity of leaving their abodes, fields &c. for unless they live with him on the spot little good can be done unto them, for travelling about is indeed connected with much expense, to say nothing of the loss of time when on the protracted way, & then after all on arriving at the place not to find them at home, nor any trace whither

they are gone. When Mr. Christian has arrived, it might perhaps be advisable to go & see the place; but this will rest with the Committee. Perhaps Mr Y. has to urge his reasons for staying where he is, & what do I wish more than that his labours be crowned with abundant success. Nevertheless I say all that has been said in deference to Mr Young's opinion on the subject, & shall in no wise be disappointed were he to remain where he is now; but every way rejoice should his expectations be realized to their fullest extent. But we are not ignorant of Satan's devices, nor can we expect to see things prosper when past experience & history clearly point out the result. As yet no youths have arrived from that quarter. If spared shall spare no trouble to procure them wherever they are to be found. It will however be necessary to make a few short excursions for this end into various parts, for the Indians themselves are too ignorant of what is doing for them, & hereto I would beg your leave & sanction, as of course it will be connected with some expense. It is only to be regretted that the time when Mr Christian will arrive, the dry season, will be nearly gone; & unless he is here I dare not venture to quit the place.

IV. The fourth & last point is, By what means are the settling Indians to be preserved from the contamination of other people, who are either resident in these rivers, or occasionally coming & calling upon them to work for barter & spirits? That this question is involved in the prosperity of the Mission must be evident to all who are acquainted with the Indian's character & habits. Until now they have been able to procure their support by cutting firewood, which either Mr Pollard or myself have disposed of. But as there is great difficulty to strangers in coming up so far for wood, which lower down the river they may have for the same price; & as they cannot venture up without a pilot, which occasions no inconsiderable expense, Mr P. finds great difficulty in managing it for the future, finding that none are willing to purchase the wood from him. They might perhaps be willing to receive the same at the rate of three guilders a cord; but this not being sufficient for maintaining an Indian & his family for two or even three days (the time he takes to cut one cord) cannot afford to them a source of earning their bread. They must consequently disperse & seek it abroad, & be thus exposed to all the frauds, impositions, & the pernicious & contaminating example of those money hunters, who knowing no higher pursuits themselves do not scruple to sacrifice their own as well as the souls of others. But could the Indian not be induced to work more industriously? This would be more than may be expected at present, seeing they have never done so before, & on that account find it not a little hard to do as they do. But might they not be compelled by some means or other? This would end in seeing them flee & retire to their old abodes, where living like beasts in the forest, they know no other & better employment than hunting, fishing, eating, & sleeping. The tropical climate, together with the extensive forests & rivers, seem peculiarly adapted to such a mode of life; therefore another treatment is

required than many an one being ignorant of their State & country might be ready to suggest. Hitherto Mr. P. & myself have sustained the loss, for it must be remembered that wood lying exposed to a tropical sun & showers, does not last any time; either it rots or is destroyed by the wood ants. But rather than see them idling about, or suffer for want, or exposed to contamination, I have paid them & the wood when spoiled thrown out in the river. The number of people, however, being on the increase, I do not see how I could stand or endure it for any length of time. The little boat we have does not carry more than two cords, which when the payment of the wood is deducted, & the cost of the men, in wages & provisions, employed in her, it will be found brings to my account for every trip 8 guilders; for she was a week in going & coming. The expense of keeping her in order had necessarily fallen to the quarterly account of this Mission, which when examined will not be found a trifle, for the boat being old & rotten had required constant repairs so as to secure her from sinking. But now she is unfit to be employed with safety any longer, & for several trips I have been thankful to see her return, though in such a leaky state as to cause many of the provisions to spoil. Taking all in consideration I have stated to the Com. Com. what is said here, & urged upon them the necessity of procuring for the Mission a safe & at the same time longer boat, a sloop, because this would require fewer hands & less rigging. And though I have hesitated to bring it before the Com^ee on account of the present pressure of the funds, yet do I feel justified since life is concerned. When last in town myself being in her, we had to encounter a heavy squall at sea, which had it not been for the mercy of God would have cost the lives of seven persons. The Committee seeing the urgency of the case have gladly consented to procure a boat; but it might have appeared extravagant to you, or not be thought necessary to have been bought at large. Permit me therefore to say that first having a safe boat which will carry five or more cords will secure to the people a steady maintenance; secondly defray her own expenses when sent to town, when at the same time the money over would, I think, be sufficient to keep her in sails & proper repairs. Thus you will see an important object is gained, namely that of securing the people from contamination, & that of saving the expenses in repairs & sails, whereas having only a small craft for the sole purpose of bringing up provisions both advantages are forfeited. In past times when comparatively few souls were upon the place, & these being allowed to live as other savages without a proper dwelling & clothes, it would have been extravagant to put the Society to such an expense; but now I trust it will appear far otherwise when this measure is proposed, & with this view & in this hope I have trespassed so much upon your time.

Rec. Nov. Com. Rich. Phil. Sep. Com. Rich.

V. In conformity to your wish the building of a chapel had been suspended, until things shall have taken a more favorable turn in the finances of the Society; but I hope & trust you will not forget us altogether. There are upward of 3000 guilders collected for that purpose, & the timber is prepared: the money is in the hands of the Treasurer

Rev. J. H. Bernau. Sept. 10/39. Report & Journal to Sept. 25/39 by Mr. T. Higgins

& I suppose put in the Colonial Bank, the latter is in the place. I am sure you will not allow it to rot a second time. As for asking a Colonial grant for that purpose, I am not quite sure, seeing they are so rapacious of power & control; better I think it would be, could it be accomplished without the same unless they will give it as a gift, & then it will be welcome no doubt. And as for receiving a grant from the Bishop, which perhaps he would be glad to make, you are the most competent judges how far it is desirable. And now, dear Sir, you will I feel assured receive what has been said as coming from an unworthy servant, but who in all his poverty wishes the welfare of these benighted people; & who is anxious that Jesus' name, yea, that blessed name of Jesus, may be heard to resound in the hymns of the people in every dwelling both of young & old. Have I erred in anything, you will be kind enough to correct me, & always pray for our spiritual welfare. With kind & christian regards to yourself & family, I remain &c.

J. H. Bernau.

P.S. As there is room remaining you will allow me to subjoin the following estimate of this Mission, though you will, I expect, receive a more detailed account from the Corr. Comte.

| | |
|---|---|
| Salary of the Rev. T. Youd (m) | 300 |
| Salary of myself (m) | 300 |
| Salary of Mr. Doyce | 100 |
| Salary of William (m) & George, Schoolmasters | 132 |
| Maintenance of children fed & clothed, as also the children in the proposed Normal School on the present footing; & contingent travelling expenses | 300 |
| | 1132 |

Rec. Nov. 10/39
Com.
Ack.

A Bishop of Barbados' Charge to the Clergy in British Guiana. Delivered July 18. 1839. (163

Rec. Sept. 30/39
Com.
Ack.

A. Report & Journal to March 25, '39 by Mr T. Byrne (144

This Station (under God's Blessing) continues to prosper progressively through the respective stages of instruction both spiritual & temporal.

The attendance of the people at Divine Service, Sunday School, and weekly Meetings is quite encouraging; and the anxiety evinced by them for instruction is very pleasing, and which I will remark in its place under the proper head, separately stated.

The attendance of the Children is also on the whole tolerably good, & considerably increased since last Report. I must remark here, that they suffer a little inconvenience in not having a regular place for instruction, which I hope will be shortly remedied. Having done nothing towards building the School House yet, waiting for some person to take the contract, which causes all to labour under great

disadvantage and much difficulty at times.

## Divine Service.

The attendance on the means of Grace, at Divine Service is generally very good, & their attention during the Service is particularly pleasing, all appearing very anxious to hear the words of eternal life read & expounded, & also very desirous of becoming acquainted with the liturgy of the Church, several persons endeavouring to repeat the responses, who are not able to read, but following two men & a boy that read (whom after some practise in pointing out the responses, Psalms, &c, are now able to repeat them pretty well) they follow through the Service tolerably well, and which to me is truly gratifying, & very encouraging; they are also learning to sing by themselves, & to repeat the Hymns.

I wish to remark here that we are occasionally disturbed by the rain (as our place of worship is not water proof.) & which I am sorry to mention interrupts the Service, & on some occasions are obliged to dispense. The dwelling house being incapable of containing one third of the congregation attending which occasionally exceeds three hundred persons, and having no benches for their accommodation, or desk for the books as yet, as they were to be forwarded here from Low Ground Station.

## Sunday School.

The Sunday School is well attended, (nearly all adults) which is opened ½ an hour after Morning Service is ended, and which commences from ½ past 10. A.M. to ½ past 12. Opening the Sunday School with Hymn & prayer, after which calls over the names of the Members, Communicants & Candidates; which the people seemingly are very desirous to have their names entered as members of the Church; But receiving none that are not generally known to be living correctly, & endeavouring to walk according to the Gospel, & also being recommended by some of the communicants as proper persons to be admitted: Also calling over the names of those attending Sunday School, after which forms them into classes &c. They are all very anxious to learn. About twelve adults reading in first class book, but some very imperfectly. It is truly pleasing sometimes, to observe the elderly men going on calling to the little ones to tell them some word they cannot spell, not having competent teachers. Having several classes to superintend cannot satisfactory attend to all as I would wish, but my first class (day school) assists me a little. They are improving much

in Singing, learning Hymns, Catechism, & Scripture knowledge. I have great reason to thank the Lord, for His blessing on the mite & labour of love, though very weak endeavours, of an unworthy Servant of my Heavenly Master, Jesus Christ.

I wish to remark here as above, that from the rain, I am frequently obliged to break up Sunday School, bringing as many as possible into the dwelling house, where they stand and repeat the Church Catechism, Hymns, & Singing, and generally catechise on the text or subject of the Sermon, as read to them at Divine Service.

## Day School

The day school is well attended, considering the inconvenience labouring under in being exposed to the rain, as the school is kept under the shed as mentioned, having there sufficient room to form them into classes, and for discipline &c so much required, & which could not be done in the dwelling house, being rather small. They are improving steadily in every branch of instruction, and for which I feel very grateful. There are four classes in books, spelling & reading, the first class (10) reading the Scriptures (Selections from the Old Testament, for the use of the beginners in the British Colonies) & catechising as they read; there are ten classes from the Alphabet to the first (or Scripture) class. They repeat their texts & chap: & verse very accurately, and Hymns, also their Catechism Church, Scripture, & Watts' tolerably well, repeating the Nos 1 to 100 correctly & learning the tables of combination I. E. Addition, Subtraction, Multiplication, Division & Fractions verbally. The Nos & attendance will be seen in the tabular account.

## Evening School

The Evening School (opened since last Report) is not well attended, as the people are all employed in taking off the crop of cane in this neighbourhood, and at which they work till a late hour. But some who are particularly anxious to learn endeavour to attend occasionally, those are the more advanced.

## Weekly Evening Service &c

The Service on Thursday evenings are (when the weather permits) well attended, as we have very often rain in the afternoons. Reads the evening Service, & exposition of a portion of Scripture, closing with Hymn & Prayer. The people are very attentive, & all seem to enjoy their privilege in hearing the Word of God read & expounded, & which they were before perfectly destitute of; as they now appear thankful.

The Communicants & Candidates meet on Friday evenings, for

social prayer, & examination, & religious conversation, preparing for the worthily receiving of the Lord's Supper, opening & closing with Hymn and prayer.

There are fourteen Communicants, & twelve Candidates, since the opening of the Station, all married but two young women. The people are marrying constantly, & all in this neighbourhood (thank God) are doing very well.

## General Remarks

The people are (with few exceptions) I am happy to state doing tolerably well in this district, they are very orderly, teachable, kind and industrious, & continue to be well disposed in their public & private conduct, & apparently very willing to work, after coming to a proper understanding of how they were situated, with their employers. All appears to be going on cheerfully in this neighbourhood at the present. I have spoken to the people (when catechising) respecting their setting others a good example, if they professed to be Members of the Christian Church, & followers of that Gospel which they were taught would bring Glory to God; & peace & good will towards men; and which (as I understood from one of the Communicants) have had the desired effect with them. They are very willing to render assistance, in respect of facility, and encouraging me to instruct them, and their little ones, as will appear from the following circumstance, as taken from my journal.

Jan 4, 1889. As the School visited the Station, I was agreeably surprized, and not a little pleased to find on my arrival, several persons assembled (of their own accord) & building (or erecting) a shed for Public worship sufficient to contain upwards of three hundred persons, partly covered in with cocoa nut branches &c and fixing benches, or seats for themselves on old stumps with some boards &c (This was done in consequence of their having no room on the Lord's Day when they attended Divine Service in the dwelling house, as nearly a third remained outside exposed to the Sun and could not hear the Service) They worked cheerfully from morning until night, but did not finish.

On measuring the shed as erected, (& which they finished the following week) I found it 48 x 22 feet. Mis under this shed Divine Service is held, & the Sunday & day School kept.

## Buildings &c &c.

The land was surveyed on the 13th Feb 7/89. (26 acres &c). The dwelling House is quite finished, and occupying it since 27th Jan 7. The out houses are not quite finished.

Report & Journal [illegible] by Mr. T. Ryan.

There is nothing done towards the building of the School House yet (as already mentioned) waiting for tenders to be given in the Revd. C. F. Hall, as required.

Return of Children & Adults receiving instruction at Somerset Hall Station 25th March 1839.

| Description of School | When opened | Children & Adults | | | Attendance of Children | | Number of Adults Attending | Total on the Books | Remarks. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | Admitted | Males | Females | Longest Daily attn. | Weekly Average | | | |
| Day School | Augst. 7th 1838 | 152 | 86 | 66 | 104 | 96 | —"— | 152 | Attendance not good from the weather being wet. |
| Evening School | Feb. 19th 1839 | 20 | 13 | 7 | " | 2 | —20— | 20 | All working till late. |
| Sunday School | Augst. 26th 1838 | 115 | 61 | 54 | - | 75 | 95 | 115 | Attendance good. |
| Members as entered | Since 26th Aug | 112 | - | - | " | - | 112 | 112 | Several attend whose names are not entered. |

Communicants 14

Candidates 12.

Extracts from Journal

Jan: 13, 1839. Lord's Day — This evening took my leave of the people: after which a member came to me to know if during my absence (at the Annual Meeting) it would be agreeable to the rules of the Church, to have a meeting of some of the members on the property for prayer &c in the evening? I told him family prayer would be very proper & agreeable to the Christian Church, as a duty which every Christian present should perform with his family & friends; but that there was no sanction for public meetings of the people except in such places as appointed by the Church, for Divine Service or prayer &c; the man appeared perfectly satisfied on leaving.

A Mr. Mancame, who stated, he regretted much, that he could not prevail on his wife to accompany him to the Service of the Church of England (or light as he called it) She being a Baptist, as he could not think of going with her; I told him he should not force her to come with him, but to wait patiently for a reconciliation, by prayer.

Feb 17, 1839. Lord's Day. This evening visited an aged woman (nearly 70) who was lying sick & very weak for some time past, (and who requested me to come to read & speak to her) On entering the room where she lay she appeared quite happy to see me, thanking me sincerely for visiting her, after conversing a little as to how she felt, & wishing to know her desire for requesting me to visit her; she stated to me her distress of mind for her sins; I asked her several questions respecting her feelings of sinfulness by nature & practice, & of the punishment she deserved as a sinner When she declared herself to be a very wicked sinner; & that she knew the

Lord was punishing her now with sickness for her sins, & if not forgiven here, & prepared for death she would be punished for ever. She stated, that she was perfectly satisfied with whatever the Lord would be pleased to do with her, & that the Lord might chastize her more if necessary for her sins; but she cried out in Mercy to God to spare her, & enable her to bear her affliction with patience & resignation to His will; I then asked her, her hopes for forgiveness from everlasting punishment, & what she should do to be saved; when she stated her hopes for salvation were in God's mercy for the sake of what Jesus Christ suffered for her, & that she believed in her Lord Jesus Christ, whose blood would wash off all her sins; she also stated, she believed in one God, & three persons, as God the Father, making her, God the Son, dying for her, & God the Holy Ghost, who sanctifies all the people of God. Finding she was getting rather weak from talking, I read the fifty first Psalm, & prayed with her, during which time she fainted, & remained in that state until I left, telling her daughter (who attended her) not to allow any person to talk to her on worldly subjects if possible to get some person to read the Bible for her, promising to visit her again.

Feb. 28, 1889. Afternoon called to see the sick woman, (as mentioned) found her still weak & suffering from a severe pain in the back & chest, which prevented her lying at ease or sleeping, being obliged constantly to remain kneeling & leaning on a chair, as I found her in that situation on entering. She was constantly looking towards Heaven, & praying for Mercy: I read a portion of Scripture & prayed with her: she felt more composed in mind, than on my first visit, & before I left her, she stated, that she was quite reconciled to her God. I promised to call again to see her, but on my return from Kingston the week following, I inquired, when I heard she was removed from this life, while in town.

March 24. 1889. Lord's Day. This evening a woman of the name of Elizabeth Dunn, came to me for to learn her Catechism & receive instruction on religious subjects. Coming alone & so late, and not seeing her before induced me to inquire particularly into her motives, where she lived, & in what manner, after conversing with her some time, & putting several questions to her, and to which she was unable (or unwilling) to answer, & appearing quite uneasy in her mind, and much alarmed at what I stated to her from the Bible; after some hesitation (as I prepared her to tell me the truth in every particular) she at last declared, that she was a member of the Baptist congregation for three years, had been Baptized by Parson Taylor Old Harbour Bay, received a ticket & for which she paid 10- every month:

attended the Baptist Chapel regular every Sunday she was able, & received the Sacrament (at Old Rhebout) once a month, besides the love feasts on the property as taken by the Baptist Members; & after all this to my rather astonishment finds she is living in a state of public & desperate wickedness - with a man who is also a Baptist, & a most wicked blasphemer & drunkard, and to whom she expects to get married shortly. She stated she wished to hear the word of God declared plainly, and to know her Catechism & Commandments, as she did not understand them, having never heard either the Catechism or Commandments from her Minister or leader since she joined Church. But she acknowledged that she was aware of living in a bad way, & she hoped God would forgive her, as she intended to get married. She declared also that on her being baptized in the water, she believed all her former sins were washed away, notwithstanding she had three children (in sin) by other persons before she set off. After depressing to her (from the word of God) the judgments denounced against sinners, & bringing before her, the enormous crime she was guilty of in living in such a state of sinfulness, and aggravated wickedness against God, & going to receive the Sacrament in that state. She became quite alarmed & very miserable.

She promised to give it up, & serve the Lord as she ought; requesting me to teach her as she wished to be instructed. I told her I would do so if she would attend to what I said, as she could expect no mercy or blessing if she continued as she had done; before leaving I asked her, if the Lord was pleased to call her out of this life, how did she think she would appear before Him, or would she be saved; but she would not for some time give any answer, at last she stated, she did not know, as she had some hopes of her past duties & experience; but she now felt deep convictions of her wretchedness.

The above is one of the many cases of the same distressing nature that I understand exists among that body of deluded & superstitious people. May the Lord open the eyes of their understanding, to know the truth as it is in Christ Jesus.

(Signed) F. Byrne.

---

New Sept 30/39 1. Born. Mk.

## Report of Charles Brown March 31, 1839 by W. Findlay

(145

The children and some adults in this School, continue to improve considerably, not only in education but also in their moral behaviour, though, they have had to contend with several disadvantages; owing

to the carelessness of some of their Parents. However, it is to be hoped, that, that carelessness is now in a great measure done away. I found it necessary since few weeks since to inform the maroons at this Station that if they did not pay better attention to the instruction afforded to themselves and to their little ones than they have heretofore done, it was my determination to acquaint the Committee of the marked ingratitude exhibited towards the Christian efforts of the Church Missionary Society on their behalf, and that if they do continue the same line of conduct, it was my opinion, that I would be removed from them and, that, another Teacher would not be sent them by the Society. This needful warning has had already a very good effect; for they have since commenced the repairs of the School house and themselves and their children have been more regular in their attendance at prayers and School than usual. They have also proposed to come forward with their subscriptions the same as their friends in Moretown have done. These proceedings are more than I expected from them, when considering the former ungratefulness of many of this people.

The following is an account of the Number and exercise of each Class. Namely.

1st Class 12 boys 9 Girls. Large and Small letters from A to Z.
2nd Class 4 boys 3 Girls. Cards from 3 to 6.
3rd Class 5 boys 3 Girls. Cards from 7 to 14.
4th Class 9 boys 6 Girls. Cards from 15 to 20 & first Class Book.
5th Class 11 boys 8 Girls. Lessons from 7 to 11. Testament & Union Spelling Book.
6th Class 10 boys 6 Girls. Testament Union Spelling Book and writing.
7th Class Bible Writing & Arithmetic 18 Males 14 Females

Total 69 Males 49 Females — Average of daily attendance in the day School 84.

Sunday School 180.

(Signed) Wm Findlay

---

Rec Sept 20 39 A. Com. A.M.

Report of Church Hill March 31, 39 by Mr S. Hott (146

Dear Sir,

Though I have nothing very striking to communicate, yet I can say that we have many things to encourage us as it regards the numbers that

attend, both in respect to the Schools & Congregations.

In the day School, we have 138 Scholars, 16 of whom are writing, 9 are Ciphering, & the remainder are satisfactorily progressing in reading. The girls too, are daily employed a part of their time in sewing.

Our Sunday School, consists of about 60 adults & one Class consisting of about 18, are reading "the Sunday School Union Spelling Book" Part III.

The Congregation gradually increases, and the Average attendance may be said to be from 1,000 to 1,100. Since the last quarter 10 Couples have been married at this station, & 15 Children baptized, by our very kind friend The Revd. R. Quarrell, who has often officiated here on Sundays. We are much in need of additional room on Sundays, and I hope the Committee will take this matter into their serious consideration, and make us a grant towards this object even if it be a small one, as the people themselves have subscribed about £54. for that purpose, & will do more when they see the thing begun. The expenses of making the building 15 feet wider by 54 feet long will cost about £160. The School at Gibralter, numbers about 86 Children, but they do not improve to my Satisfaction owing in part to my not being able to visit that School so often as I could wish, on account of my necessary presence & attention to my own School here, and my many other duties in visiting the sick and attending to the old & infirm, and in instructing steadily a number of Candidates for the holy Communion &c &c. In this large District there is a plenty for 2 or 3 persons to do, and my grief is, that I cannot do all that I see needs doing; and which might be accomplished if I were assisted in my School duties. That the Lord whom we labour for may be pleased to own & bless our feeble endeavours to glorify his holy name, is my sincere prayer, that at last we may see that we have not run or laboured in vain.

I am dear Sir. Yours &c.
(Signed) Samuel Holt.

P.S. Enclosed is an account Dr & Cr

---

Rec Sept 30/39 A. Report of Port Morant March 39 by Mr E. Hesler (147)
Com.
Ack.

Dear Sir, Port Morant March 28/39

I beg leave to state for the information of the Corresponding Committee of the Church Missionary Society. That the Port Morant School, has progressed steadily during this quarter; the attendance has been good and regular.

Two of the eldest boys has been sent out to Trade to learn the Carpenter

business. A few boys & Girls have left the neighbourhood, some has been suspended for irregular attendance, & others has been admitted: yet on the whole I have on the Books up to this date 93 boys and 75 girls making a total of 168 children.

The daily average attendance of these is about 70 which I know will appear small in comparison of the aggregate number; but when the locality of the School house and the long distance many of the children has to travel, are taken into consideration, I have no doubt the committee will agree with me that the attendance has been good.

The Sunday School is in general well attended the average attendance being about 150 these consists of Children, youths and adults. They all manifest a strong desire for the Services of the Established Church. All those that can read have an anxious wish to possess a Prayer book, that they may join in the responses of the Morning and Evening Services. When last in Town I took up with me a few Prayer books they were greedily bought up.

Should the Committee be pleased to supply me with a few dozen Copies I am sure of getting ready sale for them as well as some Cottage Hymn Books. They may be packed up in an empty Candle box & shipped to my address here.

My Sabbath duties affords me much comfort as it give me an opportunity of knowing their progress in religious matters, and very often in explaining things to them which appear difficult to their weak understanding this they all seem thankful for, Mrs Hesler attends the female Scholars and myself the Males, we are endeavouring to do our best, as far as our feeble means will allow knowing that without the aid of the great Head of the Church. "Nothing is strong. Nothing is Holy." May he increase and multiply upon us his Mercy, that he being our Guider and Guide, we may so pass through things temporal that we finally lose not the things eternal is my earnest prayer for all who are engaged in this labour of love

I am dear Sir Your's &c.

(Signed) E. Hesler

---

Rec. Sept. 30/39. A Com.

Report of Moore Town Mar: 39. by Mr J. Pollitt

148

Rev. & dear Sir,

Moore Town Portland Mar. 29/39

In presenting a report of my proceedings since January, they

will appear to savour but little of fear, of direct Missionary work. My time in a great measure, having been spent in superintending the workmen, who are preparing the materials for our new School House; this has not been the most delightful kind of work, for an European to be engaged in; and it has caused me no little bodily fatigue, to climb as I have been obliged almost daily to do, when the rains have not prevented almost to the peak of the range of Mountains opposite our Town, where we are making the Lime Kiln; and to explore the rivers for Sand, which is a very scarce article in this district, at least within several Miles.

The School has consequently been carried on principally by the Monitors, as I have not been able to attend myself, more than two or three hours in the day, and our present residence is so situated, both in respect to distance and roads, that although Mrs Pollitt is most anxious to do so, it is quite impossible for her to take a direct part in the work. We do trust however, that this impediment will soon be removed.

With regard to the advancement made by the Scholars, I can say but little from the cause already assigned, they have however persevered in their daily lessons, and some progress is manifest in the various classes.

The Adults have on the whole been steadily attending the means of instruction, and the Sabbath Congregation has been larger than I have hitherto seen it.

Several of the Young people have been received as Candidates for the Communion; while other from among the Candidates, have been admitted to Church Membership. Two things only are I believe required, to render this a very efficient Station. The one thank God, is already in progress, namely, the new School House, the other is a convenient residence more immediately among our people. Could this latter object be obtained, much more real good, might be effected more expecially among the Young females, who are now left too much without restraint. The old people having grown up in sin themselves, and very many of them having never yet felt the blessedness of true religion, cannot be expected to use much effort, to keep their Children from evil, and they are consequently in many cases, left entirely without control, when the hours of school are over.

The attendance on Catechising at Seamon's Valley, has been very fluctuating since Christmas, sometimes the Hospital in which we assemble

has been filled to excess, at other times, I have not found more than fifteen or twenty persons present. They are however very punctual in attending the Sabbath Services, and the children come regularly to school. Three persons from Seamen's Valley have likewise been received during the quarter, on the list of Communicants, so that on the whole, I trust the influence of the Gospel is spreading among them.

I have felt much interested, and encouraged lately, in attending the Scotch Emigrants at Altamont. Severe dispensations of God's Providence have been among them, which I trust have been the means of stirring up some to enquire after a present Saviour. Several have been suddenly cut off by fever, and others brought to the verge of the grave. Among the former is one of the most intelligent, and pious of their number. The attack of fever was so sudden and severe, that I had not an opportunity of seeing him, and (as is generally the case) he was soon deprived of his mental faculties, so that had I visited him, he could not have derived any spiritual benefit. The heavy rains have often hindered my visits to Altamont, but I have been gratified, to perceive, that though they have not attended in great numbers, yet those who do come, are regular, constant, and deeply attentive to the feeble instructions afforded them, that those instructions may be blessed from on high, and that this and every station, of our Society may be more and more, abundantly watered with the dew of Divine Grace, is the ardent prayer of, Revd. Dear Sir

Yours very Sincerely
(Signed) James Pollitt.

Subjoined are a few extracts from my journal. January 1839.

Jan 11, 1839. After a hot and wearisome ride, arrived in Kingston to attend our annual meeting: was greatly grieved and shocked, to learn that about an hour before, our dear Brother Corner had departed this life! This is the third severe loss in the Mission, within a few months. May those of us who remain, be stirred up to greater diligence and earnestness in our work; seeing that we know not how soon the time for rest may come.

Jan 22. 1839. This is the last day of our meeting, which has been a season of peculiar edification and encouragement. I can truly say, it has been good to be here.

Jan 27, 1839 Had a happy meeting to day with our dear people at Moore Town, after a fortnights absence; felt especially glad to be able to inform them, that we shall at once be able to commence our New School House, which is likewise to be used as a Chapel. This intelligence, appeared to fill every heart with gladness, and a hearty thank God, echoed from many a

tongue.

Jan 28, 1839. This morning we marked out the Site of the New School House, and I entered the names of those persons who were willing to give free labour, in its erection. I found at the conclusion that 90 men and 65 women, had offered 24 days of free labour each.

Jan 31, 1839. To day Mr Boyser and the Revd Mr Griffiths visited Moore Town, Mr B— gave us the dimensions, and marked out the foundation, and the Maroons dug it out. May its foundation be laid in righteousness, and may Salvation be its bons, for walls & bulwarks.

Feb 4, 1839. Many of our people are hard at work, some levelling a place in the wood for a lime kiln, others grinding axes, & some making and putting in helves.

Feb. 5th 1839. Went down to Port Antonio to purchase axes, Hammers, Saws, Spades &c.

Feb. 6, 1839 Accompanied 24 of our able hands to fell the trees for the lime kiln in the wood, the men worked the whole day, with all their hearts, if they continue to do so, we shall get the whole of the materials together, by free labour.

Feb 8, 1839 The rains have been much against us yesterday and to day, so that but few hands went to the wood.

Feb. 12, 1839. This being my usual day I visited Seaman's Valley, and endeavoured to show the people the necessity of assisting the Maroons, in the erection of the new place of worship, and asked them, if they did not agree with me, in looking upon it as a Christian duty? When some of the influential answered in the following manner. "Mapa, we hearee what you say, your word is good Mapa, but Mapa must please give we a little time to think upon it, because we only work a few five pence yet, since free come, but Mapa, you must no be affraid for we; bleaus please God, we will do our part yet."

Feb 17, 1839. Was much surprised to learn this afternoon that one of the most pious and sincere among the Scotch Emigrants has been suddenly called to render in his solemn account, it appears that his death has been hastened, by an over anxious desire of earning an honest livelihood for himself and family, this led him to expose himself too much, to this Tropical Sun, which brought on a severe fever, which in a few days, carried him away.

Feb. 23, 1839 The weather has been so very severe during the last week as to prevent our people from attending to the lime kiln; we are however favoured with a beautiful Sabbath Morning, and a large and interesting congregation. After service I exhorted the people to be diligent and industrious, while the weather is favourable for building, and then visited Alto-

Here whilst the bell was calling the Congregation together, I took the opportunity of visiting the Widow and her fatherless Children, and found them in tears by the side of their Nephews bed, who was apparently on the verge of the grave. I asked if he found the Saviour precious, and if he could without wavering look up to God, as a reconciled Father through Christ. He made an effort and said, those are hard questions to answer, but I do feel, that I can trust in God, through Christ, as my Friend now. After this I was informed that there was another family suffering severely from sickness - I visited them and found both the Father and Mother of the family, confined to their bed, from severe fever and unable to attend to themselves, or the two helpless Children, by their side. May the Lord sanctify their present trials, and sufferings!

March 6, 1889 Went this afternoon to Seamun's Valley was somewhat disappointed at not meeting the people. At the same time thankful to learn, that a more industrious turn of mind, is beginning to manifest itself in them, and that they have consented to take back work, at which they labour, as longas the light continues.

March 13, 1889. This afternoon School being dismissed went to the river, with the little flock of boys and girls under my Charge, who carry small stones to fill up the uneven parts in the foundation, of our new School House, as well as to render it and the ground floor dry. This practice we have followed since the 31 of January on every fine day, to teach the Children industry as well as to allow them an opportunity of assisting in the work. I was however stopped to day by the Mother of one of the little Coloured Children, who told me that the reason of her keeping William at home, was on account of her having heard, that he was carrying stones the day before, which she could not allow. I said I was surprised to hear her speak such a remark and assured her that whilst he was under my charge, I should not excuse him from doing any little work of the kind, in which myself as well as the black children were engaged. It really requires some patience to bear with the pride, often manifested by the Parents of Brown Children.

Mar: 14/1889. Were visited this afternoon by our dear friends Mr. Griffiths & Mr Panton, who unfortunately had been drenched by some of our most severe rains. Mr Panton seeing how little our House is adapted for withstanding the inclemency of the weather, was anxious to obtain for us a more comfortable residence, and succeeded in obtaining the loan of the Superintendants house, at least for three Months; by the expiration of which time, I hope the Society may be permanently in

possession of it.—

(Signed) James Pollitt.

---

Rec Sept 29/89 A
com.
Ack.

## Report of Barbecue Hill March 89 by Mr J. Paul (169)

I am thankful to present you with account of my labours here in the beginning of another year.

Jan 27, 1889. Lord's Day. Being the first Sabbath after my return from our annual Meeting, my people were thankful, that I was returned to them safe, and for their privilege of meeting me again to instruct them; the two Sabbaths I was absent, they met for prayer as usual, one of them read the service and afterwards they sung hymns. I am also informed that they met several times in their houses during my absence, to pray that the Lord would bring me back to them safe. I am much encouraged by their seeing something of the necessity of prayer, May the spirit of prayer increase in them.

Feb 3, 1889. Lord's Day. Had a congregation of five hundred people, read one of Beddome's Sermons from Proverbs 22. 6. "Train up a child in the way he should go; and when he is old he will not depart from it." I trust much good resulted from this sermon, as several people after service asked me to take their children in school, that they may be brought up in a good way, others expressed their sensibility of not having brought up their children as they ought or might have done.

Feb 11, 1889. A poor Negro man by the name of Sims was drowned by a barge capsizing; he was presented home on Christmas day as having lived a wild wicked life and never attended prayers, he said he had done bad, but now he desired to do good and learn to read, and attend school & service on Sundays. I had not a book to give him, but told him I should soon get some from Kingston then he should have one, he began learning to read from another person's book, & became a regular attendant on the Sabbath, School, and Services. I particularly noticed his attention on Sunday, and felt much for him, as I had not the book to give him which I promised him Sunday after Sunday, as I expected my supply of school books every day. From his regular attendance & unblamable character during the school time he attended instruction, I am led to entertain some hopes of him. I am informed that before he attended the means of grace, his character was so notoriously wicked that every body dreaded him, but since, his change for the better was a matter of surprise to all who knew him.

Feb 18, 1889. A man from Allscott property came requesting me to take his child in school, he said himself & others thought much about my reading (meaning

the Sermon) yesterday and were desirous of doing good in future, hitherto those people have closed their ears to instruction, and their minds have been prejudiced against sending their children to school, I take this as an earnest that others will soon follow the path of instruction. I have now ten adults from this property on my Sunday School list, & seven children in my day school.

Feb 21, 1839. I visited my people, in the meantime distributed tracts to all who could read, and appointed the best disposed person in each district to exchange the tracts every week until they had read them all then I would give them a fresh supply. One man remarked to me since, how refreshing to the soul these little books are! Oh may they refresh and guide their souls in the way of life. I have sold for the Tract Society several copies of family prayers for every morning & evening in the week, and have had applications for several more which I regret I have not been able to supply

The number in my day School is ninety one being an increase this quarter of twenty five, the average attendance is sixty five. The first Class consists of twenty four who are reading the scriptures, writing, and Arithmetic. The remainder reading scripture lessons, second & first class books, Sunday School primer, & learning the Alphabet. The whole learning Tables, Catechisms, & Hymns, they are making a very good progress. The first Class are very promising children; on fridays I give them a Tract which they read instead of their lessons, I explain to them any part they do not understand & ask them questions on it, then they take home the tract & read it to their parents, and any of their friends, & return it the next week. Some of them read it four or five times during the week; this has led several of their parents to attend the Sabbath services more regular and excited in others a desire to read.

It is no small comfort to me to see my twenty four scholars, going forth with the scriptures & tracts to read them to all who will hear.

My Sabbath School consists of ninety seven adults (being an increase of thirty five this quarter some of them are making a very good progress) besides my day scholars total is a hundred & eighty eight.

The attendance on the Sabbath services is much better this quarter than last averages three hundred. Several people have offered themselves as candidates for the Lord's Supper.

In consequence of Mr Cunningham the surveyor being sick the land

offered to the Society has not been surveyed. Mr C. has appointed to do it on the 8th of April, after which I hope within a few week to see the buildings going on with again, as the people are very anxious to begin.

I am &c

(Signed) J. O'Neil.

---

Rec Sept 30/89 A. Com. Sek.

Report & Extracts from Journal March, 89 by Mr H. Harris

150

Dec 27, 1888. Yesterday afternoon our class and a few strangers together about 45 in number met with us here to dinner. The entertainment was provided by contribution among themselves in kind. The fare was simple and frugal; but I have cause to believe that the prayer we made for the Divine presence and blessing was not offered in vain. After the elder people rose from the Table the school children were called in and partook of the remainder of the provision, & had half a glass of wine each. After they had dined we all gathered together in an adjoining room to prayer, and after singing one or two hymns the company separated, not I believe without our hearts being more knit together in love. I would even rejoice in this as a subsidiary means (at such a season) of advancing the work of faith and labour of love, by reducing Religion to a practical exercise even in our diversions which are clearly not all inimical thereto so long as that simple Golden rule of the Gospel in regard to indifferent temporal things is duly observed: "Whatsoever ye eat or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do it all to the glory of God."

I am happy to record a very gratifying fact in regard to the consistency of profession, in a very young member of the class. She was one who had been greatly discouraged by the late discovery I had made of the revelling party, in which she was implicated. The day before yesterday (Christmas day) however she and her Mother (who had also been one of the principal concerned) returned to service for the first time. Afterwards by God's blessing on a few words spoken to each of them they were reconciled (though they were at first evidently much offended) and then brought to acknowledge their error and even to confess their sorrow for it. They were accordingly invited to our simple entertainment the next day (yesterday) & the breach seemed perfectly healed. This was doubtless most opportunely ordered by a superintending Providence, for at the same time the daughter - a very fair blooming and interesting Girl had received an invitation from an overseer to attend a dance at his house which was to take place to-day. She excu-

herself by saying she would not be at home, and she actually remained over to stay with us that she might not be overtaken in a second snare of the kind she had been lately caught in. This strength of resolution in one so young gives me the fairest hopes of her continuance in well doing.

Another young professor also stayed with us throughout all the gay season.

Dec. 28, 1858. This afternoon was called on to bury a little child, who died yesterday after a very short illness. A curious circumstance occurred while the service was being read at the grave. While we sang the beautiful hymn

"The morning flowers display their sweets."

A Band of Revellers termed "John canoes" who were going about dancing and playing their uncouth music (it being Christmas time) drew near, but were hidden from our view by the thick foliage. As the increasing noise however bid fair to interrupt the service, Mr Harris motioned to me of the head men present to go and stop their further progress. Presently the music ceased, and the whole party, struck with reverence or curiosity draw near & joined the company around the grave. Such an opportunity was not to be lost; so, after the service was concluded I gave out another funeral hymn containing a serious & solemn warning to prepare for death, commencing thus:

"Vain man thy fond pursuits forbear
Repent, thy end is nigh!"

And afterwards addressed the whole company, but especially the dancers on the awful subject in which we had been engaged. Some of the men especially the Head Johncanoe, kept their eyes fixed on me during the address, while others turned aside and laughed. May hap a seed or two was there sown which may spring up at a future day. Several Children were also present.

Had an opportunity to day of speaking severally to two elderly people a man and a women, seriously on the subject of their salvation which they have frequently promised to attend to; but yet are the victims of delay; May God now fix their resolutions!

Dec. 29, 1858. A Stranger from M— (a property in the neighbourhood) came to ask some advice respecting his house and furniture on the Estate. In the course of explaining his case he mentioned his "sweetheart". After answering him on the point he inquired about, I was proceeding to set before him the guilt of sinful connexion when he interrupted me by saying.

"Ah Mapa, I hear the word you been telling me all when you come to [illegible] and it touch me from my head down to my foot. I am now willing to give up myself (meaning to religion) & get married." I was agreeably surprised & thankful to witness so early a fruit of my visits for the benefit of the people, and I am more confirmed thereby in my apprehension of the necessity there is, and in my consequent determination, by God's help, to go out among these poor people who will feel no desire to come of themselves to receive instruction.

Dec 30, 1888 Lord's Day. To day several more were added to the class of candidates being such as I thought I could depend upon, and whom I again fully warned of the consequences and the requisitions of a public profession. Also the breach which occurred in the class from the discovery of the unfortunate dance on the 29th November was now I may say entirely and happily healed. The last member who held out in obstinacy sent through his wife (also one concerned) an excuse for his absence, requesting he could not come to service being Head Cattleman, and having no one to leave in charge of the herd which had broken from their inclosure. The good conclusion of this unhappy affair demands my humble gratitude to the God of Grace who has ~~[illegible]~~ eventually brought back every lapsed member, - and now I believe with more serious views impressed on themselves & the others of the great responsibility attaching to their public profession.

This evening was called on to visit one of the class who had been long sick, and was now going through her last mortal conflict. Although from the length of her confinement she had not enjoyed much of the benefits of the class meeting yet I indulged a hope that from her protracted illness (during which I had occasionally visited her) she had been afforded ample time for serious reflection and for the grace of saving faith in the Redeemer. Accordingly when I visited her at the closing scene her hope, I was rejoiced to find in that solemn hour, appeared to be strong, though she was suffering great pain of body. She said "she was not afraid to die - she loved her Jesus too much, and she wished to go to Him!" The expression 'too much' as is known to all who understand the negro character and dialect, does not at all manifest any vain or ostentatious boast of her love, or that she loved the blessed object of her heart more than he deserved; but it simply expresses the sincerity and vehemency of her affection. I commended her departing soul to God in prayer, and then took occasion briefly to address the people in the room. (chiefly members of the class) on the

inexpressible value of religion in the dying hour: of the benefits whereof they had an example before them in the comfortable hope expressed by their departing sister. I trust I have cause to rejoice before the Lord, though with trembling, over this first ripened fruit of my labours in this place. At last it appears to be a proof the latest and most undeniable which could be given of the precious Gospel being received within, which alone can give positive composure and comfort in the article of death! One of the brothers returned home with me to take his horse which I had rode. I had much pleasing conversation with him in the way in which he confessed that until lately he had not been under any serious concern for his soul. That he had been long attending the service, but only within the last few months he had felt himself to be in any danger. To the same effect spoke another member of the class who accompanied me to the property where the sick woman was. For these glad fruits of my feeble labours silent thankfulness perhaps best becomes me!

January 1, 1839. Last night our class assembled about 7 o'clock to spend a watch night and await the coming of the new year. Our first service lasted two hours which were filled up with singing, prayer, and expounding the 90th Psalm. We then had an hours intermission. At 10 o'clock we sung again and I expounded the 91st Psalm - then sung and prayed and read at intervals part of St John's Epistles on the subject of brotherly love and the chief descriptions in the Revelation of the happiness of Heaven & the characters who should possess it. This brought us to within a few minutes of the hour of 12 when we all knelt in silence each spreading our own wants before the Lord. At a few minutes after 12 the silence was broken by singing on our knees the hymn

"Thee we adore Eternal Name" &c.

Then myself and a few of the class prayed, singing between a verse of a hymn. Afterwards we sung the Covenant hymn.

"Come let us use the grace divine."

Part of which we sung again standing, and then shook hands with every one wishing them a happy New Year. We then joined in singing the joyful hymn

"If we the saviour seek by prayer" &c

We broke up at ½ past 12 apparently all pleased and thankful. One man afterwards said (the fiddler of whom I have spoken before) he had spent many Christmases but never spent a happy one till now. Poor fellow! In following his idle profession he had gone through the dull round of folly and felt now ashamed of himself. I believe he has given away his fiddle,

and is determined to seek better things!

Many of those who came last night stayed over till to day, and we had therefore a fine little company to family prayer in the morning. The people assembled at 11 o'clock to service, and I had great liberty in explaining and applying the collect for the day. The services were not over till near 2 o'clock as I had to address the people at some length on the subject of the collection to be made on Sunday. After the exertion of last night and to day I felt much exhausted having also had but little sleep. In the evening had a short service with the house people.

Jan 4 1889. Our fast meeting was hurried over to attend the funeral of our sister F— who died last night. I desired all the class present to accompany me to perform the last solemn duty. A large company assembled at the grave. The class people surrounded the coffin first and the rest stood outside. I took the opportunity of addressing each separately. Two white people joined the company before the conclusion of the service. I trust the occasion was profitable to some present. I was thankful to find from the relation of the husband of the deceased, my hopes of her safety more and more confirmed. He said that after I had left her on Sunday evening she expressed herself very thankful for and "satisfied" with what I had spoken to her. She was now ready to die. That she could see her way for although she knew she was a very bad sinner, yet she put her trust in Jesus & believed that he would save her. She told him moreover that she was going on before him and he must take good care of himself and follow her". She also sent a message to a young man named Edw. N— that she knew he was a very wild young man & he must now think of himself and turn to God" (This young man is now on trial to be received into the class.) I regretted not being able to visit her since Sunday for want of a horse. I trust our little company of seeking souls may rejoice for a sister gone to her rest. This was the first time since my arrival at this station that I could repeat (for a grown person) that part of the prayer with confidence which speaks of our "resting in Jesus" as our hope is this our sister doth!" God grant if I am spared among this people it may not be the last!

After the service took the opportunity of tenderly warning a few individuals among the company who are as yet halting between two opinions. Was told by one of the members that several were soon coming to offer themselves to the Church.

Jan: 8, 1889. This evening buried the unfortunate old woman mentioned in my journal of 7th December last. Alas! Had I then certainly known that her days were numbered and limited to one month from that date, I should have so arranged my employments as to have afforded her a little more attendance than I have done. An awful warning to me of the justice of that divine precept "Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might." A few days after my visit to her I had the comfort and happiness of seeing her removed from the miserable hovel where I had found her imbedded in dirt and wretchedness, to a clean and comfortable apartment in the estate's hospital under proper care and her immediate wants supplied. I then took occasion to enforce the advice I had given her in regard to her salvation, and exhorted her to thankfulness for the outward comfort she was now placed in. She appeared again to receive my instructions with gratitude, and she had further an opportunity of listening to the service which I then had with the sick and others who came to the Hospital that evening for instruction. These are all the means which to my knowledge were placed within her reach, and when I reflect that but a single month ago had not yet heard who Jesus Christ was I trembled for the fate of her poor soul. But again when I remember the tears of joy which trickled down her bloated cheeks, when the first words of Mercy met her ear in that poor wretched hovel, and the earnestness with which she joined me in prayer, and lifted up her hands and eyes to Heaven in thankfulness for the good news she heard, I take comfort in the hope that her weary comfortless soul has found through the blood of Jesus, a rest which this world could not afford her. I spoke to the wicked little wretch who had ill treated his poor Mother so much, and tried to persuade him to come to school and turn for the better. He is for the present much concerned for his Mother's death, and promises fairly to follow my advice. Endeavoured to improve the solemn occasion while a considerable company surrounded the grave to warn them that they should also die. May it not be quite in vain - especially to a Bookkeeper who accompanied me to the place, and joined in the service with apparent seriousness and devotion, & to whom I spoke afterwards, individually, in a strain which appeared to me calculated to bring him at least for the moment as it certainly did to reflection and condemnation of himself. Afterwards visited and prayed with a young man of Colour who has been long laid under a severe stroke of the Almighty, being unable to rise from his bed

from extreme pains though in outward apparent health. I doubt not he is in the School of affliction, and perhaps he will not be taken out of it until he learn wisdom or is removed to unquenchable fire!

Jan. 18, 1889. I am been much struck with the hearing of the death of the old man mentioned in my journal of the 22nd of December, and to whom I sent a letter on the 25th Christmas day. A few day after he was observed to be complaining and would not eat, and on the Ninth day he died. How forcible a warning! It seems to address me as Jesus unto Peter though to a very different purpose "What those doest. do quickly!" May his sudden removal be a warning also to the family he was domiciled with!

Jan 21st, 1889. I rejoice to find the School children generally extremely apt in answering the questions which are put to them. As an instance of this I remarked to day while questioning one of the reading Classes which was employed with the history of the Creation. I asked a very little but smart boy "Who do you think God was speaking to when He said "Let us make man in our image"? he answered at once "Jesus Christ" without at all being previously led into such a reply, and when I asked him further "Who was He? he answered as promptly "His Son!" Afterwards when catechising generally on the sentence in the second Class Book "Let us walk with care not as fools but as wise" I led them into the consideration of the parable of the Virgins, the children generally exhibited a surprising quickness of thought in replying to the question on the different features thereof, - Clearly showing that they not only took an interest in the story, but understood to a considerable degree the practical application of it. Praise to God for the least good seed that is sown.

February 9, 1889. To day presented 20 of my candidates to the Rector for examination for the reception of the Holy Sacrament. He approved of all very highly, and after a little conversation passed between us, he desired me in future just to acquaint him with the names of the Candidates I wished to recommend, and he would receive them without examination.

Feb. 12, 1889. This evening the wretched young man mentioned in journal of 8th January, died. His complaint declared itself as dropsy which in the last few days made such rapid progress upwards, and so completely disfigured his countenance that I did not know him a few hours before his death. What use he has made of the warnings I have given him, I have not been able ascertain. He always appeared not truly affected with any thing but present pain. I prayed with him for the last time this evening, but he was unable to exhibit any sign of recognition or consciousness. Alas, the uncertainty of his state is like that of Thomson

who put off the work of salvation till they are encompassed with the disabilities and distresses of a death bed, & die in stupid indifference, or total unconsciousness!

March 14, 1839. Was called to inter the body of another afflicted object who has at last fallen a victim to slow wasting consumption of three years standing. Of this woman I entertain some comfortable hope having visited her a few times towards the close of her mortal career. On my first visit however I found that she in common with almost all I have met with on that property, was ignorant even of the name or existence of the Saviour. She appeared to receive with thankful readiness the first intimation of salvation by that blessed and only name, and I frequently hope that God "who is rich in mercy" toward "all that call upon Him" has at length made even her a monument of His grace and love in Jesus Christ her Saviour. Was afterwards called to visit a very old and decrepid African woman on Paul Island who was drawing very near the time of her departure. Found her in the same state of ignorance although she had often attended the public service. With great difficulty I got her to call feebly on the name of "Jesus" to save her, and then prayed with her. The dreadful uncertainty however of these extreme cases is sufficient to fill one's mind with the most painful apprehensions & torturing doubts. The only hope that can be entertained of them is truly "against hope: Oh that poor sinners especially the aged and infirm were wise to salvation at least before the vital current should come to its very last ebb. For then – ah what can with due composure be done? and nothing can with certainty be known! Took the opportunity of solemnly warning two or three others of advanced age who were present as also some others, and read them a part of our Saviour's conference with Nicodemus. Particularly endeavoured to "lift up" Jesus to their view, and cautioned them not to reject that glorious "light" which was shining even on them.

Mar: 19, 1839. Was called to bury the old woman I visited on Thursday last. Endeavoured to make some improvement of the occasion, & commit the seed sown to God, in hope!

In examining the state of the Class under instruction and reviewing the progressive increase which it has pleased God to give to its number, and the efficacy of the system pursued thereby, in gathering poor deluded sinners from the darkness and error of the world into the fold of the Church, and the light of life, I find cause for superabounding gratitude and fervent though chastened joy. Time led to adopt the

place of class-teaching, and a rigid examination and trial of candidates previous to admission to that subordinate mean of grace, and again before their admission to full connexion with the church, I have witnessed the most heart cheering and satisfying evidence of a change, of heart and subjugation of the will to the reception of the humbling doctrines of the Cross. So that with a hope almost amounting to assurance I can say "The Lord has added unto the church" many of "such as shall be saved" if they "continue in His Word".

In order that every one who enters into this class may fully understand the prerequisites and consequences of a public profession of Religion, I take especial care to impress upon them, both before and after their reception, in the hearing of all present, the following thing.

First. That they would seriously count their cost of so doing, or consider deeply whether their desire and resolution (by God's help, to seek salvation is) strong enough to support, at least, their outward profession, & even in face of all the opposition and persecution it might bring upon them even from their nearest and dearest relations according to that word of our Saviour "If any man come after me and hate not (comparatively i.e. love less) his Father and Mother, & wife and children, and brethren and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple". If they have this strong, pungent, irreversible desire to seek salvation, they must give outward evidence thereof in every way possible, as especially first, by a constant attendance on all the public and private means of grace ordained of God, as public, private, and family prayer & searching the Scriptures (if they can read, if not, learn. At any rate, thirdly) Hearing God's Word read, and expounded. 4 partaking the Lord's Supper (when duly prepared for it) and lastly. Fasting or abstinence (from food occasionally more especially from sin always) These means to be constantly used when occasion will permit (unless prevented by sickness or great necessity, secondly, by avoiding evil in every kind and the very appearance of evil. Being diligent in all outward (social or relative) duty. Avoiding the company of worldly people (i.e. not professors) except in business. Seeking all opportunity of intercourse and exchange of kind offices with the people of God, or those desirous to be such. Being kind and courteous even to those who are not. Being never ashamed of their profession, (according to the warning of our Saviour Luke IX. 26) and constantly exhorting others of their family and friends (whether professors or not) to come out from amongst the ungodly and be separate. In a word to be careful to bring no reproach upon that religion which they profess, but labour to exhibit

"at all times a conscience void of offence toward God & man."

These things, however, I have repeatedly warned them are only of an external nature, and that true religion does not consist in any, or all of them together. That it does not consist in negatives only, as not to steal - not to commit adultery - not to take God's name in vain - nor even in positives if they are only of an outward nature, as making an appearance only of performing, even so diligently, certain duties. But that Religion rightly consists in the true love of God and Man shed abroad in the heart by the Holy Spirit of God filling and ruling the whole soul, and therefore necessarily producing obedience to these negative and positive duties as a Tree produces its fruit; and this love they must constantly seek. And therefore,

Secondly That they would both precede and accompany that outward profession by a true inward penitence for every past sin - confessing it unto God, and forsaking it utterly in future.

Thirdly. That being truly penitent or sorry for sin (and the only immediate and necessary condition of present Salvation being faith or trust in God through Christ (Rom: IV, 24. III. 22, 25. VI) and their desire and expectation of salvation should be placed on Christ alone as God - Man who requires only simple faith, or trust in Him, to heal them of all the guilt and punishment of past sin.

Fourthly. That they should be assured that this Salvation commences in pardon (therefore that is the first object to be sought for) is assured by the witness of the Spirit (which is therefore to be always expected and asked for) and pursued and perfected in sanctification, or recovery of the whole Moral Image of God, which should therefore be their constant aim and earnest endeavour in dependance on the help of Christ as their Prophet, and in submission to His Government as their King, as well as reliance on His Intercession for them as their Priest. For which purpose they must take especial heed always to the command of that Saviour in Luke IX 23. "If any man will come after me, let him deny himself and take up his Cross daily, and follow me!" accounting Him their pattern also as well as guide.

Lastly. "The Salt" of outward profession "is good" if it contain the savour of a consistent conversation toward God and man; but if the salt have lost "this" its savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned" and without proper seasoning in itself "it is good for nothing but to be cast out" "rejected by God" and trodden down" in the End

when God shall render to every man as his work shall be!

I rejoice to find that in the face of these declarations from God's word, so terrible to flesh and blood, and testing to their sincerity, that not one of those who have come to the class of their own desire, thus, as yet, turned back on hearing of the conditions, and only one after being received, and continuing to meet for a time. She besides this was put out for a little, merely for an indiscretion; but she has since been restored, and another was prevented from going with the rest to the last Sacrament for a similar fault; but she is now truly penitent and earnest for that Sacred feast, and will probably accompany the next set which will go down on Easter day.

But I have more especial cause for humble gratitude, that so many young people have come to make a sacrifice of their body soul and spirit unto God, and that in the face of the many temptations which have hitherto generally proved destructive of virtue at that peculiar season of life among the lower ranks of the community, which commonly and almost universally, from various causes, expect so little watchful supervision over their youth of both sexes, that they fall an easy sacrifice to the strength of their evil nature. It is true that the Gospel can as yet boast of only one trophy of this kind among the youths of the male sex at this station; but of those of the other sex there are no less than six already in class, and one more on probation. This rejoices my heart the more because they were, when first addressed on the subject and earnestly exhorted to flee from the temptations which abound in the world for such as them, greatly averse to receiving my advice and solicitations though backed by the authority and concurrence of their parents. In consequence I was obliged to relinquish my efforts and commit unto God, who has thus mercifully brought them every one to seek with hearty earnestness the way of life! Yet being wary of receiving them all immediately, I kept some of them on trial until they urged to be admitted as members of the class, one of them whom I received the Sunday before last giving as a reason for her desire after complaining that I had not yet received her, that "she was not too young to die."

Truly, I now begin to feel in regard to many of these people somewhat of the meaning of the Apostle when he says "Now we live if ye stand fast in the Lord!"

Mr A. Harris

F 26

Rec Sept 30/39 A.

Com.

Sek.

# Report of Mount Hermon March 39 by Mr W. Foster



Gentlemen

In accordance with your directions I came to this Station in the early part of the last month; & found that Mr Reynolds had already been exerting himself to re-assemble, in the Society's School house here, the children who had formed his School at Merikah.

On the 4th Feb. a list was taken by Mr R & myself of 116 children, of whom many had never been at School before. Other names have since been added, so that the list now presents 145. The largest attendance however has only amounted to 110. The average I should place at about 100. except on the Fridays, when the attendance falls far short. To day (Friday 22nd) there are present but 54. This is occasioned by the parents keeping them at home to work in their grounds. And should your Committee think it right hereafter to make a charge for Schooling; I imagine that most of them will be retained on that day, to labour for the means of paying, themselves for their Schooling; especially as it has now become a pretty general custom of the proprietors, and managers to demand a weekly rent, of children residing on the properties, who have attained the age at which they are usually considered capable of field labour.

I am not able to say more concerning the classification of the children, than, that I have 14 in the Bath and at the opening of the School, that there were 76 in the Alphabet. There have been various changes and removals; but it must take some time to bring the classes into the order in which they must stand.

I have been endeavouring to obtain a knowledge of the people around me, and the more I become acquainted with those dependent upon this Station for instruction the more am I made to see its importance and responsibility. I trust I may assure your Committee, that my feeling upon the subject are such, as to send me to the great Shepherd & Teacher; for the gifts, the graces, and the zeal necessary to a labourer in His great cause.

The plan I have adopted for the present to obtain acquaintance with the people is, to enter the names of persons on each property, separately, under the heads. "Married" (noting the communicants & Candidates) "Unbaptized" "Africans, or very ignorant" "Lame and Blind". I have not made such use of the information thus received, as I wish. Since my time, when not engaged in some appointed duty is much taken

up in study. Should it please God to enlarge my sphere of usefulness, by introduction to the ministry of his word. I hope I shall then find advantage to myself, and to the people from the plan I have adopted.

The course of duty which I endeavour to pursue here is as follows:

School every day but Saturday, from nine, till about three o'clock, allowing usual time for recreation.

Sunday School commences at the same hour in the morning as on the week days. Service at 11 o'clock. I leave this, at three, for the Savannah and commence the evening service there at four. On Thursday and Friday an Eng. School for adults & youths is very well attended. The average about 85. the list, which applies to the Sunday School also, shows 160 names; but I must note that many of these are aged people — others live at such a distance that they can only attend on Sunday.

This shows me the necessity of keeping separate lists, which I purpose arranging shortly.

In despect of the building, here — painting the roof, and glazing two windows and three lights over the doors, remain to be completed. The delay has been occasioned by the want of materials, which, however, I am now in daily expectation of receiving. I therefore look for the completion of the building in the course of the next three weeks. I enclose the account of money which has been expended since I took charge.

At Nain, a door only is wanting for the sleeping room. Mr Nicholls has not yet entered it, only a part of the furniture, contracted for having been delivered, he will take possession of his house, I should suppose in a fortnight. Benches are required for the school house, but I wish to put off making them, till I can take the advice of the Revd R. Pantoon. To whose visit I also wait, to point out the necessity of running certain fences at Mount Hermon, making a gate & some other particulars.

May the Lord command his blessing with all your undertakings, and himself provide labourers for your stations.

I am, Gentlemen. Your's &c.

(Signed) Wm Forbes

---

Rec. Sept. 20/39 A. G.

Com.

Ans.

## Report of Nain March 29 by Mr J. C. Nicholls

152

Mon We Gentlemen.

Being called upon for a report of my proceeding I beg to present

Port of Spain Gazette May 21 & 24/39

you with the following.

I came from Moriah on the 6th of January and opened my school on the 7th with 68 children; and the most of them could not read the alphabet. The number of the children's names now on the list is 128. On the 24th of January 99 children were present; and the 20th of last month 105.

The children here like their school very much, and are increasing daily in their learning: 84 of them were in the Alphabet Classes when they came; but now only 20. The average attendance is 75.

In January I was visiting a man and a little girl who were very sick. The man often prayed as he lay upon his back on his sick bed to the Lord to forgive him his sins and to raise him once more from his sick bed. Alas! poor man he had wasted his days and all his time in sin; he had served Satan from his youth to his old age. He seemed unprepared to die and in need of a little more time to repent, but no time was given him; and he departed this life.

When I went to the little girls parents house she was speechless and senseless. She died about nine or ten hours after I went away.

On the 7th of this month I went and read the word of God for another person. She was a poor old woman; and had spent her days in sin against God. When I went again she was no more for this life. She died about two hours after I went away.

The dwelling house here is not quite finished; but will be soon.

There is a school here every Sunday; and prayers by Mr Wm Forbes.

The people here are very anxious for their children to learn to read and also themselves.

I hope the Spirit of the Lord may be with me and all that wish to learn his will and commandments.

I remain Hon.ble Gent.n Your's
(Signed) Thomas Clark Nicholls

Rec. July 22/39 A. Comm. A.R.

| | |
|---|---|
| Port of Spain Gazette May 21, 1839. | 106 |
| Port of Spain Gazette May 24, 1839. | 107 |

Rec July 22/39 A.

Ans.

Report of Belmount School Apl 20, 1839 by Mr T. Gilbert

Jan. 6th 1839. Lord's Day. Spoke to the people at Belmount from Josh. 24. 15 v. Great attention prevailed during the prayers, and the people responded well as far as they are acquainted with our beautiful liturgy; this acquaintance is however capable of great improvement. May the Lord soon revive his work among this people.

Jan 10, 1839. I was called to bury a woman on the Beaulo Estate. The funeral took place a little before sun-set. All the people were very attentive during the service. A curious custom prevails here of all taking up a clod, and when that part of our burial service is read "earth to earth," "ashes to ashes, & dust to dust" the people make a sigh and cast the clay upon the Coffin. The woman had been baptized in the Roman Catholic Church, & her death was occasioned by drinking cold water when in an intense perspiration.

Jan 13, 1839. Lord's Day. This morning was spent in the Sunday School, which was pretty well attended but the people come very late. Most of the Adults are just beginning to learn to spell. One man in particular was very attentive and soon learnt to form 20 words of one syllable. In the evening I rode to the Jordan Hill Estate & had service in a Negro Hut. The place was crowded and outside the people were listening at the windows, & sitting before the doors. The anxiety of this people to hear the Gospel Message is very great; numbers of them walk regularly 6 Miles to Church on Sunday. There are to be perceived among the Negroes of this Island many of the relics of Popery, which make our heart grieve over them; such as crossing themselves when entering the Church or the Missionary's house, people coming & desiring us to bless their charms &c. all which have come under my notice during my short residence here. But I trust that brighter days are yet in store for those whom Satan has so long led captive at his will.

Jan 17, 1839 This day I was called to bury Mr Perry, the Manager of a neighbouring estate. On Monday evening he was in perfect health on Thursday Morning he was a corpse. This one would suppose, should have been a very solemn warning to his fellow Managers, but alas! it was like the morning cloud and the early dew, which soon vanisheth away. At one moment they were gazing on the corpse, at another throwing a jest on him who was now no more.

Jan 20, 1839 Lord's Day. In the Morning I visited some estates & exhorted

the people to regular attendance on the house of God. One woman who wished to be wise above what is written said "I can say my prayers as well in the house as at Church" Indeed said I, pray where did you get your information? God told me so, she said. When or when Did He tell you so? This she could not tell but turned off the subject by saying I know as much of the world as you can tell me at Church. I have been in London & Philadelphia. I don't dispute your knowledge of the world my good woman I said, I only wish your knowledge of the world was less & your knowledge of yourself greater. She however now said she would come to Church & after a little more conversation I left her. In the afternoon I had Divine service at Belmont Church which was so crowded that many had to stand. They kept great silence during the whole service & their anxiety to understand was to be read in their very countenances. May the Lord make his word effectual to their salvation

Jan 27/39 This morning at 12 O'clock I had Divine Service on Jordan Hill Estate the Negro house was crowded with anxious listeners & I trust not without some good effect. We had long wished for a Seraphine for Belmont Church; I told the Negroes who appeared very willing to give, asking me, how much shall we give Massa? I told to give according to their ability & whatever that was to do it cheerfully. Next Sunday please God I shall have a Collection among them.

at 2 O'clock I had service at Belmont Church where I addressed the people from 1 Tim 1-11 verse the people were very attentive, I then proposed also that the Negroes should contribute towards the Seraphine. To this they very willingly agreed & a few days after one of the principal Negroes on a Neighbouring estate called to ask me to give him a piece of paper & he would collect as much as he could I have not the slightest doubt of attaining the end. The mummery of Popery has something very about, in the opinion of the Negroes. On the 1st Augt last the Negroes on an estate near my residence made a large cake & carried it in great pomp 4 Miles to the Popish Chapel in the Fernando. The Priest blessed the cake & made the poor deluded people pay the sum of 8 dollars = 1. 13. 4 Stg I am happy to say that the woman who was the principal person in this affair now regularly attends Belmont Church

Lords Day Feb 3/39 I had Divine Service this day on Jordan Hill estate which was well attended. Of this Island it may be said with great truth "the harvest is plentiful but the Labourers are few" During the crop season it is impossible to do much among the grown population our chief attention is paid to the schools which are at present in a flourishing state & which afford us great hopes of a moral if not a spiritual metamorphoses in the rising generation.

Lords Day Feb 10/39 This was the day appointed for a collection in Belmont Church I had an early service on Jordan Hill where I had a Collection too. When I arrived at Belmont about a quarter of an hour before service time

the place was crowded to excess. After service at which I had an usual quantity of white people the collection was made amounting in all to 127 Dollars. Would not this circumstance put to the blush many respectable congregations in England. I felt assured that all that is wanting to make this people equally zealous in all pious undertakings with English christians is to give them the same light & privileges which the English enjoy. The principal part of this week was spent in visiting the schools & sick people on different estates

Lords' Day Feb 17/39 This day I had service on Jordan Hill where the people attend pretty well. I spoke to them on Mary's choice Luke x.d 42 vs - Nothing during this week has occurred particularly interesting

Lords' day Feb 24/38 Had three services to day on Woodford dale, Jordan Hill & Belmont had a good attendance & the people were very attentive.

Lords' Day March 3/38 This morning visited some of the estates & had much conversation with the people relative to Popery. The only excuse they offer for continuing to practise such gross absurdities is that they were baptized in the Catholic Church & now they could not forsake it. In the afternoon had a good attendance of people at Jordan Hill whom I addressed on Exodus 20 - 8 v endeavouring to enforce & explain the precept it contains

Lords' Day March 10/39 Had service at Belmont & Jordan Hill the attendance at the former place was not quite so numerous as usual but very attentive But were I asked if the people attend as well as could be expected? I should say much better than any person could expect such is the great & almost universal neglect of the Ordinances of Religion amongst the European population who are chiefly Planters that if the Negros followed their example we might soon leave the Island & write on the Church doors "To let" I can say so far as I have had opportunity of judging out of about 40 white people in the Quarter I seldom see more than two in Church which attend regularly.

Lords' Day 17 Mar 1839 This morning I visited the estates having conversation with the people exhorting them to a regular attendance at the house of God. In the afternoon had service on Jordan Hill & a good attendance of people

Lords' Day Mar 24/39 This day exchanged with Mr H. Redford I rode 15 Miles & had two services, one on Williams' Ville & the other at the 4th company of Indians (or Americans I.G.M.) some distance in the woods after which I returned home much fatigued & far from being well

Good Friday Had service in Belmont church. This day was disappointed for the first celebration of the Lords' supper in this Church but owing to the Revd I G Muhlhausers' being unwell we postponed it until Easter Day. The attendance was very numerous. The benches were not sufficient to hold the people.

Easter Day 31st Mar 39 Soon after day break the people began to come to Church owing to a bad foot I was unable to ride to any of the Estates to day. At two o'clk had service in Belmont I read prayers & the Rev JG Muhlhauser preached to the people the Church was again crowded to excess some negro women sat on the ground in their white dresses. After sermon 24 persons partook of the Lord's supper for the first time in this place; after which the Rev J G Muhlhauser baptized a young child whose Mother died the previous week on the cottage estate
The schools under my superintendance are the Belmont Day & Sunday Schools & the Clydesdale Cottage Day & Sunday Schools. The following is a short acct of the present state of the schools

| Belmont School | | Clydesdale Cottage | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Writing | 9 | Writing | 4 |
| Testament Class | 11 | Testament Class | 4 |
| Easy lessons | 12 | Easy lessons | 13 |
| Alphabet | 15 | Alphabet | 12 |

We expect when the rainy season sets in to have a large school on the Dormitory system, as this is the only way by which we shall be able to meet & overcome the great obstacle which keeps so many children from school. I mean the very shocking state of the public roads (signed) Thos Gilbert

---

Rec. July 22/39
Com
Ans
Rep.

A Rev J G Muhlhauser to the Secretary (105

Dear Sir San Fernando June 4/39

Mr Gilbert having not filled up the paper intended for his Diary I shall add a few words to it & beg to acknowledge in the first place the receipt of your letter dated March 25/39. The Bell & Communion Service sent by the ship Thomas. The Bell will be put up in the course of next week – It's just the size & tone we wanted. I shall divide the Communion Service between this & Belmont. I trust that we shall satisfy the Committee in future with regard to our returns – Distance, bad roads much work are very much against our writing we shall endeavour to come up to your directions. Concerning the Bell which was supposed to be lost, it was returned again. I am sorry I should have caused you uneasiness about it. I could not satisfy specify the sum, as no one was as yet put down. I only sent the Blank Bills to Mr Eckel for his signature & the man to whom it was entrusted did not deliver it for sometime after. I cannot but again speak concerning the expence of this Mission. I know they are great & more particularly relative to buildings but I do trust that will soon cease & that you do not consider me extravagant in spending the money. We only can speak about expences who

has built in Trinidad & he only of trouble anxiety & vexation whose lot it was to come in contact with so many working people of all description - Jordan Hill House is at last up, & I trust in one month more we shall be able to occupy it. That house is very expensive taking in consideration the proportion. Two years have passed away since I began to cast lumber &c that lumber was stolen, much destroyed by weather & much by the Carpenter. The reason of which is the greatest distance from the sea shore. Infact without carting the lumber my self I could not build at all at such a distance. I was also obliged to build a stable & kitchen for Mr Gilbert. I painted the Chapel Schoolhouse at Belmont & Residence & I trust that those buildings will now last for years to come. The Dormitory Rooms at Belmont added of course to the expence of the house. The schoolmaster's house at Sanfernando being too low on the ground I was obliged to build a stable & a kitchen for Mr Gilbert. ~~I painted the Chapel Schoolhouse at Belmont & Residence & I trust that those buildings~~ raise it to save the house & am now adding a small gallery to it he being about to be married. Concerning my schools I am glad to say that they are improving both in number & progress. The Sanfernando School is now devided into three as I said before viz in a Boy school, Girl school & infant school. The two former are taught by the schoolmaster with an assistant boy & the latter by Mrs Williams. We count now on the list in all three schools 120 scholars besides evening & sunday schools Likewise the country schools are going on very satisfactorily. The average in Belmont & Clydesdale Cottage are about from 26 - 28 - The Day Scholars generally speaking make pretty fair progress & I do think keep fully equal to children in Europe under similar Instruction. I despair having the Schoolhouse built or in thorough repair this year as the wet season is setting in now; but there is some house in the neighbourhood & if I can get the rent reasonable I shall have it until the house is built. The spot is of importance & may become still more so, considering that we may expect a great number of people from the other Islands, American &c. If that house is up, I do trust building will be at an end, with the exception of a Church. I have just 10 days back established a Friendly Society for my whole district. The object of which is to raise a Fund & to assist the sick members &c. We have nearly about one hundred & in a few weeks shall have many more. I consider this society of importance, not so much because of the relief afforded to the people, but because it will be the means of keeping the people together, of promoting morality, & of planting vital religion in their hearts. One rule is - That no Member, who lives at the time of admittance in concubinage shall be allowed to continue a member, if he or she is not married before the expiration of one year after the entrance. We have already from twenty to thirty couples in that state upon the list, all of which are expected to be married. Indeed marriage seems to be becoming quite fashionable now amongst the negroes &

those who are married look down upon the others, who in return admit their command of respect. A few days back I married an old couple, who after marriage invited both me & Mr Gilbert in company with Mr Campbell the Manager of Golconda (who, by the by has proved himself a Friend to us all & had more than once assisted me in building when otherwise, no body would have given me any assistance) the old Bride after entering her hut exclaimed; John! (the name of her husband) John the eldest man on the estate has been married today Thank God! – The married Negroes are exceedingly fond of being called Mr or Mistress such & such. Of course this is governed by their principles, by being worldly people or being influenced by a spirit of humility which is from above. Sometime back I married three couple together after which I went to their house where the party met to partake of a repast. James called one out meaning one of the Bridegrooms, James I wish to ask you something; my name is not James, responded the other; my name is Mr James Smith.

In Belmont Chapel I have a few benches better than the rest & as soon as the parties are married they no longer sit among the people but come forward & claim a Seat to which before they never before dared to approach. The Society above mentioned will bring about many other things, for instance it will be made a means likewise to bring many a Roman Catholic to our Church. We have gained the people before this but they have not altogether considered the matter as they call it "English" Almost all are Roman Catholics in my District, that is to say baptized by them, but now they come to be married by me, a step which decides by everyone the future choice of his creed. At present then we are beginning to form a Society of members. With regard to their children we may expect better things, they being brought up in our schools, instructed in God's word, taught to fear God & to love him their Saviour. Mr Gilbert & myself are just commencing our nightly visits on estates & I do trust that our work may not be in vain in the Lord. The people are generally willing to hear & thankful to be instructed – I am thankful to add that Mrs Williams Muhlhauser was safely delivered of a Son on the first of April last, may it please God that he may grow as in days, so in the Grace of God & that he may be protected under the wings of the Almighty from all adversities & from the enemy who is going about seeking whom he may devour – We expect the Bishop here in about a fortnight or three weeks – With regard to the Church at Sanfernando I am expecting by every Packet some directions from you. You will have heard of the death of Sir Geo Hill our late Governor & as I do not know whether the deed of land has been made out or no, I should suppose it would be well to have some communication with the present Colr Secretary, Lord Normanby for I consider that by that means the matter will be settled at once – I shall forward to you

presently the Deed for Jordan Hill schoolhouse or rather the land of it. The Council of Trinidad has very much changed since the death of Sir G Hill & the arrival of our Col Secretary Thurnbull who as I understand is a very good man Under Sir George they were always on the Roman Cath side, but now they seem to awake from their sleep, which however seems to alarm the Free thinkers, semi popish & semi protestants in Trinidad – I wish likewise to state that Mr Gilbert applied to me for an Oven to bake his bread – the thing is not absolutely necessary but it is desirable & very convenient for a family & more particularly in the wet season, when perhaps no fresh provisions at all can be procured in the country But as I am afraid to do any thing except what seems to be necessary in these cases I ask leave for doing so & shall wait for an answer. In the meantime I recommend myself & family with all the members of the Mission unto your prayers I remain yrs &

(signed) J G Malhauser

---

Rec Nov 25/39 A
Com
Ack.

Rev W K Duncome to the Secretary

Harbour Aux 7 Church Miss Society
Sept 20/39

Rev & Dear Sir

It is now sometime since I was directed by the Com. of this Society to forward you the accompanying copy of their 2nd Report, but for various reasons, this duty has been hitherto deferred, partly to see if any answer would be received from you to our letter of January 3rd I however deeply regret to say that no such communication has as yet come to hand. We would not wish to be troublesome to you by our importunity but we must beg you again to give us an answer to our communications as soon as possible. That it may be a favourable one we still hope & pray I am Dear Sir (signed) W K Duncome

---

Rec Dec 25/39 A.
Com.
Ack.

Minutes of Quarterly Meeting of the Corr. Com. Sept 25 & 26/39

170

At a Quarterly Meeting of the Corresponding Committee held at the Society's House in Kingston on the 25 & 26 September 1839.

Present. Matthew Farguharson Esq in the chair. Revd. J. Griffiths W. Hilton W. H. Betts John King Esq. Saml. T Orgill Esq Treasurer Revd R. Panton Secretary.

I The Minutes of the last quarterly Meeting, & of the Special Meeting on the 24th July were read and the execution of them enquired into.

II The letter of the Parent Society of August 14, 39 was read & in accordance with a recommendation therein contained it was

Resolved 1st That Mr Argile be designated "Treasurer": & as the Salary is such as to entitle the Society to the whole of his time, that he be requested to devote that time to the general business of the Mission, & in rendering assistance to the Secretary in the discharge of his duties.

Resolved 2d That the Securities tendered by Mr Argile are approved of namely, Messrs W Wenyp Anderson & H Meacock for the amount of £4000 by and that his Salary be at the rate of £450 cy pa: instead of the previous arrangement by which he received £200 pa: as clerk, and 1½ P. Cent on Bills: and that he have lodging in the Mission House as heretofore.

III The Secretary drew the attention of the Committee to Resns 6th & 7th of Minute II of the 3d July 1839 when upon further consideration it appeared advisable not to sell, as proposed, the land, which can be spared at several stations of the Society: but rather to dispose of it in smaller lots by lease with the object of establishing a village round the Mission Premises: it was therefore

Resolved. That the spare land be leased in lots of ½ or ¼ of an acre, to persons approved, for two lives in each case, or for 21 years, if preferred, at from 2 to 3 dollars P An: each lot: the expenses of the division & of the lease, to be borne by the lessee.

IV The Secretary was desired to suggest to the Patent Committee the advisableness of procuring a Lease, for the longest period, that can be granted, of the land given to the Society at Appleton, & Bonabista, if a proper Title cannot be procured.

V It appearing advisable that Deputations be appointed to visit the several Districts of the Island for the purpose of forming associations to aid the funds of the Society, several Deputations were named, & the Secretary was instructed to invite their co-operation & to pay their expenses.

VI Several objections to the proposed plan of erecting a School-house with the aid of the Government Grant on the land given to the Society at Little Hampton having arisen: & the proposal of Mr W. Rowe for the sale of Old England having been again considered it was.

Resolved. That the proposal be accepted namely: that the Society is to pay to W Rowe Esq the sum of £600 Stg on the 1st of January 1840 and the same sum on the 1st of January of the

two succeeding years for the Dwelling House & out offices at Old England, together with Fifty acres of land attached, according to the plan of Mr Williamson & furniture for two sitting Rooms and three Bed rooms:— Mr Williamson the attorney of Mr Rowe undertaking to build a Tank, near the House.

VII The requests of Messrs Cook, Pollit, Harris, and Newman, that they may be named to the Bishop as Candidates for Holy Orders having been considered it was

Resolved That it is not advisable that either of these should be named to the Bishop as Candidates at the ensuing Ordination.

VIII The present position of Mr S. Holt, the Society's Catechist at Church Hill, having been brought under the consideration of the Committee.

Resolved That the Secretary be requested to address a letter to Mr Holt, expressing the pain with which the Committee have learnt the position, in which he has placed himself with respect to Phoenix Estate; & the necessity, under which they feel themselves placed, for his own sake, as well as for that of the Mission, for removing him to another sphere of labour: for while they approve of the zeal he has shown in promoting the welfare of his Station; they are assured that his own spirituality of mind, & his efficiency as a religious Teacher must be seriously injured by his present connection with secular matters.

IX The foregoing Resolution having rendered some changes in the Mission necessary, and the Committee being of opinion that it is advisable to remove the Rev. J. Sepping from Birnam Wood.

Resolved That Mr Holt be removed to Salt Savannah: the Rev. Mr Ashby to Birnam Wood: the Rev. Mr Sepping to Chichester (Knockalva) and the Rev. Mr Winckles to Church Hill.

X In consequence of the depressed condition of the Funds of the Society it was thought expedient to suspend the annual Meeting of the Mission for one year.

XI The Secretary was requested to prepare a report of the proceedings of the Society in the Mission during this and preceding year together with an accurate list of Subscribers, to be presented

for adoption at the next Quarterly Meeting.

XI The Secretary was requested, should he see any prospect of success when the House of Assembly meet, to prepare a Petition for and on behalf of the Society, stating the extent of its operations in the Island, & praying the aid of the House.

XII The Secretary was instructed to invite Miss Paul to become a Teacher in connection with the Society under the guidance of the Revd Mr Sebing.

XIII Reference having been made to Minute XI of July 24th 1839.

Resolved. That the Secretary request each Missionary & Catechist to send in a list of what House Linen is now in his possession with a view to the supply of a proper outfit to each.

XIV Reference having been made to Minute IV Resn 2 of July 3rd 1839.

Resolved. That it be rescinded; & that the preceding Resolution become a general rule.

XV Mr Farquharson and the Secretary having reported to the Committee the very satisfactory condition of the Station at Rural Hill: and their unqualified approbation of the zeal of the Revd W Woodcock & his exertions in bringing the Building to its present state; & having represented that the Building itself is so substantial; & so far superior in every way to the other Buildings of the Society in the Island.

Resolved. That in order to complete it in a suitable manner the sum of £100 be granted to the Building Sub Committee for the purpose. and that they be instructed to substitute Sash Windows for the intended Blinds.

XVI Minute XIV of April 6th 39 was rescinded, and Mr Griffiths was authorized to pay the account of £50 to the estate of Mr Voysey.

XVII The attention of the Committee was drawn to the inadequate size of the School House at Siloah: & the anxiety of the congregation for the enlargement of the Building, and their handsome subscription for the purpose, having been considered it was

Resolved That it is expedient to enlarge the School house at Siloah by 30 ft. according to the plan suggested by Mr Farquharson; & that Messrs Farquharson and Tomlinson be appointed a Sub Comte to carry the same into effect.

XVIII Mr Farquharson was authorized to communicate to the Building Sub-Committee at Mount Vernon the sanction of the Committee to their contract with Mr Harriet for the erection of a Dwelling House.

provided the sum of £250 can be procured from local resources.

XX The committee having received, & read with great pain and sincere regret the Letters of the Revd. H. S. Gates of the 24th ult.

Resolved That the Committee regard a dissolution of the connection with Mr Gates as a serious misfortune to the Mission; and hope he may yet be prevailed on to continue his labours, which have hitherto proved so successful & beneficial to the destitute districts placed under his charge.

XXI Mr Ferguharson was added to the Sub-Committee appointed to superintend the Buildings to be erected on the land given to the Society by Neil Malcolm Esq. at Knockalva: the Station to be called "Chichester".

XXII Mr Ferguharson and the Secretary having represented to the Committee the present condition of the Station at Paul Island; and having also reported the manner of Mr Harris' proceeding - that he is not acting as a Catechist & School Master, but as an itinerant Preacher, and that upon remonstrance, he declared his determination to persist, & his unwillingness to conform to the discipline of the Church of England.

Resolved 1. That his connection with the Society be dissolved, & the circumstances be reported to the Lord Bishop.

Resolved 2. That in consequence of the depressed state of the funds of the Society the Station be abandoned, & an explanation be written to George Gordon Esq.

The Meeting was concluded with Prayer.

---

Rec Dec 25/89 A.
Com:
Ans Jan 16/90

## Revd. R. Panton to the Lay Secretary.

(169)

Kingston Jamaica
Oct 25th 1889.

My dear Sir,

1 My last communication was dated Oct 2nd/89 since which I have received no letters from Europe.

2 I now enclose the minutes of the last meeting of the Corr Com. & proceed to explain some of them.

3 You will perceive that Mr Orgill has been placed in the position recommended in your letter of August 1st/89 and that he has given the required security. According to the plan of drawing Bills now adopted, there is no probability of his ever having at any time £4000 in his hands as Treasurer: that the accounts will

be audited quarterly, that sum has been considered ample security. His Salary is something above £250 stg. This may appear large; but it is barely enough to live upon in Kingston.

4. The brethren are proceeding with the plan of forming villages round the several Stations. It promises much advantage both to those receiving instruction, & to the Station in collecting the congregation round the chapel, & near the Missionary: and will ultimately benefit the proprietors of Estates in the neighbourhood, as it will keep the labouring classes from deserting the District, which, otherwise, is to be feared, as our Stations are remote. We have, however, so far altered the plan, as to lease for Two lives, rather than sell, the lots of land; which are to be merely sufficient for a House & small Garden. The Negroes in general readily come into this plan, as they have confidence in us, that we do not intend to impose on them. They prefer a lease for Two lives, to a lease for a term of years: & the rent thus obtained will assist the Station; though it will for the present be but trifling; as our object now is rather to collect & fix the people, than to obtain rent. We are somewhat at a loss with respect to our power to grant these leases: & I shall have to communicate with you again on the subject.

5. Minute 11 suggests to the Parent Committee the advisableness of obtaining a lease for the land given to the Society at Appleton & Ramburiska, if a good Title cannot be given by Mr Dickenson. A long lease would be preferable to our present precarious tenure: and we might be empowered to sub-let small lots for the purpose above mentioned.

6. Deputations have been regularly appointed upon the plan of the Parent Society to form Associations; & we have hitherto succeeded beyond our expectations. The contributors consist almost exclusively of Negroes:- & the plan adopted is to set down, as Members of the Association, all who are willing to pay to the support of the Society one Macaroni (a Shilling Sterling) pr Month, which will give £1 currency pr An:- At every place we have found Members anxious to have their names put down as contributors: & if they are faithful to their engagements, these associations will go far to support the Mission. Some of our friends are sanguine in their

expectation that these promises will be fulfilled: but it will depend much upon frequent visits by Deputations to keep up the interest; & upon the efficiency of the Missionary to keep the people together. At Port-Antonio we have more than 200:- above that number at Rural Hill:- 150 at Moore Town; & the like at Four or Five other Stations.

7 Your letter of Aug. 1st 39 in the last sentence informs us, that the London Missionary Society expects their Jamaica Mission, to support itself; & you may be supposed to ask by implication the question, why our Mission, which has been much longer established, is not doing so.- I have given the question a great deal of consideration; & attribute our backwardness in raising local funds mainly to four causes.

(1st) The Negroes have always been in the habit of expecting instruction from Members of the Established Church without being asked to contribute in any way to its support. They therefore look upon our demands for assistance, as unusual, & something like an improper attempt to extract money from them: for being ignorant, they are suspicious.- The Negroes, who have joined the Dissenters have always been required to pay their contributions; and the bulk of them do so from a superstitious motive especially where Tickets are used. Moreover the Dissenters are more in the habit of asking money, than we are; & can therefore do it, I suppose, with a better grace. We must learn from them: but while we do so, we must endeavour most anxiously to avoid the mischievous evils we see resulting from their system.

(2) Another reason why they are more successful than we are is- their constantly mixing political excitement with their ministrations. Their congregations are as much Political Unions, as "Christian Churches:- & their Members are much drawn to them by a vague expectation of political advantages as by better motives. It is carefully instilled into their minds that the Dissenting Missionaries have been the principal agents in obtaining freedom for them: and they expect to reap from the supposed influence of the Missionaries further advantages in a distribution of the land, or a great increase in their wages.- The Negroes are therefore very willing to support Societies, from which so much temporal advantage

is expected: & we cannot copy this example.

(3d) A third cause of our want of success in this respect is the decidedly inferior abilities of our Missionaries to those of other denominations. This is a fact as undeniable, as it is painful: & which seriously retards our progress in every way. Our Missionaries & Catechists have not in general popular talents; & consequently have not the power of gathering & attaching congregations: for however zealous & devoted they may be, a certain degree of talent for preaching, & for imparting instruction generally is necessary to attach the Negroes to them, & induce them to give their contributions freely. For it must be borne in mind that the Negroes are still uninformed; & but a very small proportion are instructed in righteousness. Though they are in general anxious to hear, there is very little Christian principle among them;- even among the best;- & very little liberality proceeding from Christian motives. I must say candidly that our Missionaries are inferior in these talents to the Missionaries of other Denominations: & are not to be compared for a moment to the Members of the Conf: com:- Of those, who have come from England the only Missionary likely to support himself, (i.e. who will probably raise as much from his station as will reimburse the Society for the expense of carrying it on) is the Rev. Mr Woodcock. Of those, who have joined us in the Island the Revs. Messrs Fobes, & Ashby will, with God's blessing, be efficient, & will collect considerable funds- that is, when they have learned to ask. At present the increase of funds in the Island will depend greatly on the exertions of the Members of the Conf. com. in their own congregations, & when acting as Deputations.

(4th) A fourth cause has been a want of such exertions both in the Missionaries, & in the Members of the Conf. com.ee. We are certainly to be blamed in this respect. More money might have been raised in the Island by Subscriptions. Exertions, however are now being made; & the Society is rising in the esteem of the community here, & gaining friends. I am using every endeavour to procure from the House of Assembly, now sitting, grants to assist in completing some of our School houses, & Chapels. Many of the Members express themselves favourably,

and I have every hope of success. My Cousin, Mr E. Paton, has been elected Speaker, & he is using his influence here, and through the Inland Agent, among the Proprietors in England, to forward the interests of the Society. Next year, I hope our calls on the Parent Society will be greatly reduced.

8. In my letter of Aug.st 18th I mentioned that nothing had yet been done with respect to the Government Grant at Little Hampton in Manchester. The Corresponding Committee have since entered into arrangements for the purchase of the Dwelling House & premises, called "Old England," in the same neighbourhood. The Society are to pay £300 Ster. for Three Years, as the purchase Money; & are to receive a very large Dwelling House under Three distinct Roofs, one of which is Eighty feet long, & will afford a commodious Chapel; & the Residence of the Missionary will comprise Two Sitting Rooms, & Three Bed Rooms. There are also all the requisite out Offices, & Fifty acres of land, on part of which we propose to establish a Village. The situation is very good;- quite a European climate.- It is a very advantageous purchase: & as the money is to be paid in Three annual instalments, it will not press so heavily on the funds of the Society, as the erection of a New School house & Dwelling House would have done. I shall have to communicate the particulars of the Title &c shortly.

9. You will observe that Mr Holt is about to be removed from Church Hill in Hanover to Salt Savannah in Vere. The cause of this removal is his having rented for his Uncle, who is at present residing, I believe, at Winchester, & who is shortly expected in this Island, a Sugar Estate, belonging to the Rev R. Quarrell of Cheltenham, and which Mr Holt is at present conducting until the arrival of his Uncle. The Corresponding Committee are of opinion that Mr Holt has involved himself unwisely in secular matters; & that, even after his Uncle's arrival, it would be impolitic to allow him to remain in the neighbourhood of the Estate, which joins the Station at Church Hill.- Mr Holt is very averse to the removal: & we have been fearful that he might leave the Society and remain on the Estate. I am endeavouring, under God's blessing to avert this issue: & a correspondence on the subject, which

is going on, but not yet concluded, will be forwarded to you. If Mr Holt will remove to Salt Savannah, we hope that he will recover his spirituality of mind. It is due to him to say that his Station has not been neglected.

11. The Revd Mr Sessing takes his place at Church Hill; & Birnam Wood will be occupied by the Revd Mr Ashby: but the proposed removal of the Revd Mr Winckler will not be carried into effect. I find myself so unwell as not to be able to conclude this letter as I wished. My recent journey with Mr Farquharson round the Island, injudiciously undertaken at the hot season of the year, has affected the health of both, & I have suffered much since. I am therefore obliged to defer other explanations for the present. I merely now add that the improvements at Rural Hill Chapel, & the enlargement of that at Siloah will depend upon our receiving grants from the House of Assembly.

11 The Revd Mr Gates has, under a mistaken idea that the Corresponding Committee had acted unkindly towards, given notice of his intention to leave his Station in January: but as it is entirely a mistake on his part, we hope to prevail on him to remain. The correspondence with him will be forwarded.

I remain, My dear Sir.
Yours faithfully
(Signed) R. Paxton Sec. C.C.

---

Rec Jan 14/40
Com
Ans. Jan 15/40

Rev A E Eckel to the Lay Secretary

172

Mission Savana Grande
Nov 17/39

Dear Sir

Having not been informed in due time of the arrival of the last packet I lost that opportunity of despatching the above letters of the 15 & 28th of last month & I hasten now to send them by the 2nd Oct. packet which will arrive in a few days. Mr Redford is quite an invalide, but having not yet received the Doctors certificate I cannot describe the character of his complaint it has much the appearance of consumption. Mrs Redford was confined on Friday the 18th inst of a daughter. They intend to leave in about a Month. All the other members of the Mission are well. The attendance in School & for divine service were encouraging for some time but at present they are much less on account of the heavy rains.

If Mr R is gone, I shall probably appoint Mr Hawkins with assistants to the station at the Mission and send Mr Jeffer to Dunmorehill. The dormitory cannot be carried on if there be no Lady to superintend it. I ordered the Carpenter to stop finishing the Catechists place at Dunmorehill. It is however nearly done & will serve us now for a dwelling if we stop a day or two in that neighbourhood. I am very sorry that the Committee should have come to the decision not to send out any more Catechists to this Mission, but as Mr R is going home you may perhaps grant us another Catechist to take his place. If I knew a promising person like Mr Woodmann I should be happy to engage him as Catechist with your sanction but such persons are very scarce in a place like this. A Catechist at Dunmorehill could be very usefully engaged & is much required. The sphere for our exertions is getting enlarged as a good number of the emigrants from other Islands are Protestants & it is likely that emigration to this place will continue, as our fertile soil promises higher wages & less toil than most of the other West Indian Colonies. The following Bills have been drawn for this station since my last letter.

| | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| No 76 | Aug 22 | £ 300 | exchange | 480 | favor of | Gerald & Urah |
| 77 | Oct 1 | 30 | " | 480 | | G B Wilkinson |
| 78 | Oct 12 | 250 | " | 485 | | Gerald & Urah |
| 79 | Oct 24 | 50 | " | 480 | | H Wilkinson |

The total received for this station during the current half year amounts to £1072 stg being about £150 more than the estimate I made for the whole of the half year. I still require a Bill for Mr Redford. I am quite frightened at their numbers. I have endeavoured to be as economical as possible & in making up the accounts I will endeavour to take as great a part as possible into the account of next year. I intend to write again when Mr Redford leaves this. I remain &c (signed) A E Eckel

School return as given to the Rev G Cummins Oct 21/39

Savana Grande Schools

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Mission day school on the list | 44 | Daily attendance | 26 |
| Mission evening Adult school " | 18 | do | 12 |
| Williams' ville day school children | 38 | do | 30 |
| do evening adult school | 30 | do | 28 |
| Indian Walk day school | 50 | do | 39 |
| Dunmore hill School (lately broken up on acct of Mr Thompson's discharge) | 40 | do | 20 |
| | 217 | | 156 |

566

# Rev A. Eckel to the Lay Secretary

(171)

Rec Jan 14/40
Com
Ack Jan 15/40

Mission Savana Grande Oct 18/39

Dear Sir &

I last wrote to you from Port of Spain the 20th Aug & since that date we have not received any communication from you.

I have not yet answered your kind communication & 3 of your letter of the 1 Dec/38 but by now to return to the Committee my hearty thanks for their readiness in sanctioning my entering into the state of matrimony. At the time Mr Muhlhauser kindly forwarded my application I had no individual in view, whom I could have chosen as a partner in life, but being convinced that every Minister (& Catechist) in this country should be married, & having stand the full period required by the Societies Regulations, I thought it desirable to have the Committees sanction & to trust in the Providence of a kind God, believing that if such a step would be beneficial to my self & my work, the Lord would open ways & means towards it without my being required to leave the Island. It was the wish of the Committee that the union should be formed with an Individual of a decidedly religious character & possessing such other qualifications as may render her a helper to me in my work & I am happy to state that I have found such a person Susanna Eliza, a pious young lady, the widow of Mr Ross a stipendiary Magistrate of Grenada, who died soon after the first of August last year. Her Parents live at Tacarigua in this Island where her father Capt. Wm Gray holds the situation as special & Sup. Magistrate. Mrs Gray is an intimate friend of Sir Herbert Mackworth to whom you gave me a letter of introduction. One of the sisters, a pious lady is married to Mr Colin Campbell a respectable planter of Golconda Estate, both of whom were instrumental in establishing the Societies Station at Belmont. From the Port of Spain Gazette of the 13th Sept which I forwarded to you, you will have observed that on the 10th of that month the marriage was performed by Mr Muhlhauser. I feel truly thankful for having been provided with a suitable christian partner who will unite with me to promote & further the Saviours' cause in this benighted land. In my last letter I stated that Mr Redford promised to open the dormitory in a few days and am very sorry now to contradict this statement as nothing has been done by him towards this desirable object. The school also has been greatly neglected while Mr Redford ~~promised to open the dormitory in a few days, and am very sorry now to contradict this statement~~ enjoyed good health. The youth I had engaged to assist Mr R in that school was soon left the sole schoolmaster. There was much indisposition on the part of Mr R to attend to his duties at School, though for a length of time he attended but few weekly meetings at the Villages. I wanted a long time

always cherishing a hope that he will do better but when indisposition of body was added to the above & not expecting that he would be able to perform those duties for a length of time. I engaged Mr Jeffers as Schoolmaster at the Mission He came yesterday & I hope that the School will soon improve under his care Mr Jeffers was engaged sometime ago at Belmont school & was dismissed on a charge of immorality I believe but the charge was mere supposition & having been informed that he behaved well since his discharge I had no hesitation to engage him here. I promised him however but few months' employment as I shall probably soon require a married schoolmaster, it being not likely that Mr. Redford can stay in this climate much longer, as his health is evidently declining his medical attendant whom I lately saw is decidedly of that opinion.
Mr Thompson was lately dismissed from the Dunmorehill School as he gave me no satisfaction. I have not yet filled his situation. You are aware that the Dunmore hill Schoolhouse has an accommodation for a Catechist & that I intended to place Mr Hawkins at that place. Mr Hawkins however being much engaged in attending to schools & keeping religious meetings in all directions & as Mr Redford is now enabled for a time to attend to those duties, I prefer to keep Mr H at the Mission from whence as a central point he can be of general good to the whole district.
In my last letter I mentioned that Mr. Bourck resigned the situation he held at the Indian Walk school. The school was supplied for interim by William Hamilton a religious man an American Refugee who has known how to read for many years & how to keep the school in the same order as Mr Bourck left it. Mr Robt Jordan a married Irishman now fills that situation to my satisfaction, the brother of this man Mr J Jordan a person of decidedly religious principles would have been a much more eligible individual but from strong attachment to the Methodist connection, a circumstance I was not aware of previously, he was objected to by the Rev Mr Cummins as that Schoolmaster is paid by the Bishop I coincided with him on this occasion. I will give you some fragments of the correspondence on this subject as it might not be uninteresting to you. Mr Cummins wrote to me on the 20th Sept. "My dear Sir yesterday Mr Jordan called and upon enquiry I found that he is a dissenter of the Wesleyan Society. I cannot undertake "to recommend him as Mr Bourcks successor; if you think proper to appoint "him you can inform me that I may acquaint the Bishop"

Mr J Jordan wrote on the 19th.

"According to your request I called on the Rev G Cummins (for so doing "I feel sorry) He inquired what countryman I was & to what Church I belonged "on my informing him that I was a member of the Wesleyan Society, he

"very candidly told me that he could not recommend me to the CM Society"
"as a teacher on that account – allow me to state that in my humble opinion"
"I am not the less adapted for teaching the saving doctrines of the Bible con=
"scientiously in that or any other christian church on account of my being a Wes=
"leyan, nor can I renounce any of the doctrines which I have been taught
"in the Wesleyan Church without renouncing my faith in the Lord Jesus Christ
"& deviating in a greater or less degree from the important truths of the Bible.
"My conscience would never allow me on any ground to sacrifice my
"eternal interests – – If your Reverence admits me – I still feel
"disposed to accept of the situation" In answering this letter I said "We do not wish anyone to give up, what they conscientiously hold,
"but we do not see that you had the least occasion for this, in connecting your=
"self with one of our schools, as the doctrines of our Church are never objected
"to by the Wesleyans. All the conformity that we should have wished would
"have been to teach the Church Catechism, to respond during Church prayers
"& sometimes to read a lecture in our absence & not to introduce any practice con=
"trary to the discipline of our Church, & I am sure that in so doing there could
"have been no sacrifice of principle or renouncing of faith in the Lord Jesus
"whom we preach & serve in the same spirit as the Wesleyan & other Protes=
"tant communities"

Savana Grande Oct 15/39

This reply to Mr Jordan was enclosed in that to Rev Mr Cummins to whom I wrote "I had great hopes that Mr Jordan would answer as a
"Schoolmaster, but from what you communicate to me & from what he wrote
"to me, it appears that he is too much attached to the Wesleyan Community to
"conform to what is necessary for our Schoolmasters – He is certainly conscientious
"& appears to be sincere in his profession, but he has lost sight that his con=
"nection holds the same doctrines as the Church of England & that between
"the Protestant Churches & sects there might be a brotherly feeling as all of them
"unite in maintaining the same fundamental doctrines. – Upon the whole there=
"fore My dear Sir you will have no occasion to inform the Bishop that I
"appointed a Wesleyan dissenter to that school, but I should be most happy
"if you could get me a person of the Church of England that may be exactly fitting
"as I suppose Mr Jordan would have been, if belonging to our apostolic & ex=
"cellent Church.

Mr Cummins' reply to my letter was as follows
"Your note to Mr J. I sent this morning. His conscience (from what you
"say he has written to you) seems but ill informed, so that even while acting
"as you say <u>conscientiously</u>, he is acting <u>erroneously</u>, as the matter appears

time." Mr Jordan answered to me " Mr C told me, that the "Wesleyans objected to some particular doctrines of the Church of England, "which they thought of very little consequence, but the Ministers of the Church of "England thought it of very great consequence, — then he told me of the very "short period which had elapsed since their rise & were we to trace them back "we must of course arrive at Mr Wesley & in consequence of his dissenting from the "E Ch he must of course have been an unsound member of it. Whereas on "the other hand if we would trace the Ministers of the E Ch. to their rise, that "we should arrive at the apostles, & then of course they had their commission "immediately from our Saviour. He said if a Wesleyan was a man of principle "he could not conform to the Doctrines of the English Church, which expression "occasioned me to state to your Reverence that I could not renounce any of the "doctrines which I had been taught by the Wesleyans without renouncing "my faith in the Lord Jesus & deviating in some measure from the word of God." "The Rev G C never questioned whether I as an individual objected or adhered "to the doctrines of the English Church, but merely because I bore the name of "a Wesleyan he disapproved of me - In accordance with the contents of your "letter I believe there could not have been any renouncing of faith or sacrifice "of principle with me in conforming to teach the Church Catechism & I think I "might say there would be no conformity in the act either, for I have been early "instructed in the doctrines of the English Church nor have I ever had any cause "to object to them. When I first connected myself with the Wesleyans I was influen-"ced by a desire to flee from the wrath to come" —

I give you here the substance of the correspondence litterally. I concuded with Mr C in this case as I did not wish to appoint a Schoolmaster for the Bishops' school without his concurrence. I should however like to know whether the Committee would warrant us such nice distinctions to be made with school masters paid by the Society?

Mr Stanton Mr Sorlé & Mr Brown & perhaps others have been connected with the Wesleyans & since they were engaged as schoolmasters fully conform to our rules.

Savana Grand Oct 25/39

Since Mr Redfords return from Granada he had several attacks of sickness with intervals when he enjoyed good health, but of late we were convinced that his constitution was not good for this climate. He has now been ailing for some time & from a recent interview I had with his medical attendant I was confirmed in my opinion, that his health is gradually declining. The Doctor did not hesitate to tell me that he is in a dangerous state & that no delay should be made in Mr R's removal from this climate. I did not inform Mr R of the Doctors opinion but since the Doctor acquainted him

of the same, he applied to me to be allowed to go home & I hasten to send you a copy of his letter to me where he says "My dear Sir, I have to inform you "that I have consulted Dr Philips on the present state of my health & I regret "to say that it is his decided opinion, that an immediate return to England "is absolutely necessary for the re establishment of my health, and he will fur= "nish me with a certificate to this effect. Will you therefore favour me with "your approval of the above steps? It will not be in my power to sail until my "wife shall have recovered from her approaching confinement

(signed) F Redford

I answered him Monday Morning

"Dr Sir I received your note of this morning stating that "you feel poorly & that the Doctor advises you to go home. I am sorry that "you appear to be so low as to require to go home on account of your health but "from what I have observed since your trip to Granada, I came to the same con= "clusion as the Doctor did & I hope your native climate will perfectly restore you "I require however a written certificate of Dr Philips which you will forward "to me. As for further arrangements they shall be deferred till we meet."

Yours &c (signed) A E Eckel

You will now perceive the necessity there was of my sanctioning his speedy removal. He has been ailing for some time, we always cherished a hope that he would recover in time but as there is now no appearance of change but for the worse I hope the Committee will fully approve of my proceedings in this instance.

As Mrs Redford is not yet confined & as they could not depart immediately after it, we may possibly still receive your answer to this letter & I will hasten to despatch this by the first opportunity. Though I feel concerned for him on account of his bad health yet I cannot conceal from you that on other grounds I feel no regret at his departure. From some of my former letters you must have observed that he is a difficult person to deal with & that I had much trouble owing to his inconsistencies & failings I sometimes seriously thought of applying to you for his removal to another longer established station & all the brethren ad= vised me long ago to do so, but under present circumstances I am released from this unpleasant task

Sarana Grande Oct 25/39

I do not wish to bring forward old complaints against Mr Redford & willingly would I forgive & forget all the vexation which I had to endure & indeed we ought to be lenient to the faults of others, for while we reprove a Brother for the mote in his eye we may not perceive the beam in our own. I believe it is my duty to acquaint you with any difference that exists in the Mission, but on consideration of his going home on account of his ill health & not expecting

that he would come out again to this station I would refrain from giving any statement at length & will briefly confine myself to a few cases of which I had previously informed him that I must bring it under your notice

On the 28th Aug having returned from town I visited the school & found but few children attended I examined the attendance book & requested Mr Redford to make out a list of absentees & to go to their parents & to inquire why the children did not attend to school. He answered he would do so if he could find time. This was an evasive answer for 1) after inquiries I found that he gave up for a month to give the school attendant private lessons an hour a day as promised 2) he left the school for some weeks entirely in the charge of the assistant who is but a youth 3) His horse at the same time was sick & he did not attend to evening meetings 4) the roads were good for 2 or 3 weeks previously to that day so that he could have gone round the Mission to see the parents & not to forget that he was well himself at the time. I told him that on so many grounds his answer could not satisfy me. I asked him; Have you taken charge of school this morning? yesterday? Answer No. Did you hold evening meeting in the Savana (15 minutes distance) last week? for last month? Answer No How much time do you spend in school in the Average? 1. 2 or 3 hours' a day when you are at home? No answer. I sent him such questions about school & meetings several times but he refused to answer. He said he did not feel himself bound to answer every such question & he would not do it. I told him that I am a responsible agent to the Society, that it is my duty to investigate any such points & that he as a Catechist ought not to withhold any such answer from me. All I asked him had reference to his occupation as Catechist – He contended I had no right to put him such questions & I told him that if he persist in refusing to give me the information I require I should be under the necessity to suspend him for his work & to leave him in the hands of the Committee. He answered I will not do such a thing & he would write home to know whether I had a right to do so – I merely said his conduct plainly shews that he questioned my authority for doing so. From that moment I never questioned or mentioned again the word suspension, but when he got sick again I engaged Mr Jeffer to keep school for him.

On speaking of his horse he said he had bad feet on account of the mud in the stable it being not floored I requested him to go with me to the stable he would not I went & found it only required a trench before the stable to let of the rain water & that it is as good as mine was for three years. But to be brief when I reminded him that I had often cleared the front of my stable with the hoe myself & that he ought not to apply to me to have that done as any boy may do it in a few minutes & as I for my part never

charged the Society with such a thing – he impudently said "he did not know to the contrary, because I also overcharged him. I asked for an explanation, and he said, that in his absence I charged him with $15.– for getting up some home supplies for him, and that a neighbouring Manager brought up somethings and did so for no payment. He refused to give the name of the Manager but I guessed it. The facts are that his supplies amounting to about £40.– Sty. and my supplies to the double amount at the same time, & I had to get them carted up. The Mission cart was constantly engaged. I paid a carman and maintained the horses &c. besides a private cart was engaged, which made eight full loads at 4 and some 5 Dollars a load. I applied to several Estates for assistance and scarcely could get few barrels of them and that with much delay. The share of expenses I charged him is therefore very moderate.

Further he said I allowed him an unfair rate of Exchange for the last half year, & that he made inquiries in town and was informed that the Exchange ought to be higher than what I allowed him. He again refused to give me the name of his informant. I told him I considered this a serious charge and shall not pass it over unnoticed. The facts are, I allow my bills as high as possible, as it is for my own benefit, and equally so for the Catechists and other accounts, that I should get a good exchange for Sterling bills, since our Salaries are paid in Sterling. All my bills for every half year with their respective rate of Exchange are calculated and summed up in every half yearly account I send you. At the end of every half year, all your Salaries as far as there were no payments made in sterling are calculated according to the average of Exchange received. I told him all that, and he knew it beforehand but as he insisted on what he said I told him that in future I would no more pay him in change or supply him with any other article, that I should make up his accounts to date according to the average of Exchange received from the 1 of July to 28 of Aug. and that in future I should pay him in bills drawn on you so as not to expose myself to a similar insult. (I believe he had to send home a small bill, and the merchant taking advantage of him, made him pay at a high Exchange) Such remarks, which might go farther than I can know are extremely

vexations, and I seriously promised him to acquaint you of it similar cases happened before, but more I will not say at present and I shall not trouble you again with such things unless you wish to be fully informed. I wrote these lines with no ill feeling towards Mr Redford and should feel sorry if he should suffer from it, but allow me here seriously to beg you not to send him out again to this place, since my colleague Mr Muhlhausen and both the Catechists have long since reflected with me, that he was not removed long ago; Not however to lower him too much in your estimation, I would not omit saying that in religious exhortation he answer well, he is I think acquainted with the saving truths of the Gospel. He can be very civil and engaging but we soon found him to be of a curious temper, selfish, and unmanageable. May God sanctify his heart & ours.

Savannah Grande 28 Oct, 1849.

You will doubtless have received the Port of Spain Gazette of the 2d of July containing a letter from Mr G. B. Wilkinson (Capt F. W. whom you know) & from Mr Redford with a list of subscriptions towards presenting Mr R. with a horse. All this looks very well, as however things have turned out quite contrary to expectation I ought to state to you what part I took in it. It is a long story but I will give it as concise as possible.

When Mr R. went to Granada, he left his horse in charge of Mr Wilkinson, Manager of Williams Ville Estate when it died. As soon as I heard of it I wrote to my agents in town to acquaint Mr R. of it as soon as he arrives, and directed them to pay $150 to Mr R. for the purchase of another horse with the condition however that should it be decided (from your letter) that such an expense should be paid from his Salary, I would advance him that sum. This was done in the beginning of June. Mr W. at that time an intimate friend of Mr R was much grieved that the horse should have died in his charge and he proposed to raise a subscription towards part payment for the purchase of a new horse. I told him that we expected a letter from the Society before the end of June fixing our Salaries and should the purchase of horses be included in it or not, the salary being calculated either to meet such expense or not, and that I wish to be guided by that letter if it arrives before July. I told him that if we have to pay for our own horses the Salary will be raised

Rev A. R. Eckel Oct 28/79

accordingly, and if not horses will be made as hitherto by the Society; - that I would receive any subscription towards that object and whatever balance is wanting I should pay it to make a sum of $150. - Mr W. much insisted that the Subscription should be private, that the Society should have nothing to do with the horse - though be it remembered it was to indemnify Mr R. for the horse of the Society which died. I told the same to Mr R. on his arrival; he however visited Mr W. on foot stating that he had no means to get a horse and that Mr Eckel would not give him any. Mr W. afterwards told me that he fully believed this report. I thought that whatever Mr W's motives may be, and however honourable to himself his own feelings were, yet it was my deliberate conviction that a Subscription like the one contemplated ought to be considered as a S. in aid of the Societies local expenses, and I told Mr R. that as a member of the Society he should feel bound to act on those principles, as all the other brethren were of the same opinion with myself.

When your letter of the 15th of May arrived (towards the close of June) I was very poorly I immediately sent for Mr R communicated him your letter, and told him, that under present circumstances it would never do to raise a subscription for such a purpose and not to use it for the Societies local expenses, - as in this instance for the horse, that I shall be ready to pay the balance to make up $150, - and should there have been no subscription at all I should still have bought him a horse, and that he should communicate my views to Mr W. He fully coincided with all I said that day, but soon turned and said that he leaves Mr W. to do as he closeth. It was hinted to me that I was jealous of Mr R. and I frankly told him that I heard of such nonsense, - that if the subscription were given to the Society towards getting a horse for him, it would be the same gratification of feeling to him. I called on Mr R. to explain matters to Mr W. as I was sick, and told him that as a member of the Society he should not adopt any other course.

Mr W. appears to have changed his opinion for on the 4 of July he called on me to pay him the balance to make up the

$130.- which I immediately paid, but the following day after having consulted Mr R. he wrote me the following lines. "The $20 you so kindly handed to me yesterday coming from the Ch. M. Soc's funds, would give them a certain interest & control over the horse intended for Mr R.- this I think would not be fair as the greater part are private subscriptions. Under these circumstances I hope you will not be displeased at my not availing myself of it."

On the 16 of July the subscription amounting to $180.- was closed as stated in the Port of Spain Gazette & Mr R. went to town to get a splendid horse for it. A week or two passed before I saw that paper. Now to show you that there was much unfairness in the way the subscription was raised I will give few particulars. The Williamsville People came kindly forward, and have done so at other instances, as for the Estate School, and Martinique Sufferers. In this case they lent a willing ear to Mr Wilkinson, as he confessed it afterwards. He particularly entreated me not to interfere with them, in acquainting them, with my view of the subject else all would fall to the ground. A friend who gave $10, seriously protested against the principle & manner of the subscription and gave it after many entreaties, not he said to be unkind towards Mr R. D. Stabbard, who has not as much as to pay his debts has no means to pay his old bell subscription, and this money is got from him he deducting it from his estate salary. I told Mr R he ought to be ashamed, to take money from such persons. Messrs Mc Arthur & Anderson, more newcomers that scarcely knew Mr R. They with D. St. and Mr Stewart and many others have been made to believe that Mr Redford had no means, and that it is an act of personal charity for him. All these persons are stated in the newspaper to have contributed as a mark of respect towards Mr R. whereas they say it was mere charity, and Mr Wilkinson says that all was paid out of respect to himself.

However Mr R. & Mr W. remained out long friends though both are Yorkshiremen. I will not enter into their private disputes with which I had nothing to do. On the 9th of October I received a note of Mr Wilkinson's which he desires me to consider official saying " I am sorry to say I think a very

unfavorably of Mr Redford and his general conduct of late that you will oblige me by appointing Mr Hawkins to the duties at Williams Ville." This note I have not communicated to Mr R. as I did not like to hurt his feelings without a sufficient cause.

Mr R. did not long enjoy his charity horse. It had a fall on the knees, and was so much hurt that Mr R. said he would never mount it again and applied to me for money to get another horse. I told him often that he ought not to consider his horse as private property and fearing he would accept another horse from the Society and still keep his as not belonging to the Society, I wrote him that as for his application; I could not enter on that point, till his present horse was sold or given up to the Societies agent in this district. In his answer he said it was his intention to have sold the horse and after deducting $20. of subscriptions not yet received and $24 of not yet subscribed for - to have presented the remaining sum to the Society as a donation.

On the 4 of Oct. we agreed that I would take his horse pay the $49 amer and sell it for the Society, and in return would give him $130.- for a new horse I objected however to one point which at last I conceded on condition that it should be repeated to you. The sum of $24 namely was never subscribed for. This item was put down with Mr Redfords direction, who expected to received as much from other persons that had not yet subscribed and that were anxious to pay him a tribute of respect. He was however disappointed in this calculation and I thought that as this sum advanced the subscription from $126 to $180 which is $20.- more than the usual allowance for a horse, and as Mr R. had subscribed that sum on his own accord he should also pay for it. I was willing to pay $4. from the $24.- or in other words I would pay him $130.- and as the surplus was not real subscription, and being above the usual allowance it should not be paid by the Society.

Finding that he is declining in health and having been informed of the Doctors opinion I wrote him on the 18th of Oct. not to take any steps towards getting another horse on the plea of his sickness - and when I had given him leave to go home & as I did not give him a horse I considered my

previous arrangement dissolved and I allowed him to take back his charity horse on paying me the $40 which I had paid and it is now left to him as private property.

---

Rec Jan 31/40
Com
Ack^d

W B Pollard Esq to the Sec Secretary

173

A

Dear Sir

Demerara Dec 9/39

As I am not aware that Mr Bernau has written to you I think it good to send on a few lines to advise his three drafts in my favor £200 £100 & £300 the latter of this date - the two former dated 12 Nov^r the two first were drawn to cover expences to end of Sept. the last for payment of Mr Tobies' contract (balance) & the purchase of a new Schooner for the Mission about which I wrote you some little time back. I am in hopes that this Boat will pay her own expences & be the means of enabling the settlers at the Grove to dispose of their wood & thus have the means of subsistence. Mr Yond sent us despatches by Mr Doyce some little time ago which doubtless Mr Houghton has sent on to you has had fever & was indeed suffering much when Mr Doyce left him. His journey is interesting but I am sorry he did not fix at Warraputa for his station - Had he gone there many of his trials might have been spared him. He writes for indemnification of the loss he has sustained by the sinking of one of the Canoes & the Committee here would gladly accede to his wishes, if they might but this is one of the cases which it is necessary should be submitted to you - The salary is allowed to cover their annual expences & it is manifest if a part of this is lost the Missionaries must get into debt - Although he has made no claim for it yet I know this was the case with poor Bernau some little time back. The old Boat sunk with his quarters provisions & most of them spoiled. I hope when this circumstance is known, the Committee will the more readily sanction the purchase we have just made of the small schooner. Mr Christian is much wanted & we are daily looking for him - Yonds' house at Bartica is now under repair for him, it wanted a new roof & we concluded it was better to cover it with shingles than with the thatch (Trooles) that was formerly put upon it. The Buildings now at Bartica will last a long time, as every thing lately done has been finished in a durable manner, the best materials having been used. I hope we shall soon have authority to build the new Chapel. The school house at Greenfield is complete & ready for a Teacher. We shall not have to draw for this as I wrote you the money is in hand for it. There will be as usual additional outlay for a kitchen &c^a for the Master for my own part I could wish that this school was delivered over to the Bishop upon receiving the cost as I much fear the Teacher will stand alone, it is a very

W B Pollard Ad. Dec 9/39 Mrs S. Panton Dec 7th/39 Mr E Christian Jan 4/40

responsible place. If the parliamentary Grant had not been to the Negroes it would certainly have been better to employ the money among the Indians. Hoping you are well & praying that Grace may be multiplied unto you I am &

(Sd) Wm B Pollard

---

Rec Jan 13/40. A. Com. Ans Jan 13/40

## Mrs S. Panton to the Lay Secretary. 174

Ireland Pen 7th Dec 1839.

My dear Sir,

Mr Panton requests me to address a few lines to you to account for his continued silence. He has been complaining for a considerable time, but within the last three weeks he has had an attack of fever, which has now terminated in rheumatism in the ankles. Yesterday for the first time, he was able to take Quinine, which is always in this country considered half way towards recovery.

The mortality in Kingston just now is very great so fatal a season has not been known for many years. Thank God all connected with our Mission are, as far as we have heard, quite well; excepting Mr Woodcock whose continued state of bad health will force the Committee to move him to a cooler climate. I am, dear Sir &c.

(Signed) Sophia Panton.

---

Rec Feb 5/40. A. Com. Ans.

## Mr E. Christian to the Lay Secretary. 178

Funchall Madeira

Respected Sir, Jan 29, 1840.

As I had not an opportunity of writing before we left the Channel, I gladly embrace the present, to acknowledge my instructions, & to thank you for the recommendatory letters &c entrusted to me.

Since we left the Channel which was on the 7th Dec, we had contrary gales of wind with very little intermission untill the 5th Inst; since that we have had fine summer weather. On the 15th Dec we encountered a heavy gale, and with difficulty we saved the Boats Cookhouse &c from being washed off the deck: 4 casks of water were washed overboard for a supply of which we have put in here.

I am glad to inform you that I have received every kindness from Capt. Rogers, & as far as circumstances would permit have been comfortable. My greatest loss, & one which I feel most, is, the

want of Christian communion, as both of my fellow passengers are regardless of God and His holy Law; but I trust the opportunity of private intercourse with my God has not been neglected. One of my fellow passengers has been some time in the company's service in India, and is versed in every branch of wickedness. He owns to me that sometimes he feels the sting of conscience. The other is a professed Infidel and thinks that nothing has power to change his opinion; he has been well educated and is pleasing in his manner, but has been led away by the works of Voltaire and Paine with which he appears to be well acquainted.

Thus far you may judge of my circumstance, and whilst I commit myself for the remainder of the voyage into the hands of that Being, who is too wise to err and too good to be unkind, I would solicit an interest in your prayers and Remain &c.

(Signed) E. Christian

---

A Rev T Youd to the Lay Secretary (177)

Dear Sir

Urwa Rapids Rupununy River Sept. 25/39

I am aware that the Parent Committee are most anxious to have the fullest information possible, respecting the circumstances of the Mission to the interior of the Colony, the which I shall endeavour to lay clearly before you & them for your joint consideration. You are aware of the Commandant of Fort St. Joaquin in the Rio Branco one hundred miles S W of Pirara, having visited at Pirara in the month of June 1838 whom I accompanied on a visit to the Fort on his return. At the Fort I found Seignior Pedro Ayres a Brazillian traveller, whose Brother was then Commandant at the town of Bara in the Rio Negro. This Seignior Pedro Ayres, appears to have written to his Brother at Bara, informing him of my arrival & the latter to the Governor of Santarem, near the mouth of the Amazon - On Nov 14/38 the Governor of Santarem wrote the inclosed letter to me of which I send you also a translation, & the answer I sent to the said letter. On my return to the Interior from George Town, Demerara on the 29th May last, I found Seignior Pedro Ayres at Pirara, who stated that he was sent there by the Governor of Santarem, with five or six Militia men & there to remain a a Temporary Commandant until further notice, or until the boundary line was more particularly defined. However he said he had no power to act as a Magistrate or anything else until his orders came.

Rev T Youd Sep 25/39

He remained at Pirara with his men until near the end of June & then finding no orders came nor yet a supply of provision, he departed, having heard that all things were not well respecting him & I have since learned from the Brazilian chief herdsman, who has lately returned to the farms in the Rio Branco from Bara, who came the other day to see me at Urwa, that Seignor Pedro Ayres had fled, & made the best of his way to the spanish settlements. Indeed I believe that the cause of his coming to Pirara at all, had been that of overstating matters in his first report, which had led to the sending of the Governor of Santarem's letter to me & his temporary appointment to Pirara. It appears further, that the Brazilian authorities think they have acted unadvisedly in sending the said letter & in appointing Pedro Ayres to come to Pirara at all & that they fear they will finally loose Pirara altogether. Ignatio further informed me, that in respect of Pirara nothing more was to be heard, but that he himself was to do his utmost to catch all the cattle that were in the Savanahs near & carry them to Rio Branco farms, which he purposes to commence doing in the month of November next, when the Savannahs are dry. Capt Leal's wild goose chase in going to the mouth of Siparooni river to look for the Brazilian boundary line, said to be laid in the year 1780 I have before noticed in a former letter transmitted to you. Wonderful to say, Capt Leal returned after his research with a put on assurance that he had found the object of his Mission, the pole of ceremony having three sturdy roots at its base which I had the curiosity to examine; as also the letter engraved trees taken as marks of a civilized hand, that proved to be natural knotty projections on which the bark had curiously split. Capt Leal's account is ( I utterly scouted ). You will perceive from the letter of the Governor of Santarem that the Brazilian boundary pole was laid in the year 1780 in 3-45 No & 58 West long. Thus you see according to your own statement the Eastern side of Rupununy belongs to the British & also the village of Anme on the north of the Pacaraima mountains, so that we have scope enough here, for a Mission of English settlers, as may be seen by referring to my chart of the situation of the numerous villages that I visited in 1838. I am very much of the great Humbolts opinion who states that the Brazilians have done their utmost to possess the whole of the Savannahs without right. I more than question from the diligent inquiry that I have made, whether any deputation from the side of the Dutch Government, met the two Brazilian Gentlemen that are said to have laid the said pole in 1780 & if not will the English admit of any underhanded laying of a boundary mark by the opposite party alone? I trust not. I shall shortly send down to Town God willing, when I hope to hear the result of his Excellency Henry Light by despatches to her Majesty's Envoy at Rio Janeiro in favor of Pirara. I have received from his Excellency the Go=

vernor of British Guiana, the fullest authority that can well be given to exercise my Ministry among the Indians, in any part of the British territory & to protect them from every oppression as also for the establishing a Mission near Urwa rapids on the River Rupununy the second Clause of which I here insert.

" The Revd Thos Youd is hereby permitted to form a Missionary settlement on the Eastern side of the Rupununy near Urwa Rapids in 3. 26 North Lat & then to collect as many of the Macusi, Wapeshana, Attorie, Sarumna & Wai Wai Indians as may choose to settle in the station" I have chosen Urwa as the spot on which to commence a Mission for two reasons, first, because it is the only suitable land for cultivation that I have met with in all my wanderings, since we left the shores of the Essequibo, with the exception of the Caraweme mountains; & they are too far from the river Quitaro for any useful purpose - 2nd Because Urwa is situated in as central a place as can well be chosen for the different Tribes of Indians to come to, either by land or water. I may yet give another reason, which is, that Urwa is near to the Rupununy river, which abounds in Fish in the dry season (a grand requisite where many Indians dwell) & its waters are wholesome to drink & is never altogether dry. Urwa takes its name from a stately palm that grows luxuriantly in this quarter & is in appearance not unlike coconut. This place at present is nothing more than a dense forest of lofty trees, in which about half a mile inland, from the Rupununy we have made a small opening near to the little Macusi village that is still further aback close to a creek or lake that runs towards the Canuku mountains. Urwa at present is not very healthy for both we & the Indians have had fevers since we came, but we have found it a little better since we made a further clearance. Were it in my power I would make a grand opening at once, that we might enjoy a free current of air; but I have it not, nor can I expect aid from the Society, under their present distressing circumstances, of which I have just heard in a communication from the Revd J H Bernau who states that the Society has fallen short no less than £21,000 during the last year. This news has greatly distressed my mind not only on the Society's account, but also on account of the distress that I fear, must ensue throughout England. May the Lord in mercy do something for the poor! If the Lord prosper this place as there seems now a probability of his doing, for several families have already come to commence a settlement & they form the side of the allowed English territory, I consider it therefore my duty as well as happiness to remain at this station & the more so because it is evident that the Lord is working by his spirit in the hearts of some that attend the Ministry of the word at this place. In the Revd J H Bernau's communication I find the following clause

" am required to communicate with you on the subject of increasing

no expence whatever as it regards that branch of the Mission, since it is exceedingly problimatical in the view of the Society, whether or no, it will be carried out in the present place & time" – The Committee will learn I think, from the contents of this letter & my Journal, that the problem of doubt, as to the propriety or impropriety of establishing a Mission at Urwa, is solved & made out clear to be, that, from the authority I have received from His Excellency Henry Light Esq. Governor of British Guiana, to establish a Mission on the Eastern side of the River Rupununy near Urwa Rapids from present prospects of being useful: from the desire that the Indians have for instruction & willingness to come off from the interior to settle beside me on the station & from existing circumstances that appear to be in our favour; our duty & watchword at present is go on in the name of the Lord & stand upon the watchtower of His providence from the light of which we shall soon see, what his holy will is. I firmly believe now, as at first, that the Lords' time for calling out some of those wary wanderers to a knowledge of himself is come, whom I cannot at present leave "On the subject of incurring no expence whatever I have merely to state, that before the Society's orders reached me I had deemed it right to erect the house in which we live, which is of the simplest sort. It is merely a shed covered in & inclosed round with leaves & partitioned with the same & has the solid ground as its floor, but rough as it is with the little kitchen at the end cost 80 guilders. I have also erected a shed 40 ft by 25 that serves as a Chapel & school which is not inclosed round for want of means yet it cost as it now stands 41 guilders 10 st – The opening & clearance which I have made in the forest in order to get a little pesh air & conducive to health cost 46 guilders 10 st which together amounts to 168 guilders or £12 stg. If what I have done on this head, meets the approbation of the Parent Committee they will please to certify the Corresponding Comte in George Town on that subject. The indians at & in the neighbourhood of Pirara built the Mission house & chapel there free of expence but there are not a sufficient number of people at this place at present to undertake such a gratuitous work. I shall of course observe the Society's instructions in incurring any further expence, seeing as I do with sorrow the great shoals into which the Committee are brought. With us this is "the day of small things" Our daily school fluctuates from 10 to 15 but our Evening school for adults & children is more regular & numbers from 20 to 30 indeed we have 21 reading the first class book. The regular attendants on Lords' day is about 40 but last Lords' day there were 60 in the morning & 56 in the afternoon.

Capt. of the first Wapeshana settlement on the Eastern side of the Rupununy came yesterday with three other Wapeshanas to settle on the station who have began to day to underbush. The arrangements he has made for coming are these first to stop 12 days & cut a field for provision then to return until it be ready

for burning & then come to clear the ground & plant it out; after which he will return again to his place until the pronson be ripe, purposing at that time finally to settle. He informs me that there are three of people coming down of Macusses, Wapeshanas, & attonies to visit me, and that I may expect some of the Taruma nation, in about two months. The Taruma & Wie Wie nations, live for the most part on the river Essequibo a few days higher than the Taruma settlements which I visited in 1838 in the Cuduweene river. Surely, we cannot do wrong in forming a Mission here for British India subjects, that are now & were settled in the British territory when I first visited them. As to the Brazilians, I would say, fear them not, yet act wisely & cautiously respecting them & if possible give no offence either in language or manners & use hospitality towards them, when they come to pay a visit; not forgetting to allow them a few links of forbearance for boasting, of which they seem rather fond; for (poor destitute creatures) many of them know no better, never having gone beyond their leaf like world, or Amazon stream. On language, I have elsewhere stated that both the Macusie, Wapeshana, Attonie and Taruma Indians have made request, that their youth & children should be taught the English when they come to settle; I purpose therefore under God, to teach the English in our schools with all spirit, but of necessity I must preach in Macusie. For the profit of the present generation of Wapeshana language, it will be necessary to learn the Wapeshana language in order to discourse clearly with them. The knowledge which I have of Carib use, I have found useful among some of the more elderly people, who were in time past much among that nation, when they were in this quarter at the height of their prosperity under their chief Minerwa. Nor is the knowledge of the Creole dutch altogether useless, even here, for now & then I meet with one or other, that know something of it. Of course I shall be somewhat anxious to hear from the Society but as communications from hence to Town are but seldom, I cannot reasonably expect to be thus gratified for sometime to come, neither do I know when I shall be able to send again. I should be glad if the Society could favor me by sending out half a hundred of the latest editions of the Cottage hymn book which I trust my people here will be capable of reading & understanding by the time they come out, for which they will willingly pay by working for the Mission.

I have received the Watch & Portuguese Dictionary for which I sent but I see no Portuguese grammar perhaps you could not get one. Thanks be to God I am able to creep about a little now & to perform my duties but am far from being strong. There is still a good deal of fever amongst the people, yet not so much as there was a fortnight ago. I trust the place will be better after the first year, seeing the Indians are now cutting away with some degree of courage. Should all things go on well at this place & the Lord spare my Life, I may find it necessary

any to visit Town to meet the Corresponding Committee about the month of July or Augt. next year. I must now conclude, praying the Lord to send the Society help from above, in this their great time of need (Sd) T Yond

---

## Rev T Yond to the Governor of Santarem (177)

---

Sir

Urwa, British Guiana May 30/39

I received your official note dated Nov 14/38 on the May 30/39 to which I make the following reply. I am sorry to say, that I cannot speak or write the Portuguese language, & therefore have some difficulty in making out what is stated in your said letter, but if I understand aright, you say, first, that I have been instructing 500 indians in the English language and our national religion.
2nd That I have harboured Evaristo Jaze Teixeira, who is guilty of atrocious crimes & employed him as my interpeter to the Indians. 3rd That I should recognize the Brazilian territory; & seeing that the Brazilian presumed that Pizara is within their limits, you advise that I should withdraw from it, at least for the present." It is true that while at Pizara, I endeavoured to tell to all that came to see you, something of that great Salvation which God, by Jesus Christ hath wrought out for us, but alas how little could they learn, during my short stay there being only four months. With regard to my harbouring Evaristo Jaze Teixeira (with what you charge me) I feel no hesitation in saying that so far from this I found on coming to Pizaria, that Evaristo Jaze Teixeira had been living there more than four years, having his own house & provision grounds & of me altogether independant. It is true, that for (say six times) I did use him as my Interpreter, when my proper one Alfred Marcshere happened to be absent, but I had nothing more to do with him. In reference to the two last clauses for the present I have merely to state that in March last, I had the pleasure of seeing His Excellency the Governor of British Guinea, in George Town Demerara, with whom I have communicated on a former occasion, who informed me that he already sent despatches & had bespoken the good offices of her Majesty's Envoy at Rio Janeiro in favor of Pizaro, who will I trust amicably settle all matters to the English & Brazilian boundary in these parts, that we may no longer be in doubt. I am sorry to find that you request me to leave Pizaro, when I certainly wished to be permitted to preach the Gospel of Jesus Christ to the poor benighted heathen Indians who might chance to come to see me there, seeing there are comparatively few Indians at Pizaro itself, the which I suppose you well know. However my labours at Pizaro will cease for the present & until I hear further from His Excellency the Governor of British Guiana, who will communicate with me as soon as the result of his despatches to Rio Janeiro are known & shall leave it, altogether not with-

ant regret. I hereby enclose a copy of the authority given me to act as Missionary in the Southern parts of British Guinea which I respectfully submit for your inspection (signed) Thos Youd

---

Rev I H Bernau to the Lay Secretary (177

---

Dear Sir Oct 30/ 1839

As there is a little spare room I will only add that myself & family are well. You will do me a great favor by sending us one hundred little hymns for the use of this station, as also some prayer books, they will be paid for by the people & given to the Children, who are fast increasing. Our school is now 49 strong & will probably soon number 70 Children. Mr Y has also sent one Macaasie youth for the Normal school he looks rather delicate from the fatigues of the journey but will I hope soon get better. Pray that the Lord may bless us more abundantly with the outpouring of His Holy Spirit, that so while we increase in number so rapidly at this place, we may also bring forth fruits worthy of our calling.

(signed) I H Bernau

---

Translation of the Governors letter of Santarem to Rev T Youd (177

---

Head Quarters upt & Lower Amazons at

Revd Sir Santarem Nov 14 1838

Constituted by His Excellency the General & President of this Province, Commander of the Land & Naval Forces on service in upper & lower Amazons & in these two Comarcas the first Authority, it is my duty for the fulfilment of the commission with which I am charged to acquaint your Reverence who perhaps not aware of the boundaries between British Guinea & Para established yourself on Brazilian territory which presume limits at the Serra Pacaraima & Rio Repunum at 3° 45 N Lat – & knowing that a boundary mark has been placed in 1780 at the Serra Amray 8 geographical leagues E of the place called Pinaro on the banks of the lake Amuca where your Reverence has erected a Church & a school in which you teach the language & religion of your country having raised a village of upwards of 500 Indians Brazilian subjects withdrawn from the obedience & duty of the Imperial Government; which serves as a shelter (although involuntary by your Reverence) to criminals of atrocious deeds as it happens amongst others, with Evans to José Lazeira a deserter from the Army who cruelly murdered his commander Antonio José Bouzanea at the fort of San Joaqm of Rio Branco. Under the stated circumstances I have to request from your Reverence that recognizing the boundary of the Brazilian

territory & the injury you cause to the interests of a friendly nation you will not continue to remain in Pizaro. I avail my self of this occasion to offer your Reverence my respect & veneration —

---

Rec'd Feb 12/40 A.

Ans.



A.B.

Mar 13 1839. For these three weeks past, I have been variously employed, but chiefly in making preparations for returning to the Macusi country, in the interior of this Colony, purposing, (if the Lord so appoint) to commence a Mission among the Macusi and other Indian Tribes, near Arawa rapids, in the river Rupununy, in 3-26 North Lat, and there to collect as many of the Macusi, Wapeshana, Atorie, Tarumu, and Wic Wic Indian Tribes as may choose to settle on the Station. This morning I was joined in Marriage to Miss Jane Ann Rose, a native of Barbados, whom I believe to be a sincere follower of the Lord Jesus, who I trust will be a true help mate in the great work which, by God's mercy I have taken in hand. We left George Town about three P.M. in the Grove Mission boat, and came to the mouth of the River Essequibo about Midnight, where we cast anchor and remained until morning. The weather was very boisterous which caused no little swell in the river that tossed our little bark to and fro in such a way as to forbid all thought of getting out. We shipped a little water which damaged a few of our articles, but our actual loss was perhaps not more than two pounds sterling. Our awkward situation made us anxiously look for day, purposing, when that came, to cross over to the Island of Leguan to get a little Molasses for the use of our people in the journey which ascending the rapids and falls.

Mar 14 1839. Soon after day break we crossed over to Leguan, saw a few friends, breakfasted at the Rev'd J. Tucker's, got through our little business and came away in the afternoon. Towards evening the breeze slackened yet having the tide in our favour we reached Peby opposite to Fort Island and there went ashore for the night. We were very kindly received by all the inhabitants (who are people of Colour) and were very hospitably entertained by Mrs Robin and Mother who offered us the use of their house which we accepted.

Mar. 15 1839. In consequence of the tide being against us most of the morning, and a land breeze a head, we could not do otherwise than remain with our kind friends until either the tide turned

or the sea breeze sprang up, both of which favoured us about Midday, and brought us on to the Grove Mission Station about 4 P.M. where we were kindly received by the Rev. J. H. Bernau and family, who were anxiously looking for the schooners return. The Indians who came down with me, that I sent back to the Grove Mission Station, from Town, to await me there, shewed much pleasure at my arrival, having been very desirous for some days past to start again for the Interior. I was sorry to find that one or more of the Arupechana or Tarumas Indians, had pulled three roots of yams, a few potatoes and some sugar canes, out of a wild mans field near the Grove, for which I made amends by paying two dollars to the owner (Mercurius) that being the best I made value of the provision taken.

Mar 26, 1889. For the last twelve days we have remained here repairing our canoes, and making due preparations for the journey which we hope, by the blessing of God to commence to-morrow. During our stay here, as also in Town, I have endeavoured to make myself useful in the Lord's work, preaching occasionally and instructing in other ways. If all goes well, we trust we shall be at or near, Arrow forest, our next station, in the course of six weeks from hence, but of this futurity must speak more fully.

Mar 27, 1889. About midday we took leave of many friends who had assembled at the Grove Mission Station to bid us a long adieu on the occasion of our separating on our Mission to the Macusi and other Tribes of Indians in the interior of British Guiana. Such scenes of separation especially when connected with a congregation among whom we have laboured for any length of time, tend to work deeply on the feelings, so as to almost unman the strongest mind: however when Providence calls us from one sphere of labour to another we are in duty bound willingly to obey. The wind blew rather strong and caused such waves to rise as to come over the sides of our canoes; and wet several of our packages; but thanks be to God, but little loss was sustained. We slept at Wiwa, where one of the Society's Youths is now stationed as school master.

Mar 28, 1889. Finding that our crafts were too heavily laden for rising the falls we hired an additional canoe and people to accompany us as far as the mouth of the Rupununy river or throughout if found needful. After making a few necessary arrangements we came as far as Epia, and held an evening service for the Coloured people settled there. I was glad in once more having an opportunity of calling upon these backward people

to receive the Gospel. I could not help complaining of their so long rejecting the many faithful admonitions that have been given them in time past, and of their being now but little better than when I first knew them; whereas others of their neighbours had received the word, and that two of the Members, during the past week, had gone to their eternal rest; whom I had been called upon to bury.

Mar 29, 1839. Two infants were brought to me at an early hour, for Baptism. One was a son of Frederick Marcus, who, with his family were baptised at the Grove two years ago: and the other a sickly babe which is not long for this world, I fear. I received them both under these circumstances, and commended them to the favour of God. Four men have kindly offered to go with and assist us in getting over the first set of falls, and thus to conduct us a little on our way: as also George Abert, the Society's School Master at Wiea. We feel thankful for this their kindly, and gratuitous service believing that it comes of sincere esteem. We came as far as Camaka Sirsma and re-arranged our luggage in the canoes by way of preparation for ascending the falls. We then proceeded to the first rapids, ascended two of them and then encamped for the night. Here our voluntary assistants caught a fine Low low, (a fish) of seven feet six inches long, and in the thickest part full four feet in circumference. I thank the Lord for this more than rewarding them for their kindness to us, seeing they will now have a portion to take home for their families.

Mar. 30, 1839. We are now amidst the first set of rapids and falls, when the scenery at this time of the day season is very grand. The immense Weas of rocks that almost connect one Island with another, now stand in gigantic form, slightly covered with parched Moss, called wiea, upon which the Spaca or paca, (the prize of the Essequibo's finny tribe) luxuriantly feeds beneath the rapid stream, that rushes over their surfaces, when the rains come on.

We expected to have cleared the last of the first set of rapids to day, but the evening closed in upon us before we could accomplish it, we therefore encamped on an Island called Etobally, purposing there to spend our Sabbath.

Mar 31, 1839 Lord's day. Held two services upon a large bed of rocks, under the shade of a fine spreading tree that served well as a temporary shelter. We have now, of course, bid adieu, at least

for some time to come; both to splendid edifices or large congregations; and must content ourselves with a Baptist's spot, beside this or some other river in the wilderness.

Apl 1, 1839. About 11. A.M. we got clear of the last rapid and then came to breakfast, soon after which our friends who kindly brought us thus far, left us, and returned. We then came on some distance and encamped on a sand bank situated on a small island in the midst of the river.

April 3, 1839. Our movements to day have been but slow, yet we got as far as Arripacoo Mount. I could not help casting a few anxious looks towards the Mountain, from the summit of which I once gazed with great pleasure over the vast extent of dense forest that lies below, towards the west, bounded in the distance by the blue mountains. I could have wished to have taken another look from its height, but it was too late in the day to go such a distance. The wind blew rather cold, as soon as the sun went down, but we were favoured in having no rain.

Apl 4 1839. I suppose we have made from ten to twelve miles to-day, having had fine weather, but extremely close, and a scorching sun. When we had got a few miles beyond Arripacoo we looked back, to take yet another view of the landscape scenery through which we had passed. The scenery from the upper side, at a distance of six or eight miles, is somewhat more grand than that of the lower. The river is studded with bare rocks, rudely scattered in small beds up and down the river, which, together with the rich foliage on each side of its banks, form no mean avenue to the foot of the mount.

Apl 5, 1839. We set out a little before day, desiring to get as near Wareputa rapids as possible before evening in order to get to Wareputa with ease to morrow. We met an Indian by the name of Peter and family going down to Demerara intending to cross over to Demerara river, by way of Moco Moco creek, a well known path that comes out a little above the post in the said river, and from thence to Town. He informed us that the Indians had almost all fled from Pirara, and that a number of Portuguese were awaiting my arrival to take me prisoner, having already seized all my little articles I left there on my coming away, and that the Indians had squandered in all directions anxiously desiring to see me. This report whether true or false, was before made known

to me while at the Grove Mission station a fortnight ago; to which I have only to say, I fear not, go I must, whatever awaits me. As I have already stated (in a letter to his Excellency the Governor) I do not intend to settle at Riara, but at Arwa Rapids, on the Eastern or undoubted English side of the River Rupununy, and if the Brazilians disturb me there, there is yet room enough for me to move elsewhere. An Indians report, however, of this kind, is not to be credited altogether, for ere ever he has had time to ascertain for what cause any party of the Brazilians have come to a place, he takes flight, and reports according to his own conjectures. Such was the case, when Capt. Leal and Company came to see me in October last: some Indians went down to Demerara, and published as they went, that I was taken prisoner, and carried to the Brazilian Fort, and nothing but death might be expected. This caused no small feeling of anxiety in the minds of my friends below, and among the congregation, among whom I once laboured. In a few hours after we had left the Indian's Rio, we came to a fine sand bank or a small Island, opposite to the said Indians place of residence, and there halted to breakfast. Several of our company as well as myself were desirous of visiting Peter's abode, to see what improvements were made since the last saw it, we according went and found the place almost in as forlorn condition as it was some months ago, and left now without even a person to take care of either the house or provision fields, until as I suppose he himself returns.

I have been several times informed, that the Indians, when at war among themselves; or were fearful of the approach of a secret enemy, were in the habit of spiking off their paths, that lead, either to their houses or provision fields, with hard wood shewers, of a poisonous nature, placing them upright, with the bottom firmly fixed in the ground, in a sort of hole, which is slightly covered on the top with leaves or earth, so as to appear like the rest of the road: upon which the unconscious enemy or thief, can scarcely avoid setting his foot; and so sure as he does, and that with pressure, he becomes at once a wounded man, and perhaps altogether unable to get away before he is found out, by the noise of his groans.

To day I have had an opportunity of examining one of the

said snares, and found it exactly agreed with the information which I had received concerning them. In going up to the Indian, Pleo's, residence, (as already noticed) a female of the Mesane canoe nation - who is accompanying us as far as Wareputa, was the first in line of march, as it happened, who, walking steadily on, trod upon a small piece of sotton bark, which immediately gave way under her foot, and let her down upon one of the hidden skewers, that pierced her heel dreadfully. We examined the hole, and found three spikes firmly fixed, and sharp for the wounding of transgressors. Little did Pleo and family think, I suppose, that we should be the first visitors, or he would not have laid such a trap for us.

Apl 6, 1889. We did not get to Wareputa rapids until three P.M. Wareputa village is situated on the western main of the Cape Preas, opposite the centre of the rapids that are called by its name. As we had now come within sight of the village, and tomorrow the holy Sabbath, we were somewhat anxious to get up to it before evening. Our smaller canoe went first, and rode upon the stream tolerably well, escaping all loss and damage. The next in size was then brought under the rapid, and began to ascend, when touching upon a hidden rock, it became necessary to slack off the hauling rope, a little, to extricate her head, to push her a trifle more into the deep: but the Indians not understanding the language of the foreman and steersman clearly, slacked off too much, which gave the rushing current an irresistable power upon her bow, which drove her in an instant broadside upon a rock, that lay in the midst of the foaming stream, which soon split her up, almost to atoms, and carried away boxes, kegs, cutlasses, clothing, a pan, kettle, salt and worst of all, the whole of our sugar &c. &c. On seeing this, I sprang into our largest canoe, with one of our people, and pushed off into the current, after such of the articles as floated. We succeeded in saving a few articles, the rest went down. I must here mention the kindness and bravery of three female Indians, who happened to be crossing the river, in a small woodskin (back of a tree) at the time, who exerted themselves much in endeavouring to save what they could from the devouring element. We feel our loss rather keenly, seeing it is impossible, at least for the present, to replace what has, as it were in a moment,

been taken away from us. I am sorry to say, that several volumes of the Society's books, together with my own, as also a few of Mr Doyce's are completely spoiled. We were obliged, in consequence of what had happened, to let our crafts & company remain divided during the Sabbath.

Apl 7, 1839. Lord's day. This morning the sun broke out in his usual brightness, and seemed in every way to invite us to use our exertion in getting our books and clothing &c in some measure dry. As to the propriety of so doing or otherwise, on the Lord's day, became a matter of much concern to me, nor could I satisfy my mind, as to the right or wrong of it, even after I had put out a few of the things to dry. On a subsequent occasion, we found that our third canoe had sunk with a greater part of its load, early on a Sabbath morning, near a sand beach, where we had come to, purposing to rest during the Sunday. Most of our valuable articles, salt &c. were in her, which we dragged out of the water (well saturated as may be supposed) and laid them on the beach, and there let them remain untouched during the Sabbath; making it a matter of conscience, not to open out the boxes until Monday. The little salt that remained, I did put over the fire, but for the rest nothing of importance was done. I should much like to have the opinion of our parent Committee as to the propriety or impropriety of opening out articles on the Sabbath to dry, when under such circumstances as we were placed. After we had dried our articles a little we put them up, and then went to the village, through the forest and held divine service. (There are more people here now than when I first visited it; and there are three or four additional houses erected, one of which is not quite finished. Those who have formed the increase to the settlers at this place are not of the Macusi Tribe, but Necanevaro and Wapishana Indians, who have fled from the interior for fear of the Brazilians. *

Apl 8, 1839. To day we brought up our remaining canoe up the rapids, and carried what was saved, of the last canoe's load, overland to the village. The Chief on being requested to hire out his canoe to help us in getting up to the interior, at once consented, but, said he, she is away down the river, three days from hence;

* Please to refer to my letter to the Rev W. Jowett as it regards this place. (P) J. H. B.

offering at the same time to go for her promising to be back in five days. We soon saw ourselves completely hedged in, for at least a full week, we therefore endeavoured to reconcile our minds to it, seeing that no other alternative presented itself.

Apl 15, 1889. During our stay here at Waiepata, I have had several opportunities of collecting the people together for religious exercises, and twice yesterday, it being the holy Sabbath: but as to what good was done future will must tell. Some listened with great attention, others smiled, but the latter perhaps was because of my mispronunciation of their more difficult words, however I leave them to God, & pray that they may be saved.

Apl 16, 1889. We left Waiepata about middle of the day, and were glad once more to be under weigh. We are not without doubts of being blocked off, (in consequence of the drought that now prevails) before we get clear of all the falls that lie before us; however, difficulties must be overcome and we try to proceed, & carry our canoes over those places, where they fail in carrying us, & so change about.

Apl 18, 1889. How different the scenery and labours of to day have been, to what they were when on my way up to the interior, this time last year. Then these numerous boulders were overflowered, and the chief part of this wild looking waste then appeared as a steaming sea; now the roaring waters are confined to narrow channels. the river being at this time blocked off by immense beds of granite rock which now reflect the sun rays with such power, as to make it almost grievous to stand upon them when hauling our crafts up the rapids. This rapid Arawheaba, in the rainy season is nothing more than a fierce stream, but now there are two perpendicular shoots of four feet each, and two accompanying rapids. At each of these falls we had completely to unload, and carry the luggage over the rocks, to a suitable spot for reloading above them. The ascending of these four places, has taken up the whole day, and hard work it has been. I have suffered a little from the sun being obliged to expose myself in directing our various movements. At the utmost we have not come more than half a mile, in a direct line, during the whole day. We encamped on a small Island in the midst of the river, and had a beautiful night. We caught a few fish in the evening, that furnished a timely meal.

Apl 19, 1889. We were awoke in the night by the loud crack of part of a

burning tree that fell not far distant from where we were sleeping. On looking towards the place we saw a pillar of fire in the forest, that was sending forth its rocket sparks, high up into the air, with great violence. The sight was certainly grand, and the more so, seeing it was at the dead of night when even a leaf scarcely moves. The tree being hollow, had been set on fire by the Indians; which hollowness well served as a sort of chimney to the devouring flame. It is a peculiar feature in the character of an Indian, to set fire to whatever is likely to make a good flame.

Apl 20, 1839. To day we have ascended four rapids in the last of which one smallest canoe nearly sunk, but through God's mercy she mounted the wave before she had taken in over much water, and that to our great joy; for our loss of provision would have been greatly felt, had she gone down, seeing we have yet three weeks to travel before we reach any settlement where food can be procurred.

Apl 21, 1839. Lord's day. We remained to day at the foot of etanemamapid, which, because of the season being so dry, now forms a perpendicular fall of five feet in the first shoot, and two in the second. I am so sick myself that I cannot perform any duty, but Mr Doyle, and my dear wife, instructed our people a little in reading, under the shade of the forest trees, that hung over the rocks where we were. I did attempt to hold a service in Nacuaw, but soon became so faint that I could not speak, I was therefore obliged to lay down again, & remain quiet.

Apl 22, 1839. This morning I found myself somewhat better than yesterday yet am still very weak. I therefore gave orders to proceed on. The fall before us, was too rough and steep to attempt to haul our crafts upon its foaming stream, we were therefore obliged to unload our canoes and then drag them over the rocks to the upper side of the rapid. We then came on and passed Camoody Mountains a short distance, and encamped on a sand bank at the head of a small Solana. I was attacked by fever and completely laid up: Mrs Gould also is not very well & likewise one or two of our people.

Apl 23, 1839. In consequence of being so unwell, we did not remove from the place of encampment, until the sun was rather high: About Mid-day we were amidst a numerous range of rapids, where we saw great quantities of fishes in every direction. In ascending one of the rapids our canoe took in a quantity of water, and began to sink away, both Mrs Gould and myself being in her, and I with a hot fever upon

me, but, providentially there lay a rock underneath, deep in the water, which received her, as she was going down, by which means, under God, and the good sense with which the people were inspired in continuing to hold taut the hauling rope, which prevented our being swept off the rock on which our craft so securely rested. This brought strongly to my mind, the value of the rock, "Christ Jesus, on whom we rest, but for whom, we should sink down into hell.

May 2, 1839. To day we have come as far as Rokambany. This rapid is now so shallow and rocky, as well as long, that it has well scraped the bottoms, and tried the strength of our canoes. Here are an abundance of fish, among which, the Indians did not fail to let their deadly aimed arrows swiftly fly. The noble pacu & sun fish, were the principle objects of their sport, and many were shot.

May 3, 1839. From the rains of last night and this morning many of our articles and clothes have got well soaked. About eleven A. M. the sun shone very bright inviting us (as it were) to make the best use of our time in drying our linen, but no sooner had we spread all out, than shower after shower came upon us, which disappointed our hopes, and caused us to pack all up again in their wet state.

May 4, 1839. We have had frequent showers during the whole day, between two of which, while hauling up rapid we tried to dry our clothes, but only succeeded with a few light things: the best we had to take in quite damp and wet, which already began to shew no slight marks of Mildew, and final loss. We then came a little farther, and encamped, and at once set about making preparations for remaining during the coming Sabbath. The rains came on very heavy before we had set all things to rights, which caused a little hurry and confusion, yet we accomplished our desire in part and more satisfied. I took several boxes from the front of our large canoe to put them under shelter and forgot that her stern board was rather loose, which as long as she was equally loaded was high out of the water and all was safe, but when she was lightened in the head, the stern of course sunk a little and admitted water slowly and unperceived by us, which increased during the night, until such time that she sunk and all our provision, bread, mattrasses, calicos, salt, and many other perishable articles for barter, were at once swallowed up by the devouring element, to our great sorrow. We knew nothing of the accident until

near break of day, on the Sabbath Morning, nor at what time she had gone down. Strange to say, a Coloured young man, a carpenter, by the name of Biggs or rather Boggs, who had been very sick for the two last days, was sleeping on board, on the top of our bed that lay on the provision baskets, and never awoke (as he said) until roused by one of the Indians who happened to go early to the water to bathe. I wonder greatly, that the water should be actually touching his clothes, and yet to be so fast asleep, as not to wake when she leaned on her beam ends. As soon as we knew, we immediately unloaded the canoe of every thing, laying them on the sand bank, and there let them remain as they were until Monday Morning, with the exception of the little salt that was left, which we tried to save by putting it over the fire. Job's being stript of all he had, came forcibly to my mind, and being then in so desert a place, I felt myself to be almost like him, as to being deprived. Held one service in Mauritius & taught our people to read.

May 6, 1839. This Morning was so cloudy that we did not deem it advisable to open any of our boxes to attempt to dry what they contained, we therefore loaded and proceeded on our way until eleven A.M. when the sun broke through the misty clouds, and gave us a short opportunity of exposing our wet clothing &c. to its welcome rays. We did so, but had soon to gather all in again, many of which are still in their damp and mildewing state. We then came on expecting to clear the last rapid (called Rapoo) but after having come some distance in the usual passage, we found it completely blocked off by lines of continued beds of rock, stretching right across the passage. We were then obliged to return to seek another path, which, when we had found, the evening closed upon us, before we had made any actual progress worth notice.

May 7, 1839. Through the mercy of God, we have at last reached the last rapid (rapoo) and being favoured by fine weather, we took advantage of the seasonable opportunity of drying the rest of our clothes &c. &c. on the huge rocks at the end of Rapoo Island. We succeeded in drying our clothes pretty well, but our books remain still in a sad state, as well as a few articles of barter. We afterwards came on a little above Rapoo and encamped on a small Island, rejoicing that we had got clear of all danger. I am sorry to say, Mr Doyle is laid up with fever and ague, with which he has been troubled for several

days, at intervals.

May 8, 1839. We have made an effort to reach the mouth of Rupununy river and have accomplished it, feeling somewhat encouraged with the hope of shortly getting to our temporary place of abode. Thanks be to our gracious God, who has favoured us with a few good showers of rain, which, together with the more weighty ones that appear to have fallen in the interior, have caused the waters to swell considerably, so that we have no longer need to complain of a want of water, for our crafts to glide over. The Rupununy appears to have about three feet of water, which if it continues, we have all that heart could desire on that head. Six weeks have now elapsed since we left the Grove Mission station; and shall be, perhaps, full ten days more before we come to Arwa rapids, our temporary place of abode.

Since we left Wareputa, twenty three days ago, we have not seen a human being. So dreary are these wilds, that it is a rare thing to meet a fellow creature when travelling.

May 9, 1839. We have one more bite added to the noble store of the Apegrubs, and exchanged them, for the whitish water and stunted forests of the Rupununy. I rejoice to say that the Mapune, or small flies, that bite so severely, leaving a speck of blood even behind, of which we had so much to complain, on my first visit up the river; are now but few; perhaps in consequence of the great drought that has been of late.

May 12, 1839. Having rested yesterday, being the Sabbath, our men were somewhat courageous, and paddled hard in order to get to Carapawra creek, in which there is a small Carribean settlement, where we hope to get a little bread for our people; for they have been obliged to live upon the saturated cacawa meal that shared the fate of many other perishable articles in the late accident. As soon as we came to Carapawra creek, it became necessary that we should go in a small corial to the village, but some of our people went overland having to cross the creek in their way, while going over, one of our people, of the Tarumna nation, was struck on the foot a little above the instep by (what is here called) a stingaree, of large size, and pierced deep with its barbed bone at the end of the tail, which bone is oftentimes not less than one inch and a half which is covered by a very poisonous slime that is sufficiently strong to lay a man up for six months if that it touches his blood when struck by the fish. As the man had gone overland, he went rather faster than we did in the corial, and had met with the accident some

minutes before we came up to the place where he was. The cries & agonizing pain in which the poor fellow seemed to be in, wrought much on our feeling before we could ever get to him. I rushed to his assistance with all speed, and ordering him to be held, I endeavoured to seek the poison from the wound in which I in part succeeded. The blood around the place had already turned black. I gave the man forty drops of Laudanum in a little spirit to drink, and poured oil into the incision made, and then carried him in haste to the village to make a poultice for drawing out the remaining humours, and to keep down the swelling. I also gave him another dose of Laudanum as before seeing, that, he remained still in a good deal of pain; I also put on the poultice as soon as it was made, and in a short time after the man sat up and was somewhat cheerful. We bought a little bread and then came to the Chief Caximo, where we remained until the middle of the following day. I took advantage of this opportunity of collecting the people together & delivering the Gospel message.

May 17, 1839. Being now within two days of Pirara water side, I chose to cross the Savannah, in order to come to Pirara as soon as possible, having heard that Seignior Pedro Lopes, under partial authority from the Brazilian Government (whom I knew) was there; as also, that Robt. Schomburgk Esq. wished to see me. I set off, with two men as my guides, and travelled in a tractless path without stopping until we were well wearied. As the evening began to draw on, we concluded upon gathering a little grass and a few leaves, and lain them under a small bush, to serve as a bed for us. Soon after, it came on to rain very heavy, and roused us out of our snug spot, in consequence of which we had no alternative but to proceed on to Pirara. We had still five or six miles to go and across three or four swamps, which we did not altogether relish so late in the evening. The clouds thickened and spread over the whole sky, in consequence of which it became so dark, that we could no longer discover each other, except by stinging down and looking upwards, to catch a dim view of each others heads. We hailed at this time the vivid flashes of lightning, which every now and then lighted up the whole savannah, so as to give us a glance of the direction we had to take. About 9 P. M. we got to Pirara and were received with every shew of gladness and hospitality. I also saw our valued friend Schomburgk who also shewed me much

kindness.

May 16, 1889. Received a letter by Seignior Pedro Ayres, from the Governor of Santarem, the which I shall notice D.V. in some future day. Left Pirara and came to the Rupununy expecting to meet our canoes but they did not come up.

May 19, 1889. Lord's day. Several families from Pirara and the neighbourhood came to the Rupununy to spend the Sabbath with me there, according to appointment. Held divine service.

May 29, 1889. Thanks be to God, we have at last reached Arrowa rapids, the place of our temporary abode, but now we have come, we have no house to enter into, except the skeleton of a shed, roofed in, only in part. However, we immediately set to work, and soon made up somewhat of a make shift dwelling, which we must of course try to improve tomorrow, and following working days. But! the bush itself is half a paradise after eight full weeks confinement in a canoe! Praised be the name of the Lord, we now see ourselves at the place for which we set out, where we hope to rest a little!

Aug 17, 1889. A few of the Indians from Pirara came to see me to day, purposing to remain with us during the Sabbath, and to return on Monday morning. They said they hoped I should not fail to accompany them, seeing the people from the Mountains were about to collect & meet me at Pirara, as they had heard that I had expressed my intention of visiting them about this time. Their coming occasionally to see me, brings strongly to remembrance the many anxious hours I have spent in teaching these wary wanderers, on the other side of the river, about this time last year.

I was also visited by five Wapishana Indians, who live at a distance of four days from hence, who had come "purposely to see the domine of whom they heard so much, and to hear what he has got to say". One of them, a fine looking young man, stated that he was one of the number of those that had been lately carried away by the Brazilian captures; that their work since they had been carried away, had been building houses; and their children were employed in fetching water or the like work. He did not fail to shew me the way in which he was bound when first taken, and his abhorrence of being so treated. He, two other men and two women, made their escape in a canoe by day, came up the Rio Branco, within a short distance of Fort St. Joaquim, and then crossed the Savannah, overland. He stated that he had left those children behind, and wished me to do my utmost to get them

back. I told him I had already written one letter on that head, and believed it had been shewn to the Brazilian authorities, and hence, seven were sent back with Mr Schomburgk and some of the rest were at liberty to return, when opportunity offered, but which of them, or whether all, I had not particularly heard, but for the present I could do no more, but that I believed what had been done, under the divine blessing, would put a stop to any further seizure. I endeavoured to lay before them the truths of the Gospel, the way of salvation by Christ, on hearing which they said they had not heard such things before. As they were out of provisions, I gave them a bunch of plantains, of which they seemed glad. I tried to prevail on them to stop during the Sabbath, but they would not, so they left me in the afternoon.

Aug. 18, 1839. Lord's day. I am still weak from the effects of fever, yet the Lord has enabled me to hold two services, and school twice. The people are getting on in the first class book, and seem very anxious to learn. There seems to be a good deal of fever prevailing just now, perhaps the change of season, from wet to dry, may be one great cause, and another from our having but a small opening as yet cut in this dense forest, which of course prevents a free circulation of air. Many Indians say the spot itself is not healthy, but for myself I cannot see why it should not be, if an extensive opening is made; this we must try, if the Lord so permit.

Our Catechist, Mr Doyle, informed me, that in conversing in the evening with Samuel Naripe, from Riara, (of whom I have made mention before in former journals) he found that he could repeat a good deal of what had been said, but more especially of the prayer that had been offered. Samuel states, he did not forget to pray for me when he is away, and that morning and evening he offers up prayers unto God. I have hoped, and do still, that he is a bud of divine grace. He goes on very steadily I understand, & is looked up to as one that acts uprightly.

Aug 19, 1839. As Mrs Young is rather unwell, I detained the Riara people with me, purposing if Mrs Young is sufficiently strong to go with them to morrow. This evening I am glad to say, she is much better.

Aug 20, 1839. We set off for Riara soon after breakfast, and by four

P. M we came to the border of the Savannah that leads to the village; being a walk of about nine miles, from the source of an arm of the Awarecaw creek, up which we went in order to shorten our distance; being favoured at this time by the yearly inundation that spreads itself over the lower part of these extensive plains. On our way down the Rupununy, I had an opportunity of reading a good part of the Missionary Neff's Biography, & that I trust to profit.

Such devotedness certainly becomes a Missionary, & in fact it is the only ornament he has to wear.

We did not reach Pirara until sometime after dark, but late as it was the people came out of their houses to meet and welcome us, bringing with them such refreshments as they possessed, of which my people heartily partook, but for myself, I felt too unwell to partake much of their hospitality. The days journey and walk has taught me that I have not quite recovered my strength since the late fever. I was obliged to cut short the usual tedious salutations, in order to get to rest, but the people flocked to my house, desiring to converse, although I had requested them to wait until morning.

When the people had left me, I laid down in my hammock hoping to get a little repose, but alas! for me, the Musquetos, that are at this time in legs of thousands in the long grass of the savannas, came in numbers to pay their unsought for respects, to my great annoyance, during the whole night.

Aug 21, 1842. During the whole day my house has been partly filled with people, to whom I endeavoured to make known the salvation that Christ has wrought out for us. It is truly lamentable to see the great change, for the worse, that has taken place at Pirara since I left it, (according to the request of the Brazilian authorities at least until the English and Brazilian boundaries are more particularly defined) for, instead of being in a flourishing and growing state as it then was, it is now, with the exception of four or five families, totally abandoned; and the inhabitants have either gone to the village of Awara, or to the Napu river under the Canaku Mountains. The whole village is now overrun with grass and wild vines; the houses are wanting in some parts of their roofs. The chapel is now used as a shelter or stable for the two or three horses left there by Senhor Pedro Ayres, at the time of his leaving Pirara, two days

ago, nay, Piara no longer presents an alluring aspect; its rightful name now is, the deserted village. The reason why the Indians left Piara, is, because the Brazilian authorities have sent Senor Pedro Ayres to remain there, until something more was known concerning the Brazilian boundaries Eastward; but he has since left, for want of proper power to act in any case officially; his first Commission only being to remain at Piara for further orders, which he did not receive, nor yet any proper supply of provision.

Aug 22, 1839. This morning we set out for awara, about nine miles distant from Piara, Southwards, and were well received by the people when we came there. On our way across the Savannah, we were overtaken by the rain which made the long grass rather unpleasant to walk through, which I should not have cared much for, had I not felt strong symptoms of an approaching fever. After we had rested awhile, the Indians collected together under one of the sheds, and we held divine service. This morning, some of the Indians where engaged in conversation about what they had heard yesterday at Piara, concerning the day of judgment, were overheard to say, "what must we do then? we never heard this before, we must go and fetch our wives to hear this" and away they went to the Canuku mountains, about twenty miles distant, to fetch them. Towards evening the Mosquetos came in hens of thousands about the houses, to remain out in the open air was altogether impracticable. On my first visit to this place last year, I found them bad enough, but now they are much more to be dreaded. The Indians in order to screen themselves from them during the night, they enclose their houses completely round with a mud wall, leaving only a small entrance as a door way, which they also close, as the evening draws on, with palm leaves, plaited together, or sewn one upon another, as the case may be, which makes a finish in closing them up in utter darkness, at least for ten successive hours. The Indians use no sort of candle nor lamp as a general thing, and when a light is wanted, they blow up the fire, which they chiefly have either under or beside their hammock; and do all that they are called upon for, by its light. A traveller, in passing through these wilds, will do well to have always a supply of candles or oil with him, for his own comfort; for if he depends upon getting

them amongst any of the Tribes in this quarter, he will be deceived. The little oil which the Indians here do make, is chiefly used for anointing their bodies and hair, or mixing their ochres for painting their faces and legs or instruments of music. Of their different sorts of liquors I may speak elsewhere.

Aug 23, 1839. To day, the Indians begin to gather from the Wanuku mountains having heard that I had come to the village, Awara; whom I am glad to see, for I have had much care on my mind, respecting their welfare, ever since I left them, to proceed further on my tour into the interior. Thank God, I have had the pleasure of preaching twice to day to these poor outcasts, who seem to long for instruction. Being in want of a little sugar, I bought a small quantity of cane from one of the people, and constructed a pair of rollers to crush out the juice, which answered our purpose extremely well, being, in shape, not unlike the windlass of a small vessel, or rather two put together.

Aug 24, 1839. The Indians assembled early this morning according to appointment, when I endeavoured again to explain a portion of God's holy word to them. I purposed to have met them again in the evening, but a very strong fever and ague came on, about midday, that continued until late at night, and then left me almost as helpless as a young child. Several families came from the other side of Napu river, under the Wanuku mountains, and that to remain with us during our stay at Awara. They shewed much concern at finding me so sick, standing around my hammock for a considerable time.

Aug 25, 1839. Lord's day. To day I am so weak as to be obliged to discourse to my people seated in my hammock, for, stand I cannot. The number present in the morning was one hundred and sixty. In the afternoon, I met twenty seven couples, of those that were married by me, at Waara, last year; being very anxious to know how they fared. Of the number present, only one couple was at variance, but thank God, by a little persuasion they became reconciled to each other, before the whole congregation. May they henceforth live happily together! I endeavoured to set before them, the duties of husbands, wives, parents and children; requesting them to be true to each other, in love, for the Lord's sake. Towards evening the people collected together, wishing to hear something more, so we held another service. This, I think, has been a day that will end

soon be forgotten either by them or I, for I believe the Lord has been especially with us.

Aug 26, 1839. I appointed this day as the time of my return to Piara, and therefore wished to give a parting address to the people before I left. The congregation assembled early and I addressed them in much concern for their souls. One elderly man exclaimed, "Yes, we cannot say we do not know, we now have heard; we must leave sin, and serve God". He went on to say much more to the same effect, exhorting the people to lay to heart what had been said; soon after which we concluded. Amongst the company I saw several fine looking boys, that would well suit our friend Bednau, for the Normal school, at the Grove Mission station; and I would that he had them, but as circumstances are now involved in so much doubt, with respect to the Brazilian boundary: and, considering how tenacious the Brazilians are of any one's being taken from within their domains, to be taught Protestant doctrines; I deem it unadvisable to use my interest in getting any of them at present, and until the said matters of doubt be brought to an issue, which I hope will shortly be the case. Soon after the service was over I was seized with another severe attack of fever which continued until midnight. Some of the people were much alarmed concerning me, and began to make inquiries as to what should be done, in case I became worse. Alfred, (who was once connected with the Mission, and in part under my care, being now with me) shewed much concern, and now and then wept, supposing I should not recover: nor could I conceive myself, what the will of the Lord was concerning me.

Aug 27, 1839 Soon after breakfast, I felt a little stronger than when I rose this morning, and therefore deemed it advisable to make an attempt in retracing our steps back to Piara, hoping to be free from fever until to morrow. We bade our friends adieu & came to Piara about three P.M.

Aug 28, 1839. Early this morning a fine looking Indian, chief of a small village in the Pacaraima chain of mountains, came in company with two of his people to see me, having heard that I had come to Piara a few days ago. They had come a distance of seventeen miles, across an inundated savannah, that now swarms with Mosquetos that bite the naked Indians severely. After some little conversation had passed, I endeavoured to shew him the

one, and only way, in which a sinner can find acceptance with God. Both he and those with him paid great attention; he now and then giving responses of assent to what had been said. After our interview, every preparation was made for returning to Urwa Rapids, and my little packages sent off to the Canoe and about to start myself. When the ague came on and soon deprived me of strength, continuing until a late hour at night.

Aug 29, 1889. Having recovered a little from the effects of the fever of yesterday, I mustered courage to walk about nine miles to the place where the canoe lay. My strength almost failed me on the way, and I should have been glad of a favourable resting spot, but these shadeless savannahs afford no such comfort. On coming to the River Rupununy every exertion was made to proceed as far up towards Urwa Rapids as possible before night came on, but the current was so strong against us, that our progress was but slow. Being favoured with a full moon that shone in her brightness we continued paddling until a late hour, and then slung our hammocks in the bush. About cock crow we started again, being anxious to reach Urwa, our temporary home, before ten A.M. the time when I might expect a return of fever. Though God's mercy, and by his gracious help we got to Urwa about nine A.M. No sooner had I secured our rude sort of cottage than the fever came on, however, I felt thankful that we had found the place, we so much desired, in due time to escape being laid down by the ague at the bottom of our small canoe, which is far from being desirable.

Sept 1, 1889. Lord's day. Thanks be to our gracious Lord, I am so far recovered as to be able to conduct the public service, and attend to the Sabbath School. Our congregation to day did not amount to more than thirty, that were capable of hearing the word, which may be accounted for, by the prevalence of the fever, which at this time seems to visit every house without exception. This is general the case, (as I have before stated in a former journal) at this time of the year, the change of seasons from wet to dry.

Sept 7, 1889. During this week much has been done in underbushing & felling trees on the allotments planned out for settlers, which I rejoice to see, longing as I do, for a free circulation of air, than we now have, which will certainly be more conducive to health.

Sept 8, 1889. Lord's day. We have had about forty Indians present at our school and services and during the latter were for the most

past very attentive. In catechising in the afternoon I was much pleased on perceiving that they had well understood what had been said in the morning. I trust the spirit of the Lord is clearing away the dimness of some of their understandings which has so long brooded over their beclouded minds. Samuel and two or three others from Kiaraxare with us, who bring pretty good tidings from the other side of the river. All, for the present is well, and in our favour.

Samuel told me, that on the Sabbath that he is not here with us, he collects as many as choose to come for worship and singing the praise of God. I told him to go on, but said very little more, lest he should become elated.

Sept 14, 1889. During this week I have been in part employed in preparing my Journal for the Society, being wishful of sending down to Demerara towards the end of the month. Our daily school has not been so well attended this week as is usual on account of several families having gone aback for a short time to cut fields for planting Cassava, and have taken their children with them. Our evening school remains much the same; and some of the young men are making pretty good progress in the first class book. The evening School is also attended by the more diligent of the daily scholars, who attend of their own accord and join the rest in their several classes. Our numbers are but few, but I trust we despise not small beginnings. I hear every now and then of this and the other head of a family determining to come to settle, that they and their children may also learn. The work is not ours, but God's. Many a wishful glance have I given upon the light-grey stems of the many towering trees around this our lonely cottage, and have asked myself, saying Will it ever be, that this wilderness-wild, will "bud and blossom as the rose", and show forth the handy work of Christian Indians? This, the Lord alone knoweth; time, alone, may reveal it.

Sept 15, 1889. Lord's day. We have had several strange Indians joining us in worship today, both from aback in the forest, and from the Savannah that lies north east of us about six miles from hence. Those, in the Savannah, Mr Boyce and I visited last friday week, and held divine service among them. The Savannah from whence they come, and which we had to cross, is at present overflowed; but is now drying off since the dry weather set in.

These strangers seemed to take some interest in our Sabbath school, and sat down with the lowest classes learning their letters both in the morning and afternoon. In the evening the head of one of the families in the Savannah, requested Alfred to ask me, whether I wished him to come to settle beside me on the Mission. I told him, I should be glad to see him come, that he and family might enjoy the means of instruction; but if he did come, I expected he would pay the man, in selling about cutting his allotment, and building a decent house; and not take a whole year in doing almost nothing. He said he would not loiter about his work, when he did come, which he said would be in a week or so.

Sept 30, 1839. As I have not as yet been able to send off my canoe to Town I may as well make up this my journal to the end of September. The Wapeshuna Chief and three others have come down to commence cutting a place for their house, and a small field. Other visitors have been with me, which I have not had time as yet to notice. Both yesterday, (after the morning service) and today I have had the fever, but not quite so severe as before. I am sorry to say, our stock of Quinine and Peruvian bark are both out, so that I can expect no relief from them; however, our gracious Lord and Saviour shall act with me as seemeth him best.

(Sd. T. Good.

---

Rec Mar 25/40
Con
Ack 28 May 29

## Rev I G Muhlhauser to the Lay Secretary

186

My dear Sir San Fernando Jan 10/40

As the Packet has not yet arrived & as I am recovering from a little attack of fever I avail my self of this opportunity to send you some account of our last proceedings it is my intention to keep a journal in future though perhaps it may not be so complete as I could wish since I shall again be engaged in building — Another year has passed over our heads & thanks be to God, that we can say it passed without any sacrifice or victim from amongst us. We have been spared, may it be for his glory & honour & for the more effectual working out our own salvation thro' Jesus Christ. With regard to our work I must confess that it has proceeded with much infirmity perhaps we have looked up too much to our own capabilities for the conversion of the ignorant, than to Him who alone can open the hearts of men & make them to prefer light to darkness; but still I do think that our work was not vain in the Lord. San Fernando is daily increasing & I begin to have better attendance at Chur

Rev S G Muhlhauser Jan 10/40

There are also from 70 to 80 soldiers here who take up some of my time, partly in visiting their hospital & partly in going every Thursday to one of the Barracks rooms to give a kind of lecture, none of them are obliged to attend & not all do attend, but still I have generally a good number, that is to say, perhaps from 18 – 28. The rest are perhaps engaged, or lying & listening in the adjoining rooms, thus tho' not so many do come in the room yet I am sure, I am heard every time by more than fifty. I intend to continue this with the blessing of God, hoping that perhaps he may have compassion on these poor soldiers for his own names sake. Concerning my country district I am thankful to say that there appears some improvement both in numbers & knowledge. But I am afraid we shall have many adversaries to contend with. It is now come more or less to a crisis in which it will be decided, whether the Roman Catholics will be able to bring their stray sheep back into their fold, or whether the greater part of our country chapel school house frequenters will follow the great light that has risen upon them. From a letter I received from the Bishop of Barbadoes, we might expect him within this month & I look forward to that period with some anxiety, because his coming will be of material assistance to us, I mean as it concerns the confirmation & the greater part of which are country people, people who frequent our Churches, still because they were christened by Roman Priests, they call themselves Roman Catholics. If therefore these people are brought to our Bishop for confirmation, if they are confirmed by him in our places of worship, they will be able to make themselves believe, that they are now Protestants. The coming therefore of the Bishop will be of great benefit to this my district & I only hope that all that he may confirm may indeed receive the Holy Ghost & walk in newness of life. About a fortnight back three Roman Priests rode through Golconda, Fullerton &c &c & told the people that they must come back again to them, that they would claim them again, that they should not come to our churches, their children ought not to be christened by these english persons &c but I trust that the people know already too much of the Gospel, that the time has passed for the Roman Catholic Priests to speak & to be obeyed at once. Yea may the Lord have mercy upon them, may he enlighten their minds, so that they may be enabled to see the difference between human tradition & the saving Gospel of Christ, between empty ceremonies & the spiritual worship of our Heavenly Father. Yea may thy kingdom come speedily, O thou Saviour of the world. Concerning our schools I am enabled to say that they are getting settled & that the attendance is as good as we can expect considering the thinness of the population. Our Sanfernando school is in a very thriving state, the number is increasing & the children make considerable progress in their learning. But it is too small now, that one schoolhouse is divided into three different schools & therefore too confined it is divided thus

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Infants | Girls | |
| | Boys | |

the time therefore cannot be far off when another small room for Infants will be required. The country schools are

doing very well & more particularly Belmont; & if the others are established a little longer there is every probability that they will do likewise very well, but it requires always some time for bringing it to any stability. Our Belmont Chapel schoolhouse is very well attended on the Lords' day & we ought to be thankful that after so few years we number as many as we do; considering the particular circumstances & obstacles with which we had & still have to contend with. The indian Hill school suffered by being lately broken up, that is to say in Cottage, but I trust that in a few months we shall do well again & continue to do so. I have no doubt but that Mr. Woodman will very soon have reestablished it.

Also here our congregations on the Lords' day are promising & we do not count seldom or even less than 70 to 80 each time. Indeed the tide of emigration is setting in very fair, both from Europe & America as also from the other Islands & the time is not far off I think, when we require many more places of worship as we have at present. I have had frequent opportunity to make use of my native language "German" & to speak in it the mysteries of the Gospel. Formaly I thought I should never have occasion for it, but to lay it upon the shelf until if ever I should see my native country again but I am thankful now that I can take it up again & make so good use of it. I intend if possible to have a regular German-service both here, & if circumstances allow once a fortnight in town (Port of Spain) where there are a good many more. In short there is plenty of work, work of particular difficulty, but I trust that if the Lord will condescend to bless the labour of his poor & weak servants, that a short time will suffice to make the importance of this Mission clear & to show some more fruit for the work of love of those who now at home look out to discover. And this will be found more particularly true with the rising generation, who are now in our schools, in the schools of the Church of England at large & also in those who do not belong to us, but who have the same object at heart with us. The harvest is ripe, but where are the reapers?

Concerning the Church building at San Fernando. I am rather disappointed that you should not at once have given your willing consent; however you must not think it strange when I say that I am going on with collecting subscriptions & getting plans & agreeing with the proper people to erect a Church at once. I do so because the people will subscribe, though it is a hard task to ask every body, because our school room is now too small, because the Roman Catholics are now building one, 100 ft by 50. — & lastly because the Wesleyans intend to do so immediately. Considering therefore the little subscription that you give towards it, I must say I consider it hardly to be wrong, if I proceed as if you would have agreed to my proposal if I should wait until your next letter, until you give me permission, it might retard the building for one whole year on account of the rainy season & indeed it would be a pity if this should be the case. I have now more than 2200 Dol

subscribed by individuals, then yours is to be added, The Bishops £200 & if I get some more, I trust that with the same sum being doubled by the Colonial Govt. I shall be enabled to make something like a Church. My plan is to have the Church of Mason work with a tower in the midst, length 69 ft, broad 36 ft & clear inside 65 × 32. I have as it were already entered with the Mason upon the agreement, namely (one of the craft) is willing to do it for the sum of about 4000 dollars. The Mason work & the Carpenters offered to put on the roof, covered with Tin, ceiled, arched putting down the floor, making three folding doors & the pews & benches for the sum of £3500 dollars & to have also glass windows & all will cost about 9000 dollars.

This will give me a good deal of trouble, but necessity commands it & I am willing to undergo if the Lord will spare my life, all the fatigue & no doubt plenty of vexation. I wrote to the Bishop as you know & he wrote me back that with regard to the Land he had given a form of conveyance in his ecclesiastical Calender namely for "the Bishop & his Successors" but as you have appointed him sole Trustee for the time being I have no doubt that he will have no objection to the building & he says he shall be here shortly. The Bishop writes of opening the business with you about the building, but I fear if I should wait until that is all arranged, it would be a considerable time. If he is willing to assist under these circumstances, namely to be built on your land, well & if not, I consider that we must do without him & rather than that the Church should be put out of your land, consequently beyond your jurisdiction, I feel confident that you will make another little sacrifice & to give a little more towards it. This is my view of the matter & tho' I do not think better than others, yet I do not see any other way practicable, nor so desirable for you than mine, which is, to begin it at once & finish it as soon as possible. I am told that I shall get £250 legacy spoken of so frequently & taken in consideration that I have still to build one school for government (not the one you mentioned in your last) but one of those before, I shall build two schoolhouses now at once, & if you will authorize me for another I shall be glad, as I know another opening. I am getting subscriptions for one now. I shall take another £100 away from the Legacy & add it to your £300 & thus make it four hundred, which will enable me to build a good schoolhouse suited also for a Chapel schoolhouse; & with regard to the other school, I shall get & have got already some subscriptions & shall build an inferior one; but answering all the purposes of its situation.

I also intend to commence an Evening service at San fernando on the Lords day though it will be hard upon me but I think it will do good. The Wesleyans are again reoccupying this small town in the which they have but four members formerly they had 6 but I have got the rest of them. I have made up my mind to let them have their own way & I to have mine & shall therefore consider

them as not in existence. Formerly I was anxious to plant them but I have found out that, that is impossible unless it serves their own purpose & so I have given up even the intention though I shall be on good terms with any one who comes.

I dare say we shall hear many things from the Bishop when he comes, but this time will show – If the immigration continues as it has for sometime, I shall be obliged to apply for an assistant Missionary, it being too much for one & Belmont is the station. I do not know what you intend with your Catechists here, but it is a pity that there has not been one sent out already. However I dare say, the Bishop will make some remark to that effect. In the mean time Mrs Muhlhauser begs to be gratefully remembered to you which I beg you to accept for myself, hoping that you will not forget us in Trinidad in your prayers & supplications.

(signed) I G Muhlhauser

---

Recd Mar 25/40 Acct Curt. Rev I G Muhlhauser with the C.M.S half yr ending Dec 31st 1839 188

Com

Ackd May 27

Rev J G Muhlhauser to the Lay Secy

Sir

San Fernando Jan 6/40

You will herewith receive the acct current & I am sorry that I cannot get Mr Echels signature to it as I am at present confined to my room having taken some medicine. I shall send you a long letter by the next Packet, as also our conferred printed Returns for last year.

You will see that I added to my Salary £15 sterling for each of my children but it was contrary to my wish & as soon as I can get through without I shall relinquish it again, though the expences incurred on account of them is treble the sum. I must still say, that my station is by far the most expensive in Trinidad & it is on that account that I am obliged to do so, & repeat this in order to avoid the impression of my being not economical.

I shall send you also the probable amount of expences for next year in the mean time we commend ourselves to your prayers & remain

(Sd) I G Muhlhauser

---

Recd Mar 26/40 Rev R Panton to the Lay Secretary (194

Com

Ackd

Dear Sir

Kingston Feb 8/40

My last letter was dated Feb 1/40 – I have received no communications from you

2 In that letter I informed you that a special meeting of the Corr Comt had been summoned to meet on the 5th inst – This meeting has taken place; but

it is out of my power to give you the minutes & other particulars by this Packet. It will be my duty to do so by the next.

3. In the mean time, however I am most unwilling to lose any time in bringing before you a question of great importance to us at the present juncture & on which we are anxious to have the explicit instructions of the Parent Committee

4 The Parent Com^ee I believe some years back passed a Resolution allowing Missionaries, who have been six years in the Mediterranean, West Africa & West Indies Missions to visit England for a short time to recruit their strength. When on a former occasion I asked whether we were to consider this as a Rule in our Mission, you replied, that it was not intended to apply to Jamaica – The Missionaries here however maintain, that it does apply; & the Rev Mr Betts has given notice of his intention to act upon it. We wish therefore to receive the instructions of the Parent Committee on the subject. Mr Betts will have been six years in Jamaica in May next; & if he then goes to England a precedent will be established. Does it meet the sanction of the Committee? An answer to this question may reach us by May –

5 The Cont^al Com^ee do not think the Rule necessary – Most of the members have been twice that length of time in the Island without experiencing the necessity of a change of climate. Such a necessity may of course arise in a much shorter time; & when it does arise it should be immediately acted on; but if stated & periodical returns are considered necessary, it would seem advisable that the first should be at the termination of a longer period. On a Missionary's first visit to a foreign land it takes sometime for him to become sufficiently acquainted with the people to be useful & frequent departures are injurious to the stations. With these observations we wait your answer. Yr. &c

(Sd) R Paxton Sec CC

---

Rec^d Mar 25/40 Com Ack^d 8/40

Rev J G Muhlhauser to the Lay Sec^y (189)

Dear Sir

Dec^r 26/39

Enclosed you will find a letter which I addressed to Mr Bilby in private, but after all I did not send it; if I had published it, it might have injured him & I therefore refused doing so, though asked, however it is now needless to say any more, because Bilby's duplicity is now known & his influence become very low

I remain &c

Sd J G Muhlhauser

---

Rec^d Mar 26/40 Acc^t Current Rev A & Echel with the C.M.S half year ending Dec 31. 1839 with estimate 1840 (191)

Rec. Mar 26/40 General Return A B & C for the Trinidad Mission Dec. 31/39
May 29

Rec. Mar 26/40 Return of the Trinidad Mission Dec. 31st/39 Numbers 1. 2. 4. 5 & 12
May 29

Correspondence between Rev R Panton to the Rev H S Yates (183

(Note, As soon as intelligence arrived in this Island of the deficiency in the funds of the Parent Society, I addressed the following Circular to all the Missionaries & Catechists.

Circular

Rev R Panton to the Rev H. S. Yates

Dear Brother. Kingston June 10/39

You will be sorry to learn that there has been this year a great falling off in the receipts of the Parent Society; while the expenditure has greatly increased. The deficiency is (as nearly as I have yet learnt) about £18,000 Stg. The Society are consequently in difficulty & are compelled to contract their operations. They speak of making a considerable reduction in the Jamaica Mission; unless we can very materially relieve them by reducing our expenditure & by raising local funds. I feel assured, dear Brother, that you will sympathize with the Society in their difficulties; & that you will both by self denial, & by personal exertions, endeavour to aid them to the utmost of your power. What then do you think can be done to meet the emergency.

1st In the way of reducing the expenditure ?

2nd In the way of increasing our local Funds ?

Please to give me your suggestions previous to the Meeting of the Committee on the 3rd July

I remain &c. Rd Panton Sec

In answer to this the Rev W S Yates addressed a letter to the Com.e suggesting that the Office of Treasurer should be abolished again; & that the Superintendant of the Normal School should be always assistant secretary, that the Secretary might be relieved from some of his duties, & be able to act as Treasurer, while the Normal boys might copy papers &c: (forgetting that one of the principal duties of the Treasurer is to purchase requisites for the several stations, & to convey them; to receive boxes from England; & to attend to a great deal of business, which requires his constant presence in Town.) He also suggested that the station on the Pedro-plains should be taken out of his own hands own hands, & placed in those of a Missionary with a smaller family, who would consequently require a smaller stipend.

These suggestions were made by W. Yates, as a Member of the Con.l Com.e He was one of the original Members: but on his becoming one of the Missionaries of the Society, he ceased according to the rule of the Parent Committee to be a Member of the Con Com.e & I was therefore on the receipt of this letter by the Committee

instructed to send the Resolutions of the Parent Committee to Mr Yates. The Corr. Com.d had also instructed the Missionaries, that at each of the Schools a charge should be made to the children of 2½ ₰ week for instruction in reading. In a second letter Mr Yates had stated that the two schools on the Plains should be exempt from this charge as they were supported by the Ladies Society – though as he superintended them & laboured in them, he had reported them to our Committee as part of his work – According to my instructions from the Corr.g Com.d I wrote the following

---

Rev R Panton to the Rev.d H S Yates (183

---

Dear Brother

Kingston July 29/39

Your letters of July 2nd & 16th were brought before the Committee on Wednesday: & I am directed to say that the Com.ee are of opinion, that your Schools as at present conducted, do not strictly belong to the Society; & consequently that they are exempt from the charge to be made in our Schools. But at the same time they beg you to bear in mind, that the Chapel or schoolhouse on the Plains has been erected with the aid of a Government Grant; that these Grants have been made for school houses & therefore we must have something to show as a school belonging to the Society & conducted in the building, otherwise we shall have mis applied the Grant in erecting a Chapel. We must therefore endeavour with as little delay as possible, to have such a school in operation.

What do you think will be the best plan? Can one of your schools, now in operation, be moved to the building; & the Teacher transferred to the Society? or must another Teacher be found, & a third school commenced? You will be the best judge of the plan to be adopted, but we must have something to show to the Government Agent. The Com.ee were glad to hear that you thought an income might be raised by seat rents. The measure has been fully authorized.

I am also desired to send you the subjoined resolutions of the Parent Com.ee & at the same time to state that the Corr Com.d will always be very glad to have your advice, whenever you can make it convenient to attend our Meetings, as a visitor. I am sure Dear Brother if you can help in the cause, it will be a matter of indifference to you, under what name you render assistance. I shall have occasion to address you again on the subject of retrenchment. The Com.ee have been able to effect but little

Inclosed Resolutions of Parent Committee of Oct 23/39.

Believe me Yrs & c/s/ R Panton

Instead of the letter here promised I paid a personal visit in company with Mr Farquharson, to Mr Yates & his station on the plains & was never gratified with the progress of the work we have in hand at any place. – It is a very singular

district of the Parish of St Elizabeths' extending on both sides of the Pedro Bluff on the coast. The soil is dry & barren – thickly dotted with clumps of trees, growing among rocks which rise out of the plain. In these clumps live a very singular race, differing in appearance, habits & dialect from the other inhabitants of Jamaica. Many of them are descended from the soldiers, who came to the Island with Penn & Venables & who settled in this district: others are descended from Spaniards; some possibly from the Aborigines; & many from runaway African slaves. They are perfectly wild, no attempt having been made by the Island to civilize & instruct them. Up to the time of Mr Yates' going there, they would run, & hide themselves in the bushes at the sight of a white-man. They have been accustomed to live principally by thefts & depredations in the neighbourhood; raising however a few sheep & Ponies, & such provisions as their dry soil & climate will produce. There is now a rapid change going on among them. They have rendered very material assistance in the erection of our school house or Chapel (a stone Building 80ft by 30) where they attend: & their character in the neighbourhood is wonderfully improved. We visited a large grazing Farm in the neighbourhood of the Plains, where we were told by the Proprietors, ungodly people that "the inhabitants of the Plains, were quite altered since Mr Yates came there, they were becoming honest, & did not steal horses from the property, as they had been in the habit of doing." Notwithstanding this testimony the Proprietor was so blind to his own interest, as to refuse a subscription to the Chapel! Mr Yates' influence among them is very great & he is called in the parish "the apostle of the Pedro Plains" God has greatly blessed & prospered his labours. I was much gratified by my visit & had no reason whatever to suppose that his feelings had been hurt; but at the Meeting of the Comte on the 25th Sept the following letter was received from him.

---

Rev W Yates to the Cont Committee (183

---

Christian Brethren. September 24th/39

I am in possession of a letter from your Secretary dated July 29th/39 informing me of my having ceased to be a Member of the Cont Comte I cannot but regret on the Society's account, that they should have deemed it their duty to treat with neglect an old Friend, whose sincere endeavours were used in their behalf, when there were but few persons to advocate their cause in this Island – & one too, who sat in the very first Comte that met in Jamaica. When I recollect, too that I was a member of the Meeting at Malvern in (I believe) April 1838, when the Resolutions respecting Missionaries was adopted – When I recollect that I have attended since the receipt of Mr Coates' answer to that Resolution – when I recollect that as a Member I was requested to be present

at your last general Meeting of the 3rd July & at your last special meeting of the 24th July. When I recollect all this, I cannot say that the features of the case presented to my view in your Secretary's letter of the 29th July assume a more generous or pleasing expression than they did when uninfluenced by these considerations. With respect to the highly complimentary invitation you desired might be conveyed to me. I have only to remark that a sense of what is due to myself obliges me to decline the honor of being present at any of your Meetings as a Visitor; lest as a Visitor I should experience treatment as ungracious as that which as a Member I have had the misfortune to meet with. In conclusion having calmly pondered over the subject & looked at it from many points of view - I am compelled to acknowledge that my confidence in the C M S has been destroyed, & my mind filled with distrust & apprehension as to what may be their conduct towards me on any future occasion. This being the case there only remains for me to withdraw my unworthy services from the portion of the Vineyard occupied by the C M S. I have therefore to inform you that on the 31 Dec. next I shall consider my connection with that body at an end. Hoping that you will do me the kindness to appoint a Sub Comte to audit my accounts & to relieve me from the fatigue & anxiety of carrying on the Building from the 31 Dec. just named.

(S) W S Yates

---

This letter came to hand while the Comte were sitting & upon my stating my determination as Mr Yates appeared hurt with me, to write a private letter to him, they contented themselves with passing the subjoined resolution

"The Committee having received & read with great pain & sincere regret 'the letter of the Rev W S Yates of the 24 inst

Resolved, that the Committee would regard a dissolution of the connection with Mr Yates as a serious misfortune to the Mission; & hope that he may yet be prevailed on to continue his labours which have hitherto proved so successful & beneficial to the destitute district under his charge.

Extracted from the Minutes Sept 25/39

Before writing my Private letter, I had occasion to wait on the Bishop to obtain his Lordship's sanction to certain Resolutions adopted by the Corr Comte. I found that his Lordship was already acquainted, thro' the Rector of St Elizabeth's with the misunderstanding between Mr Yates & our Committee. He expressed his regret, & offered to mediate in the matter, & to write to Mr Yates to persuade him to remain at his station in connection with the Society. I gladly accepted his Lordship's kind offer; & in the mean time addressed to Mr Yates the following letter.

---

Rev R Panton to the Rev W S Yates (183

---

Rev R Paton to Rev W. Yates

Dear Yates

Kingston Oct 5/39

Your letter addressed to the Com^ee at their last Meeting was read with deep concern by all – certainly by myself. It was painful to find that you were hurt; & especially so to me, as I fear I may have been in some measure the cause of it. I enclose the Resolution passed by the Con Com^ee & take the opportunity of adding a few lines privately.

I do most sincerely assure you, Dear Brother that if I have been the cause of offence, it has been most unintentionally. In sending the Resolutions of the Parent Com^ee I only obeyed my instructions but I must confess that I ought to have entered more into explanation. Allow me to do so now. The question, whether Missionaries ought to be Members of the Con^l Com^ee; is one which has been repeatedly brought before the Parent Com^ee. They have been solicited again & again to allow it; but they have always thought it unadvisable, & prohibited it – leaving the Con Com^ee however the liberty of inviting any Missionary, whose counsel they desired, to attend their meetings "as a Visitor." The last occasion when the subject was pressed upon the Parent Com^ee was as you say, at a Meeting of the Con Com^ee at Malvern, during my absence from the island. Here the advisableness of making the Missionaries Members of Com^ee was very strongly urged: & the question was again discussed in the Parent Com^ee who were still of the same opinion; & passed the Resolutions which have been sent to you; & which were forwarded to this country by the 1^st Nov Packet, previously to my return. I think you are under a misapprehension in supposing that you have attended a Meeting since they were received here – On my arrival I found that the Resolutions had not been communicated to yourself & others; & was much disappointed at it. Being very unwilling to raise the question, I did not ask for the instructions of the Con Com^ee; but hoped that matters would go on quietly & that we should have the advantage of your counsel, whenever you could conveniently attend; as had been originally done in the case of Mr Betts, who sat in Com^tee for a long time, though not acknowledged as a Member by the Parent Com^ee.

This was the state of things when your letter of July 2^nd was brought before the Con Com^ee. In that letter you gave advice, which the Com^ee could not act upon. You recommended that the Office of Treasurer should be done away, & that the Missionary at the Grove should be Assistant Secretary &c^a. A Treasurer had been appointed by a special Meeting, about 2 months before, in accordance with the wishes of the Parent Com^ee, who never approved of the abolition of this Office. One of the Members had protested against this appointment; & his Protest with all particulars, relating to the question had been referred home, to be decided by the Parent Committee; & in the mean time Mr Orgill had removed to Kingston, & was discharging the duties of the Office. Under these circumstances we could not properly have adopted any new arrangement without waiting the advice of the Parent Committee. Their decision has since been received, & the appointment of a Treasurer has been con-

Rev R Paxton Oct 5/39

formed. If you were acquainted with all particulars, I am sure you would think this right.

The other proposal made in your letter of July 2nd, that some other Missionary on a lower stipend, should supply your place on the Plains no Member of the Comte would entertain. They considered that no saving of money would compensate the Society for the loss it would sustain.

These proposals you made as a Member of the Corr Comte & thus the question I had been asking, was raised, & discussed in Comte when I was censured by the Chairman for not having done my duty in a straightforward manner by sending the Resolutions of the Parent Comte immediately on my arrival; & was directed to do so without loss of time, as the Corr Comte had no discretionary power left them in the matter. You will feel that I was placed in a delicate situation in having to send the Resolutions to you, an elder & worthier Member of Comte than my self; but it was not my act; nor the act of the Comte here; but the instruction of the Parent Comte; having no particular reference to individuals. At the same time the Corr Comte anxious at all times to have the benefit of your counsel, availed themselves of the liberty formerly left them; & desired me to invite you to be present at all times "as a Visitor"

In discharging this duty, which was to me very unpleasant I felt very much at a loss how to express my self & at length being pressed for time sent just what I had been told. I am now sensible that this was wrong & am sincerely grieved at the result. I beg dear Brother, that you will pardon me; & not allow my infirmities in the discharge of the office put upon me, to deprive the Mission of your help. I earnestly entreat you as a Christian Brother, not to leave the Society, nor the cause which is now prospering in your hands. It is impossible that the Corr Comte can supply the Chapel on the Plains, if you leave it. You must be sensible that no one can carry on the work but yourself, who commenced it. The people are attached to you & your influence among them is very great & you cannot delegate that influence to another. Moreover there is no one in the Mission whom the Comte could place there. If you leave it the Chapel will remain unserved. Indeed dear Brother you must not allow the infirmities of your fellow sinners to turn you aside from the path in which God I feel assured has placed you. You must pardon us; & labour on for the sake of Him, who would allow nothing to turn Him from his purpose of mercy. Between ourselves, as individuals there must be no unkind feeling. Ought you not as a Christian Brother, to have spoken to me about this, when I was at your house a few weeks since? A friendly explanation at the time would have set all right. I shall look with anxiety for your answer. I am sure that explanation alone is needed; for nothing could be further from the mind of the Members of Comte than a personal slight to yourself. I hope your family are well. Give my kindest regards to Mrs Yates.

Believe me Dear Brother (signed) R Paxton Sec

Rev H S Yates to Rev R Panton

My dear Sir

Goshen Post office Oct 22/39

I beg to acknowledge the receipt of your letter containing the resolution of the Con Conf. My answer had been written & sealed when a very kind communication from the Bishop on the subject of my resignation arrived. I therefore determined on detaining mine to you, till I had carefully read over, & well digested the contents of his Lordships' epistle – This will I hope be a satisfactory for not having sooner replied to your favour. It is due to his Lordship here to state that the object of his communication was to induce my continuance on the plains – There are but two observations I would venture on your last letter. The first shall be on that part, in which it is stated, that I could not have been at any Conf Meeting, since the receipt of these Resolutions. That there may not attach to any portion of my resignation the appearance of untruth I will say briefly that my reason for asserting what I did on that point rested on a reply that fell from the lips of the Rev Mr Betts, when holding the office of Secretary – At a Meeting at Darlston, I think, a lay Member put a plain & simple question to Mr Betts as to whether he had received an answer from England touching the Malvern Resolution about admitting Missionaries to the Conf Board. Mr Betts replied in the affirmative & the best of my knowledge & belief, repeated or read or both Mr Coates' answer, which was that the Parent Conf were of the same opinion as formerly; but their decision did not arise from any want of confidence in the Missionaries – This could easily be ascertained to be true or false by a direct reference to Mr Betts, who I imagine lives not far from you, or to the Lay Members of the Conf resident in this Parish. Having then been present at the Darlston Meeting, which if what I have stated be correct was after the receipt of the answer; having also attended at Hanley subsequently, which was also clearly after the receipt of the answer, I thought I was justified in putting the matter as I did, that I might if possible convince the Conf of their improper conduct towards me, by stating as an aggravation of the case, that I had been allowed to take my place after the sentiments of Parent Conf had been made known. – The other observation shall be pointed at your remark that I might have obtained an explanation of the transaction from you when you were on the plains – I by leave to state that the matter did not require any explanation – it carried its own meaning along with it too plainly & intelligibly to be misunderstood – & it was because I could interpret it my self, that my first & last movement in the business was to send in my resignation – In the next place had there been any doubt on my mind I would have sought an explanation in the only legitimate way – this the Committee in their collective public capacity. Had I received any treatment from you not harmonizing with my views of right & wrong, I would have brought the matter distinctly before you as the only proper person – but inasmuch as the

offence was from the Com^ee, it was only with the Committee that I could with any propriety enter on the subject — I will now proceed to answer the Resolution & your request to the same effect — & here I am constrained to say as the matter is so pressed upon me, that there is in the conduct of the Com^ee as regards this business, something so intemperate & overbearing — so great intolerance of a different opinion from their own so little calmness, dignity — straightforwardness & brotherly kindness "that my confidence has been destroyed & my mind filled with distrust & apprehension as to what may be their conduct towards me on any future occasion" I cannot therefore cooperate with the Com^ee comfortably cordially or openly — therefore my separation is unavoidable. To ask me for advice & then make me suffer for giving it — to keep back a Resolution till they were irritated & annoyed & then to hurl it at me as a thunderbolt — at me who have made a slave of my self to save the Society's money & to promote its efficiency — to do this could only alienate my regard & render indispensable the step which I have taken. As however you mention that you have no one to succeed me, I shall be willing, if it be an accommodation to the Society to remain on the Plains one two or three weeks after the 31st Dec^r — or to remain one two or three months that the schoolhouse may be finished — that time may be afforded for the arrival of a Missionary from England & that the dwelling on the Savannah may be repaired & made fit for his reception, when he arrives — Should this be no accommodation I shall have nothing else to do than to give up the oversight of the congregation & the management of the building on the last day of this present quarter. I remain &c

(signed) W S Yates

---

Rev R Panton to the Rev W S Yates (183

Dear Brother Kingston Nov 2/39

I have received your letter of 22nd Oct. too late to be answered by this post. It has been detained by the rains. The kind proposals you make for the welfare of the station on the plains will be laid before the Com^ee at their first meeting; & in the meantime I am sure I may take on my self to say, that your remaining to complete the building will be the greatest accommodation. But I cannot help entertaining the hope that you may yet be prevailed on to remain over the congregation you have collected there; because in severing your connection with the Society, you are, I sincerely & earnestly assure you, proceeding upon a misconstruction of the conduct of the Cir Com^ee & a total misapprehension of their mind & feeling towards you; & in so important a matter, as your leaving a people over whom God in his Providence has placed you, & for whose guidance & instruction you seem so peculiarly fitted, ought you not to allow every opportunity of explanation from your Brethren & be ready to meet every advance towards a restoration of confidence & kind feeling?

I assure you that you do the Committee injustice when you say that they kept back the Resolution of the Parent Comte to hurl it at your head when irritated & annoyed. In the first place there was nothing in your letter (July 2nd) which could annoy them & I have already stated why they could not act on the advice it contained – In the next place I am happy to be able to show you satisfactorily, that you are mistaken in supposing that the decision of the Parent Comte (viz that Missionaries should not be Members of the Corr Comte) had reached this Island in any shape before the Meetings at Darlington & Huntly. On referring to the Letters from the Parent Committee I find that in a letter dated July 28/38 Mr Coates states that they have "not yet had an opportunity of taking the judgement of the Comte on the subject" & I find no mention of it again until Nov 1st/38 when Mr Coates says, that the Resolution was passed on the 23rd Oct (about a week before) & is enclosed. This is therefore the first occasion on which the decision was or could be communicated & that the 1st Nov Packet did not arrive here before the Meeting at Huntley (on the 5 Dec) is shown by the Minutes of that Meeting which state that the letter from the Parent Comte read on that occasion was dated "Oct 16/38" I trust that this will satisfy you, that the decision of the Parent Committee had not at this time arrived, but must have been received sometime after.

Now I do not bring this forward for the purpose of proving any part of your statement untrue but I wish to show you that your supposition is a mistaken one; & consequently that there has not been as much ground as you have imagined for attributing a personal feeling & motive to the Comte, which met in Kingston on the 24 July That Comte consisted of Hall in the Chair, Betts & King. I name them in the hope of convincing you, that there has been no personal feeling of irritation & unkindness in the matter. They were anxious that you should remain on the Comte but as they had no discretionary power left them by the Parent Comte, they directed me to send the Resolutions to you; but at the same time availing themselves of a liberty left them they desired me to convey to you a general invitation to be present at our Meetings "as a Visitor". Far from any intolerance of your opinion being shown by the Comte I suspect that the majority of those present would have agreed in it, (i.e as far as the Treasurership is concerned) but they could not take up the question at that Meeting; both because it had already been disposed of at a previous meeting called specially to consider it & also because the proposal to do away the Office of Treasurer involved a change in the constitution of our Comte wh. can be effected only at the General Anl Meeting, or a special Meeting called for the purpose – For these reasons your advice, which had been asked, could not be adopted; but I assure you, no intemperate overbearing, or unkind feeling was shown by any one. The reason why the Resolution was sent to you at that juncture was not because any one was annoyed by your advice but because that advice having been tendered by you, as a Member of Committee the

the question of Membership was raised - a question which had been decided by the Parent Comte not by us. I wish I could convince you how entirely you have mistaken the mind of the Comte - I do not despair of doing so. Canvassing the subject will elicit the truth: & if you learn the true state of the feelings of your Brethren towards yourself, you will not quarrel with them; but will gladly with them be fellow workers together with God in the blessed labour in which we are engaged.

Give my kindest regards to Mrs Yates & believe me Dear Brother

(S) R Panton sec

PS I have forwarded your letter to Mr Betts that he may explain what passed at Parliston, & you shall receive his answer.

(183

---

The answer of Mr Betts was to the same effect as the foregoing He says "It is quite clear from a reference to dates that Mr Yates is under a mistake" Fearful that there might be further misapprehensions. I took an opportunity of placing this Correspondence in the hands of the Bishop: & his Lordship, satisfied that the Corr Comte had acted properly, addressed a second letter to Mr Yates: - the Rev Mr Hall who had been Chairman at the Meeting also wrote; but without effect. In his Quarterly Report Mr Yates without noticing these letters, proposes the appointment of his Successor. The Society will therefore lose his services; & we are very much at a loss how to supply his place. I learnt from a private source that Mr Yates has long wished, & now fully intends, to go to Australia!

---

Mar 23/40 Corr Ltr

Correspondence with Rev J Stainsby & Mr Holt respecting Phœnix Estate

(184

Note by Rev R Panton.

When the Government first made Grants, for the erection of Schoolhouses, to the Society, the Rev R Quanel the Proprietor of Phœnix Estate (formerly a Member of the Corr Comte but now residing in England,) offered land for a Station: but the Title for the land not proving satisfactory, another site was procured, bordering upon Phœnix Estate; where Buildings were erected, & the Station formed now called "Church Hill" The greatest difficulty was experienced in establishing this station & we are greatly indebted to Mr Stainsby & to Mr Holt for their exertions - The Rev Mr Quanel was in this Island on a visit to his property early in last year & also rendered material assistance. He was anxious to rent the estate & return to England having made arrangements with the Uncle of Mr Holt by his representative in London, he returned to Europe about the middle of the year, leaving the Estate in charge of the Society's Catechist Mr Holt, until the Lessee Mr Holt's uncle should come from Europe & take possession. He was expected to arrive out here before Christmas he has not however yet arrived; & I understand that his Medical advisers dissuade his coming out at all. Mr

Holt has, therefore, now been some time in charge of the Estate, & appears likely to remain so. Neither when the arrangements were pending, nor subsequently to their completion was any communication made on the subject to the Com^tee! We first learned particulars when Mr Farquharson & I visited the Station in September last. Immediately on our Meeting the Com^tee in Kingston the facts were laid before them, & the following Resolution was passed.

"The present position of Mr S Holt, the Society's Catechist at Church Hill "having been brought under the consideration of the Com^tee

"Resolved That the Secretary be requested to address a letter to Mr Holt expressing the pain, with which the Com^tee have learnt the position, in which he has placed himself with respect to Phœnix Estate; & the necessity under which they feel themselves placed, for his own sake, as well as for that of the Mission, of removing him to another sphere of labour; for while they approve of the zeal he has shewn in promoting the welfare of his Station; they are assured that his own spirituality of mind, & his efficiency as a religious Teacher, must be seriously injured by his present connection with secular matters"

Ext^d from Minutes Sep 25/39

The Committee then removed Mr Holt from Church Hill to Salt Savannah in Vere

Having reason to fear that Mr Holt would be very much annoyed at the removal; & that he might possibly be inclined to leave the Society, & remain on the Estate; I did not send the Resolution to him immediately on its being passed: but first wrote to the Rev^d Mr Stainsby (who is Rector of the Parish in which Church Hill is situated, & from whom Mr Holt generally seeks advice) requesting him to use his influence to induce Mr Holt to acquiesce in the decision of the Com^tee. I cannot give a copy of this letter for as it was a private one, I did not keep a copy, nor can I prevail on Mr Stainsby to give me one. The following however is Mr Stainsby's answer

Rev Jno Stainsby to the Rev R Panton

(182

Dear Panton Lucea Oct 16/39

Your letter by yesterday's post had not the less effect upon me than you anticipated it would have upon Holt, & indeed you have also anticipated my own feelings in some degree from what I am inclined to hope your better judgment gaining the ascendency over what after a nights rest & consideration, I am constrained to call a cold, heartless, & unchristanlike Resolution. At least I cannot but thus speak if you have conveyed to me all which the Resolution contains.

I do not object to the removal of Mr. Holt, considered in itself nor do I object to your opinion in regard to secular employments; but is it come to this pass that a man shall suffer more privation than all the other Catechists & Missionaries put together - that he shall erect buildings partly by the help of the people

when no other help could be got & when every white man's hand in the whole neighbourhood was wickedly set against the station, even to the adviseing of arson – is it indeed come to this pass that a mere Catechist shall thus collect a congregation more in number than perhaps that of any rural congregation connected with the Church & then for the circumstance mentioned you pass all his former labours by, degrade him, send him to another station, & then treat him with, I must say contumely? advise him in this state of the case to go to Salt Savannah? No such thing; I will advise him to go home: I will send a letter with him; I request the Rev R Quarrel to go the London Comte & explain the whole case, what he saw with his eyes & heard with his ears. A more competent witness cannot be found – Remove him if you please but not in this disgraceful manner. And having removed him, perform your duty towards him; If you do not I will. I might here add something in behalf of Mr Quarrel. What was his object in thus committing his Estate into the hands of Mr Holt? Why simply to prevent the necessity of employing an enemy, or giving me the additional trouble of attending it; for this I would have done rather than see the estate sacrificed to the rejoicing of the enemies of the good working of freedom. And what do we owe to Mr Quarrel? Nothing think you? By his timely arrival there the enemy was silenced: he bore a part of that obloquy & opposition which the wicked would otherwise have thrown against Holt. Besides he laboured out of goodwill to the Society as a Minister; & thus by preaching & by his presence for nine months he aided the cause most powerfully. And yet the very slight secular part which he himself took in connection with his Estate must not be taken by one of the Society's Catechists in an extreme case & only for a short period. But I insist only on this. I repeat what I have said above. Remove Mr Holt but perform your duty to him. This latter part was represented by me long ago & no notice taken beyond a mere resolution – whilst some of his juniors have been carefully attended to; some have been ordained in the country; & if I am correctly informed, one sent home. As to what Mr Holt's Uncle may do, I leave him to judge without prescribing "a young man" for him. I remain &

(signed) Jno Stainsby

---

Rev R Panton's note. I had said in my letter that after Mr Holt's departure his Uncle might get a young man of the country to instruct him in the cultivation of the Sugar Cane. In answer to this letter I wrote the following.

Rev R Panton to the Rev Jno Stainsby

---

(184

Dear Stainsby

Kingston Oct 17/39

I begin to think that of all the excitable inhabitants of this warm climate, the most fiery are the Christians! Hardly a post passes that I do not

receive some startling letter from a Brother, who has taken offence unexpectedly with me, or with the Com^ee here, or with the Committee at home. The last serious matter was that of Yates; who has dissolved his connection with the Society (tho I hope he may be induced to resume it) because by the rule of the Parent Com^ee, being a Missionary, he is not a Member of the Con Com^ee; & he is also offended at the manner in which this has been communicated to him by the Con Com^ee & by me. Whereas if he had asked a little explanation, I think all would have been well.

And now our old "Sudragenarian" Soldier, who has led us in the attack on the strong holds of Satan these many years, turns upon his old fellow soldiers with the words "cold, heartless, & unchristianlike"! At least these are the words you apply to a Resolution (which by the bye you have not yet seen) passed at our last Meeting, unanimously, by Farquharson, Betts, Hylton Kirg, Orgill Griffiths & my self: a full Committee & a very efficient one; certainly not composed of cold hearted men. I wish dear Brother, you had asked for the Resolution, before you felt & expressed yourself so warmly – I was fearful of the effect upon Holt of a proposal to remove him from Phœnix: & therefore before writing to him officially on the subject, I addressed a private letter to you, begging you to use your influence with him, that he might not rashly determine to leave the Society & remain on the estate. I am sure I did not expect you to take up the matter as you have done; nor can I imagine from what circumstance, or from what expression in my letter, you draw the conclusion that Holt is disgraced – that the Com^ee wish to disgrace him. A removal from Church Hill to Salt Savannah is no disgrace, for at the latter place he will succeed an Ordained Missionary. I do not know whether I made use of any unhappy expression in my letter to you, calculated to convey such a meaning. If so, it was an oversight & I should feel obliged by your sending me a copy of that letter, or the original; for as it was not official I did not keep a copy.

I sincerely trust that you have not seen Holt whilst under this impression. You do not object to his removal if we do our duty to him; but you do not say what that duty is. I suppose you mean an acknowledgment that he has been active in the performance of his duty, & in furthering the Station; & also facilities for his Ordination. A former Resolution which you mention & the present one (enclosed) make this acknowledgment, (altho' perhaps you will think coldly) & you will remember than we were at Church Hill in August I spoke to Holt about his Ordination: & Farquharson & my self were consulting with you then as to the best plan to be adopted to afford him opportunities of reading. I am not aware of any of his juniors being ordained except W Ashby; & he was ordained because he was prepared, tho' no particular opportunities were allowed him to prepare himself, he had received a good education. Hobes was allowed

Rev R Manton Oct 17/39

great opportunities, but Forbes is senior to Holt; & the latter may come in his turn. He may have suffered privations & persecutions; & he may be thankful to God, who has carried him thro' them, & put their honor upon him. I presume he counted on such things when he entered upon the Missionary life. But I think you are quite mistaken when you say that he has suffered "more privations than all the other Missionaries put together" The Rev W Forbes is now living in a Vestry room 12 feet by 10, with not Out offices, & no other accommodation whatever; & the Rev W Ashby is living in a small brick building about the same size, without a floor, which was put up formerly as a Rabbit House, having turned his own house into a Chapel. For the reception of Holt, the house will be again prepared, & another building now in progress will be opened as a school house. If you think something particular is due to Holt, propose it to the Com^tee; & I have no doubt they will do their duty". You know I have been absent from the Island & am not well acquainted with what has been passing, & indeed none but yourself, can be well acquainted with Holts proceedings. He has fought the battle with you, and, I suppose after your own heart; & you therefore feel warmly in his favour; but others cannot have those feelings; tho I am not aware that Holt is underrated by anyone. Harguharson & I saw enough at Church Hill of his efficiency to make us very reluctant in voting for his removal. But we must all do our duty to the Parent Com^tee & to the Missionaries — Quarrel has claims on the Society, but the Com^tee must not answer those claims by allowing a Missionary to do that which they think will injure both himself & the Mission. This is what was said in Com^tee & was expressed in the Resolution: & if it were necessary for Holt to take charge of Phœnix Estate at the time, the sooner he is now removed from such a connection the better. The Committee think that Holt did wrong; but they have no wish to disgrace him in any way; & I cannot tell what has given you the idea Write more fully to me & explain what you think "disgraceful"; what you think our "duty" in this matter. These distractions among us are sad & painful & there must be faults. Let us endeavour to correct them in each other by kind & brotherly representation, & by mutual prayer. I am convinced that all the Members of Com^tee wish to do their duty faithfully to God, & kindly & generously to the Missionaries; & we must make great allowance for each others infirmities; & remember that well intentioned men, especially when differently situated, take very different views of the same subject. I will not now write to Holt for a week or two He might act hastily & now that he is acquainted with the intended removal, (for Betts has written to him on the subject) he shall have time for reflection & prayer before he gets the official notification. In the mean time write to me. We must indeed work together. The inclosed Resolution is for your own information & not to be officially communicated to Holt

Yrs &c (Sd) R Manton

Rev Jno Stoughby to Rev R Panton

(182a

Dear Panton

Lucea Oct 22/39

The further explanation of the real mind of the Com^ee. in resolving upon the removal of Holt does away in part with my remonstrance. Indeed I could not bring my mind to the full conviction that they could act in that manner, in which your letter led me to infer. And therefore I based my remonstrance upon the supposition that your letter letter conveyed to me all which the Resolutions contains. This I find is not the case. And therefore so far my repugnance is abated. And now let me tell you further, that Holt placed himself in his present position after asking the opinion of myself & Quarrell & with both our consents — Had I said, No, I am confident he would never have had anything to do with it. He also asked Mr Quarrell if he did not think it might be injurious to him as a Teacher employed by the Society & might be objected to? To which Mr Q replied in the negative as the part he would have to act was a matter of small importance & that only for a few weeks. If this were otherwise it is clear Mr Quarrell himself could not have gone on with it, because he was as utterly unacquainted with plantation affairs as Holt's Uncle himself, who has not yet seen the country. But I think I see clearly how the case stands. The real merits of the case have not been fully laid before the Com^tee. From what I told you at my house I soon found you had mis-apprehended me. You expected to find Holt busily engaged on the property away from his School. whereas the only thing he has to do is to take down the names of the labourers daily & pay them every Saturday. This I am confident was not the impression upon the minds of the Com^tee. The Overseer, black though he be, see to the rest, & he is quite competent to do so; Then again as to his opportunities of reading which you speak of were subjects of consideration, where are they now? How did you know when you agreed to the Resolution that I had not made some arrangement for that purpose? It is well I had not. Your reference to Forbes & Ashby single men will not do; it is no reply; but now that I have seen the Res^n I do not count this much. In regard to removals having a tendency to disgrace a man, do you remember what was our (ie yours & mine) opinion of the removable clauses in the former Clergy law? & for which we get it smashed? but let this drop

Yrs &c John Stoughby

P.S. I have this moment received a few lines from Holt who says he has mentioned the intended change to the people, who have expressed themselves as very much hurt &c My advice therefore after deliberate consideration of the whole case is — Do not carry your Resolution into effect. Let it stand still till January. If any evil arise therefrom — Let me bear the blame henceforth

Rev R Parton to the Rev J Stanaby



Dear Stanaby

Kingston Mar 2/39

I did not answer your letter of 22 Oct by last Post, because being somewhat hurt at some apparent imputations in it, I thought it best to wait till this post. And now I will tell you candidly to what I allude.

You appear in the first part of your letter to think that I intentionally kept back the resolution respecting Holt's removal, & did not put you in possession of the real mind of the Com^ee. It would have been better if I had enclosed the Resolution at first – but I had a good deal of business to do & wrote hurriedly to say the Com^ee were going to remove Holt, & begging you to use your influence in the matter. I had no expectation that you would take up the matter as warmly as you have done. (You have not sent me the Copy of my first letter.)

You imply much more plainly that I have misled the Com^ee with respect to Holt's situation. You say "the real merits of the case have not been fully laid before the Com^ee" & more to the same effect – I must remind you that Farquharson was as well acquainted with the real merits of the case, as myself; & Betts partially so; & further I must say, that I was very particular in my inquiries respecting Holt's relation to Phœnix Estate; & that since the receipt of your two letters on the subject, I am quite satisfied that the information laid before the Com^ee was perfectly correct. With respect to removals having a tendency to disgrace, you appeal to our opposition to a former Clergy Act. My reason for joining in that opposition was not that a removal could in any way "disgrace" me, but because, as some of the Members of Assembly said "Two or three removes would ruin me." In your P.S. you request me not to carry the Resolutions into immediate effect; but to let it stand till January promising to bear the blame. I might be disposed to act on this suggestion, but other circumstances render it impossible. The removals of Sefsing & Ashby are connected with that of Holt: & I have already in obedience to the Committee obtained the sanction of the Bishop to these changes; & his Lordship has already given instructions to his Secretary to draw out the new Licenses. I must therefore go on: & as Holt is not to be "disgraced" I hope you will assent. I will not write to him for a week or two. I am using every exertion to get Grants from the House of Assembly to several of our Stations; & am sanguine of considerable success. Among the rest I am trying to get a Grant for Chichester. Forward the Petition if you can.

Yr R Parton

(Note) To this letter I received no reply. Soon after it was written I saw the Bishop's Secretary who told me he had not prepared the new Licenses & would not do so, until he heard from me again & as it was very desirable that Mr.

Sefsing should take Priests orders before removing to Church Hill, I did not press the Resolutions at the time I was shortly after taken ill – During my illness Mr Holt wrote to me requesting that I would send him the Resolution of the Comte I requested Mr Paxton to forward it to him explaining that I was ill in bed. In answer I recd the following letter

---

Mr S Holt to Rev R Paxton

---

Rev d Sir

Church Hill Dec 23/39

I am in receipt of Mr Paxton's letter containing a Resolution of the Comte respecting my removal from this Station to one in Vere, on account (it is stated) of the "position" in which I have placed myself with Phœnix Estate. Now, when you & Mr Farquharson were here, you both knew of the "position" & its exact nature & under what circumstances I was placed in that "position" If you had thought I had done wrong, surely you should have said so & have remonstrated with me; but so far from that, both you & Mr F expressed yourselves highly pleased with all you saw & heard, so much so, that you said you clearly saw the "impropriety" of removing me from this station. – And did you not moreover desire me to prepare for Holy Orders? You also authorized me to procure a Tutor to assist me in the School as well as in the study; all being thus, as far as I knew, agreeably & satisfactorily arranged, I enquired for & found a Tutor, a Gentleman of high respectability, & who is also studying for the Church but no sooner had this been done, than rumours began to spread, that I was to be removed from hence to Vere – But not having any official notice, I hardly knew how to account for them, till at last the Resolution itself came, which altho' formed at the last quarterly Meeting, was not sent till the 3rd Dec. Now you are aware that for a long time before you or even my self knew or thought of such a "position" that my removal was in contemplation, & that the Bishop had been applied to for leave to remove Winckler here, so that having imagined you had found a peg upon which to hang your ready made Resolution, you lose no time, but at once finished your long concocted scheme. Again, you would not have said that you saw the "impropriety" of removing me, if my removal had not been talked of. Knowing therefore, as you did, the whole of my connection with Phœnix & all my plans with the new Town &c how could you when here, speak with such high approbation of my proceedings & then in about three weeks after recommend to the Comte my removal to Vere, on account of my connection with the Estate? You must either have been insincere when speaking of my doings, or you must afterwards have heard something respecting me, which induced you to alter your opinion, in which case I really think you should have given me

Rev Allerton Jan 4/40

a hint to that effect, before proceeding to extremes; but from that day to the present moment. I have not received a line from you, except the bare resolution — Again when you were speaking of Mr Sessing, you said that his mind was so secularized, that he was a lost man "but now you are sending a "lost man" to bring to life a lost station: True indeed is that passage "Trust not in man neither put any confidence in a guide" Having nearly made arrangements with a Tutor before the rumour reached me I intend by the blessing of God to commence study at once, & not wishing to part from the C M S I offer to prepare my self for Orders at my own cost. If the Comee should think fit to accept this offer, I will assist Mr Sessing in his Sunday duties & of course do all in my power for the good of the Station A Station dear to my heart not on account of its temporal advantages, but for the sake of my dear flock; for having had to press forward, amidst the very fire of persecution & opposition offered by the Planters, & now through the mercy & blessing of our Covenant God, having thus far conquered & withstood their rage, we pray for grace to enable us to hold on our way, that at the last we may be more than conquerors thro' "Him who hath loved us & given himself for us" I remain &c

(signed) S Holt

---

(note) To this letter I replied, (182

Rev R Panter to Mr. S Holt

---

My dear Mr. Holt — Kingston Jan 3 4. 1840

I have received your letter of Dec 23/39 & will lay it before the Comee on Wednesday next. In the mean time I wish to make one or two remarks on its contents in order to correct some errors into which you have fallen

When the Secretary or a Deputation visit a station their principal object is to examine into its welfare, & to report what they learn to the Comee. They may sometimes have authority to act on knowing the mind of the Comee, they may take upon themselves to act; but in general their duty is to report — When Mr Farquharson & I visited your station, we learnt from Mr Stainsby & yourself as well as from our own observation, its prosperous condition. We expressed our pleasure at the time; & reported it to the Comee as you have been made aware by the Resolution adopted which says that the "Comee approved of the zeal you have shown in promoting the welfare of your station" We also learnt your position with respect to Phœnix Estate. This we reported most correctly to the Comee who were unanimously of opinion that your connection with Phœnix was improper & likely to be injurious to yourself & to the Mission; & therefore for your own sake thought it best to remove you from the sphere of secular influence — You think that Mr Farquharson & I sought to have expressed our disapprobation at the time & it is well

in general for Deputations to say what they think the Comte will approve or disapprove. But yours was a new & peculiar case & unhappily it was appreased by one of the Members of Comte present (Mr Stainsby). – It was therefore not a proper subject for discussion at the time; but was very properly reserved for the judgment of the Comte, who expressed that judgment in the Resolution sent to you – all that you say respecting a previous scheme to remove you & a ready made resolution, has had no existence but in your own imagination; & is as erroneous as it is unbecoming – The only previous occasion when your removal was contemplated, was when the Comte with great consideration asked you whether you would object to take charge of the Normal school in conjunction with the Rev Mr Betts. You objected & the matter was not urged & I understand you had at that time already entered into your engagements with the Proprietor of the Phœnix Estate, though you did not mention them.

You are not correct in saying that you learnt of your intended removal by "rumours". You were directly informed of the intention of the Comte by Mr Stainsby, that the reason why the Resolution was not sent officially, immediately on its being passed, was, that you might have time for reflection & prayer before you were called upon to answer it.

You have also very improperly accused the Deputation of insincerity in feeling towards you was shown in one wish to devise some plan by which you might have the opportunity of reading for Orders. The plans proposed were superseded by the Resolution of the Comte but they might have been received in Vere. I must also correct one more error into which you have fallen with respect to Mr Sessing. I said that his having been occupied in putting up the Chapel at Burnam Wood had so secularized his mind, that he appeared to have lost his spirituality – I never thought, never said, that he was "a lost man & I must particularly request that you will not repeat these words as mine. And now I could ask you in conclusion whether your letter is written in the tone in which a Christian man ought to address his Christian Brethren? in which you ought to address those to whom the Society have entrusted the affairs of the Mission? a mild & affectionate letter would always command from the Comte an affectionate consideration: but I fear in the letter you have written the Comte will see that their apprehensions, that your secular engagements would be injurious to you are already approved to be too well founded.

(signed) R Paxton

---

After the foregoing letter was despatched I received Mr Holt's Report for the Quarter ending 31 Dec 1839 in which at length he gives an account of his connection with Phœnix Estate.

## Extract from Mr Holt's Report



"I must now notice the Resolution to which the Comee came, at the last Meeting, & I need not say how much pain it gave me, that after trying with all my power to do good to the people, to this Station & to the great cause of Freedom, it should have been considered necessary by the Comee to remove me in consequence of my connection with Phœnix Estate. Now, I must simply state what the connection is, & then what induced me to connect my self. First, I have no connection with Phœnix beyond that I consented to pay the people one a week for a few months, from the time the Rev R Quarrell left the country, till my relative came. I have no interest whatever in the property. My Uncle leased himself, & for himself in London; moreover I conceived that I was greatly indebted to Mr Quarrell on behalf of the Society, for he almost constantly preached in the school room on Sundays, & moreover gave £100 stg to this station. The considerations that induced me to advise my relative to lease the Estate & come out to this Country, were 1st. that this station might be aided & protected from the violence of its enemies. 2nd That the poor distressed & oppressed people in this neighbourhood, might find shelter & protection on the estate. 3rdly If I had not recommended my relation to come, the Estate must have been put into the hands of the peoples' oppressors, & consequently there would have been no place of refuge. But since Mr Quarrell left, no less than 25 families have found protection at Phœnix – this fact of itself is a strong proof, that I did not do wrong by advising my relative to lease the property. But, lest the Comee should be induced to think that I had advised my uncle to lease the property, for the sake of gain, I can refer to Wm Foster Esq the brother in law of T F Buxton Esq. who can show that I entreated him to lease or purchase it for humanity's sake, long before I advised my Uncle to do so. Thus I have endeavoured to show what is my connection & the reasons that induced me to enter into it. I must further add, that before doing so, I consulted both the Rev J Stainsby & the Rev R Quarrell & they both advised it. I can only say that my motives for doing this, were of the purest kind, & that after the most mature & serious consideration of the subject, I cannot feel that my conduct has deserved those censures, which have been cast upon it"

---

Both Mr Stainsby & Mr Holt make light of the occupations of the latter upon the Estate; but he must of necessity have more to do than he perhaps at first contemplated. He is in charge of the property; & is endeavouring to manage it (the management of a Sugar Estate is a very troublesome matter) by means of a Blackman, who it appears, can neither read nor write. Mr Holt therefore attends to the payment of the wages "daily" (not daily payments but daily lists of labourers) & he must see that he is not imposed on, & does not pay more people than are actually

at work – I presume he receives the rent & there must be upwards of 200 people residing on the property. He keeps the books of the Estate, & the Accounts; & must be answerable for the necessary disbursements: & now that his Uncle has not arrived & probably is not coming, he must attend to the shipping of the produce &c &c. In short he is the Overseer: & when I was there the people on Phœnix complained that their Teacher had turned Planter; & made other statements, which, as I am not sure that they are correct, I will not repeat.

Now will the Parent Comte sanction one of their Missionaries being thus engaged? Or setting aside what I have here said, as possibly in some points mistaken, will they sanction the position of Mr Holt, as represented by himself & Mr Stainsby, which is the most favourable view of the case? The Con Comte think not: & some of the Missionaries themselves say, "If Mr Holt is allowed to engage in these matters, why may not we do something for ourselves too?" Under these circumstances the least the Con Comte could do, was to remove him to another station. And why does Mr Holt object so strongly to a removal? Many of his Brethren are about to be removed at the same time. They do not think themselves disgraced. They do not say a word against it. Why does Mr. Holt object? Because he has involved himself in secular matters. Indeed the minds of both Mr Holt & Mr Stainsby are secularized to a degree that is extremely painful. They are quite occupied with politics; & are interfering in the management of the Estates in the Parish of Hanover. However some kind of interference may have been necessary for the protection of the people in the days of Slavery, it is by no means equally necessary now: & this interference has been in a great measure the cause of the very strong "opposition", & "fiery persecution" &c which Mr Holt has met with. No doubt his motives for connecting himself with the Estate were at first such as he describes; but if he is in future, to receive no emolument from it on what does he propose to live, while reading for orders "at his own cost" He has made money by buying & selling Horses & thereby distressed the Con Comte & his Brethren in the Mission; but this cannot amount to much. But if even if he should receive no pecuniary advantage from the Estate, & if his Uncle should come out, or make some other arrangement to take the property out of his hands, – still it is feared that his interest in the welfare of the Estate while he continues to reside in the immediate neighbourhood will occupy his mind & may induce him, perhaps unconsciously to make his influence, as a religious Teacher subserve the interests of the property. It is already stated that there is a fine lad on Phœnix, anxious to attend the school at Church Hill; but that Mr Holt will not permit him to do so, because he has no other trusty person to tend the Estates' cattle. I will not vouch for the truth of this statement, which is made by Members of his Congregation; there may be no truth in it; but it is

enough that his position lays him open to such stories – & proves at once its impropriety. Influenced by these considerations the Con Com^e at their last meeting of Jan 8/40 passed the subjoined resolution.

"The Correspondence of the Secretary with the Rev J Stansby & Mr S Holt, respecting the connection of the latter with Phœnix Estate; & the Report of Mr Holt for the Quarter having been read

Resolved, That the Com^ee are still of opinion that it is advisable both for the welfare of the Mission, & for that of Mr Holt himself that he should be removed to another station; that they cannot therefore accede to the proposal, which he makes, to prepare himself for Holy Orders at his own cost, while he continues to reside in the same neighbourhood, & maintains his connection with the Society; though they would be willing to render him facilities to study elsewhere: – that the Com^ee at the same time fel it necessary to notice with regret the tone & spirit manifested in Mr Holt's letter Dec 23/39 Extracted from the Minutes

(Sd) R Paxton

This Resolution has been sent to Mr Holt but no answer, has yet been returned. (Feb 1/40)

---

Rec^d Mar 24/40 Com Acts

Rev R Paxton to Mr Harris (185

My dear Sir Kingston Jan 25/40

You will have been distressed I fear, by my long silence. It has been caused by a request of the Bishop, which prevented my acting on the Res^ns of the Com^ee; & I did not feel myself at liberty to act on my own responsibility. At the late Meeting, however I have received instructions which I must now communicate to you. From the falling off in our Funds, the Society will not be able to keep up the Station at Paul Island; nor from recent circumstances, do they feel themselves at liberty to sanction your ordination in connection with the Society. You will remember that after my long conversation with you at Paul Island, in which you candidly stated, that you left the Wesleyans solely because they would not ordain you; & that you declined conforming to the discipline of the Church of England, feeling yourself rather called upon to preach the Gospel to all, though still a layman. I said that I could not in that case deliver to you the License of the Bishop which I had brought; but must return it to his Lordship with the necessary explanation.

At the next Meeting of the Com^ee I stated to them what had passed between us & they feeling apprehensive both from your statements & from your disinclination to conform to discipline, that you were not so strongly attached

to the Church of England as to remain with us after Ordination; but fearing that you would hereafter, when pressed by other matters of discipline, prefer independance to conformity, & leave the Church; thought it better for the sake of the Society, at once to dissolve the connection, & leave the question of your Ordination to yourself & the Bishop. They therefore desired me to return the License, with a suitable apology, as I had proposed to do; & to inform you of their determination. Upon my speaking on the subject to the Bishop, his Lordship denied a letter to be addressed to you by his Secretary & requested me to delay my further communication to you for the present. You have enclosed to me his Lordship's Letter together with one from yourself previously written, in which you express your readiness "at present" to conform to Church Discipline. The Comte on reading this letter, still felt fearful that circumstances might induce you to leave the Church & become independent after your Ordination: & this fear was confirmed when a Correspondence was placed in our hands between yourself & Messrs McNeal & Barclay, respecting a Grant of Land to the Society. In this Correspondence you wrote as an Agent of the Society; but, without the concurrence of the Comte, & without any communication to the Committee on the subject & you suggest that the Title for the land may be given in your name, as the Society have not funds to build. This could not be approved by the Society & these concurring circumstances induced the Comte at their last Meeting to confirm the Resn previously adopted; & to dissolve the connection between the Society & yourself. In doing so, the Committee express their firm conviction of your sincerity in endeavouring to serve the cause of our common Lord; & their testimony to your fidelity & zeal. They would also express their earnest hope that the Grace of God may accompany you in your future labors, & that his Providence may guide & keep you in the path of duty. Joining sincerely in their wishes I remain &c (Sd) R Paxton

---

Rec Mar 25/40 Com Actn

Mr Thos Gilbert's Journal Belmont From July 1st to Sept 30th 1839

(192

Lord's day July 7th/39 To day I had service on the Jordan Hill Estate. The attendance was good & the people attentive. I spoke to them on Psalm 119 ver 67 and endeavoured to impress on their minds the necessity of being prepared to say with David "It is good for me to be afflicted Ps 119. 71 ver. I felt through the day very much troubled with pain in my feet, pain which I have more or less suffered since I arrived in the Island. I trust that our prayers will be heard for this people & that ere long we may have a time of refreshing from the presence of the Lord.

July 14/39 Lord's day The rainy season has already set in & the roads are begining to be very bad. This prevents the attendance of many persons at public worship, & also has an effect upon the school attendance. Had service today at Belmont Church & a good attendance; considering the bad state of the roads. The people

who come from any distance to Church generally bring clean cloathes with them & dress themselves neatly after they arrive, putting on inferior cloathes to walk thro' the mud with. This island has difficulties, not often to be encountered in the other West India Islands. In the dry season, owing to a scarcity of labourers & to the habits of the people it is difficult to meet with the people in their houses; & from working through the week in the field, exposed to the sun they will often sleep in their houses all Sunday. In the wet season the roads are so exceedingly bad, that the people excuse themselves from attending in this account & in fact the wonder would be if it were otherwise. In some parts the roads are really impassable & cases of the horse & rider sticking fast in the mud are not unfrequent. In this part of the year we endeavour to meet the people on the Estates once a week, & sometimes once a fortnight.

July 21/39 Lord's day. Had service today on Jordan Hill & a pretty good attendance. On the estate the people have hitherto not had to encounter the difficulty alluded to in the above; since service has been conducted every Sunday in a Negro Hut. The new School house will I trust be eligible for service in a few weeks. Called on some Estates on my return & conversed with the people. With regard to true religion the people are not at all alive. Few there are who value the ordinances of religion in a proper manner; which may be traced to the influence of Popery on the whole population.

July 28/40 Lord's day This morning the rain fell in torrents the lightening flashed & the thunder rolled. I thought we should have no person at Church to day. About 12 o'clock the weather cleared up and at 2 o'clock P.M. there were about fifty people at Church. After service here, I rode to Jordan Hill a distance of four Miles, every step of which I expected my horse would slip in the deep mud. The attendance here was pretty good I addressed the people from 1st Tim 4 1. Cl 15 ver. When arrived home I was fatigued, 20 miles in England might be travelled with more ease to the rider & less fatigue to the horse than 4 miles here. Such is the state of the roads.

July 30/39 I received a note this morning from the Manager of the Diamond Estate, requesting me to inter a deceased Boy on the estate. I accordingly in the afternoon went to perform my duty & upon making enquiry respecting the cause of the boy's death, I found that on the previous Lord's day he had been engaged in feeding the Mules & Estates Stock, when a Scorpion stung the Boy. He went & told the Manager of the accident he had met with & he administered some medicine, being unable to procure medical assistance. On the Monday he grew worse & expired about ten o'clock the same Evening. Such cases are by no means rare in this island. The Black, or what is commonly called the Cane scorpion is by far the most fatal. I have often met with these reptiles in my house & can only ascribe it to the particular Providence of God that I have escaped the same fate. The boy was about 14 years of age & had been a Scholar in Belmont Day & Sunday School. His Mother is often in attendance at Church but I fear the whole family are as yet Strangers to the Gospel of their Salvation. During the whole of this month

I have had charge of the Belmont Day School. Owing to a local arrangement the former schoolmaster was removed, and another to come at the end of this month. During my attendance in School I have been able to mark the real progress of the children in education & to discover their real amount of knowledge in the holy scriptures. The boys of the first class, possess an amount of scriptural knowledge which could not be expected from them. They read correctly write well & are just commencing with accounts By strict diligent attention this school will be a flourishing one & prove a real blessing to the people around.

Aug 1/39 This is a day long to be remembered throughout the West Indies, being the first Anniversary of the total abolition of Slavery. At day break the Belmont Bell rang as a warning to attend Church. The Negroes assembled at an early hour & came in goodly numbers till the commencement of service. According to arrangement I held service for the first time in the New school house on the Jordan Hill Estate & the Rev J G Muhlhauser at Belmont. When I arrived I met a large assembly & the place being scarcely finished, I had to make use of the Carpenters' bench for a desk. I addressed the people from Exodus Ch XII ver 14th. The Negroes, were all well dressed & the smile on their countenance indicated their joy, & I hope the thankfulness of their hearts. I urged them to a steady, industrious course of labour & endeavoured to impress upon them the fact that they, & only they, are free indeed, whom Christ makes free.

Aug 4/39 Lords Day, this day this domestic affliction I was unable to visit any Estates I however held service at Belmont notwithstanding, Mrs Gilbert was most dangerously ill the whole time. The attendance was numerous, & I addressed the people from John XV Ch 2nd verse. At 4 O'Clock P.M. Mrs G was delivered of a Son after a severe & painful, & lengthened labour. I felt thankful to God for sparing my dear wife who has ever proved, a valuable helpmeet in my labours. Had she been removed the Girls school would have suffered materially. May the Lord sanctify this dispensation of Providence to our profit & his Glory. Through some neglect in the attendants the baby died the following Morning at 4 O'Clock. The stroke was severe but I hope we are resigned to our Heavenly Father's will. "The Lord gave & the Lord hath taken away, blessed be the name of the Lord".

Aug 11/39 Lords day. The attendance in Jordan Hill was very good to day, & the weather, being unusually fine for some days past, numbers attended from afar. I spoke to the people on the parable of the vine & the branches, & endeavour to show them that it was necessary to be united to Christ, even as a branch is united to the Parent Stock Since Mr R Woodman's appointment as Catechist in Jordan Hill, my district has had more attention, I now make it my endeavour to divide my time between the School & visiting. And I trust with God's blessing to be able often to see the people under my instruction. Still the districts are large, & it is impossible to pay that attention which people require, who are but just beginning to know the truths of the Gospel.

Rev T Gilbert's Journal July to Sept 1839

Lord's day Aug 18/39. This morning I spent three hours in visiting different estates in my district & the attendance was consequently good at Belmont Church. I addressed the people from Numbers XXIII. ver 10th "Let me die the death of the righteous, & let my last end be like his" There was an unusual large attendance of Europeans, & also of Negroes. The greatest attention prevailed during service, & I hope I was able to be understood by most. We must sow & faint not & trust to God to crown our labours with success. I never saw a people so ignorant as this, & so spiritually blind, nothing seems to impress them effectually & bring forth true repentance & faith in their lives.

Aug 25/39 Lord's day. I visited a number of people on different estates & afterwards had service in Jordan Hill. The attendance has, since the new school house was opened, very much increased. The locality of the New building is very good, it being within half a mile of about seven estates. It is a most disheartening fact, that since I came here I have never had but one religious enquirer. But we must not despise "the day of small things" but hope that in due time "we shall reap if we faint not" I trust that ere long the "little leaven" will diffuse itself, tho' perhaps secretly, thro' the whole lump; May the time not be far distant. After service I had a long ride to inter a child which had died the previous day.

Sept 1st/39 Lord's day In Thursday Even.g last I had my first attack of fever. It commenced with pain throughout the whole system, vomiting & a relaxed state of the bowels. About midnight I sent for medical assistance, which I obtained about morning. The means with God's blessing cut short the fever, leaving me in a very weak state. On Sunday I was unable to have service, but then Rev AR Eckel very kindly took my duty, Mr Muhlhauser being absent on a visit to an extreme part of the Island, in order to marry some Negroes & preach to the people.

Sept 8/39 Lord's day I have now pretty well recovered my strength. This morning I had a very long ride to an Estate adjoining the woods, where I interred a young woman who had died of leprosy. This is the first case I have seen of this dreadful disease, which is not uncommon here. I arrived home at 2 O'clock just in time to have service in Belmont. I addressed the people, who attended in large numbers today, from Ephesians V ch. 14 ver "Awake thou that sleepest & arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light." The people are very attentive in listening & I hope begin to relish in some degree the word of God. O May the Holy Spirit be ever in our assemblies, to apply the word effectually to the heart.

Sept 15/39 Lord's day. To day, I rode a long distance to an Estate called Dumfries owned by a family named Johnston. They were very glad when I offered to have service there once a fortnight & said they had never heard sermon or lecture for nearly two years. They very kindly offered me their large Hall for Public worship & the ladies have done all they could to persuade the people to attend. I hope, I here met some true Christians. There are a good number of people in the neighbourhood & of children

for whom it is necessary that a school should be established. I addressed the assembly from 1 Epis Timothy 1 Chap 15 ver.

Sept 22/39 Lords' day. During the months of the rainy season, the estate gates are often closed so that I cannot ride through. When such is the case as it was to day I walk as far as I can to get back in time for service. I visited all the houses on two estates this morning, & held conversations with the people, I strongly recommend them to live no longer in sin but to conform to the law of God & man, & to be married. Concubinage, is all but an universal habit both with Europeans & natives in this part of the world. The attendance at Belmont Church to day was good & I exhorted the people to repentance from St Mark VI Chap 12 ver "And they went out & preached that men should repent."

Sept 29/39 Lords' day. The Morning was very wet & the roads bad. I rode to Dumfries the estate where I have service every second Lords' day. The attendance was numerous & respectable. The proprietors Messrs Johnston very kindly give their large Hall for a Church. Many of the Proprietors in this part of the Island are Frenchmen by birth & Education Roman Catholics but they attend so far punctually. May the Lord open the eyes of their understanding & cause his word to sink deep into their hearts. I trust that by a constant steady & diligent application of the means, a great & lasting impression will be made upon these poor ignorant people. It is my conviction that the people are behaving generally as well as could be expected, if not as well as could be desired. Many are working steadily, & regularly, while some are not so industrious. Every day Emigrants are coming from almost every old Island, & as many as two thousand are daily expected from the United states. Trinidad is & soon will be more, important, as a Missionary station; Now is the time for exertion in building in Churches & schoolhouses or combining the two in one by erecting Chapel schoolhouses; in instructing the people & if this is done on a proper footing & to the desired extent, we shall with Gods' blessing soon have a large & a Christian & an enlightened population. If the places are not occupied by the C M S they soon will by some other. By one perhaps whose motto is "no religious preference" this Motto has lately been avowed in the public prints of the Island by the Agents of the Mico Charity.

---

Rec Mar 25/40 Com Ack.

Journal of Mr Thos Gilbert Belmont from Oct 1st to Dec 31st 1839

193

Oct 6. 1839 Lords' day This morning I rode through some estates in my district & saw the people in their houses. I spake to most of them on their indifference in attending public worship, but before I could bring my remarks to a conclusion I was invariably met with a dozen different excuses. Some complained of the bad state of the roads & others that they were sick. I told them I feared they were inventing

excuses I warned them to bear in mind that God could not be deceived if I could. The attendance at Belmont Church was pretty good & after reading the evening service, I explained, as simply as possible the institution of the Holy Communion, & the requirements of those who attend the Lords' Table. (The following Sunday being the day appointed for administering the Lords' supper). The people are very attentive & I hope from subsequent conversations understood me pretty well.

Oct 11 1839 I visited Dumpies estate to day with a view of speaking with some of the families there on the subject of the Lords' supper. I however found them from home I visited the houses & exhorted the people no longer to live in sin but to conform to Gods' laws & be married. They had all their excuses, which proved that they did not feel the evil I spoke of. How doth ignorance blind the eyes of these poor people & it will be a work of time with Gods' especial grace to bring them to a better mind. We must while we are spared labour & faint not, for although the blessing tarry, yet we believe it will at Gods' time be abundantly given.

Oct 13 1839 Lords' day This morning I visited some people & returned early to see that every thing preparatory for the Holy Communion was done "decently & in order" at 2 o'clock service commenced when I read the the Evening Service & the Rev J.G. Muhlhauser preached. The attendance of Europeans was unusually great & they all paid great attention during the sermon & the administration of the Holy Eucharist. The number of Communicants was thirty, most of whom I hope are living a Christian life to the best of their knowledge. I had conversed with all before their attendance at the Lords table & every one gave me great satisfaction. Their answers to questions put were remarkably simple & interesting one man said, when interrogated as to what benefit he expected to receive from partaking of the Lords' Supper? "the strengthening & refreshing of my Soul by the Body & blood of Christ". Another, when asked "do you think you are sufficiently good to take the Sacrament? said "me poor sinner, no bit good, never But I farther asked "Why then do you offer yourself as a Candidate for the Lords' supper she replied "because my blessed Jesus says that if I believe, him goodness go for me badness". She intended that she would always have sin & the she must trust to nothing but the righteousness of Jehovah Jesus. The Rev J G Muhlhauser preached an appropriate sermon from the XI Ch St Math 28 ver "Come unto me all ye that labour & are heavy laden & I will give you rest" I truly hope many found Christ present to their souls giving a joy which the world & sin could never bestow.

Oct 20th 1839 Lords day. This morning I took a long ride to Dumpies & saw the people I conversed with them but could not remain for service as I had to attend at Belmont at 2 o'clock. The roads were very bad & some places would without care fasten the horse. I spoke with the people as I passed thro' the different estates & told them that they ought to attend Church regularly if they wished to be made acquainted with the truths of the Bible. The attendance at Belmont was not good for the rain fell heavy

during the day. I addressed the assembly from Acts XVI - ver 31 'Believe on the Lord Jesus & thou shalt be saved' May the good seed take root in their heart & spring up to the glory of God's rich & sovereign grace.

Oct 27/39 Lord's day. Had prayers at Dumfries Estate & a good attendance. The estate has about 100 souls upon it, & most of them attend although the greater part are Roman Catholics. It is really astonishing how very ignorant the Catholics are, they have been going to Church this 20 years & if you ask them the simplest question concerning Religion, they will display the greatest ignorance. The smallest child in our schools would give a much more sensible & correct answer, than many of these people. I addressed the assembly from III Math.w 1 & 2nd verses, from which I enforced the necessity of repentance in order to obtain the pardon of sin. It is really disheartening to see for a length of time no fruit produced in the lives of these people. They will attend Church with all becoming serousness, & will as soon afterwards attend a Negro dance. But we are not without hope. The work is the Lords & he will never leave nor forsake it. The population is now greatly increasing from emigration & still there is a great lack of means of instruction. May the Lord thrust out into his harvest many devoted, faithful men whose meat & drink will be to do the will of God from the heart.

Nov 3rd 1839 Lords day. After visiting the people on the neighbouring Estates which is my practice every Sunday before Church. I had a very good attendance of people at Church. They all come very neat & clean, which does great credit to them. I addressed them from III of Luke 32 ver. On the evening of Friday last, I had also service in Belmont being all Saints day, when I endeavoured to explain to them the reason why set apart certain days for the commemoration of different events. The people have a most absurd practice on the Evening of the 1st November. They call it Jumby Night & many of them make it a matter of conscience to carry a lighted candle to the burial place, & post it near the graves of their departed relatives, as they say to keep Jumby away from them. This is countenanced by the Priests who also walk with the people to the burial ground & sprinkle the graves of those departed since the same date, the previous year with holy water & pray that they may be delivered out of purgatory. How lamentable to see the blind leading the blind, & to reflect that they both must fall into the ditch —

Nov 17.th 1839 Lord's day Since I wrote the preceding journal I have been very unwell. On last Lord's day I went out intending to keep service on Dumfries estate, but when halfway I was so unwell that I was obliged to return home & go to bed. The rain fell in torrents the roads were all but impassable. I was unable to go out the whole week. To day had service at Belmont Church, but from the state of the roads the attendance was but small. We hope in a while to have this remedied, since the council of Government have passed a road ordinance, which will compel the estates to keep the roads in good repair.

Nov 24 1839 Lords' day. Rode out to day to Dumfries estate intending to have service On arriving I found two Gentlemen & a lady very sick of fever which prevented my having service. I however sat some time & endeavoured to speak to them of the necessity of being prepared when death should execute his work, & since we know neither the day nor the hour, to keep ourselves waiting for the coming of our Lord. I then went from house to house on the estate endeavouring to speak a word in season to all I met. Some were having a feast, & there was every appearance of disorder & confusion I told them that Sunday was given us to serve God & not to entertain friends with dinners.

Dec 1st 1839, Lords' day. I had service to day at Belmont Church & being advent Sunday I prepared an appropriate address from 1 Cor & part of 7 & 8 vers "Waiting for the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ: Who shall also confirm you to the end, that ye may be blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ" I first explained the meaning of the term advent & then exhorted them to be grateful for the first advent of Christ to save, & to prepare for the second advent of Christ to judge the world in righteousness The attendance was very numerous & would astonish any stranger with the devoutness & reverence of the assembly. The people here would shame many respectable congregations at home, where through the whole service no voice is scarcely heard except that of the minister & clerk. Here all repeat the responses of our beautiful Liturgy aloud so much so that it is often with difficulty that a person at the extremity of the room could hear the Clerk's voice. This is a very good feature in the people many of whom can scarcely read a letter of the alphabet. May we not hope, that what we now fear is but the fruit of the lips, will in God's good time be the fruit of the heart

Dec 8/39 Lords' day. To day I had service on the Dumfries Estate, but the attendance was very small. I endeavoured to shew them that those & only those are truly happy whom God makes so by giving them his Holy Spirit to renew & sanctify the heart & affections. Such I endeavoured to prove were the opinions of all truly good men after service I examined the people in their knowledge of the Catechism but few could say any part except the Lords' prayer & the Creed. We have been engaged for a few weeks in preparing Candidates for Confirmation since the Bishop has signified his intention shortly to visit this island.

Dec 15 1839. Lords' day. This was the day appointed for the first opening of our Seraphine. In the morning I took my usual visits to the peoples' houses. Before Church the people came in great numbers & we had a very large attendance. Mrs Gilbert played the Seraphine. After prayers I delivered an address suitable to the occasion from 5th Chap of the Ephesians 19 ver "Speaking to yourselves in Psalms & Hymns & spiritual songs, singing & making Melody in your heart to the Lord. The Negroes were very much pleased to hear the Seraphine for they had often enquired of me when I expected it arriving. This instrument will be a great assistance to our devotions & will

have a tendency to draw those to Church who would otherwise stay at home.

Dec 22. 1839 Lord's day. Today I rode to the Dumpies Estate & had service. The attendance was very small owing to many of the people having gone to Sanfernando to buy necessaries for their Christmas dinner. As I returned I met a number of them on the way. I expostulated with them on the way. I expostulated with them on their conduct, when they said that they had not received their wages in time to go on Saturday. I fear this is a very general thing that wages are paid either late on Saturday Evening or on Sunday Morning which causes many persons to go to Sanfernando on Sundays which would otherwise go to Church. However there are circumstances over which we have no control. But we can go to Him who disposeth the Hearts of all men according to the good pleasure of his will. Prudence often causes us not to mention things which right would have us do. But we have always to remember that we have to do with the Negroes & their Masters, if the latter be offended (which is a very easy matter) the means of doing good to the former are obstructed. We are placed in a most difficult situation to leave in peace with all men. We entreat a continued interest in the prayers & sympathies of Christians at home. Oh when will the time of refreshing from the presence of the Lord arrive. 'Thy Will be done in earth as it is in heaven.'

Dec 25. 1839 Christmas Day. The long expected Holiday is at length arrived. Everything wears a quiet & peaceful aspect. The people were seen coming at a distance early in the morning. The Church was crowded with people from all parts. All the Negroes were very well dressed & many of the Females tastefully so. After the proper service for the day I addressed the Congregation from II Luke 14 ver "Glory to God in the Highest & on earth peace goodwill toward men" after explaining the text & improving it to the season. I spoke of the manner in which all Christian people keep the day. Spoke against their old habits & especially against drunkenness which usually is very prevalent on this festival. I trust it had some good effect, for every one agrees that it was the quietest Christmas ever known here. I have only met with one dancing party, when I procured a shak shak. I told them I would send it to England to show the Christian people what foolish things they were pleased with. This shak shak is a small Calabash with two round holes at opposite extremities into which some parched peas or large shot are put & a stick for a handle put in. It makes a rattle, such as the play thing children use at home, only much louder. On the whole every thing went off much quieter than was expected. The time will I doubt not arrive here when Christmas will be kept in a Christian & consistent manner.

Decr 29th 1839 Lord's day This day twelve months I first addressed a black assembly. How humiliating to look back upon the year now gone into Eternity. How many sins of omission & commission have been recorded against me & how many mercies have I received from God. But I trust humbly & entirely in the righteousness of my great High Priest. To day I rode to Claxtons' Bay, Point a Pierre & had service at 2 o'Clock

Mr T Gilbert Journ. Oct 1 to Dec 31/39 & letter Jan 1st 1840

there was not a good attendance owing to the service not being made known the previous day. When I returned home I was much fatigued having rode 22 miles in the heat of the day. The weather is now very oppressive & would be unsupportable were it not for the continual breeze which blows during the day. Another year will soon close upon us Oh that we may every year be found to be fruitful when our Lord shall come to visit his vineyard, that we receive not the awful sentence "Cut it down, why cumbereth it the ground.

---

Rec'd Mar 23/40 Com Ack'd

## Mr T Gilbert to the Secretary

(179)

Belmont St Naparima Jany 1st 1840

Rev & Dear Sir

Your letter of Sep 3rd came duly to hand. You will percave from my journal for the last three months that nothing of any particular interest has transpired during that period. I think I may safely say the work is quietly progressing in this Mission. It is certain we cannot point to individual instances of conversion or of numbers being born anew in a day. But we can say (at least as far as my knowledge extends) that on Lords' day services there is an increased & steady attendance of apparently devout & decorous worshippers; & also at my weekly lectures there is not half room enough (often) to contain the people who press to hear. On the whole I hope we are gaining the peoples' attention, may the Lord grant us their hearts also. It ought not to be lost sight of, that three years ago almost the entire population was Roman Catholic, & every thing we did or said was received with some suspicion, from the craftiness & wariness of the Priests. However now a school & a Church has been established among them for some time, & the sound of the Church-going bell calls the returning Sabbaths & their solemnities to their minds, these prejudices appear to be gradually wearing away, while the habit of Church-going is becoming more firmly fixed in their affections.

My chief object, in this communication is to give you a more general view of matters than can be embodied in a journal of particulars. The people in the country have a double tie to Sanfernando on Sundays; the first is that almost all were baptized in the Catholic Church, & the second is that when they go there they can always buy food. This leads me in the first instance to speak of, Sabbath breaking; this is done in a variety of ways & to a most fearful extent in this Colony. In Sanfernando all the stores are open, every variety of article exposed for sale; the streets & market place full of stalls, where beef Pork & every kind of vegetable is on sale. Last Lords' day morning I rode through & the impression on my mind was, that more business was being done than on the Saturday at the same hour. The Rev J G Muhlhauser has endeavoured much to put an end to this unchristian practise, by private exertions & also by memorial=

izing the Colonial government; but still it exists. I believe undiminished. In the country it is chiefly observable in the Negroes working their provision grounds going to market to Sanfernando sleeping in their houses, collecting in groups to dance & drum, shooting & hunting. The Europeans set, too a bad example; the majority of them seldom or never come to Church, but make Dinner Parties, post their books, pay the Negroes their wages & some send their servants to market on the Lords' Day Morning, while they employ themselves in writing letters of business or friendship. With such an example before their eyes, the only wonder is, that the sad & lamentable practice of Sabbath-breaking does not exist more among the Negroes. How true are the words of Solomon "Righteousness exalteth a nation; but sin is a reproach to any people" Pro XIV-34.

Concubinage is another prominent breach of God's commandments. It is a rarity to meet here with a married couple. On the whole I fear we could not find a tenth of them married. The people generally although they acknowledge it sinful to remain in such a state, appear to be quite affrighted at the idea of being married. And it is almost an universal practice among the Negroes to live together for a few years to see, as they say, whether they can get married, i.e. whether they can peaceably dwell together. But again, the Europeans are blameable for setting the example & equally chargeable with the same crime. Many of these my fellow countrymen are living with black & coloured women & some have large families this way. But I hope this practice is beginning to come into disrepute. Since I have been here we have had about six or eight marriages in Belmont. When told of this sinful habit, we met with a number of vain excuses such as want of means (for they imagine that a wedding without a feasting is nothing); some fault or failing in the man or woman or perhaps in both and all but an universal excuse is, when I have a more convenient season" Acts 24-25 I will be married. It will I fear be a work of time to bring about such a change as is most desirable at present, & the generation thus reformed. I fear is far in the rear. There is, as a natural consequence, much want of moral principle among a great number of the Negroes. This is a fact much to be regretted but not to be wondered at. Where there is a want of Christian principle there is always a want of moral rectitude, which can only be cast out by casting something better in. Nevertheless this does not exist to the extent it might be expected considering the lack of religious knowledge & Christian feeling. Popery has been & still is the greatest hindrance to the progress of evangelical truth that exists in Trinidad. If it be infallible in any thing, it is in its unceasing & never turning to truth. In this it is & ever will remain to be unchanged & unchangeable.

I saw a few days ago, while at the Revd E Eckel a Spaniard from the back of the Island to whom Mr E had given a Bible, a sermon book & some tracts

about a year & a half ago. This man assured us, he never saw such a thing as a Bible in the Roman Catholic Church; of which he is at present a Member (nominally) This person is not an indigent man, but owns a Cocoa estate, & can read well; so there is no excuse as to him being ignorant. Until the arrival of the Rev Muhlhauser & Ickel there was no means of public education, although there has been a Catholic Church in San Fernando these many years past. The practice of blessing cakes for feasts, wearing crosses & relics about the neck, sprinkling the graves of the dead with holy Water? dead Masses, holy Palms, holy oil, holy salt holy bones & indulgences in and licenses for sin, have one & all a tendency to breed superstition & make secular religious services. These things however we may hope will die a natural death, when religious & useful knowledge is abroad among the people. We have had existing for some time among the people a "Friendly Society" the benefits of which have already been enjoyed by many persons. The Society has not existed sufficiently long to prove whether the present rate of benefit & contributions will continue to be received & allowed. The tendency of such societies is good, since they bring into closer connection the teacher & his flock, & afford a more intimate knowledge to the former of the wants & necessities & characters of the latter. The late change in the condition of the people has rendered such a Society most desirable, where the healthy population unite in the support of the sick members of the same. I herewith enclose you a copy of the rules.

The quiet and peaceable demeanour of the Negroes since their freedom, has been beyond all praise. Christmas has just passed by, which was formerly a time of great noting & drunkenness but now it is observed in a more Christian & consistent manner. I have only seen one person intoxicated during the holidays Belmont Church was crowded to excess on Christmas day. The people appear to begin to distinguish between pleasures that are innocent & manly & those that are sinful & beastly. The unseemly rattle of the drums still appears to possess attraction to the Negro mind, where the melodious notes of a fine instrument would be passed by. But refinement is the work of time & will no doubt arrive here at some future period. He who imagines he can persuade the Negro out of old habits & their association at once will find his labour in vain. This Colony is a century behind some of the old Islands in the cultivation of the mind.

On the Sabbath day I have sometimes one service & sometimes two & the remainder of the time is spent in visiting from house to house & speaking to the people as opportunities offer. During the week I have sometimes two services & sometimes three. These weekly meetings are generally attended well. My time when not preparing for weekly services is equally divided between the school & visiting the people in their houses. In the school I regularly attend to the writing & bible class. The elder scholars are just commencing arithmetic. There are many encouraging

features in the Negro Character which inspire the hope that one day they will be a kind & a Christian people. They are willing to be taught, "they are not wise in their own conceits" This is a great encouragement to the Christian Teacher; he feels a pleasure in imparting instruction, when he knows it is gladly received. Besides he has some reasonable hope that his instructions will be of benefit to those who receive them, which tends further to encourage him in delivering them.) There is another subject to be spoken of yet; it is that of the rapid increase of population in this Colony. during the past year the emigration into this Island from the old Islands & from Germany France & Switzerland, & from America has been upwards of a thousand souls; they are located in different parts of the Island. And the emigration still from America is spoken of as likely to exceed five thousand souls. Such is the fertility of this Island, not more than one third of which is under cultivation, that it affords superior advantages to any other of the West Indian Islands. These emigrants especially from British North America are for the most part Protestants, who will unless provided with ample means of instruction lapse into a forgetfulness of God. Let British Christians extend the arms of their Charity to their sable & the Lord will reward them in his mercy. We need a large share of your prayers that God would give us the wisdom of the serpent & the harmlessness of the dove that we may be enabled to set forth the truth in its love & power, and expose every snare of that "man of sin the son of perdition. Mrs Gilbert gives instructions to the girls in needle work & other things, but for a few months past we have kept the children diligently to their books they being much behind the boys in reading & writing. After Christmas however this will be resumed. It is much to be regretted that the attendance on school is not at all regular owing to causes over which we have no control. May the Lord open the hearts of Christians at home, & strengthen the hands of labourers abroad. Much of our usefulness depends upon our mutual & hearty co-operation upon our keeping the unity of the spirit in the bond of peace.

Yrs sincerely

(Sd) Thos. Gilbert

---

Rec Mar 23/40 Com Ack

## Rev R Panton to the Lay Secretary

(184)

Kingston Feb 1/40

My dear Sir

A long time has elapsed since the date of my last official letter. You have however been informed that I have been suffering under a tedious illness, which ended in Rheumatism in the ancles a complaint which I fear is increasing upon me. I am now however, through God's mercy pretty well restored. Many in this neighbourhood have during the last two months been called to their account. The mortality in Kingston has been very great. – In the Mission

family however we have had very little sickness. Our stations are generally elevated & healthy.

2 We have met with one loss in the death of Gelding (a Sergeant in the 56th Regiment stationed here) who had but a few weeks left his Regiment & joined us as a school teacher. It was the intention of the Com^e to receive him into connection as a Sub. teacher at Birnam Wood but in the mean time he was sent to visit some of our other stations, when he was taken off at Salt Savannah in Vere. He was a truly pious spiritually minded man; & promised to be a valuable acquisition. God who does all things wisely & well, has taken him to himself.

3. I have now to enclose the minutes of the last meeting of the Con Com^e & to add such explanations as seem necessary.

4 The first relates to Mr Holt, the particulars of his present situation were briefly stated in my letter of Oct 25/39 wherein I mentioned that a correspondence I now enclose: & as it will fully explain the whole case I need not add any thing here

5 Minutes III & IV relate to removals which are taking place in the Mission, for although the Con Com. are fully sensible of the disadvantages resulting to the stations from frequent removals, still circumstances seem to render them necessary very frequently.- At the previous meeting it had been determined to remove the Rev Mr Sessing from Birnam Wood but the bad health of Mr Woodcock, & the departure of Mr Yates from the Mission having rendered other removals unavoidable, it was thought better to rescind the determination respecting Mr Sessing who seems, now that his Chapel is just finished, & has been admitted to Priests orders to be setting to work with renewed zeal.

6 The Rev Mr Woodcock very reluctantly on his part, as well as on that of the Con Com^e, is leaving Rural Hill. He has been very successful at this station & the people are much attached to him; but his health is so very bad & he has suffered so much, that he must be placed in a cooler climate as the only hope of his being able to remain in the Mission. He is therefore going to Old England; the place lately purchased in the Parish of Manchester, perhaps our coolest station. The other removals consequent upon this, are mentioned in the Minutes. 6 The Normal school has given us two more teachers this Quarter in all five. John Paxton Osborne, who has been for about a year in charge of the school at Rural Hill & has been doing extremely well, is now made a Pupil of usher in the Institution under Mr Betts. By this arrangement (1) a European Catechist (Mr Taylor) is set at liberty to supply the place of Mr Holt, who, we fear, will dissolve his connection with the Society; (2) a saving is effected; as Osborne's Salary is £60 - to £36 Stg that of Mr Taylor having been £240 cy - £145 Stg (3) the association of Osborne with the Youths will be more intimate than could

be in the case of a European; from which we hope on account of his piety, that much good may result. It is possible however that a further change may be made here by the Committee at their special meeting on the 5 inst –

7 This Meeting is called to devise means to supply the place of the Revd H S Yates at our station on the Pedro plains – Every effort has been made to induce him to remain: but he will not be prevailed on – At what he is offended I do not exactly know; but I have enclosed the whole correspondence for your information. He is a very great loss to the Society

8 I also enclose a letter written by myself to Mr Harris, which will explain the reasons the Comee have had for giving up the station at Paul Island; & for dissolving the connection with Mr Harris. Paul Island is not one of the Government Stations; nor have we spent any of the Society's money in building upon it – It has been expensive as we have had to pay a considerable rent for the House in which the school was conducted

9 The subject of the Ordination of Mr Cook & the other Catechists (for all apply) is important; & will take a letter to itself –

10 I am hastening to a conclusion as I fear you will think I have written (in the enclosed documents) a great deal too much by this Packet, & encroached on your time. The papers are voluminous, but I am anxious that you should have a full insight into the state of things in the Mission, & should be able to judge how we are going on. We are reducing the Mission in order to make it less expensive, & more efficient, & we are also losing some, whom we would keep. I trust all things are working together for good. We need the prayers of our friends.

11 The Revd W K Betts was married on the 16th January. Mrs Betts is the sister of Mrs Dixon & Mrs Seddon.

Yrs sincerely
(Sd) Richd Paxton

I have determined in order to save Postage to transmit most of the Papers referred to in this letter through the Revd Mr Trew of the Colonial Office. I have also as most of the parties concerned are his intimate friends, requested him to run his eye over them & to give ~~him~~ his advice. If you have no time to give me your own directly, will you be so kind as to do so through him.

---

Rec Mar 2/23/40
Comt.
Ack.

Minutes of Meetings of the Kingston Con Comee Jan 8 9th & 11th 1840

(182)

At a Quarterly Meeting of the Con Comee held at the Society's House in Kingston on 8th 9th & 11th of Jany 1840.

Present. Revd W K Betts, Chairman Revd W Hylton Revd C J P Donet. J King Esq
S T Orgill Esq. Treas. Revd R Paxton Secy.

after Prayer. I The minutes of the previous Meeting & the letter of

D Coates Esq. of Nov 1st/39 were read.

I The Correspondence of the Secy with the Rev J Stanisby & Mr Holt, respecting the connection of the latter with Phoenix estate & the Report of Mr Holt for the Quarter having been read

Resolved, That the Comee are still of opinion that it is advisable both for the welfare of the Mission & for that of Mr Holt himself, that he should be removed to another station: that they cannot therefore accede to the proposal which he makes, to prepare himself for Holy Orders at his own cost while he continues to reside in the same neighbourhood, & maintains his connection with the Society; tho' they would be willing to render him facilities to study elsewhere; that the Committee at the same time feel it necessary to notice with regret the tone & spirit manifested in Mr Holt's letter De 23/39

III The dissolution of his connection with the Society by the Rev H S Yates & the necessity for removing the Rev W J Woodcock from the Station at Rural Hill on account of his health, together with other causes, which have arisen since the last Meeting, having rendered it inadvisable to carry into effect the Resn contained in Minute IX of Sept 25/39.

Resolved. That the aforesaid Resolution be rescinded

IV The health of the Rev W J Woodcock having rendered his removal from Rural Hill necessary.

Resolved. That he be appointed to the charge of the Society's new Station at Old England, & to the superintendance of the Stations at Prattville & Ellstree: & that the Rev W Ashby be appointed to the charge of the Station at Rural Hill

Resolved 2nd That Mr Nathan Ashby be appointed to succeed his Brother at Salt Savannah: Mr S Holt to take charge of the Station at Ellstree: & Mr Taylor to succeed Mr Holt at Church Hill.

V Mr Taylor having been removed from the Grove & the Rev Mr Betts requiring some assistance in the many duties of the Station.

Resolved, That John Panton Osborne be placed under Mr Betts at the Grove; & that Robert Whittle one of the youths of the Normal School be appointed to succeed J P Osborne & to conduct the school at Rural Hill under the Rev W Ashby.

Resolved That Michael Cuff Watson, also a youth from the Normal School be appointed to conduct the school at Birnam Wood under the Rev J. Selsing.

VI The circumstances connected with the removal of Miss Spies from her situation of School Mistress at Argyle having been considered.

Resolved, That her salary be paid to the end of the year (1 quarter) & that she

be appointed School-Teacher at Old England or elsewhere should an opening occur.

VII It being known to this Comte that Mr W Smith has in Christian kindness undertaken the Guardianship & support of a near relative (Mrs Excell) needing such aid at his hands: & being obvious that this circumstance involves him in expenditure equivalent to that of a married Catechist, while at the same time he receives in the school material assistance, & is by this arrangement relieved of house-hold cares & consequently has his time more fully disposable for the work of his station.

Resolved, That Mr Smith receive the Salary of a married Catechist for the present

VIII Mr Cork having repeatedly urged on the Committee his request to be presented for Holy Orders.

Resolved That the Secretary inform Mr. Cork that the Committee do not think it advisable to recommend any of the Society's Catechists to the Bishop for Orders at present; & that he also be informed that the Comte do not consider Woodford a Station requiring the services of an Ordained Missionary; but rather as a branch station under the superintendence of the Missionary at the Grove.

IX The Secretary having related his conversation with the Bishop respecting

Mr Harris of Oct 22nd; & also his correspondence with Messrs McNeal & Barclay,

Resolved That the Secretary do carry into effect the Resolution contained in Minute XXII of last Meeting: & that Mr Farquharson be requested kindly to attend to the interests of the Society & to dispose of the furniture at Paul Island.

X The Treasurer was authorized to pay to the Rev W S Yates the sum of £100 Cy to complete the Chapel on the Pedro Plains.

XI The Loan of £100 Cy was granted to the Rev W Forbes to be repaid by quarterly instalments of £25 Cy & the Revs Messrs Panton & Donet were requested to ascertain that his annual expenditure will not in future exceed his Income.

XII After the foregoing Resolutions Jan 11th were passed the report of the Rev W S Yates was received: & the Comte having thereby learnt his final determination to leave the Society.

Resolved That a special Meeting of the Committee be called to consider the best means to be adopted to supply the station on the 5th Feb; when other business may be brought before the Committee.

XIII The Rev W K Betts having asked the sanction of the Committee to his marriage with Miss Mary Paul, it was unanimously assented to.

XIV The Comte drew on D Coates Esq three Bills of £500 Stg each to meet the expences of the quarter.

641
Rec Mar 25/40
Com
Ack May 2

Rev J G Muhlhauser to Mr Bilby

(190)

A

Dear Sir

San Fernando Nov 1839

It was with no ill feeling toward you that I inserted a letter in the Port of Spain Gazette signed a lover of truth but I did so because I thought some of your proceedings must necessarily prove injurious to other Institutions similar to yours & at last most of all your own. What I was anxious to show was that you must necessarily interfere with religion since your Institution is a religious one & that the manner of making up your returns must prove detrimental to other individuals & amongst them to myself who have likewise the superintendance of schools & have to forward returns to the Church Missionary Society at home. But to return to our Correspondence – you were pleased to state that my assertion as contained in a letter signed a lover of truth, were false; perhaps I ought to have come forward publicly in order to prove those assertions but as the question assumed altogether a different character from what it bore when my letter made its appearance I refrained doing so lest I should do more injury than good to the cause we both have at heart whilst however I abstain from doing it publicly. I by leave to defend myself privately from the charges you brought against me & I shall leave it to yourself to judge whether you or I acted in the most straight forward manner whether you or I showed the most charity in our dealings & intercourse with each other. – To accomplish this however I shall be obliged to take a retrospective view of your proceedings since your arrival in Trinidad & shall begin with your past visit to San Fernando – You will recollect that when you & the Rev Mr Trew visited the Coast for the first time you favoured me with your company & I confess that I was happy in such society – If I recollect well it was on this day that Mr Rayner the Wesleyan Missionary dined in company with you at my house when you introduced the subject of schools. Mr Trew proposed that one should be built close to the Palmita estate as all the Negroes on that property were Wesleyans & who as a body had a great claim upon him, to this I replied that I was about to build them immediately & that I hope he would not select the very spot which I had fixed upon as I should not consider that fair dealing with each other – Mr Trew however told me in return that he should never take into consideration schools & that he should build hereabouts whether I did so or not. I could not help feeling this remark, but after some consideration as you will recollect I said (this I did for the sake of peace) that I should not only give up building there but that I would also give him up the very spot of land which was given me in behalf of the C.M.S for the purpose of building a school house thereon – in addition to this I offered to Mr Trew & yourself any service in my power, any information which might be desirable for you to possess but just come to the country. I mention these little incidents in order to shew to you that I was willing to go with you hand in hand & to cultivate your acquaintance but so far

from your improving it you gradually withdrew yourself from me – you formed an intimate acquaintance with Mr Ranyell (with whom I had always been on amicable terms) & stood with him frequently, you were aware that he & I differed in opinion concerning the visiting an Estate in South Naparima you coincided with him & endeavoured therefore to persuade me that I ought not to visit the Estate, that I ought not to have erected a Chapel school-house on Belmont & that I should have nothing to do with the Negroes residing on Golconda, you however not only adorned but assisted Mr Ranyell in his Ministerial duties & you though proposing to be a Member of the Church of England, actually held service in the Methodist Chapel whilst I was engaged in the same work just opposite to you. I mention this in order to explain the following. I was informed by Mrs Williams now Mrs Westmoreland, that Mr Dawson the Manager of Jordan Hill (but now absent) told the late Mr & Mrs. Williams that Mr Ranyell & Mr Billy about Jordan Hill estate in order to induce the Parents to send their children to your school in Port of Spain & asked Mr Dawson if he could sanction such a proceeding which he refused to do. Now Sir you will bear in mind that whilst you acted in this underhand way you proposed to me to be zealously affected for the success of my schools, you will also recollect that I had a school close to Jordan Hill Estate & that I of course was anxious to get as many scholars as I could – to proceed however I would state that you & the late Wesleyan Missionaries were apparently so intimately that I frequently thought you verified the old saying that union is strength but to my astonishment it lasted but for a few days & what was the excuse? If I recollect well it was that you one day mentioned to Mr Ranyell the probable course you would pursue in the school house at Alles' Creek (which at that time was almost finished) that you intended to open a Sunday school also; but no sooner did you make this announcement than Mr R asked what you meant by that since you had promised them to get out Methodist local Preachers or Teachers that these should be at liberty to assist the Wesleyan Missionaries on Sunday, that you would have no Sunday schools yourself as you do not interfere with religion & if even they might materially assist them – the Wesleyan Missionary. you denied this saying you could not have made such promises since they were in opposition to the rules of the Charity but Mr R re-asserted it to your face & he told that to others & in the town that you had deceived & imposed upon them & that he was sorry he did not find you out before he troubled himself about your schools. I mention this only as it happened but I am sure you will recollect the circumstance better than I & if you doubt my statement as coming from Mr Ranyell I have no doubt he is willing to corroborate or to contradict it if applied to – But after this quarrel you informed me that you could not possibly shut up your Sunday Schools because of the Methodists since there were many older Estates around your school house. I told you then that I recollect using the same argument when you con-

so anxious to persuade me that I was wrong in building a school house on Belmont since the Wesleyans occupied that estate before me & what did you say in reply to this? that you did not mean it but you did so only for argument sake. But in order to show still more the friendly feeling that you were towards the Church Missionaries in particular I shall mention the circumstance of Mr Eccles Schoolmaster, Mr Bewick - time Mr Bewick did apply to you for a situation since he was dissatisfied with the smallness of the Salary & which it was not in the power of Mr Eckel to increase, in answer to his application you told him that you would give him a situation with a larger Salary Mr B. apprized Mr Eckel of this, & as he had no other Schoolmaster as yet he begged him to stay until the arrival of the Bishop (who was then expected every day) & that until that time he would increase his Salary by some other means. Mr Bewick agreed to this & informed you of his new engagement whereupon you wrote him a letter stating that if he delayed coming you should consider the negotiation between you & him terminated & you would look out for another person but as it appeared a few days after that you came down to Allis Creek Mr B. saw you then & endeavoured to prevail upon you to consent to his staying for a short time with Mr Eckel until he had procured another Schoolmaster (for he promised Mr Eckel to stay for such a time) but what did you say? you must be in Port of Spain this day week so that Mr. Eckel had but one weeks notice Now I will ask any one whether such proceeding can be called fair or charitable, let any person act in this way with regard to a servant & I feel confident that none could bring himself to believe that the person who enticed away a servant at a time he was most needed was her friend but the consequence is far greater when a Schoolmaster in question for you might procure 20 servants much easier than one efficient School=master. But to you I shall but mention the Revd Mr Cummins & your School at Diego Martin - you were aware when you first arrived in the Colony that Mr C was about to establish a School house there, but as he had not the means at once at his command the establishment was unavoidably delayed, you perceived that Sasclo Lamont offered you a house for the purpose of keeping a school you at once accepted it, placed a Master there & commenced school; under these circumstances it was no wonder you should be the first but it is not so much for this that I blame you as for your subsequent proceeding - The Revd Mr C - being absent from the Island the Revd W Jackson acted in his stead - Mr Jackson was just opening the school which he at last succeeded in getting completed when you met him on the road to Diego Martin at the first moment of your meeting you expressed yourself displeased that Mr Jackson should open a school at the same place where you had already established one but you soon came to an agreement viz that you would write to the Trustees & advise them to remove their school to some other place provided Mr Jackson would promise not to open his before the 1st Augt. you wrote him to that effect, the Trustees approved of your proposal & Mr Jackson was in=

formed of it so far good & indeed it appeared to me then & to others that you were still desirous to cultivate good feelings & I put it down as an excellent feature on your part; but we ought never to praise the day before the evening since it frequently turns out so contrary to what we were led to expect in the morning — Mr Jackson & all those who knew the circumstance were under the impression that you would close your school on the 1st Aug but as Mr. J left the Colony before the 1st Aug the Revd Mr Cummins called upon you to learn your intentions about that school, when you to his astonishment told him that you had received two petitions & two letters from the Roman Catholics & Wesleyans & that under these circumstances you would not make up your mind to close your school since the Petitions stated that they would rather allow their children to grow up in ignorance than send them to a school where the Catechism of the Church of England was taught & but that you intended to send home their Petitions & simply lay them before the Trustees & when Mr Cummins asked why you had not informed Mr Jackson of this what was your reply? That you had intended doing so several times but that Mr J & yourself being so much engaged you always forgot it! Now to say the least it was your sacred duty to have informed Mr Jackson as soon as you made up your mind to continue your school & whether busy or not you might surely have dropped him a note to that effect but you left them under the impression that you would close your school & it was but by the calling of Mr Cummins at your house I think on the 27th July that they knew anything of your secret intentions —

Taking all these circumstances together I would ask any body whether it is to be considered likely that both the Church of England & Wesleyan Missionaries look upon you with some suspicion with some fear lest you should act the same part over again It is an easy thing to say that the Church Ministers are bigotted, high &c — but for a mutual confidence there is required a mutual fairness in transactions — Now however to the charges which you publicly declared against me in answer to the letter signed "a lover of truth" — Of course I have nothing to do here with the argumentative part of my letter & am therefore confined to the assertions made in it — first — that you asked your Evening scholars to whom we ought to pray? Answer, to God. To whom else? to Jesus: but you asked, is there any sin in praying to the Angels & Saints? one answered, I dont know Sir — & another asked but is it wrong to pray to the Saints? To which you replied, I dont say that but I dont read so in the Bible — you may depend upon it I should not have asserted such things without being able to prove them for the correctness of the assertion I refer you to Mr Woodman a Catechist of the C.M.S. & upon the same authority I further beg leave to state a conversation which took place between you & your evening scholars — Who can forgive sins? God. Can any one else? Jesus Christ — Can I forgive yours? No, can you mine? No. Can any Priest forgive you your sins? No. But perhaps you say who is Mr.

Woodman? or that he is influenced by party feeling or perhaps you doubt his veracity. I shall therefore give you another instance & will mention a name for which I know you entertain the greatest respect – The following story is therefore given upon the authority of the Rev Mr Jackson now in St Vincent who on coming thus related to me I (Mr J) attended Mr Bilby's evening school, when as usual a chapter was read & questions put to the scholars amongst other things Mr Bilby asked them. Do you love your Bibles? yes Massa. Ah you love your bibles yes Massa, should you like to part with them? No Massa. Now tell me what would you think of him who should try to take them from you? he would be a bad man – ah you would think him a very bad man – to which you added, if my memory does not deceive me, that "you thought so too". Now Sir you will recollect that a short time previous to that, the then Abbe Smith now Bishop of Agna boastingly said in your own house that he taken away from his people about 200 copies of the New Testament & which could then be seen in his study – Your interrogation therefore was intended to show your scholars by a roundabout way that none but bad people would deprive them of the Bible & as there is no body so zealous in taking away the word of life from the wayfaring man as the Roman Catholic Priesthood of which Mr Smith now Bishop of Agna is a living witness, your interrogative instruction amounted to this, that the Roman Catholic Priesthood who are so anxious to take away the word of God from the ignorant, are bad people & that Abbe Smith who has taken away as many as 200 Testaments must be a very bad man – But, my dear Sir do not understand me as answering you for having done so, no, but I declare to you that I highly commend you for it & wish you much success in your work but let me ask you how after all you can tell the Roman Catholics you do not interfere with their religion unless indeed you thought by so doing you would draw their children to your schools instead of going to the Schools of the established Church where we openly teach the Church Catechism & declare our purpose to be to afford Christian instruction according to the doctrines inculcated by that Catechism. With regard to the manner of making up your returns I will only say that if I was not immediately affected by them I should not have made any mention of them, but Sir the returns which you sent home astonished every body & amongst others the Comte of the C.M.S. & in proof of this I beg to state that they wrote out to us to know why our Schools were so little frequented; it was therefore in justice to myself & others that I informed them that our schools were not less frequented than others although we do not make such flourishing returns for the same reason it was that I hinted at this subject in my letter signed "a lover of truth".

I give you credit with all my heart for your exertions in the cause of education & which you justly merit as I sorely believe you are anxious to do all the good you can, but why you should claim more than you deserve I cannot possibly divine – Why do you not adopt the general method of making returns & one which every

body is accustomed to? How is it that you do return 32 schools when you have only 9 or 10 schoolhouses? According to the old plan I have five schoolhouses but according to yours I have from 14 to 15 schools. I return but seven teachers but according to your plan (including the Teachers' wives) I might return fourteen but every body who has the least knowledge of these matters would at once see that it is a method of making up returns well calculated to make a great show of a little – You are called upon to send home returns, so am I, if therefore any person at home compares our returns & reads of thirty two schools in yours and only seven in mine they can but conclude that we out here are very lukewarm in our exertions for the spread of education – I say your returns are injurious to us not only here but more particularly at home unless you give proper explanations, which you have never done out here – As for the scholars I still maintain that if you did not count some of them over & over again your numbers would melt down considerably – you never since you have been in Trinidad did give a separate return of your day scholars, the public are as ignorant of their number as the man in the Moon – you only say 'I have about 2000 scholars' & then leave the public to classify them – In your last years return in Brown's almanac you state that you have 342 scholars at Alles Creek, it certainly also stated that this number included some on the estates attended by your teachers – Some time last year I visited that school with Mr Wilkinson when we found about sixteen Children present & the Master informed us that the average attendance was twenty two – again Mr Gilbert visited that school & found the attendance to amount to fourteen – Some short time after that I again visited there in company with the Rev Mr Rock & we found 22 or 23 present. Now admitted that there were in attendance one half of what appeared on your list you have no more than 45 scholars & admitted also that you have 20 on the list on Dumfries Estate, the only estate your Teachers visits & that only every fortnight or month your number of day scholars on the list do not amount to more than 65.!! in order therefore to make up your number you must count 277 evening & sunday scholars but if you deduct your day scholars & then those who are too old to be able to learn & allow but a small number for those who do not avail themselves of your schools your returns would even out number the population on the estates in that neighborhood, altho' I believe that in your returns of scholars you include the Members of the Methodist Society who attend your Sunday School & lecture merely in the absence of the Preacher of that denomination from this town. But Sir one well informed of the plan upon which your attendance books are kept told me that the returns you required from your schoolmasters were upon the principal of multiplication viz if a day scholar attended the evening school he was returned as two if he attended the day evening & Sunday this one person is returned as 3 scholars & that according to this method the Public must deduct considerably from the num-

bers given in your returns in order to arrive at the real numbers of Scholars.

I must now apologize for this long letter & assure you that I have no bad feeling towards you but hope you will learn from past experience that the straight road is always the nearest home, you have undertaken a task which no mortal ever yet accomplished – viz that of pleasing everybody & you know now by sad experience you pleased no body, you displeased the Wesleyans, you displeased the Church of England & at last you displeased the Roman Catholics who are now anxious to crush you with the same arms with which they so enthusiastically welcomed you. As for me I shall be glad if you act candidly with those who have the same cause at heart with yourself. I am sure your best friends are amongst those whom you had always suspected & having assured you of my good feeling towards you & wished you success. (S) J. G. Muhlhauser.

---

Rec Mar 26/40 A Rev J G Muhlhauser to the Lay Secy (187)
Corr
Ack Mar 27

My dear Sir San Fernando Jan 27/40

Enclosed you will find the printed Returns of this Mission & we trust that they will be found as complete as you can expect. I am just now levelling the ground for the Church & trust to lay the foundation stone within three weeks, we expect the Bishop within a fortnight & are in hopes that he will lay it or in his absence the Governor. We are all well (S) J. G. Muhlhauser

---

Rec April 9/40 A Rev R Panton to the Lay Secretary (199)
Corr
Ack

My dear Sir Kingston Feb 27/40

1 My last letters were dated Feb 1st Feb 8th/40 since which I have received yours of Dec 13/39 by the Duke of Bronte

2 I now enclose the Minutes of a special Meeting of the Corr Comt on Feb 5th & of a Provisional Meeting on the 21st Feb/40 & proceed to remark upon the Resolutions.

3 Minute I of Feb 5th appoints the Rev W K Betts to supply the place of the Rev W S Yates on the Pedro Plains. This step though in some respects objectionable, could not be avoided, as the Corr Comt could not otherwise provide for that important station. The chief objection was, that the removal of Mr Betts immediately following the previous removal of Mr Taylor, left the Normal School & the Station at the Grove unprovided for. But the Corr Comt could more easily make a temporary arrangement adopted the Pastoral charge of the Station, & the superintendence of the Normal School, are intrusted for a time to me: & Mr Manning formerly a Missionary of the Society has been employed to

take charge of the school at the Grove for a time.

4. There were several objections to the renewal of the connection with Mr Manning by the Com. in this Island; not arising from any thing improper in his conduct; but from his having been previously engaged with the Society, & from his connection having been dissolved for reasons perhaps not fully known to us. – This formed a strong ground of objection, particularly on the part of the Rev Mr Hall, but the Con Com. were compelled to make some provision for the station; & nothing better was suggested: You are perhaps aware that Mr Manning returned to this country under a promise of Ordination from the Bishop; but a difficulty considered insuperable, has arisen from his not being able to produce a Certificate of his Baptism: while his Lordship (or rather his Lordship's Secretary, who disliked Mr Manning) doubts whether he can be baptized again, as he has been confirmed. In the mean time however he has been licensed as a lay Reader by the Bishop & has been acting as such.

5 Another objection to the re-employment of Mr Manning was the fear that he was not sufficiently energetic for the station; but he will be assisted by Mr Panton Osborne, who is an active young man: & I must endeavour to stir him up to his work. – I enclose a copy of my letter to Mr Manning by which you will see that the renewal of the connection is temporary, & subject to the approval of the Parent Committee.

6 A third objection to the arrangement was that it would greatly interfere for the time with my travelling to visit the stations & associations: & I was therefore directed to urge the Parent Com.ee to send out Mr Reynolds as soon as practicable to take the station. He did extremely well during the time he was there: & seems better fitted to conduct the Normal school, than any we have had, since the irreparable loss of Mr Hanah.

7. The Bishop has expressed his entire approbation of these arrangements & proposes to ordain Mr Reynolds on his return.

8 In providing for the Pedro Plains the Con Com. have directed Mr. Paul to remove from Barberry Hall, where he has been labouring but where the Society have no buildings, to the neighborhood of the New school house on the Plains to conduct the school there under Mr Betts. A school has already been collected in a temporary shed near the Building & has hitherto been carried on by a young man whose salary was paid by the Ladies Society; but the school is now to be transferred to us; & as the young man was not recommended by Mr Yates, the Con Com.ee thought it best to place Mr Paul there. It is no great distance from Barberry Hall.

9 The Con Com.ee have also given up a small school which they have had at a place called Gibralter in Hanover conducted by Mr Freeman, Native Catechist under the superintendance of Mr Holt – a Teacher was wanted

for the school at Argyle Pen under the Rev C Winkler & Mr Foreman is now placed there, as we had no other means of providing for this school. Both at Gibraltar & at Barberry Hall, the Society have been paying rent. This will now be saved & our more important stations will be made more efficient. This is the last school I believe the Con Com^e think of abandoning. The Mission has now been considerably contracted: & is brought as low in point of expenditure as will at all consist with its efficiency.

10 I must now take up a subject on which I have touched upon in former letters, & on which I have for some time wished to write fully – the Ordination of the Catechists in this Mission. You will have perceived that the Corr Com^ee have resolved not to present any to the Bishop at present – though we are in want of Ordained men. I must state the reasons of the Com^ee for this Resolution.

(1^st) Since Mess^rs Pellet & Cork have been recommended to the Parent Committee for Ordination, I have received your sanction; all the other Catechists have expressed their wish for the same advantage – some complaining that their junior in the mission, Mr Cork has been preferred before them. We must therefore now consider the question of the propriety of ordaining all the Catechists for although some may be kept back for a time, all must eventually be brought forward, as there will be nothing but discontent while there are exceptions; for we really have at present no reason to assign why one is preferred to another. But the Ordination of all the Catechists will increase the expenditure of the Mission at least £2,000 per ann. besides an immediate outlay to a considerable amount. When a Catechist is ordained, his salary is increased: he has new duties to perform as a Pastor & consequently must have a Sub Teacher to conduct his school; & one of the principal, among better reasons, why the Catechists are anxious for Ordination is to escape the drudgery of school teaching. It will be manifest that the cost of each station will thus be considerably raised – by the increase of the Missionary's salary – by the salary of the Sub Teacher – by the erection of accommodation for the Sub Teacher (for our Buildings are on the smallest scale) – & by other contingencies.

(2^nd) The Con Com do not think that the efficiency of the Stations will be increased at all in like proportion. The principal advantages are that the Missionary will have more time (than he had when performing the duties of a Catechist & school master) to go about among the people & that he will have authority to administer the Sacraments, & the increased influence which naturally attaches to the office & character of a Clergyman. They are not however, as Catechists, entirely without these advantages except in the administration of the Sacrament; & the plan generally pursued at the Stations of the Catechists is this: – the Catechist recommends the Candidates, whom he approves

to the nearest clergyman of the Establishment with whom in each case a friendly understanding exists; & on the administration of the Lord's supper the Catechists goes to Church with his flock. Some of our stations are too remote for the adoption of this plan; & there we have ordained men. It would be an advantage if every station had a Missionary qualified to administer the sacraments; but the question is – are not these advantages, & others I have mentioned, more than counterbalanced by disadvantages I have yet to name, & by the increase of expense? For (3rdly) The Con Com^t do not think that there will be any considerable increase of the income of the Society in the Island in consequence of the Ordination of our present Catechists. – Could we supply the stations with really efficient ordained men the increase of funds derived from each Station would be great; but with the men we now have I do not think the additional £2,000 p ann of expenditure would be met by an additional £200 of income. – If the Parent Com^t wish hereafter to leave this Mission to support itself, as you intimate in your letter of Aug 1/39 they must send out more efficient Missionaries, before it will be in any degree practicable. The efforts of the Con Com^t are frequently paralized by the inefficiency of the Missionaries.

(4th) But the strongest objection is that the Ordination of the present Catechists will not benefit the Character of the Mission. It is already sufficiently distressing to us to see that our Mission is lower in efficiency, than that of any body of Dissenters in the Island. We are unwilling to sink it still lower by procuring the Ordination of men still less qualified by education & efficiency to sustain its character. Though I speak thus plainly & strongly I do not wish to speak unkindly of our Brethren. They are in general pious & amiable men, & may do as subordinate Teachers; but if raised to the Ministry, their want of education & of talent will become more conspicuous – I have already said something to this effect in my letter of Oct 25/39 & however painful, it must be stated candidly that the generality of our Missionaries are inferior men. There are exceptions & I am bound to add that Mr Woodcock has materially contributed to raise the character of the Mission. Circumstances have thrown him into contact with some of our principal persons; & they have been pleased with him & his work; & seeing the beneficial effects, have subscribed to the Society: he has been brought forward by the Bishop; & the sermon he preached at the Ordination in January is very creditable to him. But we have not another that could do as well – The Rev Mr Ashby, who has succeeded him at Rural Hill, is much improved of late, & will advance the character of the Mission; as also, we hope will Mr Forbes: but of the unordained men there are none, except Mr Ashby, sufficiently educated to become Clergymen of the Church of England. They are not equal in ability to the Dissenting Missionaries here. (You may ask us "Why then have you recommended Messrs Pollet

& Cork to us as fit persons for Ordination? I am sensible of the inconsistency: & can only answer the question by telling you the whole truth, as far as I know it: for I was absent from the Island, when the recommendations were made.

11. Mr Pollet, I believe was recommended on account of his steadiness & piety; & on account of the remote situation of Moore Town (his station) where an ordained man is certainly required. But although Mr Pollet is a humble pious labourer, he must be educated, before he can be ordained. He must be instructed in English, as well as in other languages. The Rev Mr Griffiths in whose Parish Mr Pollet resides, & who has assisted young men in preparing for Holy Orders in this Diocese, says, that Mr Pollet requires at least a year's reading unembarassed by other employments: & he himself applies to us for a Tutor.

12. Mr Cork may be more advanced; but the Com^d are of opinion that he is hardly in a fit state of mind, as to his spirituality, to be ordained. They request the Parent Com^d to look at his reports for the two last quarters, (which will be on their way home before you receive this) & judge for themselves. — When I received these instructions from the Con Com^d & I asked how they came to pass a Resolution saying, "From the knowledge this Com^ee have of Mr Corks' diligence & devotedness to his work they are prepared to recommend his application &c" I was told by Two of the Members, who had been present on the occasion, that they cannot say how the Resolution was so worded: that the Meeting at which it was passed consisted of only Three members, besides the then Secretary; that these Members had no personal knowledge of Mr Corks' labours, or his station; that they consented to recommend his application to the Parent Committee upon the representation of Mr Betts. (The Rev Mr Hall says for himself that he assented to the recommendation "on account of the favourable opinion he had of Mr Cork, & not knowing of his being in any way disqualified, he attended to the strong representation Mr Betts made of his devotedness &c^a") The station has since been visited by seven Members of the Committee who all think that the Ordination of Mr Cork should at least be deferred for the present. — The restless urgency with which he presses the Con Com^d on the subject, does not indicate a right state of feeling.

13. We are placed in a very difficult position by these recommendations; for expectations have been raised not only in the minds of Mess^rs Pollet & Cork; but also in those of all the other Catechists who are now reading for Orders & neglecting their schools: — & even the Normal Youths think that their turn must come. — Something must be done to check this feeling: & the Con Com^d seem unanimous in opinion that all Ordinations must be deferred for the present, — until some good reason shall arise why one is preferred to another; or until the Parent Com^ee shall have sent out some more efficient Missionaries — with the view of making the Mission more truly useful, of raising its character in the Island & of encreasing the local funds.

14 I shall probably be directed to address a circular to the Catechists to lay aside their expectations of being ordained just now; & to devote their undivided attention to their schools & stations. Should the Con Com. take this step great dissatisfaction will be excited for a time; but it seems necessary for the welfare of the Mission & the authority of the Con Com. which some are inclined to question, must be established. It will be a long time before we recover the bad effects of the manner in which the Mission was conducted in the years 1837 & 8 –

15 We are still at a loss to say, whether Mr Holt intends to remove from Phoenix Estate. He will return no distinct answer to the Resolutions of the Con Com. I am now however directed to require one from him. We are also without an answer from Mr Betts respecting his removal. Mr Deacon has been very ill & Mr Betts is gone to see him.

16. The Treasurer requests me to enclose his accounts.

yrs &c (Sd) R Panton Sec C

Please say to Mr Northover that Mr Pollet's box has at length come safely to hand?

---

Recd April 9/40 Com Ack?

Minutes of Special Meeting Con Com. Kingston Feb 5/40 (200

At a Special Meeting of the Con Com called in accordance with Minute XII of last Meeting; & held at the Society's House in Kingston 5 Feb 1840

Present, Rev W K Betts Chr. Rev C F Hall Rev W Hylton S T Orgill Esq Treas. Rev R Panton Secy

The special business for which the Meeting was called having been brought before the Committee, & the present situation of the Station on the Pedro Plains, as well as of the Mission generally, having been fully considered, it was

Resolved, That the Rev W K Betts be appointed with the consent of the Bishop to the charge of the station on the Pedro plains, with Mr Paul to conduct the school under his superintendance; & that Mr Manning be requested to take charge of the Normal school, & the Station at the Grove, as a temporary arrangement, under the superintendance of the Rev R Panton, who is requested to officiate with the Licence of the Bishop, at the Hope Chapel until other arrangements be made.

The Secretary was desired to take the necessary steps for the removal of Mr & Mrs Paul from Barberry Hall to the Station on the Plains.

The Secretary was instructed to say to Mr Holt, in answer to his question, respecting the facilities for reading, which he would have at his new station, that at Ellstree the Pastoral charge of the Congregation would be in the hands of the Rev Mr Woodcock, & consequently he would have more time for reading than he has had at Church Hill; that he might make an arrangement with Mr Woodcock to

afford him assistance; & that he would be supplied with such books as he might require.

The necessity of supplying the School at Argyle Pen with a Teacher in the place of Miss Spires, having been considered.

Resolved, That Mr Foreman be removed from Gibralter to Argyle Pen; & that the School at Gibralter be given up.

The Secretary was instructed to sell the Horse, Saddlery, & other property belonging to the Society in the possession of Mr Golding at his death: & to place the proceeds in the hands of the Treasurer.

Prayer Adjourned

---

A (200

At a Provisional Meeting of the Con Comte called by the Secretary in Spanish Town on Feb 21st/40

Present Rev C.F. Hall Chn Rev H Shylton Jno King Esq S T Orgill Esq
Rev R Panton Sec

Prayer. The Question, whether the Rule of the Parent Comte which permits Missionaries from certain Missions to visit Europe at the termination of every six years be applicable to Jamaica, having been mooted

Resolved, that, the Committee not having received this Rule from the Parent Comte for their guidance, cannot sanction its being acted on until instructions on the subject be received from home: – & that in the present state of the Mission no missionary, whose health does not render it absolutely necessary, can be spared from the Island.

That the Rev R Panton be requested as superintendant of the Normal School, to put Mr Manning in charge of that School, as soon as he shall deem it advisable, after communicating with Mr Betts.

---

Recd April 9/40 Rev R Panton to Mr Manning (201
Com
Ans

A

Dear Sir Ireland Pen Feb 10/40

You are already aware that the Rev Mr Yates, who has occupied the station of the C M S on the Pedro Plains is about to leave this Island; you have also been informed that it was the intention of some of the Members of the Con Comte to propose at the Meeting on the 5 inst that the Rev Wm Betts should be appointed to supply the place of Mr Yates on the plains; – & that the Normal School, & the Station at the Grove, should be placed with your consent under your charge for the present until the arrival from Europe of Mr Reynolds the Pastoral charge of the Station & of Hope Chapel, being in the mean time in my hands.

This proposition was accordingly made at the Meeting on Wednesday

& was approved by the Com^ee. It is now therefore my duty to ask you, whether under the peculiar circumstances of the case, you will consent to renew your connection with the C.M.S. — & to take charge of the Grove Station for a time?

With respect to the renewal of the connection, it is usual for the Corr Com^ee, in engaging the assistance of those who are willing to join the Mission in this Island, to make positive arrangements at once; subject however to the approval of the Parent Com^ee but as you have formerly been connected with the Society, the Corr Com^ee feel that in your case, before a permanent renewal of the connection, a distant reference should be made to the Parent Committee for their approval. This will accordingly be done; but as the necessity of the case is urgent, the Corr Com^ee must request you to take charge of the Station immediately on its becoming vacant, without waiting the answer of the Parent Committee.

With respect to your appointment to the Grove Station, it is my duty to say that the Corr Com^ee look forward to the return of Mr Reynolds to take charge of the Normal school: & that consequently the present appointments must be considered, as of a temporary nature. Moreover the Secretary of the Mission could not permanently hold the Pastoral charge of the Grove Station, & of Hope Chapel, together with his other duties; & therefore the Missionary at the Grove should be in Holy Orders.

Should you, under these circumstances, be disposed to accede to the proposal of the Corr Com^ee, you would be in charge of the Normal school, the Day school, & the Sunday school at the Grove, & would have the services of John Panton Osborne to assist you in the discharge of these duties; — whilst the Pastoral superintendance is committed, for the time, to me — You would receive the usual salary of a Catechist of the Society, viz £200 Cy ⅌ ann. together with an additional allowance of £50 Cy ⅌ ann to meet the peculiar expences of the Station, arising from its proximity to Kingston, the calls of Brethren when travelling &c. The expences of the Normal school, which would also demand your attention, are of course distinct; & an account of them is furnished quarterly to the Committee.

We pray that our God may guide you in your decision; — & that His blessing may be abundantly bestowed upon your labours, should you decide on taking charge of the station

Ever &c (Sd) R Panton

---

A

## Mr Jas Pollitt to the Secretary

(202)

My dear Sir

Moore Town Nov 15/39

I am persuaded that a few lines from the Missionary field are always acceptable to you, I would therefore under a sense of duty to God, call upon you to join with us, in praising the name of the Lord for his continued goodness over us nearly to the close of another year, at the same he has not allowed us

to go altogether without chastisement; more especially during the last two or three weeks, we have suffered again severely from Rheumatism in our backs & arms, I look upon this however as a mere trifle, when I look over a Petition sent to me from the Scotch Emigrants to the House of Assembly they there state the melancholy fact that, during the by-gone year, no less than eight Fathers have been cut off & thirteen others making a total of 21 ie one fifth of their small community; & those eight Parents have left 40 widows & children without natural protectors, in a strange country. I have reason at the same time to believe if they succeed with their petition, & are permitted to return to their native home they will be possessed of more real Christianity, than when they left Scotland. The appearance of things generally in this place is not so encouraging as could be wished, in the first place our Old school house is now in such a dilapidated state that for two sabbaths the floor has been covered with pools of water & filth from the hogs & cows both which can walk in; & our people are discouraged & particularly so since the late Governor put a stop to the progress of our new chapel; so that although our school is not entirely broken up, it is nearly so, for when the weather will allow us to meet I have only about 30 children on an average. I do however sincerely trust that we shall soon be relieved from these disabilities, the Maroons have sent a petition to the Assembly "Praying to be placed on a footing with all Her Majesty's subjects; that they be authorized to appropriate a site of land for the requisite buildings to be vested in the C M S & that they aid them with a grant" which has been presented & read, & a special Committee has been appointed to take into consideration their wants, which I trust will terminate to the satisfaction of all parties. I am happy to say that since the intelligence arrived, of the Society's Funds having proved deficient 160 of our people have given their names as annual subscribers of £1 each to be paid in monthly instalments of 1/8. I am however fully prepared for seeing some of these draw back, when the present excitement ceases; at the same time I trust so many new hands will join us as will enable us in future to raise £150 annually at this station. I would here beg to suggest that much more might be done by way of stirring up our people, if the Parent Comte would supply us regularly with Missionary information, it is now nearly 12 Ms since I received a single Missionary publication, consequently not only the souls of our people but our own souls become comparatively dead in the work, for there are no Missionaries at a convenient distance with whom we hold intercourse. I have latterly been under the painful necessity of expelling three of our members, one for beating his wife & breaking the Sabbath & two others for stealing. Let me beg an interest in your prayers for myself & partner particularly, that we may have Grace given, to be faithful to our own souls & to those committed to our trust & also that those who have erred may be made sorry after a godly sort, and that

our sincere members may be kept stedfast in the faith joyful thro' hope & rooted in charity & allow me to remain Yrs &c (Sd) Jas Pollit

Ack
Rec May 2/40
Com
Ack

1840–1841

A Rev J G Muhlhauser to the Lay Secretary

My dear Sir San Fernandez March 10/40

We received yours of Jan 15/40 but yesterday & I am anxious to send you a few lines in answer to it & by the same packet which is to sail tomorrow & in so doing I shall refrain from entering into any particulars but that one which relates to the Churches. I am exceedingly sorry that the funds of the Society are still in such a low state as to oblige you to pass a resolution to that effect & I must beg your pardon when I now state that I regret that you even come to such a resolution with regard to Sanfernando. You have occupied here this spot for 4 years you have spent & are still spending hundreds & thousands of pounds until now; every thing was intended to break up the fallow ground, every thing was to be tried, as it were, we are just now seeing our way clear, we now dare venture to express a hope that our work has not been vain in the Lord; we can now see some improvement in the peoples conversation & now you come & say that you cannot contribute any thing towards a Church at Sanfernando I say, Sanfernando, because this place is well be the key to all this part of the island this place is in every respect of more importance than any other country place here. I do not mean to say any thing against your resolution but I cannot help remarking that this is & will be the first step towards making this place entirely dependent on the Bishop. I have now commenced evening service here on Lords'day & I am glad to see that it is so well attended to, the Sunday before last, which was the first time, I had about 50 people present & last Sunday I had about one hundred. Being obliged to go after the morning service to the country from 4 – 7 – 8 miles I returned but late & therefore fixed the hour for seven in the evening. I have now began with the Church & have put you down for £200 stg I likewise sent in a memorial to the council for assistance (which I shall send you by next Packet with its result) & I have received a letter from a Honorable Member of Council who promised me every assistance in his power. The Church will cost about $11000 dollars. – If therefore the Committee had resolved to grant some assistance, the Bishop no doubt would have agreed to let you have the pew rent: indeed he said as I mentioned to you in another letter, that he is willing to enter with you into an agreement binding both on you & his successors namely that you shall have the right of nominating a Minister to him, but this will be the case now I do not know. Under these circumstances I shall therefore be obliged to apply to the Bishop & ask him for £200 more & I feel confident that he will grant it, he will see the importance of this place & therefore will be ready to do any thing to get it in his own

Rec J G Muhlhauser March 17/40 — Rev A R Eckel Jan 25/40

Patronage. With regard to the land the Church is to be built upon must of course be now made over to the Church & I more particularly wish for your immediate directions, as the said building is to be built on that spot of land granted to the Society but not yet conveyed. I think it the best plan to make over so much of the land to the Church as is required for the building & I know the Bishop will be satisfied; the rest I consider will then be made over to the Committee, that is to say that spot where the school & schoolmaster's house is placed as also that of the residing Missionary. I trust that in one half year more the Church will be nearly finished & this district be more or less permanently established as it regards Churches & schoolhouses. With regard to the Missionaries salaries I was thinking that the Committee might adopt the Bishop's plan, without interfering with their principles viz to apply through the Bishop to the Colonial Government for £200 stg towards the salary of each Missionary in so doing you would save at least £400 stg pr ann. & still retain your rights; but if such a course should make me or I say rather me less dependant upon the Society, I should not like to act upon myself. I shall forward you a diary of Mr Woodman & I am happy to see he is doing so well & I trust will approve himself to be a faithful & laborious servant of the Lord. With regard to another Catechist for the district of Savannah Grande I do not see any necessity or any desirableness for a catechist. One Missionary or assistant catechist is quite enough for that little district. We have now erected a gallery in Belmont chapel schoolhouse but the greatest part of the expences if not all is to be obtained from the labouring population & others. With kindest & most respectful regards to you & the Committee I remain &c Sd J G Muhlhauser

---

Rec May 2/40 A
Con
Ack

Rev A R Eckel to the Lay Secretary

Dear Sir

Trinidad Savana Grande Jan 25/40

My last letter to you was from the 17 Nov 1839 & I have now to acknowledge your communication of the 1st Nov. I am happy to hear that you will send a communion service for this district by next shipment. As the Bishop is soon expected here I shall then ask his permission to perform the Communion service in several places in this district. I wait also with anxiety for the bell you promised for Sanfernando, for I left there the small bell destined for Dunmore hill chapel school till the bell for Sanfernando should arrive. I expected that bell to arrive with Mr T Wilkinson I do not wish to deprive Mr Muhlhauser of my little bells as it is of great service to him, yet I am obliged also to satisfy the people in the village who have paid already one half of its cost. The returns for last year are all made up & will have been sent to you by Mr Muhlhauser by last packet. I handed him also over my account Curt. for last half year which I think demands no explanatory letter. On the page of receipts you will find a general statement of bills received by both of us & for what station

they were respectively appropriated, in the same acc^t cur^t. I affixed a comparison of the estimates & the actual expences for this district for the last half year, the difference between both lists is very great amounting to more than £300 stg but of that sum £130 must be deducted as being Mr Redfords' travelling expences, the next is £88 more than the estimate for the Dunmore hill House £35 for my full salary & £77 of sundry contingencies.
On the same paper you will also find the estimate for the entire year 1840 for both districts & I sincerely hope that this time our expenditure will be nearer the estimate.
Two new grants for school-houses, as you proposed would be most welcome for our Mission. A grant would be well applied at Williams-ville. I had till now the use of a large house there with garretted roof, & hope that the present proprietor will draw no obstacle in the way of our continuing there. But the house requires to be finished & better fitted up which with the building of a schoolmaster's house, would require the full of £250 as soon as I hear again from you I would propose to the proprietor such an improvement on condition of his making a grant of the land to the Society.
Again about 2 miles from hence on the road to Sanfernando a school would be advantageously erected for the St Helena & Friendship estates & Mitchells free settlements in this district & some of the neighbouring estates in North Naparima. Mr Muhlhauser also contemplated to erect in that vicinity a schoolhouse on the Mount Stewart estate. Land could be secured there on either site of the boundary & the schoolhouse at all events would be equally advantageous for the inhabitants of both districts but if either of us could find ground & if you would give means for one schoolhouse to be built in that neighbourhood – the question arises in which district or under whose charge should the school be. The population on either side of the boundary is about the same but while the place is (say) 3 miles from my residence it is 6 or 7 at least from San fernando.
Should Mr Muhlhauser build a school there in his district I shall not fail to engage the people of the vicinity belonging to this district to send their children there & would gladly it every other assistance I can for it is the same cause which we have at heart & I am sure Mr M would give me the same assistance also. My expectations for the success of our schools in general are not very sanguine, the attendance from estates during the dry season will always be very small. The greatest disadvantage we have to contend with is the thinly scattered state of the population. In every direction a school is required & a schoolmaster is to be paid & few of the schools have more than 20 children regularly attending. While we spend therefore great sums for schoolhouses & schoolmasters, our school returns must be very unsatisfactory so long as the population is so scattered. There is reason to hope that this state of things will improve as emigrants from other colonies are daily arriving & large numbers are expected to arrive from the united states – to look for a land of true liberty where the difference of colour presents no more obstacles to the full enjoyment of civil liberty & right. Those american emigrants will value the benefit of schools better than our native negroes do in general but it is feared

that they will prefer their own dissenting parsons to the Clergyman of the establishment

When your last letter arrived Mr & Mrs Redford were in full preparation to leave this for home on account of his ill health yet I thought it my duty to lay before him your letter as par 2 particularly referred to them. Both were highly incensed against me as if I had falsely accused them to you. I see no necessity to enter again in detail about his behaviour. What I wrote you was literally true & was written very leniently too. Mrs R did not refuse to assist in school & has sometimes stayd in school for others, I spoke always well of her in my letters but Mr R told me several times that he would not allow her to be kept in school & when he actually said that Mrs R never received the Society's directions to attend to school at all I could not pass it over without informing you of it. After I shewed them the Instructions Mrs R contended that she was but to superintend schools but no person would have supposed she would go on horseback to superintend all the schools in the district but as she was living in the Mission schoolhouse & as that school was but an infant school though some grown girls attend, the only possible sphere for her exertion was to take some part in that school. Mr R knew well that I did not consider her as being obliged to attend every day & yet that I expected she would do so willingly & cheerfully unless prevented by good reasons. It appears she was offended from the very first from what I said were to the Rev Mr Jackson in town, that as soon as she arrived Mrs Fleming the schoolmistress would be no more required. Now Mrs Fleming was not engaged to attend alone to the schools but to give Mr Redford assistance among the girls & to superintend the dormitary. But against expectation Mr R left her the whole weight of the school. When Mrs R therefore arrived I expected Mr R would take charge again of the school & his lady would assist him in teaching the girls about an hour a day. This was well & not objected to by Mrs R - but the persons who told them first of it after her arrival in town, spoke of Mrs R as a schoolmistress & that gave offence though I never used that word as applied to her. It is a long time ago that I corrected Mr R in his idea as if I had applied the word Schoolmistress to his lady - but he forgot it like many other things & before he left he upbraided me with it again. He left me however satisfied on this point. Now there can be no harm to speak of a Catechists lady as a Schoolmistress yet I was always so cautious not to give offence in the least thing that I never to my knowledge applied that expression to Mrs Redford. I will passover the unpleasant & desultory declamations of Mr R on other points & would forget & forgive it from all my heart as he made some acknowledgements of having said too much & as we parted at least on friendly terms. Now I am ignorant of the plan Mr R intends to pursue to justify himself before you, but knowing that he has a treacherous memory & a great tendency of misstating facts though I ascribe this to no bad intention but believe it to be the effect of a

weak mind & hypochondriac disposition – I would beg you that should he bring forward any charge against myself or any other person connected with this Mission – to let him state it fully in writing so as to enable us to answer it, should you think it necessary. I would dismiss now this subject, by earnestly requesting that he would not return to this Mission. I should not wonder that he would wish to return to this place, & he may flatter himself by thinking that he is regarded by the people, but there is much self deception in this view. If I thought his return would be useful here I would wave all personal objection but I would refer you for an opinion in this matter to all the other brethren here. The following is a Copy of the Doctor's Certificate "North Naparima Nov 28/39 In consequence of Mr. Redford's repeated spasmodic affections of the stomach & general debility, I have strongly recommended him to remove with as little delay as possible to England.

(S) L L Philips M.D.

Mr Redford left a number of articles of furniture behind which he considered as belonging to the Society. I would not give any opinion whether these articles should be considered his or the Society's but took a list of them signed by him of which I send here a copy

A list of Articles belonging to the C.M.S. left by Mr Redford at the Mission

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 2 locust bedsteads & curtains | $ | 8 6 |
| 2 Matthasses 4 pallhasses for same | | 60 |
| 2 horse hair bolsters & 4 pillows | | 10 |
| 12 cane bottomd Chairs | | 24 |
| 6 woodchairs & 1 arm chair | | 14 |
| 3 locust tables | | 50 |
| 2 cedar dressing tables | | 12 |
| looking glass | | 6 |
| 1 Cedar wardrobe | | 18 |
| 1 Cedar book case | | 26 |
| 1 large do do | | 4 |
| 1 meat safe | | 18 |
| 1 dripstone with frame | | 17 |
| Washhandstand $6 liquer Can 6 | | 12 |
| Sofa with 2 bolsters & covers | | 19 |
| Dutch Oven 6 standing desk 4. | | 10 |
| Clothes horse 2 wheel barrow 12 | | 14 |
| 2 plated candlesticks with spades | | 12 |
| 1 indian spade | | 2 |
| 3 bed side carpets & muslin window curtains 3 table covers 2 | | 2 = $395 |

these articles at $398 purchase price I consider to be worth at present $380
Mission Dec 18/39 (Signed) Francis Redford

Some of these articles are used at present by Mr Hawkins. As it is not likely that Mr Redford will come out here again I should wish to be informed whether I shall sell them or keep them for Mr R's successor. All other articles which Mr R got from the Society such as earthenware, ironware, tools, Medicine chest &c were all sold or taken away by him.

I allowed them to go home in the Packet & gave him a bill for £130 stg for that purpose of which he will give an account to you. I have been reproved for allowing him to go by the packet because a Merchant vessel would have been cheaper. But upon inquiries I found that the passage by the Packet would only be about £20 higher with the advantage of having a Doctor on board which was not desirable both for Mr & Mrs Redford & child. Besides the packet would take them home at once & an ordinary opportunity would not have been found at the time for nearly two months, & not to forget Mr Redford was determined to go by the Packet & told me he would go by it in spite of me. Having missed a Packet in the early part of January they had to stay in town a fortnight longer than they intended. Mr Redford then looked a little better but it appears to me it was occasioned from the state of excitement & anticipation of going to his native land. I wrote him however a letter on the 15 Jan in which I said.

"From the time of my allowing you to go home to the present moment more than two Months have elapsed & unless the same reason for your going home is still existing, the voyage would be uncalled for and I for my part could not warrant it. This I hope you will fully understand & I trust the same principle will guide you on the present occasion" To this letter I received though he was several days afterwards in town. Before Mr R left Dr Meukleham presented an account against him for attending at Mrs R's delivery. The account was overcharged however Dr M was satisfied to receive as much as the regular attendance Physician receive for the occasion viz $40. I refused to pay it because Mr R had a regular physician allowed & there was no need of a second one. Dr M was called in by Mr Redfords messenger. I told Mr R that I was not obliged to pay it & advised him to pay it & told him as he was going home, he might lay it before you & if you acknowledge the charge I had no doubt but that he would be repaid & that if the charge is not acknowledged it would rest between him & the Doctor. Mr Redford promised to do so Mr Mahlhauser gave him the same advice, but he left without paying the Doctor. On the 5th Feb.y his Lordship the Barbadoes Bishop of arrived in time. On Monday the 10th the Bishop left town in the steamer & arrived at Sanfernando attended by Archdeacon Parry & his Chaplain Mr Chamberlain. After visiting the Sanfernando schools the Bishop went to

Belmont where he confirmed about 80 persons & returned again to Sanfernando where he passed the night. At Sanfernando the Bishop was visited by several Gentlemen that differed in opinion with Mr Muhlhauser about the intended site for the Sanfernando Church. Mr Muhlhauser namely determined to place the buildings in the valley near the centre of the village, but those persons intended that it should be placed on an eminence near a spot selected for the site of the new Roman Catholic Chapel. The Bishop was pleased with the proposed higher situation but contended that the Church would be more convenient being in the midst of the village. In that he was answered that the village was daily extending towards the hill & that in few years there would be as many houses on the hill as in the valley. A petition was also presented to the Bishop from some of the inhabitants, praying that the Church be put in the valley. The Bishop appears to favor the views of the petitioners but did not decide the question. Since his departure however I was informed that some of the Gentlemen said they would withdraw their subscriptions. Mr M. is just beginning to lay the foundation of the Church dug. The best part of Tuesday Morn. was lost in conversing about the site of the Church at Sanfernando. The Bishop then left Sanfernando for the Mission & visited on his way the Ne plus ultra & Jordan Hill schools. At the Mission the Bishop confirmed 60 persons & after the ceremony he delivered an impressive address to the Congregation, dwelling particularly on the institution & meaning of Baptism, the Bishop expressed himself well pleased with both the congregations & most particularly with the decent appearance of the women at the Mission. The Congregation at the Mission would have been twice as large, but expecting his Lordship to visit in the afternoon the American settlements a large number of those people waited for him in their villages & I am sorry to say they were disappointed. When the confirmation at the Mission was ended the Bishop said he could not go further nor would he take a nights rest at the Mission, but went back to Sanfernando in order to go next day to Cowra, where I accompanied him. The Bishop was anxious to go to as many places as he possibly could do, but Mr Muhlhauser who first saw him made such arrangements that the Bishop should see the Sanfernandos, Belmont, Jordan Hill, Ne plus ultra & Point a Pierre Schools – in fact every one of Mr Muhlhausers stations (Cowra excepted where nothing is yet done) whereas by this arrangement the Bishop could see about the Mission in this district. Now at Williamsville & the neighbouring village there is not one Roman Catholic to be found, the Congregation there consists of about 250 persons without any mixture of Roman Catholics. Again at the other villages there are two Schools one of them has been opened since June 1836 & is one of the most flourishing in our Mission. Besides the Inhabitants of these villages who amount nearly to a thousand souls are all nominally Protestant whereas there are but few Estate negroes in South & North

Niagara District Jan 25/40

Waparuna that are not Roman Catholics. Even in the fine Jordan hell estate where there are 180 people Mr Woodman can only depend on 30 as Protestants. Mr M may say that it was the Bishop's wish, but the Bishop told me it was Mr M's plan he followed but to prevent the same occurring again in case the Bishop should not have more time when he will next visit us. I addressed him on the subject by letter of which I will enclose a Copy.

I would have had more Candidates for Confirmation but as soon as the Bishop arrival was known a great number of American settlers changed their mind & then it was too late to remove their objections. Some namely that were formerly connected with the Baptist Societies, thought they would be unfaithful to their previous engagement though in every other respect in Baptism Marriage & Communion they regularly attend. Many of these persons are serious & give me great hopes of their being really converted characters & a visit of the Bishop among them might have been very beneficial. The Bishop allowed one person to come forward for confirmation upon his solemn promise to be immediately married, this man would since have been married, had I not been confined to the house from an attack of fever last week. He appears to be a sincere inquirer & is one of the few who learned to read himself. At William Ville I brought a ticket to a pious woman setting in her little house. Her husband observed it & said with lively interest, Well I hope that will do for both of us. I told him the ticket was for his wife, as she spoke for it & that he did not apply for any as yet I could therefore claim none, then he said, but I have a soul to save as well as my Wife. This gave me occasion to explain to him again the meaning of confirmation & to speak to his heart about giving up ourselves to the Saviour. The following is a Copy of my letter to the Bishop

My Lord — Mission feb 14 1840

I beg to enclose 4 Diagrams of lands surveyed last year Your Lordship possesses already a copy of His Late Excellency's answer to my Memorial of the 23 Jan.y 1839 I send also a copy of the Colonial Secretary's letter ordering the Surveys to be made & of the Commissary of Population declaring that the survey had been made. I enclose also a copy of your Lordship's memorandum 1836 made at Sanfernando for Mr Muhlhausers & my direction

I would respectfully apply to your Lordship for licenses

I for schoolhouses to be used for Divine worship & the administration of the Holy Communion viz Mission - William Ville - Indian Walk - Dunmore Hill &

II for Catechists & Schoolmasters for the following persons

Mr Ephraim John Ebenezer Hawkins as Catechist

Mr Robt Jordan as Catechist & Schoolmaster at the Indian walk school

Mr Willm Benj.n Slaston do & do William Ville

Mr Bennick has a license since 1836 for the Indian walk school

but he has now removed to the Dunmore Hill school. I am sorry to say I cannot recommend Mr George Jeffers at present as he had an affray to day in school with another young man & it appears Mr Jeffers was in the wrong, I had to run over & collect the children that were dispersing & conducted schools so as not to disappoint the children & their parents. Next Sunday I shall not fail to be in San Fernando, according to your Lordships directions. That day was my appointed day for holding Morning service at the Indian walk school where my principal congregation of american settlers met. As your Lordship could not find time to visit those people I was most anxious soon to convey to them in public meeting the lively interest your Lordship feels for their spiritual welfare & their establishment in sound doctrine, & though I see many of them in private or in weekly meetings yet under present arrangement I cannot meet them on a Sunday till a fortnight after next Sunday, when I shall not fail to deliver to them your Lordship's kind message.

I sincerely hope that next time your Lordship favours us with a visit we may with your kind assistance have proper Chapel schools instead of mere school houses, & that the recent Confirmation will have a great effect on a great number of others in this quarter that would not come forward this time, from mere prejudice & misconception.

But should your Lordship not be able to spend more days in the Mapanunas than this time, allow me to suggest a plan which would enable your Lordship to visit more places without having more fatigue. If instead of passing San Fernando & Belmont & returning to San Fernando to dinner & nights rest & next morning to go to the Mission & to return — Yr Lordship would go from San Fernando to Belmont & passing Jordan Hill come to the Mission to dinner & nights rest. This would only be 10 miles ride for the first day. On the second day to go early to the American villages from the Mission — to return to the Mission & go in the evening to San Fernando — this would be as much as to leave San Fernando for the Mission & to return the same day — I knew that your Lordship was most anxious to visit as many places as was possible in so limited to accomplish & that it was not practicable to change the place Mr Muhlhauser had suggested to your Lordship for Monday Evening. I write this my Lord with the expectation that my suggestion may prove beneficial to this district at a future day & am under the full impression that your Lordship will excuse my intrusion & receive these lines with your usual kindness. I remain with deep respect &c

Yr A R Eckel

---

I must add here a few lines in explanation of the above letter the 4 Diagrams alluded to, are those applied for in my last memorial & granted in the Governor's reply, of which you have received a Copy. I doubt whether I was mistaken

to you a copy of the diagrams but cannot do so by this packet as I wrote this on Saturday late at night & have to despatch this on monday morning. In my next I will also send a copy of the Bishop's memorandum of 1836 as it may be interesting to you. We know that there is no necessity for Mr Hawkins to get the Bishop's special license, as there is an agreement entered into to that effect between the Committee & His lordship, but Mr Hawkins thought it desirable & necessary in some cases, to be able namely to answer to those that may question his authority to teach.

Mr Jeffers has apologized & finding that the other party was also in the wrong & that Mr Jeffers could not be easily replaced – I retained him. He was however suspended for a week in which time the Roman Priest here applied for his services to be engaged as Schoolmaster. Few weeks ago the Priest wanted also to engage a youth whose Guardian I was & whom I could not yet put in a situation, because he does not appear to me to be as yet steady enough. It is but the conviction of the truth from Protestant principles the feeling of obligation towards me & good sense that prevented him from accepting the situation. On the Sunday in which I promised to deliver the Bishop's Message to the American letters, I was attacked by severe fever.

---

The Bishop was satisfied with the Governors' answer to my Memorial & the Diagrams made by authority & thought these documents though they are but preliminary sufficiently important as to allow me the money expended for the Indian Walk school. He repaid me the $ 206. 40. which I lent for that building in the acct of June 1838 & gave me some more, in all £100 stg to finish the building.

The several portions of Crown land in this district for which I applied are all granted & Diagrams are made by authority, but no formal deeds I believe have been made as yet – and in this respect my statements in the general printed form of return is incorrect. The Bishop is aware of this not being done & took a memorandum of it. I shewed him the form of deed as recommended by you to Sir G Grey June 30/36. but he objected to it, as he had no security that the Society would always continue to use the buildings licensed for Divine worship according to the Regulation of the Church of England for that purpose, those buildings being a private property & the Society not being incorporated.

He was more satisfied with the expression "Grants of lands being made to the Bishop upon Trust generally for the Society" He gave us a Copy of another form of deed which he recommended & which I believe is inserted in the appendix of the last Ecclesiastical calendar. The copy is in Sanfernando & not at my command at present. The Bishop took also a Memorandum that there is some Glebe land to be granted in this district. Whether the Bishop will apply for these deeds himself or not I cannot say; probably nothing will be done till the arrival of our expected new Governor, but it appears to me that it is a point of considerable importance to the Society in

what way the deeds have to be worded, whether all the lands should be granted to the Bishop upon trust generally or merely those lots upon which places of worship are erected. The Bishop said that if the deeds were so done as he proposed our districts could be immediately transformed into regular parishes, & he would get additional Grants from the Propogation Society & the Colonial Government for our schools & chapels &c. We strongly recommended that dwellings should be separated from Chapel schools.

There would be a pecuniary advantage it appears to me in being assisted by the Propogation Society & Colonial Governments but will the C.M.S give up their claim to the soil & buildings as their property? Will the Society continue to pay the Ministers, Catechists & schoolmasters of regular established parishes? In that case the Society or the Bishop could claim the half of the Salaries of Ministers & schoolmasters to be paid by the Colony. Our position towards the Bishop would be exactly the same as that of other Clergymen paid by the Propagation Society & the Colonies. With the assistance of these other pecuniary means for building, it was suggested that the Dunmore hill houses which has two stories, should have a canal built outside but attached to the school room should be opened & separated from the Chancel by railway, that the Chancel should be licensed & the schoolroom used for the Congregation.

It was also suggested that the great Mission school house should be converted into a Chapel school - that the whole should be made in one hall & a Chancel built on the East end - This would be done by means of the Propagation Soc^y & Colonial Government in addition to what the C.M.S have already given for the Catechists dwellings, or that sum should be repaid to the C.M.S to enable them to build another Catechists' house separated from the Chapel. Such a Chapel school would answer the full purpose of a Church & that could also be done by the C.M.S with a Government Grant. The idea of having a Church however is not given up.

We read to the Bishop the appendix in your last yearly proceedings concerning the Society's relation with ecclesiastical authority. The Bishop appeared pleased with it in general but congratulated us that we have no Cons Committees here: indeed we should have been glad of the assistance of a Managing Committee that would have erected our building, but in the state of Trinidad society - if not elsewhere in the in the Colonies - it would be most difficult to compose a Committee of pious & respectable persons. Would it not be good to send to the Bishop every publication of the Society, that appendix for instance was of great importance to him, & it appears he had not seen it before.

The Committee know that Missionary operations are in their very nature temporary & preparative - that they are gradually to be superceded by a different order of things & that in the West Indies this change has ~~mo~~ nced than in other

quarters. When such changes are preparing peculiar difficulties & perplexities may arise & it appears to me they have begun to shew themselves & demand the immediate attention of the Committee so as to have a clear understanding between the Bishop & the Committee. From a passage in the concluding part of the appendix already alluded to, it appears that the Committee anticipate & would welcome such a transition from a Missionary state to a parochial establishment. You will easily perceive that these points must be discussed & settled not between me & his Lordship but between the Committee & His Lordship.

We must look to you Dear Sir for direction in this matter as far as we are concerned & leave to act. Shall we apply to the New Governor for deeds? Shall he apply to the New Governor for deeds? Shall I apply under present circumstances for the Glebe land in the name of the Society? and what form of deeds would you recommend us. I should prefer you to send us a complete form of deed rather than to leave us to draw it up. Might it not be advisable to consult the Bishop first so as to prevent any difficulty. Mr Muhlhauser will probably address you on the same subject.

Since the despatch of my Acct Curr^t for last year which you will receive through Mr Muhlhauser the following bills have been drawn for this district.

No 82. Jan 14 1840 Gerold & Mack £200 stg exch 482 ⅌

. 83 feb 20 . do 150 . do — the last bill is still in my hands as I had no good opportunity to send it to town before this & other Bills for Mr Muhlhauser I put my name but must refer you to him for particulars.

A short time ago a box arrived directed to Rev Thos Redford containing a quantity of Spanish tracts & books granted by the Tract Society to Mr Redford. A letter accompanied it written by Mr Tarn the secretary from which it appears that Mr R applied for those tracts. Mr R being absent & considering that the Grant was made to the Mission in general, I thought it my duty to receive the box & shall also answer the kind letter of Mr Tarn. It first appeared to me incredible that Mr R should have applied for tracts in that language as we still possess a great quantity of it at Sanfernando & the Mission. Mr R also left a large quantity of it to Mr Hawkins.

I will write you another time about the Spaniards, I will do my best to spread those tracts in other quarters of the Island & on the Spanish main. I gave lately a number of spanish books to a Merchant in Sanfernando to sell or present them to the Spaniards of the Main, that frequently come to him & they have all been sold in a short time; those silent Messengers go in a barren land, may the open the eyes of many deluded Papists on the shores of the Orinoco. I received Mr Hawkins' Journal from Aug 17 to end of Dec 1839 which I send by the Packet that will bring you this letter. I send it separate from the letters & should like to know which way you prefer them sent. Having time to copy the Bishop's memorandum alluded to. I will copy it on the next page, some of it relates to Arima where a Minister is now residing.

(S.) A E Eckel

Rev W. Eckel Jan 23/39

Memorandum made by His Lordship the Bishop of Barbadoes when on a visit in Sanfernando 1836

A

Rev Mr Muhlhauser

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| San Fernando<br>Point a Pierre<br>Southern Distrct | Morning Service<br>at Sanfernando<br>Every Sunday | Service at Sevilla Estate<br>every third Sunday when<br>Mr Eckel will give Morng<br>service at Sanfernando | afternoon Service<br>at other places in<br>the district as cir<br>cumstances shall<br>permit. |

School house at Sanfernando (Church Missionary Society's fund) under Woodman
Chapel do do South Naparima Gospel Propagation Society fund
do do Point à Pierre do do
School house rented at Cowna under Dyer } rent paid by the
do do Saronetta under Mr Does } Quarter
School house to be built on the triangular piece of ground } Gospel Propagation
near Cowva Savanah } Society's funds

Rev Mr Eckel

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Savana Grande<br>and<br>Morenga | service at Savanah<br>Grande in the Minister<br>Residence every Sunday<br>in the third when Mr Eckel<br>goes to Sanfernando. | Service at other stations as among<br>the American settlers or where other<br>opportunities may offer. |

School house at Savanna Grande under Lambert (Church Missy Soty fund)
Chapel school house at American settlers (Gospel Propagation fund)
from 180 to $200 Dollars

To be used as a place of Divine worship on the Lords' day the school house of the American settlers, to be built by themselves aided by the Gospel Propagation Society from $150 to 200. House to be rented for the same at about $2 a month until the other can be built. Schoolmaster to be provided from the Gospel Propagation Society's fund, guaranteed $200 a year

Church at Sanfernando from Colonial Grants local subscriptions & from the two Societies £100 & 150 £ from each Society.

Church at Savana Grande do do do do

Estimate cost of each about £1200 ST

from 69 by 48 for the School at Sanfernando
60 . to 40 for that at Savana Grande
(£150) from each Society.

Mr E J L Hawkins Mar 4/40

Rec May 2/40 A Rev A E Eckel to the Lay Secretary

Com

Ack

Dear Sir Trinidad March 9/40

My letter from the 25 Jan to 7 March will I hope reach you safely. I beg to send you these few lines, merely to recall one expression in the concluding part of my letter. In speaking of a Corresponding Committee I said that "in the state of Trinidad Society it would be most difficult to compose a Committee of pious & respectable persons" This you are undoubtedly aware of, but I think you will agree with me that it is a statement of rather a private nature & should not be made public for it might give rise to unpleasant remarks in this place as if I had spread remarks calumniating the inhabitants of the place.

Hoping to hear soon from you & to receive soon the communion Service (the Sanfernando) Bell I remain &c (S) A E Eckel

---

Rec May 2/40 A Mr E J L Hawkins to the Secretary

Com

Ack

Rev & Dear Sir Savanna Grande Mar 4/40

I beg to take this opportunity of thanking for your communications of Sep 3/39 & hope that I shall find the Christian & valuable advice it contains of continued service. I also take this opportunity of transmitting five months of my journal I fear my accounts will be found dry & tedious but I have thought it right to give something like a literal statement of the manner in which I am engaged. I think I have much cause to be thankful with regard to my state of health when I remember that I have been able now to work in this unhealthy climate for more than twelve months & yet have had no sickness which has been at all serious. I at times feel a degree of weakness which is excessive but I frequently find to my surprise that my strength is renewed with the day I never felt such weakness before & yet seem able to work more & even study more than ever I did in my life. I am thankful too for the many opportunities which I have of doing good Oh that my heart was more dead to earth & my aim more single to the Lords glory I shall grow I trust in meetness for my work & be able by the power of divine grace to live for the good of souls.

There are five different classes among whom my labours are particularly confined. I will first refer to the American Refugees. There can be no doubt but some of these became acquainted with the power of the Gospel in America but they often remind me of the importance of a standing Ministry in the Church not only for the calling in of sinners but also for the "perfecting of the saints" they were long without a Pastor & indeed have become as sheep having no shepherd they have many wild notions & have no idea of that order which belongs to

the Christian Church & in too many of them there is a looseness of conduct which ill becomes the Christian Character. Yet there is an acquaintance with the Saviours love & a feeling of earnestness which show them to have been enlightened from above. Some of them are ornaments to their profession but there are others whom we cannot think destitute of the fear of God who certainly are not "adorning the Doctrine of God their Saviour" letting their light shine in a manner which is likely to glorify their Father which is in Heaven. I feel much desire to make those people sensible of the duties & privileges of their high calling to warn them of the danger of having begun in the spirit & settling down in a state of satisfaction in the flesh. I often hope that I do not teach them in vain I sometimes find that their consciences are touched, at others that their hearts are made to rejoice under the word. I sometimes have testimonies from them which encourage me & make me hope that the Lord is condescending to bless the word which He permits me to speak. I have much desire to bring them under the discipline of the Church but they have a number of fixed prejudices which render this very difficult they are willing enough to come to our services but some of them take up the name of Baptist in America & they hold it almost as sacred as the name of Christian. I hoped that the late confirmation would have afforded an opportunity of bringing some of them into closer communion with our Church but here we were disappointed but very few were willing to come forward on that occasion I spoke of them much of our Saviours' desire that his Church should be one & endeavoured to point out the advantages of such a service & the mischief of hindering it but their prejudices were too strong for me & they were afraid that they should commit a great sin by casting off the name of Baptist. But trust we shall see some of them more fully demonstrate that they are entitled to the name of Christian. I fear they could not have been in one of the best schools in America

I must next refer to the Negroes working on estates, the greater part of these in our district are Roman Catholics & speak French, so that I am able to have no conversation with them; but we have a fine field on the William Ville estate here is our largest congregation the people have the desirable habit of attending Church constantly & here we have a few hopeful cases; I think some of decided piety but there appears a great deal of inconsistency in the Negros' character which makes it exceedingly perplexing to judge of them I cannot see at Williams ville as yet much that is a decided evidence of piety but the people continually bring themselves in contact with the truth & some hear with attention.

With regard to the Roman Catholics I feel it my duty to seek for opportunities of instructing all who can understand English. I have often been able to sit & read the scriptures with them in their houses, I do not find much which appears like sincerity in religion & they would be but little bigotted to

system were it not they were continually stirred & freightened by the Priest they have but little notion of defending themselves by argument & I believe some of them would often attend our Church & send their children to our school even in preference to their own did they not tremble at the curses with which the Priest continually threatens them. I must next mention those who have a large place in my affection the dear little ones in the schools. I fear in no case we have decided evidence that they are yet "remembering their Creator" or feel anything of the Redeemer's love. Many of them are able to read the scriptures & the attention which some of them show & the answers they are able to give are very encouraging & make one sometimes hope that seed is sowing which will spring up in after day. I visit the schools as often as possible & consider them one of the most important things that demand my care & labour. Our friends at home would be delighted to hear the dear children at the Mission sing; little creatures five & six years of age sing correctly, they now chaunt the Gloria Patri in Church & are learning to chaunt "O come let us sing unto the Lord"

In going into estates I frequently come in contact with the Managers most of them shew great willingness that the people should be instructed & some of them sit themselves & listen to the word of God which we are thankful to see. But I should suppose that not one in twenty are living correctly perhaps more openly trample on the law of God & live entirely for this world there are some appear so but they are very few. I know but one who makes a decided profession & appears to profess any thing like the fear of God. The men are in a most lamentable state as it regards the concerns of eternity). Begging to be most kindly remembered to Rev J Hough & Mr Sidebottom. I remain Dear Sir

(Sd) E. J. L. Hawkins

With Mr Ichels christian regard & esteem.

---

Rec^d May 2/40
Com^e
Ack^d

Rev J G Muhlhauser to the Lay Secretary

My dear Sir

San Fernando Feb 25/40

As I am just recovering from an attack of fever & not yet able to go out & avail myself of this necessary confinement to write to you some lines concerning our proceedings here. Our good Bishop has been here & I am thankful to be enabled to say, that he was quite satisfied with what he saw here, both as it regards our schools & our Ministry. He was accompanied by the Archdeacon (Parry) & the Rev G Chamberlain. According to agreement he was to come down to Sanfernando on the 17th inst by the steamer where I also met his Lordship when we proceeded to our residence. Having taken some refreshment we went down to see our schools in the Sanfernando schoolhouse which is divided by screens into a Boy Girls & Infant school. His Lordship having expressed a wish that the curtains

should be drawn up it was accordingly done & we had the whole new of the school at once. There were 93 children present. The Bishop proceeded then to a short examination with which he expressed his satisfaction, we spent about 3/4 of an hour in the school after which we proceeded to Belmont, where the Candidates for Confirmation were waiting for the Bishops arrival & where we arrived about half past three o'clock in the afternoon. The Chapel schoolhouse at Belmont was crowded & all the Negroes appeared nicely dressed & behaved well.
The first thing the Bishop did was to proceed with the confirmation, for which there were Eighty present & all of which received the laying on of hands. This being done His Lordship addressed the people for a considerable time & indeed he did so, in the most solemn & impressive manner that I ever witnessed. The people seem both to understand & to feel what was told them. The whole ceremony & address lasted about 1 1/2 hour. The Bishop & the Archdeacon expressed their great satisfaction about the cleanliness the Behaviour & attention of the people & indeed I do think that they behaved as well as many a congregation at home. After all was over we returned to Sanfernando to partake of the dinner that was waiting for us. This confirmation is the more pleasing, particularly when it is known that from about 50 to 60 out of the eighty were nominal Roman Catholics but who now have joined our Church & consider themselves members of the same. May they indeed be members of the true, of the spiritual Church of God & may they live to His Glory until the end of their days! The following Morning we started at about 8 O'clock for Savannah Grande, but on the way we called in at the Ne plus ultra Schoolhouse (hired) where we met about 17 – 18 children already assembled. His Lordship examined them for some time & considering the short time the school was open he thought they were doing very well. From Ne plus ultra we turned in to see the Jordan Hill schoolhouse but the children were not yet assembled. The Bishop was much pleased with the situation of the school & the schoolhouse itself but which is not yet quite finished. Having left Jordan Hill school house we proceeded to the Mission & arrived at Mr. Eckels about 12 O'Clock and after we had refreshed ourselves the Bishop proceeded to confirm about 55 males & females. In the evening we returned again to Sanfernando. The following day being Wednesday the Bishop proceeded to Covan by way of Point à Pierre at which place we called in at my schoolhouse where he likewise examined the first class & expressed his satisfaction. From thence we proceeded to Covan to the Rev Mr Ricky whence we returned to San Fernando & the Bishop & I went by boat to the Port of Spain – You are aware that a number of German Emigrants arrived here in the course of last year & that I was anxious to preach unto them in their own tongue. The Bishop being anxious to be present the first time, it was agreed that I should go up to the

Port of Spain the Sunday following which I also did. The service was to take place in the Morning at 8 o'clock & the Bishop whom I taught to pronounce the blessing in German was to conclude with a blessing. When the time arrived we all proceeded to the Church but found only about fifty present which is to be ascribed partly to the short notice & partly to the early hour. I preached from the words "We have no continuing city here" I took occasion to show them that they in a particular sense were strangers without a continuing city & that they should, therefore seek the future one. I admonished them to have a good conversation amongst the people & to stick to their Heavenly Friend Jesus, who neither has forgotten nor forsaken them. Certainly the Bishop pronounced the Blessing admirably well considering the short time he practised it - In the course of the morning His Lordship preached a very excellent sermon on the first verse in Genesis.

The monday following the Bishop embarked again & proceeded to Grenada We have reason to be thankful for the Bishop's visit knowing that he did a great deal of good. He was very kind & always ready to advise & to counsel.

With regard to Schools he placed £600 Stg in my hands & if I had wished for £1000 he would no doubt have given it me. So far well. There is however another point in which he did not give me the satisfaction I expected. It is namely with regard to the Society's superintendence or rather the continual management of their Missionaries & affairs. The first point we touched upon is the Church proposed to be built at Sanfernando. I expected that the Bishop would lay the first Corner stone, but when I asked him he inquired whether the land had been made over to the Bishop for ecclesiastical purposes of course I could not say yes, & therefore he declined. He also mentioned that with regard to consecration, it would have the same objections, since he could not give away, what has not been given to him. It appears to me that it will be necessary that the Society should come to a clear understanding on this point. We read to him the directions given to us concerning the land & he seemed to be satisfied with it were it not, that at the end it said, that the Society should always have power to manage &c &c: as they pleased what says he, perhaps I consecrate the Church & afterwards the Society thinks proper to say we will turn the Schoolhouse into a Church & the Church into a schoolhouse. The Bishop & the Archdeacon inquired how far we thought the Society would yield & when I said that the Society would do anything for the good of the Church, so long as they had the right of appointing a Minister subject to the Bishop's approval, but that they in my opinion would not give up that right. He then said, that a kind of document might be drawn up between the Society & him, binding upon his Successor in the which such reasonable rights should be secured to you as were thought proper. As I said before, the Church at Sanfernando is now begun, the foundations are almost dug & every preparation is going on, the Bishop promised £200

in behalf of the Society of the Gospel in T. Parts but says he, the deed must be secured to the Church. The spot selected is within the Society's land so that every thing might now be adjusted as you thought proper. The Bishop likewise mentioned something about our Salaries, saying, that he thought, we ordained Missionary's ought to be paid at least the half from the Colony which might enable you to send out one or two more. He meant to say that although you would pay but one half, that would make no difference in your superintendance. I read also to him & the Archdeacon the appendix of last year's report concerning the Society's relation & superintendance & we discussed upon it as we went on. Upon the whole he thought it was more than he expected, but it was not yet what it ought to be. He likewise was anxious to ordain Mr Hawkins & Gilbert & in fact he would have done it as soon as possible. But I mentioned that the Society has not said any thing as yet, he says there ought to be three more Clergymen in my distict. Gilbert he would put to Point a Pierre, Hawkins to Tobea & Cedros & another ought to be at Belmont. Of course this is for you to decide, but one thing is true, it is now too much for me, I would therefore beg the Society to send out one ordained Missionary in the course of this year to be placed at Belmont & Mr Gilbert might then be ordained, if the Society wishes it & be put somewhere in my distict. I have my reasons for so saying & indeed I know that this would be the best arrangement that can be made. If therefore the Society intends to strengthen this Mission it will be best served if you should take my recommendation into consideration & send me out an ordained Missionary, then both Mess.rs Gilbert & Hawkins might be situated to advantage. As aforesaid the Bishop authorized me to draw upon him for £600 stg to build namely one schoolhouse at Oropouche, one at le Bren, one at Point Cedros, if you refer to the map of Trinidad you will find that there are three successive points from Sanfernando town to the end of the Island. The travelling, indeed, thither is very fatiguing, disagreable & even dangerous & it will oblige me to stay away from this town & country for same time; therefore if any of these catechists here should be ordained it would be well to take off that distant part from me. I am about now erecting a Chapel schoolhouse & residence at Ne plus ultra & perhaps would by this time have proceeded still further were it not for my being sick with fever. I am now positively to have the £250 stg from the late A Frazer. The Wesleyans have again sent a Missionary to Sanfernando after they had given up the country for now more than two years. I consider it very illjudged in them, but of course still proceed as if they were not in existence; last sunday evening we had service for the first time in the evening at Sanfernando. I forgot to mention that the Methodists are building here a New Chapel they intend to sell their old premises & then get new ones. They are more liberally assisted from their Society at home, than perhaps any other pary

Rec J G Muhlhauser Feb 25/40 Appeal of the Corresp. Com. Sep 24/39

It is therefore expected that within one year there will be erected one English Church one Wesleyan Chapel & one Roman Catholic – We are all well now, thank God in Trinidad & I trust that I shall now again be enabled to proceed in my labours without interruption on account of ill health. Only do not forget us in Trinidad when you carry your Missionaries before the Kings' Throne. Permit me to subscribe myself Yrs &c (signed) J G Muhlhauser

---

Rec Appeal of the Corresponding Committee 1839-40 for additional support, Sep 24/39

Com Mar 31/40 (195)

## Church of England Missionary Society

This Society has now been laboring in the Island of Jamaica for fourteen years. Their object has been to educate & instruct the laboring population, & to train their children in the principles & doctrines of the Church of England. To effect this according to their limited means, they have thro' the Agency of a Corresponding Com^e, established twenty three schools & Mission stations in different parts of the Island. Nine in the County of Surry, five in Middlesex, & nine in Cornwall. At these Stations there are employed nine Clergymen & twenty six Catechists & school teachers, acting under the license, & subject to the Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction of the Lord Bishop of the Diocese. The Society has also undertaken, at the several Stations, which are generally in remote & destitute districts, the erection of School houses & Chapels for the accommodation & instruction of all persons residing in their neighborhood. Many of these Schoolhouses & Chapels are nearly, or entirely completed others are in progress.

It will be evident, that in operations so extensive, a large sum of money must be annually expended in Stipends & Salaries, as well as in the erection of buildings. The cost of the Mission in this Island was last year £19,000. The estimated expenditure of the current year amounts to £17,000. Of these sums a very small part has been raised in the Island. The Society has hitherto liberally supplied the means of meeting the expenditure; & in the earnest wish to impart religious instruction to the laboring population at the present important crisis, has gone beyond the means at its disposal, & is now in difficulty.

It has therefore become necessary that the Mission should be greatly reduced in the extent & efficiency of its operations, or that funds be raised in the Island toward its support. The Society has already been compelled to abandon six schools; & a further reduction must be made, if the Friends of the Established Church do not come forward liberally to support a Mission which it is respectfully suggested, is conferring great benefit on the Island, in affording instruction to many destitute parts otherwise unprovided for.

An earnest appeal is therefore made on behalf of the Society. The countenance

& support of Christians, as well as their pecuniary aid, are anxiously solicited; & this appeal is made in the assured hope, that it will liberally answered, because it is the cause of Him who can influence the hearts of his people to "give freely" – and because in the present critical situation of this community, the tried principles of the Church of England, which inculcate peace, good order, & submission to the authorities in the state, will be supported & promoted by all who desire the welfare of the colony. (s.) R. Panton Sec.y

A list of the Clergymen & School Teachers connected with the Society

---

Rev H S Yates A.B. Pedro Plains, St Elizabeths
Rev H L Dixon Nassau St Elizabeths
Rev W Forbes Mount Hermon St Elizabeths
Rev C Winckler, Kuschalva, Hanover
Rev W N Ashby, Salt Savannah, Vere
Rev W K Betts Hope Chapel St Andrews
Rev I H Sessing Burnam Wood St George
Rev W T Woodcock Manchioneal, St Thomas in the East
Mr Newman Prattville, Manchester
Mr N Ashby Ellsbee do
Mr J Gillies Old England do
Mr J Paul Brownberry St Elizabeths
Mr Bennett Nain do
Mr I Holt Church Hill Hanover
Mr H Harris Paul Island, Westmorland
Mr F Byrne Somerset Hall, St Dorothys
Mr J Cark Woodford, St Andrews
Mr Taylor Grove St Andrews
Mr I Smith Orchard, St Andrews
Mr Pollett Moore Town Portland
Mr Tollemache Port Antonio do
Mr Kesler Port Morant, St Thomas in the East

Assistant Teachers

I P Osborne. I Tollemache. I. C. Nicholls – Crichton
— Foreman. Misses Spies – & Eliza Brown

---

Rec May 2/40 Com Act? Mr & Mrs Hawkins' Journal August 1839 Trinidad

---

Aug 17. 1839. Visited nearly the whole of Williams'ville estate. All received me with great kindness. I spoke to them of those things which concern their

everlasting peace most of them appeared to enter into the subject of my conversation. Made it a main point of my business to invite them to the service on the following day; but I found all of them aware of it and fully indending to come. I left their cottages I trust refreshed in spirit though much wearied in body, saying to myself surely this is at least a people "prepared for the Lord". The woman to whom I had been speaking of the advantages of the school lately established among them said "Ah thank God for it Massa, we poor creatures left to go wild too long. Thank God that now we have somebody for teach us a little"
Aug 18 1839 Lord's day. Having remained the night at Williams' Ville went in the morning before breakfast to visit a woman whom I found sick yesterday but found her much recovered this morning. There are several persons in the house with whom I had some interesting & I hope useful conversation, all very attentive. The old Mother a very sensible interesting, & indeed I see great reason to believe, pious old Woman, said that just as I was entering the house she was speaking to them on the very same subject as that on which I had been speaking. The Service this Morning was numerously attended & the attention of the people was truly cheering I trust we felt the power of the truth. While the 2nd lesson the XVI Acts was being read I thought some seemed touched to the heart by the cry of the Jailor. From what I felt my self & from the attention & tears of the people I hope the Spirit of the Lord was more than usually present with us. How sweet it is when the Lord thus manifestly fulfill his promise. Returned this evening to the Mission & was rejoiced rather unexpectedly to find another opportunity of holding service the people came together after very short notice & filled the house. Aug 21 1839. I have today visited several houses in the Savannah village was almost in every case to sit down & read & expound a portion of the word of God all appeared to hear with attention.
Aug 22. 1839. Visited today three Roman Catholic families at the Mission - in one case I had a conversation with a woman whom I had understood to be rather a bigotted Papist. I did not make any reference to her particular religious views but spake of the uncertainty of human life, in consequence of the great mortality prevailing around us & of the solemn importance of preparing for death. And I also took opportunity to speak of the finished salvation of Christ she heard me with serious attention. Have also visited the Sacristan of the Romish Chapel. I found him with a Protestant Bible & a slate. He said he was preparing an answer for me referring to some conversation I had previously had with him. This answer has been a long time forthcoming. I have often conversed with him & have sometimes thought that doubts appear to have arisen in his mind from the questions he has asked. I fear this poor fellow is the means of much mischief. He I expect is encouraged by the Bishop one of whose domestics he used to be, to per-

suade Protestants to become Roman Catholics & I much fear that he sometimes prevails with ignorant persons. I am given to understand that he is encouraged to proceed by having the hope held out to him that he will eventually be made a Priest he can scarcely read or write.

August 25. 1839. Conducted service (Lord's day) this morning at the school house in the third village. The attendance was very good, the people were very attentive & appeared considerably impressed particularly in the first part of the Exposition. Held service in the afternoon at the first village. Here the Congregation was larger than usual there appeared a great attention throughout. Returning to the Mission had a meeting in the Savannah village; the attendance was not so large as I had expected but I trust some were impressed

Augt 26. 1839 Had occasion to day to ride to the 6th village to visit a man who was very seriously ill. I found him in a very weak state. He had a number of persons visiting him & a considerable number round the house. I invited them all to enter & it gave me an opportunity of reading & expounding the scriptures & praying with them. I fear many of them never attend Church, they however behaved very orderly & were very attentive. The sick man lives in an unmarried state and appears to be also in a state of most pitiable ignorance. I endeavoured to speak to him plainly of his true condition. He was quite attentive.

Augt 27/39 Visited this day several Roman Catholic families; in all was received with kindness & gained attention. I endeavoured to make salvation by Christ alone my subject of conversation – In one case a man received me with great kindness into his house & invited me frequently to visit him. He said that my religion was just as good as his & said that he had no objection to attend our Church as well as his own. Telling him that our service did not begin until after Mass I invited him to attend. He did on the next Sunday but I have not seen him there since. It is likely that he fears the Priest.

---

Rec^d May 2/40 A

Com

Act^d

Mr. R. J. R. Hawkins' Journal, Tuesday Sept 1st 1839

---

Sept 1st 1839. Lord's day. Conducted service this morning at the Mission; the attendance was much larger than I have for some time seen it. Several Roman Catholics were present. Rode to Williamsville for afternoon service the attendance was very good & the people as usual were very attentive. I trust some of these people "receive the engrafted word". Returning to the Mission held the little evening service at the Savanna. The attendance was very good. I trust we did not meet in vain

Sept 3rd 1839 Went today to several families inviting them to a meeting I intended to hold in the evening. One Woman told me that she was a Roman Catholic & on that ground refused to come. She said "We believe that there is but one

God in three persons; I said that is just what we believe. I said now I will tell you what I intend to talk about this evening, I intend to tell about the love of Jesus. Oh she said, then I'll come: the evening was most unfavourable & the mud rendered the roads almost impassable the rain was incessant, yet we had a much better attendance than I could expect. I found several Roman Catholics present. Just before the commencement of the service to my great surprise the Roman Catholic catechist made his appearance. He sat until the service was more than half over but towards the close of my little exposition he rose up much enraged & said that I was speaking blasphemy. He was so much enraged that the people were apprehensive for my safety & I had some trouble to keep them from pushing him out in the road by force. I endeavoured to avoid any argument with him at that time but he persisted in keeping up a conversation. I told him that I would not object to meet him at any time he might appoint but that I did not think it right to hold any argument with him there, as I had brought the people together for a very different purpose. He however was determined to enter upon controversy. He shewed the greatest ignorance he referred to the authority of the Pope as derived from St Peter in the course of the argument said that it was doubtful if ever St Peter was in Rome but said I thought it quite likely that he might have been "what he said tell me that I have seen his bones there." Here a poor ignorant man formerly a lay interfered & enquired how long it was since St Peter died. This Candidate for orders to whom the question was put hid his head & appearing to collect his powers of calculation considered for some time, at last was obliged to confess that he could not exactly tell. I then told the poor man how many centuries had passed since his death. We then inquired of the Roman Catholic Catechist "Do you think it possible that a mans bones could have continued so long" The answer was nothing is impossible to God" He continued to disturb us till the Priest hearing sent to fetch him home The people were glad to get rid of the disturber there came a cry from without "The Abbe send for you" which was invariably responded from within he immediately obeyed & we were left to close our little meeting. There was not the slightest reference made to the Roman Catholic Religion. I had prepared my exposition without the least expectation of such a visitor. But the subject happened to be blessed is "the Man to whom the Lord will not impute sin" This may explain the cause of his anger. He threatened to suppress the meeting but for some weeks after it was attended much better in consequence of the excitement he had occasioned. This very man I was informed by the person in whose house it had occurred, said in a fit of drunkenness that the Pope deserved to be hung & when he was upbraided the next morning when sober he based it out by saying "well I dare say he deserves it" This is the man who told me he came to save the people from the trap which I was setting for them & warned me of the danger in which I was

placing my own soul by teaching them in the manner in which I did. Oh Lord give me grace that I may be able to go forward teaching the precious doctrines of a free salvation with all zeal & love & wisdom & I fear not. It is remarkable that all the Roman Catholics present agreed that he had acted a shameful part & I was much fatigued when it was over but had two Roman Catholics to assist me in getting into my house.

Sep 5 1839. Have paid several interesting visits to day. One woman expressed her wish to attend our Church she could not understand anything she heard at the Roman Catholic Church, she appeared quite attentive to my conversation. I had favourable opportunities with others of reading & explaining the scriptures. In one case I just called at a house to remind them of the evening meeting, but was about to make a hasty departure as I had far exceeded the time I had allotted for my visitation when I was much pleased by one of the Women whose serious attention at Church is remarkable saying "Oh you have not read to us" It is delightful work to teach this willing people. I assisted my Brother Redford this evening in the Savannah Meeting which was numerously attended.

Sept 8. 1839 – Lord's day Conducted service this morning at the third village; the attendance was good. Rode after service to the 1st village & called on some persons on the road inviting them to Church. In one case I found a man sick of a fever, with whom I had some serious conversation in which I hope he was interested. I also visited a house where I found a man lying down & another at work. I took occasion to remind one man who was at work of his sin & to speak with them both on the advantages of the sabbath & the importance of using that day to seek the salvation of their souls. I also invited them both to the service I was about to hold & they attended. The afternoon service was well attended. Returning to the Mission I proceeded to the Evening service at the Savannah village. We had a very good attendance & the people were attentive

Sept 9th 1839 Visited today several persons on a neighbouring estate. In one case I found a Roman Catholic woman sick, with whom I had some conversation to which she appeared quite attentive.

Sept 10. 1839 Rode to day to one of the more remote villages called "Monkey town" to visit a young man who was sick; found him very ill but not supposing him in danger. Had considerable serious conversation with him & his Mother Read a portion of scripture & prayed with them; they were quite attentive & I hope impressed. The woman very constantly attends our services.

Sept 12, 1839 Rode this morning early to Williamsville estate. Visited the school & several families. Found the school in an encouraging condition; & the little children answered correctly several of the questions put to them & sing very delight

fully. Had I hope some profitable conversation in the houses of the people. I conversed with one woman who indeed appears to possess the spirit of Christ. A Model of Christian meekness, our conversation referred to that blessed time when we shall be loosed from the bonds of sin & freed from every trial & temptation & see our Saviour "as He is" The poor woman feelingly said "Oh that will be a blessed time" It gave me a delight to find something more than refinement of feeling even spirituality of mind in one, placed in such disadvantageous circumstances. What can hinder the work of the Lord; what can keep his chosen from Him Returning to the Mission I assisted Mr Redford at the Savannah Meeting, the attendance was very good, the people very attentive.

Sept 13. 1839. Visited among the people in the neighbourhood of the Mission this morning. Found one woman appearing particularly impressed with Mr Redfords' discourse on the previous evening. I read a Chapter & had some serious conversation with her & her husband, to which they were very attentive & the man appeared more affected & impressed than I have before seen him.

Sept 17 1839. The meeting this evening at which we were so disturbed by the Roman Catholic Catechist referred to on the 3rd was fully attended & I believe several Roman Catholics were present. I hope some were impressed. Mr Redford kindly assisted me.

Sept 18. 1839 Rode this morning to the Williams Ville estate. Went all round inviting the people to service which I intended to hold in the evening. Had several favourable opportunities of conversation. The evening service was well attended & the people were attentive. After service I had occasion to bury a man who was living when I went on to the estate at 4 O'clock but was then insensible; this is the first I have buried, the scene was solemn, the darkness of the Evening had come on & I was obliged to read the service by the light from a lantern. There were several Americans & Negroes at the grave who behaved in a becoming manner. After having read "Man that is born of a woman" we sing the Hymn "Lo He comes with clouds descending" in which all appeared to join. This was a Scotchman a Coppersmith working on the Estate. I fear he was not prepared to die.

Sept 22. 1839 Lords' day. Held service this morning at Williams' ville. The congregation was said to be the largest that has yet attended there; the heat was excessive but the people were quite attentive. Held service this afternoon at the adjoining village, the attendance was very good & the attention of the people was encouraging. Returned this evening for the usual service at the Savanna; the attendance was very full & the people attentive. Have been unwell this week but have been able to go through my usual course of Evening services & visitation but have been prevented making notes.

Sept 29th 1839. Lords' Day. Held the service this morning at the Mission the

weather was exceedingly wet, but the attendance was better than usual on wet days after waiting until late for the cessation of the rain which after morning service was pouring down in torrents. I rode to Williamsville for evening service. I found that the people had assembled & thinking that I was hindered by the weather had separated after long waited. We however rung the bell & they soon came together again. The number was good & they were attentive. It was just dark when the service was over & the Land Manager would not permit me to go through the wood until morning so that to my great regret I was obliged to disappoint the people at the Savanna.

Sept 30/1839. Spent sometime this morning with the people in their houses before leaving Williamsville. After which returning to the Mission took occasion to go round the Savanna to explain to the people the cause of my absence from them last night, but found that they did not expect my return on account of the weather

---

Rec'd May 2/40 A

Com. Ack.

Mr E J R Hawkins' Journal Oct. 1839

October 1st 1839 Was able to day to make several visits / the Meeting this evening was well attended.

Oct 2nd 1839. Rode this evening to Williamsville for evening service. Had an encouraging attendance.

Oct 3 1839. Have this day engaged myself in the Mission school in visiting & holding the evening service at the Savanna, the attendance was good.

Lords day Oct 6 1839. Conducted service this morning at the third village. The attendance was very good & the people were attentive & appeared impressed, rode after service to the third village, visited three families on the road inviting them to service & also before service visited an old man who is unable to attend. He expressed himself very thankful & appeared impressed. I hope he values religious instruction & is indeed seeking the Lord. The service was well attended.

Oct 7th 1839. Have visited several families to day from whom I received an encouraging attention on a neighbouring estate. With some I read a passage of scripture: several were Roman Catholics but they were quite attentive, I also had my little evening school well attended & my scholars were more than usually attentive while I explained to them what they read from the Scriptures.

Oct 8. 1839. Spent some time in visiting the people today & held the usual evening Meeting which was not so well attended as usual but the people were attentive.

Oct 9 1839 Visited today the school in the third village in order to assist the New School Master in his beginning. I examined two of the upper classes & found them very attentive, possessing more knowledge of Scripture than I had expected. I hope some were affected by what I was enabled to say. Before leaving for

home I gathered the people for an evening service. It was a delightful opportunity returning to the Mission I met my evening scholars.

Oct 10. 1839. Again visited the school in the third village, attended the same classes to day & was equally satisfied. On returning held the Savanna Meeting; the attendance was not so good as usual, but I hope some were impressed.

Oct 13. 1839 Lord's day. Held the service this morning at the Mission with the assistance of Mr Redford. The attendance was good & the people were attentive. Rode after service to Williams Ville, there the congregation was good; returning held the usual Evening meeting at the Savanna village. Have been engaged this week in holding meetings & expounding to the people & in the schools have found things encouraging.

Oct 20 1839. Lord's day. Attended this morning at the third village with Mr Redford as it was not safe that he should attend alone on account of his extreme weakness. I went through the first part of the service, he then delivered his parting address to the people in which he addressed them very earnestly; but he went far beyond his strength & fainted immediately he had left speaking. The attendance was very good. Returning to the Mission I held the Evening Service at the Savanna the attendance was good.

Oct 22. 1839. Have been engaged this day at the Mission school in visiting the people & in holding the regular evening service, the attendance was very good & some appeared very attentive.

Oct 23. 1839. Have been engaged this day at the Mission school & after rode to Williams Ville for evening meeting, had a good attendance & find the people attentive.

Oct 24 1839. Engaged this morning in the Mission school after which I rode to the third village & visited several families. I held afterwards a meeting which was well attended. Returning to the Mission I held the usual service at the Savanna, the attendance was very good.

Oct 25 1839. Engaged this day in the Mission school & have visited several families & was able I hope to converse profitably with them; also held afterwards my little evening school.

Oct 27 1839. Lord's day. Held the service this morning at the Mission the attendance was not large but the people were attentive; rode after service to Williams ville for afternoon service the attendance was very good; Returning to the Mission held the Evening Meeting at the Savannah, the attendance was not so good as usual but the people were very attentive.

Oct 29. 1839. Rode out early this morning to invite the people to the evening Meeting after which I visited the third village & conversed with some of the people preparatory to confirmation. Returning to the Mission I held the Evening Meet-

ing. The attendance was good. Several Roman Catholics were present. I hope the Lord was with us.

Oct 30. 1839. Visited this morning the Mission school & examined the elder children in the catechism, they repeated it remarkably well, after I rode to Williamsville & the village beyond to speak with the people on the subject of confirmation. I was much interested in visiting an old man, his appearance is rendered very venerable by his snow white hair which affords a remarkable contrast to his complexion. I much hope from his conversation that he fears God. He was much pleased when I proposed to read a Chapter, he has by his own perseverance taught himself to read I believe the only person in the village that has done so. Returning to Williamsville I held service about 5 o'clock, & the attendance was very good.

Oct 31. 1839. Attended this morning at the Mission school after which I rode to the 3rd village & examined the children in the Bible & Testament classes. I went also a little among the people to speak on the subject of confirmation. Before leaving I held service in the school. The people appeared much interested I hope some felt the power of the word. Returning to the Mission I held the usual Savanna Meeting. The attendance was good & I hope we obtained a blessing.

---

Rec May 2/39 Rev W. & J. R. Hawkins journal Novr. 1839

Com

Ack?

Lords Day

Nov 3. 1839 – Held morning service at the 3rd village, the attendance was good notwithstanding the heavy rain. Afterwards rode to the first village for service in the afternoon the attendance was not good but the people were attentive. Returning to the Mission I attended the usual little evening service at the Savanna my Brother Gilbert came unexpectedly to the Mission & I invited him to address the people; he spoke with much earnestness & some of them evinced much feeling. The attendance was but small the weather being exceedingly bad. But I hope our meeting was not in vain.

Nov 4. 1839 Have this day been engaged in visiting the Mission school the children were very attentive today. They read the account of the conversion of St Paul most of them were delightful children. I cannot but wish while I myself find comfort from the word of life as they read it, that they also felt it. Oh Lord touch the hearts of these dear children. Have also visited some of the houses. In one case I have visited a man who was brought to our house on Saturday at midnight appearing half murdered. He had been at a dance, where he had got into a quarrel which ended in desperate fighting he appeared to have had a narrow escape of his life. I spoke with him very seriously. He said it was the first dance he had attended & he hoped it would be the last; he was very submissive to

what I told him. He is frequent in his attendance at the public services.
Nov 5th 1839. Have been engaged this morning in visiting a neighbouring estate inviting the people to the evening service. One woman appeared particularly impressed with the reading & explanation of the "Barren fig tree" she was just recovered from a serious fit of illness & she appeared to feel the sparing mercy of God in her own case. I believe she is a Roman Catholic. Have also attended the Mission School this Morning, the children of the scripture class were very attentive. Held this evening the usual evening service but the attendance was not good, the weather having been very bad the whole day.
Nov 6 1839. Rode this morning to Williamsville intending to visit among the people & speak with them on the subject of confirmation. The weather was bad when I left home but the rain became so heavy before I reached that the rivers had overflown & were likely to be much higher towards the evening. I found it impossible to hold the usual evening service. But I collected the people who were disengaged into one of the houses & held a meeting about one o'clock. About twenty assembled & I hope it was a profitable occasion. One of the men began to comment on my coming so far in the rain; but he said I was better off than our Saviour for I was richer than He, He had not where to lay His head and he said "all the people that come to hear you, love you, but they hated Him". I found some difficulty in getting home & should have found more had it not been for the kind people who came across the river to lead my horse & help me through. Some of them were Roman Catholics. But they all gladly came to their waist in water to my assistance We ought in no small measure to be thankful for the good will of the people. Oh that the Lord may incline their hearts to receive the truth & cause them to love his servants purely for his truth's sake. Amen.
Nov 7. 1839. The rain continuing very heavy was not able to go far from home to day. Have spent some time with the children in the Mission school have also visited a thoughtless Roman Catholic who has for some time past been in ill health I had some serious conversation with him on the concerns of eternity. I hope he was somewhat impressed. Held the little meeting in the Savannah this Evening. The attendance was but very poor, the weather being so exceedingly bad.
Nov 8 1839. Have rode this day to the first village & visited several families. All received me with kindness & I hope received with attention what I was able to say to them concerning those things which make for their everlasting peace. Before returning home I assembled several of them for a Meeting. The attendance was much better than it has been for some time & they were to day very attentive. Oh Lord let the power of Thy word be felt let it have "free course run & be glorified" in this dark place.
Nov 10 1839 Lord's day. Conducted the service this morning at the Mission. The

roads continue very bad, the attendance was but small but more than I expected. after morning service I rode to Williams' ville for Evening service, the attendance here was also but small but more than could be expected. I did not reach home until late & was much entreated not to attend the Savannah Meeting. Feeling much exhausted I hardly felt it my duty to proceed. I afterwards found that but one woman attended who never absents herself.

Nov 11. 1839. Have this day visited our Mission school & examined the Children in the Catechism. After which I visited some of the houses. In one of my visits I called at the house where we hold the Lords' day & Thursday Evening service. The family consists but of an old man & woman. I trust the old man has some decided beginning of concern about his soul. But the old woman yields the most satisfactory evidence of being a true follower of Jesus. The old man remarked that all his Plantains were knocked down but he said "No man had done it or he should see further into it" I asked who had done it? he said "the Almighty the Man above." (it was by the wind) The old woman then said to him "It was one who could knock you down" I referred then to our all being knocked down by the mischief which sin has done & spoke of the Lord as being able to raise us up by his saving power. Ah the old woman said with some feeling. "It is of no use unless you give the blessed Lord the pure heart". I have this Evening held a meeting on a neighbouring estate. The attendance was better than could be expected from the state of the roads. I believe several Roman Catholics were present.

Nov 12. 1839. Visited this day the Mission the Mission school after which I visited a neighbouring estate more particularly for the purpose of visiting the Overseer who was seriously ill. He is quite a young man & I fear has been in the habit of living as all that class of persons do, with but very few exceptions in the practice of profaneness & entire forgetfulness of God. I spoke to him seriously of the concerns of eternity & of the importance of the New-birth & faith in Christ. The poor young man appeared much affected. I read to him part of the 3rd Chap of St John & when I prayed that his present sickness might be made a blessing in leading him to seek earnestly the salvation of his soul he responded with much feeling. He expressed himself very thankful when I left. The usual Meeting this evening was on account of the bad state of the roads but thinly attended. But one man in particular appeared much affected.

Nov 13. 1839. Rode early this morning to Williams ville & have spent the whole day in the school & among the people, they received me with their usual kindness. Before leaving I held evening service. Considering the state of the roads the attendance was exceedingly good. They expressed their thankfulness when the service was over for the opportunity which they had had of hearing the word of God.

Nov 14 1839. Have this day visited the 3rd village. Have seen & conversed with several families. Before returning I held a meeting in the school house. The attendance was good. all appeared attentive & I hope some heard with feeling. On returning to the Mission I held the usual Thursday Evening service at the Savanna, the attendance was very good considering the condition of the roads.

Nov 15 1839. Have this day visited some of the families in Monkey Town; but few of these people attend for public worship on the Lords day. I spoke with them seriously on the subject they promised for the future to be more regular. I have had to day a pleasing conversation with an American woman I found her preparing some rice for her family & told her that her present employment ought to make her think of the bread of life she said she hoped it did, it was she continued from my birth until I became a woman grown before I ever offered a single prayer to the Lord Jesus Christ but about thirty years ago the Lord was pleased to shew me what a wretch I was & my ruined state through sin. If it had not been for the mercy & pity who are in the hands of the Lord Jesus, I must have gone into a burning misery forever. I used to go to dances & to go about carousing & if the Lord had not stopped me in the way I was going, sin would have killed me dead. But I found his mercy to be so great & now I am seeking the life to come. These people often remind me of the condition of those who are "as sheep without a shepherd": There can be no doubt but many of them received the truth in the love of it in America. But they were so many years without a Pastor to feed them with divine knowledge & understanding that they have adopted many wild notions & have fallen into a most unintelligible way of expressing themselves. It is seldom we can get statements so clear & connected even as those I have just now instanced. These people very forcibly remind me of the importance of a standing Ministry in the Church not only for the conversion of sinners but also for "the perfecting of the saints." Before returning I held evening service the attendance was good & the people were attentive. Nov 17th 1839. Lords day. Rode this morning to the third village for morning service there was very much rain but the attendance was good.

Nov 19th 1839. Held the usual meeting this Evening the attendance was more than I expected from the state of the weather.

Nov 20 1839. Spent some time to day in the Mission school after which I rode to Williams ville for an evening service the attendance was very good.

Nov 22. 1839. Visited to day the third village. After going among the people held evening service. The attendance was very good considering the state of the roads. I hope the people were more than usually impressed, all even the children appeared seriously attentive, towards the close of my little address I spoke of the great blessings which the Saviour has prepared for those that trust in him, one good old woman appearing to feel much said aloud "Oh thank Jesus" I sometime hope the Lord

is enabling a poor unworthy instrument to speak to the hearts of this people. Oh Lord thine shall be all the glory.

Nov^r 24 1839. Lords day. Held the service this morning at the Mission, the attendance was much better than it has been for some time, the people appeared very attentive, I thought some seemed to be somewhat moved. After morning service I rode to Williamsville for evening service; here the attendance was exceedingly good & the people were also attentive. The evening meeting which I afterwards held at the Savanna was well attended considering the state in which the roads still remain.

Nov 26 1839. Have spent some time to day in visiting a neighbouring estate. I have several opportunities of speaking to the people about the salvation of their souls; how great would be the blessing did some of these poor people receive the truth into their hearts as readily as they do me into their houses: the meeting was well attended this evening the weather being much finer.

Nov 27 1839. Have this day visited Williamsville Estate & have had several opportunities of conversing with the people in their houses. I had a pleasing conversation with a woman who expressed her thankfulness at having the Gospel so frequently preached to them. I feel she said so happy & so light when I come from hearing the word of God. Oh this joy, joy to hear it. The Evening service was exceedingly well attended. The people seemed to hear this evening with much attention.

Nov 28^th 1839. Have this morning visited the Mission school & attended the children in the scripture class after which I rode to the third village visited a little among the people & held an Evening service before I left which was well attended. Returning to the Mission held the Savanna meeting, the attendance was good & the people appeared attentive.

Nov 29^th 1839. Have this day visited the Mission school, after which I rode to the first village for evening service; the attendance was very good & the people were very attentive.

Nov 30 1839. Have this day visited several families in the neighbourhood of the Mission. In one case I called upon a Roman Catholic family whom I had not seen before. They received me very kindly, there was but one young man able to speak English; he said he was a Roman Catholic but expressed his desire to learn to read English. Finding he could read French I enquired whether he would like to hear the word of God. He expressed a wish to do so I then promised to lend him a French bible at which he appeared much pleased & was very anxious to have it immediately. I hope soon to visit him again.

688.
Recd May 2/39 A
Com
Ackd

Mr E J P Hawkins' Journal Decr 1839 (Trinidad)

---

Decr 1st 1840. Lord's day. Have this morning held service at the 3rd village the attendance was numerous the people were attentive & I hope some were impressed our subject was the coming of the Lord. After which I rode to the first village in my way I called upon a man living on the road along which we have to pass to go from village to village. I have often called upon him before & he has appeared quite attentive to the instructions I have endeavoured to give him but I have never been able to prevail upon him to attend church. I have since found to my surprise that he is the public Executioner this is of course a sufficient reason for his not liking to mix with the people; he received me today as usual with kindness expressed himself very thankful. I read to him the account of the last judgement in the XXV of St Mathew he was very attentive & appeared impressed as we cannot expect him to attend the public services I hope to make a point of visiting him when passing. We may preach the Gospel to every creature: the afternoon service was very well attended, returning to the Mission I held the Savanna Meeting where the attendance was pretty good.

Dec 3d 1839. I have this day gone round a neighbouring estate inviting the people to the usual Tuesday Evening service. I found several sick & endeavoured from that circumstance to speak to them seriously upon death & eternity; the attendance at the evening service was good but not so numerous as frequently.

Dec 4 1839. Have today visited Williams' Ville & the village beyond. Have spoken to some on the subject of Confirmation. The usual Evening service at Williams ville was well attended.

Dec 5. 1839. Rode today to the 3rd village. Visited several families to speak with them on the subject of confirmation; before returning I held the usual weekly service, the attendance was good, the attention of the people was encouraging & some I hope were impressed. On returning I held the Savannah Meeting, the attendance was very good & I hope the word was felt by some. It appeared by some & particularly so in one case. a thoughtless boy who constantly attends our services I have feared more for the sake of the singing than anything else evinced great emotion & burst into tears at my speaking of the awful condition of those who reject the Gospel message until the gate of mercy is closed against them forever. There appeared much feeling at the time whether it was but the excitement of the natural feelings a flash of conscience or a touch from the convincing Spirit time must declare. I have not seen since much that corresponds with it. But yet on the whole I have thought the boy decidedly more steady than before, he is living in our house.

Decr 6 1839. Have today rode to the first village after spending sometime in

the Mission school; & made several visits among the people inviting to the Evening service which was well attended.

Decr 8. 1839. Held the service this morning at the Mission; the attendance was better than I have before seen it. I had the privilege this morning to address the young particularly. Oh Thou Spirit of the Lord descend & breath upon us. The New Building at the 1st Village is at length finished I held the first service there this afternoon the place was much crowded & the people appeared much pleased. Mr Eckel intended to have attended himself on this occasion but was hindered by a severe cold & requested me to take his place; the Evening meeting at the Savanna was well attended.

Dec 10 1839. Have spent some time today in the Mission school & was encouraged by the attention of the children have also gone round a neighbouring estate inviting the people to the Evening service. Found several sick spoke seriously to them concerning their souls but Oh how dead is the natural heart to all spiritual concern.

Dec 11. 1839. Have visited Williams' Ville today & the village beyond. Spoke with an aged man on the subject of Confirmation. I hope he learned the way of life in America. He expresses himself more humbly than the Americans generally do. The Evening service at Williamsville was well attended & I hope the subject was felt by the people but I fear as the crop has now commenced that a stop will be put to our interesting weekly services here for some months

Dec 15th 1839 Lords day. Have conducted the service this morning at the third village the attendance was very good & the people were very attentive I addressed myself particularly to the young previously to the Confirmation after which I rode to the first village. Here the service was well attended & some of the people seemed impressed. Returning to the Mission I held the usual evening meeting at the Savanna the attendance was not so good as it usually is, but the people were attentive

Dec 17 1839. Have this day been round a neighbouring estate inviting the people to the usual Evening service. I found several sick & spoke to them concerning their souls & eternity, all appeared quite attentive. Most of the people on this estate are Roman Catholics but they generally show themselves ready to attend to the instructions which I endeavour to give them. I have met with opposition but from one woman who appears to be very blindly bigotted. She plainly told me that she intended to follow her own religion & could not attend to any thing I had to say. She appears to be one of those characters for whom we can do little else but pray. I have spent some time today with the dear children in the Mission school & have found them very attentive. I have been able to do some thing today out of which I hope good may arise. A respectable coloured woman came to me requesting me to give her a divorce. Her husband was much out

of temper with her because she would not allow two of her children who were baptized in the Roman Catholic Church to continue there. I had promised to see him this Morning. I found him at first unyielding but after using some arguments with him consented that both the children should receive Protestant instruction & attend the service at the Protestant Church. They are two delightful children a Girl & Boy one about 14 & the other about 12. I trust that they will be blest in the instructions which they receive & saved from the fatal delusions in which they have been brought up. They have been since with their mother & another Sister who were before Protestants confirmed by our Bishop. I sometimes think the idolatry of the West as trying to the Missionary as that of the East. Oh blessed day we long to see Thy glorious dawn when every idol shall be "cast to the moles & the bats" & every soul brought to the feet of Jesus. The usual Meeting this evening was well attended I trust we were not without a blessing.

Dec 18 1839. Having this day compleated my 28th year & it being the day for the schools to break up for the Christmas holidays. I gave some rewards & a little treat to the dear children at the Mission School. They assembled at 9 O'clock in the Morning & sung several hymns with great spirit. Our friends at home would be indeed delighted to hear these dear little ones sing. Little creatures 5 & 6 years of age will sing a tune quite correctly. I hope they were attentive to the admonition I gave them in dealing out their rewards. They spent the afternoon in innocent but rather rough play & separated after singing some more hymns about 7 O'clock much pleased with the day they had passed.

Dec 22. 1839. Lord's day Held the service this morning at the Mission, the attendance was not by any means bad, but not near so numerous as it lately has been. Attended at Williams Ville for a second service, the attendance was very good & the people attentive. The little evening service at the Savannah was not so well attended as usual, but the people were attentive. I trust the Lord assists me in this little meeting. It is generally attended with much weakness of body being after all the other exercises of the day. The instructions I endeavour to give here are generally obliged to be quite unstudied but I trust the people often feel the power of the word & that these occasions are often profitable to myself.

Christmas Day. Assembled the dear children of the Mission I had this morning to breakfast; after which I was obliged to ride in great haste to the 3rd village for morning service. The attendance was large but several ill behaved persons who do not I fear attend Church much, if ever than once a year, disturbed us much by walking in & out. These poor thoughtless creatures remind one what a work there is to be done around. Rode this afternoon to the first village, here the attendance for service was long but the people did not behave much better than those in the Morning. I felt grieved & discouraged. We have never had Sunday evening service at the

Mission but in one of the peoples houses but we thought it likely if we opened an evening service at the Chapel school this evening that we should have a large attendance as there is a much greater disposition to attend public worship on these holydays than on the Lord's day. Our expectations were answered the attendance was very encouraging. Several Roman Catholics whom I have never seen before were present I was kindly assisted by Mr Woodman. It was delightful to hear the dear little ones sing a Hymn after service. Oh Lord pour out of thy Spirit suffer us not to work alone.

Dec 26 1839. Have visited today two sick persons; one I found in too much pain to attend to anything I could say but I endeavoured to speak what I hoped would be justifiable; the other has for some weeks been sick. He has been in the habit of sometimes attending our services but he has never struck me as evincing any symptoms of a work upon his heart but I hope he is benefitting by his present affliction. He said some things today which are very satisfactory. He appears well convinced that all his hopes & strength are in the Lord & he seems to be continually praying. The Meeting this Evening at the Savanna was not badly attended some were very attentive.

Dec 27 1839. Have spent some time today in visiting the sick. Have also visited an estate a few miles from the Mission which I had not visited before. I found the Manager very anxious that the people should be instructed; they have lately come from St Kitts. have been used to attend the worship of the Moravians. I invited them to the Mission Church & promised that if they attended there on the Lord's day I would attend & instruct them during the week. They expressed themselves very thankful for an opportunity of hearing the word of God. I have had several interesting meetings here.

Lord's day Dec 29 1839. Held the service this morning at the Mission, the attendance was good, after which I rode to Williams'ville here the attendance was not so good as usual but the people were attentive. Held this evening the Savanna Meeting as usual the attendance was but small.

Dec 31. 1839. The usual service this Evening considering it was a night before a Festival was well attended.

---

Rec March 2/40 Com dck. Mr R. Woodman's Journal Oct to Decr 1839. (180

Oct 13 1839 Lord's day. Rode from St Charles (an estate near the school house where I have been residing for a few days) to see some people at the Woodlands an Estate near the schoolhouse but in another direction. Found the Proprietor who manages his own Estate paying his people & on speaking of it afterwards he said he was obliged to do it – although I thought very differently considering that I stand

might as well be a day of payment in this island as in the old English Islands. I said nothing - On enquiring for the people I heard that having received Rum & Money they had left the Estate. This is a great evil & a great hindrance to religious improvement. May the Lord influence the minds of the Proprietors as well as the Colonial legislators to remove it. Rode to Jordan Hill School house attendance at service this evening to the Sacrament administered at Belmont. I wished much to have attended Belmont. I wished much to have attended Belmont & have received the Eucharist but thought by doing so I should have neglected my duty to other people - After prayers read a tract entitled "serious thoughts of Eternity to those assembled - made a few remarks upon the necessity of preparing for eternity The method or medium thro' which we only can be so prepared "Repentance & Faith, Repentance towards God on account of our sinfulness & Faith in the blood of a crucified Redeemer as the only means of having that sinfulness washed away - This Faith would unite us to the Lord Jesus Christ & thro' the power of his Grace we should be made meet for the kingdom of Heaven. May this subject be deeply impressed on my own heart as well as on the hearts of my hearers.

Oct 14 1839. This morning took up my quarters in my new habitation (altho unfinished) as Rev J G Muhlhauser wished to open the school & which I myself was anxious to do - accordingly opened this day - only 8 scholars. I am afraid that the disappointment which I felt on seeing so few - owed much of its keenness to wounded pride - I have need of these little rebuffs to keep me humble

Oct 15. 1839. Admitted a new scholar (a Girl) brought by her Mother. She wished her daughter to be instructed separately from the rest of the scholars but when she saw that the children were under my own eye she went away quite satisfied, only saying as she left please keep her very strict & punish her well - do not spoil her - I could not help thinking how ready sinful creatures are to punish & often severely any faults committed against themselves by their own children at the same time they pay no heed to cursing swearing & other heinous crimes committed against God - And so inconsistent is fallen man that a child is severely chastised at one time for what at another it is hardly reproved & perhaps not at all.

Oct 16. 1839. Another scholar admitted, may all be admitted into Heaven May the Holy Spirit teach me that I may be enabled to teach these children after school expecting the people from Jordan Hill estate made preparation for the Meeting but as only six or seven came I enquired if I might expect a greater number should I ride to the Estate. Being answered in the affirmative. I lost no time as it was then nearly dark & the road was through the woods. Held a meeting in a small negro hut about 30 negroes attended. The Rev J G Muhlhauser & others have laboured here & I have now entered into their labours one may plant

another may water but both must be in vain if God withold his blessing: I feel my own infirmities. May the Holy Spirit help them.

Oct 17. 1839. Another Scholar after school rode to Bronte an Estate beyond Jordan Hill held service attendance about 28. The Manager led the singing If the Managers always attended Divine Service, how very different (under the Divine blessing the people might become; the people on this Estate with the exception of three are Roman Catholics. The Priests keep these people in great ignorance May the Day Star from on High visit them & lead on in the way of peace.

Oct 18 1839 Another scholar. After school rode to Woodford dale only eight attended Divine service the reason so few attended I believe was because I acceded to the request of a person "to hold service in the house of his sick Father instead of the one in which I then was I stated to the people that since the sick man could not come to us it was our duty to go to him. They premised to follow me but did not being kept back by pride & anger those enemies to contentment & peace. Entering the house of the old man I found him stretched on a bench. A few days before he said he had lost his wife who was a good woman & very kind & attentive to him upon saying this he began to weep & sobbed out, he felt her loss very much I said that it was very natural for him to regret her loss. And that we are not required to suppress our feelings; but to bow to the will of our Almighty Father knowing that whatever he does is right "as he is too wise to err & too good to be unkind, he will not willingly afflict the children of men. After prayers &c he said that he had wanted to be refreshed & that I had refreshed him. I told him he should be thankful that the word of God did refresh him.

Oct 20. 1839. Lords day. A day of rest for the body but a day of particular work for the soul, this morning about eleven o'Clock went to Petit Marne found the Manager paying his people waited until half past twelve when we held service in a small hut attendance about 14 - including Manager, Overseer & two other white persons - Rode home, held service at 2 o'Clock in the school house, attendance rather thin, some of the people saw me ride out & concluding that there would be no service at Jordan Hill went down to Belmont which I was glad to hear.

Oct 21. 1839 School as usual, numbers stationary, trust that they will not long continue so - This day I placed a boy on a bench with his face towards the wall, for breaking the third commandment. I called the children & bade them sit down, read the third commandment from the Bible - explained it to them, at evening he came & said that he was very sorry & hoped that I would forgive I replied none could forgive but God alone "desired the Children to pray for him & said I hoped he would pray for himself.

Oct 22 1839. This day a Girl in the school was accused of throwing a glass bottle at a boy, which cut his leg. The boy came in the school after luncheon

his leg bleeding very much, on making enquiry I heard that the boy had rolled the bottle from him & broke it in pieces, the girl immediately took up one of the pieces threw it at the boy & cut his leg as before mentioned, this was the accusation. Defence was that the boy rolled the bottle towards her first - I asked the scholars if she had done right. No Sir bad. I said that it was done from a spirit of revenge they said. I then read a passage in Romans XII 21 ver Be not overcome of evil but overcome evil with good - plainly shewing that we ought to do good for evil I asked if the little girl had done so? they said no. I said she must be punished yes said the children lick her well (meaning beat) I asked if they thought that would do her any good - they said no! I told them the punishment must not be to please them or my self - but for her good. All this time the girl seemed quite unmoved. I then called the youngest child to lead her round the room, as the little girl who did not love her neighbour. The tears now stood in her eyes & afterwards on placing her in the corner they streamed plentifully down her cheeks. I desired all to pray for her that she might be forgiven I asked if they could tell where such wickedness came from? As they hesitated I said the human & paused? they then said - heart. I asked if all had wicked hearts? They said yes - I asked what should we then pray for? New - hearts, they said. In the Evening rode to Jordan Hill - many at the meeting who seem desirous of becoming more & more acquainted with the knowledge of the Gospel - May they & I become more savingly acquainted with it & more deeply feel its power.

Oct 23. 1839. After school rode to Woodford dale - The Meeting there was delayed for sometime owing to the key of the gate being missing. several things flashed across my mind as I sat on the horse waiting for the gate to be opened - How vain will be the endeavour of any to enter Heaven without a living faith in the Lord Jesus. This is the key which shall open the kingdom of Heaven to all believers. at length the key was found & about 14 attended service may the Lord give it his blessing

Oct 24. 1839. After school rode to Brante. The Manager again led the singing Negroes in attendance 18 or 20 - after service rode back as far as Jordan Hill where I slept the night - the night was fine moonlight but coming as I did from a close room into the night air - I caught a cold.

Oct 25 1839 The weather being very bad the roads were muddy & feeling myself unwell, I did not go out after school

Oct 26. 1839. Still unwell.

Oct 27 1839. Lords day. May the Lord grant that these Sabbaths may not rise up in judgement against me at the last day but that while I am endeavouring to sow good in the minds of others my own soul may be abundantly refreshed & watered. This morning on visiting Petit Morne found the Engineer very sick. I remarked to him that sickness should remind us of the uncertainty of

health & life & the certainty of sorrow & death – On conversing further he said "that he belonged to the Scotch Church & had been most religiously brought up; I said so had many of his countrymen but strange to say that on leaving their native shores they seemed likewise to have left their religion – for in the West Indies the Scotch in generals are very immoral – He said as for his own part he was always anxious to attend the services of religion – He expressed great abhorrence at the practices of many Europeans he said that he had been asked to give a dollar towards getting up a Negro dance – but that he would much rather give one to prevent the dance as it led to so much immorality – there was much that was commendable. I said that he should be thankful that he could view things in this light; but that none of these things would render him justified since the scripture declares that by the deeds of the law shall no flesh living be justified. The Righteousness of the Redeemer being imputed to us by faith in his blood – can only justify us in the sight of God – that this faith will produce good works pleasing unto God – Here he turned the conversation & I was soon afterwards obliged to leave him in order that I might hold service at the school house – I gave him a tract.

Oct 29 1839. After school rode to Jordan Hill – held a Meeting – people seemed very attentive.

Oct 30 1839. Today a Roman Catholic a Manager of an Estate called upon me & spoke about his religion he said how foolish it was for Protestants to say that Roman Catholics worshipped the cross & images &c I said to talk about these things in my opinion was only beating the bush I then asked him if the Bible was the word of God he said yes – Did it contain the will of God? he said yes – Was it to be our rule of faith & practise? he said yes. then said I it must contain the whole will – must be perfect wanting nothing – for if it wanted any it would be a most uncertain guide & after following it we might be lost for ever – But if a sure guide let Roman Catholics prove their system of religious worship from the Bible & we will believe – If they cannot do this then either the scriptures or Roman Catholics must be wrong – If the scriptures are wrong they are no guides for us but as Roman Catholics themselves say that the scripture is a rule of faith, & if a rule must be a perfect one then all & every thing not contained or found written there, ought, not to be received as an article of faith. He then said that there were certain traditions in the Church for the benefit of the faithful therefore he thought that in some measure we should be guided by them – I said they must have been handed down by good men – If good we might rest assured that those traditions would not be contrary to, but in perfect accordance with Divine truth revealed in the Bible. If by bad men surely we ought not to hearken to them in direct opposition to to that which was acknowledged to be our rule of faith & practice. Conversation here took a desultory turn alluding to St Peters authority over the Church

I said I would ask him one thing, were the disciples of our Lord good or bad men he said good certainly. I said then either the disciples did not believe in this authority or believing it they did not acknowledge it? I said if they were good men, they never would have hesitated to receive him as their superior appointed by their Lord & Master - So that we must fairly conclude that they were totally ignorant of this authority. He then spoke of the Pope, Celibacy of the Clergy &c & soon after took his leave. In the evening I went to Woodford dale held a meeting & slept there.

Oct 31. 1839. Felt unwell, saw Rev J G Muhlhauser who informed me that the Engineer on Petit Morne was dead. He desired me not to go out as my neck was much swoln & in small ulcers. This is my birth day. when I reflect upon the promises which I made the last year I am covered with shame & confusion. May I possess more heart religion lest after having watched over the vineyards of others, my own shall be declared to have been neglected.

Nov 1. 1839. After school - called upon some people living on an Estate very near my residence to enquire how many were on it - only four - Asked why they did not attend service they promised to do so in future - Feeling my throat very sore I did not stay -

Nov 2. 1839. Intended to remain in doors all day; but about 8 O'clock a M the house was filled with hunting ants which often enter houses to clear them of all sorts of vermin - kind as they were to come in (not feeling well) I wished to drive them out. To accomplish which I attacked them three several times boiling hot water which killed several thousands. I then put ashes & other things to stop them entering further but all to no purpose. The house being quite black with them & as I saw all further opposition would be unavailable I sounded a retreat & myself & servant took to the woods under cover of the night & slept at Jordan Hill Estate

Nov 3. 1839. Lord's day. Rode to Petit Morne held service, Manager & overseer attended - Manager said that he wished to show his people a good example - After service I distributed a few tracts & returned home - May they be like bread cast upon the waters & found again after many days. The Manager remarked that they were very plain for which he liked them, may their plainness reach his heart & my own also thro' the influence of the Holy Spirit - Service as usual at 2 O'clock in the school house.

Nov 4. 1839. Morning very rainy, only 3 scholars came before 10 O'clock on account of mud & rain, the usual number assembled at half past - I read to them this day of Jesus the great Missionary or one sent on a Message - He brought a Message to us from God I said & as we had left the ways of God for which God was angry with us, Jesus came to seek us - he came to turn away God's anger & lead us back again that we henceforth might have peace with God - When asked what Jesus did for us. He died for us. Why did he die? To

take away our sins. Yes children, he bore our sins in his own body on the tree. How should we feel towards Jesus? Full of gratitude – If you had a friend who loved you very much was to desire to do you something? Would you do it? Yes sir why? because he loved us – and if he was to tell you not to do anything; would you do it? No sir – Then my children look upon the Lord Jesus as that friend who loved us so much as to die for us – & remember the saviour had said – He it is that loveth me who keepeth my commandments
Nov 5/39 Having heard a noise last evening, made enquiry & ascertained that it arose from the bad conduct of some boys towards a Girl; this pained me much but these things tend to remind us what we are too apt to forget – that we may instruct the head, but God alone can improve the heart – As the principal transgressors were not present I said but little about the matter. After school rode to Jordan Hill as usual. The people are in general far more anxious to attend these meetings than I should have expected; considering that they have so recently been placed in a state of freedom – many on this estate speaking very kindly of their Minister – Parson Muhlhauser as they call him.
Nov 6. 1839. In the school – I read the parable of the rich man & Lazarus. I asked them if they thought the rich man happy? Some said yes & some said No – I repeated the question & they said No – Why said I? because he had not the love of God in his heart. I asked who gave him his riches? they said God – then what ought he to have done with them? good, yes I said since he had received them from God he ought to have used them in his service For what then was he punished? for not doing good with his riches, this shewed that he was unthankful & as one forgetful of God he was sent to a place of eternal misery. From the rich man we should learn to be thankful unto God for all his goodness which the rich man was not – To be ready to do good with what God hath given which the rich man was not – I said do you think that poor Lazarus was taken to Heaven because he was poor? they said No. I said it was because he lo-ved & fear-ed God. Do you think he was happy when on earth? they said yes. I said yes because he had the love of God in his heart – How are we to show the love of God? by keeping – – his commandments. What shall we learn from the poor man? to be satisfied with what God hath sent us & the condition in which he hath seen fit to place us. Having boils about my head & neck I did not go at this evening. Nov 7 1839. In the afternoon in the school read a little anecdote of a poor cripple placing himself as near as he could to a place of worship in order to beg a little of Gods word from one & another who frequented that house of prayer – And after he had gathered as much as he could he put it together in his heart & prayed over it that he might understand the precious

truths. I asked what it was the poor cripple wished to hear? God's word where did he put it - in his heart - what did he do to keep it there? He prayed over it. What shall we learn from this? value God's word & to pray over it in order to understand it.

Nov 8 1839. Small attendance of scholars owing to the mud in the road. Visited Carpar Grange an estate in the neighbourhood, the manager is a Frenchman but he kindly permitted the people to meet in his house.

Nov 9 1839. In the evening the Manager of Brontë called & said that his people wondered what had become of me & that if I did not visit them soon they would go to the Romish Priest & see if he would serve them so. I stated that I had been unwell for some time from a violent cold.

Nov 10 1839. Had service at Petit Morne as usual some of the people express thanks for my coming to them. May the Lord make them truly thankful for his redeeming love & mercy - Rode back to the school house, held service there tho' the attendance was rather thin owing to the bad state of the roads.

Nov 12. 1839. After school rode to Jordan Hill about thirty five in attendance. These people seem very anxious to hear the word of God & are very attentive - In this place in particular I have entered into the labour of others - Before I left I had a little conversation with the best disposed among them May the Lord work in them both to will & to do of his sovereign good pleasure.

Nov 13. 1839. School being over rode to Woodford-dale & the people thinking I should stay all night were in no great hurry to assemble. The man into whose house I had entered for prayers wished me to give him as he said a word - while doing so - more entered - Addressed a few words to all - had prayers & took my leave - Night very dark.

Nov 14 1839. After school rode to Brontë about 16 assembled for service before I left I said that I was sorry to hear they had spoken so pettishly about my not visiting them - the reason of my not doing so was owing to having been unwell for some time past - I then asked do you not sometimes go to Petit-bourg? they said yes I then said do you not think that it would have been much better had one of you called in your way down to see what was the matter. They acknowledged that it would - May the Lord sow the good seed, rain his heavenly grace upon it & cause it to grow abundantly to the honor & praise of His Great Name.

Nov 15. 1839. This day in the school punished some of the transgressors spoken of Nov 5th.

Nov 16. 1839. Preparing for the Sabbath - may I be prepared by Divine grace for that endless sabbath in the realms of Heaven.

Nov 17. 1839. Lords day. Service as usual Petit Morne & the school

house - Rev J G Muhlhauser called in the evening & said the Bishop of Barbadoes was expected to hold a confirmation

Nov 19. 1839 After school rode to Jordan Hill held a Meeting of above 30. May we all meet in Heaven - Read of the Israelites being commanded to depart out of the land of Egypt & to go into the land of Canaan - compared them to ourselves "being commanded to depart out or from the sinful follies or vanities of this world that we might enter at length into the land of the Heavenly Canaan.

Nov 21 1839. In the evening rode to Bronte held a meeting of about 18 or 20. May the Lord open the eyes of both speaker & hearers to the glorious light of the truth of his word -

Nov 22. 1839. Spent as usual preparing for the sabbath - May it prove beneficial to my own soul as well as the souls of others.

Nov 24. 1839. Another Lords day - Only one service not feeling by any means well. The congregation composed principally of people from Jordan Hill estate.

Nov 26. 1839. After prayers on Jordan Hill. "Spoke of confirmation by the Bishop - explained the meaning of it & asked if any were anxious to have their names put down - about 18 gave in their names - May they be grounded settled in the faith -

Nov 28. Rode to Bronte - None to prepare for confirmation. Manager & people living in a state of concubinage - Had some conversation (after service) with the manager respecting the passage "this is my body" he said that although he was the son of a Scotch Clergyman he did not see how that passage could be got over - I asked if he would take it literally or figuratively. If literally all must be taken so - If figuratively then all must be taken so If therefore the bread is really & substantially the body - then the cup is really & substantially the new Testament. I asked if he would admit this. He said not the latter. I said if he believed the latter to be figurative what reason could he give, why the former should not be accounted so likewise - Our conversation here ended, as he said, it was useless to say any more about it -

Nov 29. 1839. After school went to Jordan Hill estate to bury a little child (R C) one or two called. others saying all who are coming to the burying "come at once" come at once. At the funerals in this country there is none of that solemnity which is observable in more civilized countries - After the funeral I rode down to Petit-boing to see Rev J G Muhlhauser who received me in his usual kind manner.

Nov 30 1839. Spent this day in Petit-boing anxiously expecting some mules which had been promised to take some things up for me but I was disappointed - sent some few things up by a Man & boy - Roads very bad indeed

Dec 1 1839. Rode home early. Had a few Sunday scholars - heard

them read - made them repeat part of the Catechism - read a small portion of the scriptures & questioned upon it - Did not go to Petit Morne - about 2 O'clock from 50 to 60 persons attended in the schoolhouse. In the midst of the service Rev J G Muhlhauser came & discoursed concerning the advent of our Lord; he spoke of the manner in which we should welcome the Saviours' coming & that we should be prepared to receive him into our hearts with gratitude & joy. May we all attend to the admonition & be ready to receive him at his coming. Rev J G Muhlhauser did not stay long after service as it was getting late & was seven miles from home.

Dec 2 1839. A short time before the school was closed a Manager came & requested me to visit his estate & speak to his people against their wasting so much time in dancing. I was a little struck at this as I had often said that if encouraged by him to dance they would not only neglect their own time but his likewise. I went then in the evening assembled the people - took for a subject the judgement day - spoke of what we should be judged - the value of time given to prepare for that awful day - alluded incidentally to dancing as one of the things which takes our attention off from the things of God. May this be fixed in all our hearts.

Dec 3. 1839. Rode to Jordan Hill after service, offered the Catechumens either to visit them on Saturday or Lords' day mornings 8 or 9 O'clock. They said Sunday would suit them best. The Estate having recently employed a man an old Soldier, who was anxious as he said to do good I lent him therefore a prayer book to learn the people the Catechism.

Decr 4. 1839. After school rode to Woodford-dale but was obliged to return without seeing the people as they were boiling sugar -

Dec 5 1839. In the evening rode to Cupar Grange - boiling sugar - waited rather more than ¼ an hour when the people assembled in the boiler mans' house (about 7 O'clock)

Dec 6 1839. After school rode to the Mission to see Rev A Eckel & slept there.

Dec 7. 1839. Called this morning to see Mr. Redford found him lying in his hammock very sick. He said he was preparing to go home - May his health be benefitted by the voyage.

Dec 8 1839. Lords' day. Explained some part of the Catechism to the people at Jordan Hill Estate between 8 & 9 O'clock - As the roads were now much better I did not go to Petit Morne expecting the people from that estate to come to me; in the afternoon nearly 50 assembled in the school house - spoke of the glorious inheritance reserved for those who are kept by the power of God unto salvation - May it be made profitable to (all) both hearers & speakers.

Dec 9. 1839. After school rode over to St Charles' could not assemble the people

until 8 o'clock. On their assembling a man remarked that he did not consider there was any harm in dancing - although this may be true abstractedly considered yet it often leads to much evil & by that evil it should be judged. I saw from the manner in which the remark was made that some of the people had been talking together about it. I was anxious to answer it, lest it should become a stumbling block to others, at the same time not in a censorious positive manner lest it should offend those whom I wished to gain. The man was an American Emigrant & a Roman Catholic. I said to him friend, if a man had a great journey to perform & in a short time, do you think that it would be wise in him to waste his time in the amusements of those places through which he passes in his journey - No he said - Would he not by so doing be very certain to miss reaching the end of his journey in time. Yes he said. Then my friend said I, you & that man - you are called upon to journey to Heaven - your road lies through this world, your time given is your life, not only short but very uncertain - Is it wise then to spend that precious time in the vain amusements of the world & miss the opportunity of reaching the kingdom of Heaven? To this many said No it would not - I then spoke of the snares of Satan: touched upon the baneful effects often resulting from dancing - love of company &c & then withdrew. May I learn a lesson from it as well as them thro' the influence of the Holy Spirit

Dec 10 1839. After school - rode to Jordan Hill estate, held a Meeting of about 23. most all of whom are to be confirmed. On this estate there is an old woman from Dominica who tells the people that all who have been baptized in the Roman Church ought to refrain from the Protestant service of worship. Altho a bad woman - having ran away from her husband in Dominica & has since lived with two men at different times on Jordan Hill; yet by having French prayers in her house every night & Sunday mornings she has seduced some of my occasional hearers away from hearing the word of God. But I feel assured that the truth must ultimately prevail - So that whilst I strive every nerve to make it known I depend entirely on Him who can carry on his work by the most humble instruments.

Dec 11. 1839. After school rode to Bronte in company with a Scotchman residing in Petit bourg. The Manager was from home, about 20 persons assembled. The people on this Estate are by no means so attentive as the people on Jordan Hill. Rode back to Jordan Hill & slept there.

Dec 12. 1839. As the estates are for the most part boiling sugar - did not go out.

Dec 15. 1839. Lord's day. Rode to Jordan Hill to see those who are to be confirmed; but as several others came; we had a short service besides. Rode home held service at 2 o'clock in the school house - not a great attendance

after service two men said they wished to speak with me. One wanted a Prayer book, having none by me, I promised to procure him one from Rev J.G Muhlhauser. He is an American belonging to the Wesleyan Society. He said he was convinced of sin under the preaching of Mr Foster - he shook off his convictions for a time but under the Divine blessing attending again the same Chapel & the same Minister his convictions pressed upon him with double force - he saw himself a miserable undone sinner. He remained in the most miserable state of mind for three weeks when by divine Grace he was enabled to accept of Jesus as his Lord his Saviour & his Redeemer. I said that while he should be thankful to God for his mercy & goodness - yet if he would receive the crown of life he must persevere unto the end - To this end we must watch & pray & may I attend to this too. The other Gany Browne said he wished to be confirmed to attend Sunday School as he had under Mr Williams & he promised to come to me for instruction. I said I wished to keep Sunday school but I was often obliged to go out Sunday morning Rev J.G Muhlhauser came up soon after the people left. We had held service at Belmont.

Dec 16 1839. Another very late Meeting at St Charles' attendance 17. seemed attentive. May the word be grafted in all our hearts -

Dec 17 1839. Rode to Jordan Hill. Endeavoured to show how erroneous many of the tenets of the Romish faith were. Made selections from the Homilies, Archbishop Secker &c - Spoke of the Virgin Mary read all that the Scriptures said respecting her compared it with the titles given her by some persons. Read from a Roman Catholic Book - spoke of invocation of Angels - again referred to the Scriptures & then said "If it was not right to render worship to the Angels themselves surely it never could be right to render it to images & pictures of those Angels" they said no indeed. they seemed to understand very well what was said

Dec^r 18. 1839. Broke up the school for Christmas holidays - rode to the Mission saw the children playing & partaking of some sweet cake given to them by Friend Hawkins, it being his birth day

Dec 19 1839. Spent the day with Rev A R Eckel & held a meeting for Friend Hawkins in the evening about 16 or 17 in attendance

Dec 22 1839. Lords' day. Went to Jordan Hill to those to be confirmed think that they are getting on pretty well. Held a meeting at Petit Morne about 12 in attendance. Returned & held service in the school room.

Dec 24 1839. In the evening rode over to Jordan Hill as usual & held service. Read the Homily on the Nativity. May we all be ready to hail the day with heart-felt joy & gladness - At the conclusion of the service the people asked if I would give service early in the morning; promised so to do if living & well -

Dec 25 1839. Christmas Day. Held a Meeting on the Estate at 8 O'clock

about 37 in attendance. Rode home, called upon some estates, held service in the school house - about 40 in attendance. In the evening rode to the Mission & visited friend Hawkins slept at Rev Mr Eckels'.

Dec 29 1839. Held service at 9 O'Clock on Jordan Hill estate, at 2 O'Clock in the school house only about 27 in attendance.

Dec 30 1839. Rode to Petit-bourg in order to go to Port of Spain. On the passage from Petit bourg spoke to some persons, one of whom lately came from Dominica "She said Trinidad "plenty of money but no religion. Dominica poorer in money but richer in religion. She said that she was a methodist but often attended Parson Muhlhauser & Mr Gilbert's church at Belmont.

Dec 31. 1839. Rather unwell - but was obliged to go out shopping as to morrow being new years day - the churches will be open & of course no business done & as I wish to return on Thursday. At the close of this year I would endeavour to call to mind all the Lords' gracious dealings with me & pray that my heart may be rendered more truly grateful for mercies so abundantly bestowed upon me. And I would earnestly beg a remembrance in the prayers of the Society, that I may be ready to spend in the service of the Lord that life he doth so graciously extend.

---

Rec May 2/40 Com ack^d

## Rev J H Sefsing to the Secretary

My dear Sir Birnam Wood March 10/40

It is now a long time since I wrote & heard you & I therefore resume my long neglected duty of addressing a few lines to you which I hope may reach you in good health. First of all, I have also with gratitude to acknowledge the goodness of God in keeping both myself & Mrs Sefsing as also our two young sons continually in good health & in affording us the pleasure of remaining so long in one place which comfort & advantage we never enjoyed before. May these mercies produce in us a strong desire to live more & more to his Glory. In my last of Nov not I gave you information of my being ordained Deacon by the Bishop in January 1839 & now I have the great pleasure to add that on the 12^th January last I was admitted to Priests orders by his Lordship, on which occasion Mr Woodcock was favoured to preach a very elegant & impressive Ordination Sermon. The satisfaction & gratitude I felt after this holy transaction was over I am not able to describe, but it is my desire & prayer in my life & conduct yea in the fulfilment of my duty to show forth the praises of Him who has redeemed us. My labours in the last year were much divided. During the first part of it, the building of our schoolhouse or Chapel as it is conveniently called was going on & consumed a great part of my time, to which I could not object (although such work is much against my inclination) because the Committee

approving of the plan & estimate left the management entirely to me; & during the latter part of it, though less engaged with building, yet besides keeping schools & performing the other duties of the station I had to prepare for Priests orders which as I was in no way assisted I found rather trying; but the Lord sustained me & helped me happily through. My duties of a secondary nature are now less & I thank God that I am enabled to spend my whole time in the work of instruction & winning souls for Him who has died for them to save them from everlasting death. This work of love is indeed sweet & cheering in itself but not less laborious & harassing & often painful if considered in part, in its results & with regard to individuals.

My people on the whole are awfully unconcerned about the means of Grace, ude ignorant & presumptuous & compared with those of other parishes & stations at least 20 years behind in civilization & moral conduct. At present they are very unsettled, leaving their properties in great numbers in search of little patches of ground which they either lease or purchase, because they consider the often exhorbitant rent for house & grounds a hardship & prefer if possible to be independant. I have no doubt after they are once thus settled, they will turn their attention more fully & undivided to religious instruction; but this will not be effected so speedily & in the mean time we must continue our work with much patience & cherishing hope. The greatest difficulty & disappointment I experience is the powerful spirit of dissent. Almost all my people are nominal baptists. Being so near Kingston, they at the appointed days resort in great numbers to that town for Baptism & to keep up their connexion they quarterly exchange their tickets for the fixed fee or duty as they call it (a shilling) while at the same time they live in sin & all sort of wickedness, being simply overlooked by so called Leaders who, if possible out do them in these works of uncleanness, their Minister in Kingston never taking much trouble personally to look after them. I could give you shocking instances of the truth of the above, real facts, if it were to any purpose. This cheap & convenient religion of course suits them well. When warned & exhorted they plead their baptism ticket which they hold & revere as relics & believe them to be sure pass ports to heaven. They do not like the Minister to live near them & watch their conduct. They say my Chapel is too good for them & prefer assembling in their own Mating houses to engage in a service which must be hateful to God "who is of purer eyes than to behold iniquity & will be worshipped in spirit & in truth" I will not go further, these few features may shew you what trials we have to go through on this point. To this I may add the very damp climate & uncertain rainy weather of this parish which causes a continued fluctuation in the attendance both of school & divine service. But notwithstanding all these difficulties we are strengthened by the Lord to prosecute our labours & toils & I am happy to say that I have at pre-

sent a little band of about 60 souls under instruction for confirmation which rite I expect shortly to take place & about 40 of which I do not hesitate to admit to the table of the Lord as soon as this preliminary rite has been performed. These few people are my great joy, they have overcome the spirit of servile fear & baneful suspicion under which this poor people generally labour since slavery, & show a real attachment to us & a holy zeal to the cause of the Lord. They will form the foundation of my future real congregation & I have no doubt many in whom the seed of the word is now growing under ground will soon join them when once the holy ordinances are regularly administered to them in my new Chapel. You see, my work is slow & perhaps slower than our Committee can conceive, but I feel my own responsibility, I am aware of the result of doing half work and therefore prefer acting slowly but cautiously being confident that the end will be more than gain. Our day & Sunday schools are prosperous & the scholars make good progress, but their number is still small & their attendance irregular We have about 90 on the list of each. When the weather is good for a few weeks the attendance is also good, but as soon as the rains set in & the rivers swell our progress is retarded. This difficulty is increased by the fact that the people live very dispersed & at considerable distances from the Chapel.

Oh what great advantages have our Brethren in Sierra Leone, where the Negroes are settled down in large villages & where the Missionary can live amongst them & command their whole time for religious purposes. This is not the case here. Stations near large Sugar properties are better off but in these mountains we have to contend with many great difficulties which are foreign & unknown even to our Committee. I conclude this letter by assuring you that we enjoy the peace & blessing of God both in our family & in our work & we trust we have the seal of God that we are his; & I may add that I will cheerfully labour even under so great difficulties & disappointments if but our Committee will sympathize & feel for us. According to my knowledge & experience it is unwise to estimate one's labours by sums & numbers or to compare one station with another without entering at the same time into causes & particulars. It's our duty to sow the good seed of the pure word of God in much patience & hope but it would be presumptuous to expect its fruits at a given period. The Lord of life himself must give the increase & the blessing. And when we have faithfully sown in hope & dependance on him we may also expect that in his own good time he will prosper it but at all events we must be satisfied & thankful if as sowers we are permitted to rejoice with the reaper at last & not sooner.

As much as I know all the members of the Mission family are enjoying good health. Our Dear Brother Dixon who was on the brink of the grave is now thro God's mercy fast recovering. Mrs Sefing joins me in Christian regards both

to yourself & to any of the Members of your family whom we have had the pleasure to see at your house & believe me Dear Sir (&c) J F Sessing

PS As there is a little more space left, allow me to direct your attention to a point which has frequently been the subject of discussion & regret in our Mission circles, but more especially among those sent out from home: it is the fact that we can only with the greatest, to many insurmountable difficulties obtain the Missionary papers (Register records & other occasional publications) sent out to this country no doubt for the use of your Missionaries; because they are not made up in parcels with a direction on each & thus remain for the most part untouched & useless at the Mission house, which as it is no longer accessible to its Missionaries – we never know when anything of so interesting a nature has arrived. May I then, also in the name of my (home) brethren at least) ask you for the favour to have these publications sent out to us in separate parcels with merely our names on each, which when thus directed are more likely to be forwarded to our stations by the Treasurer or any who might feel an interest in Mission fellowship.

---

Rec^d June 1/40
Com^d
Ack^d

## Report of the Grove Normal School June 30 by Rev^d W. K. Betts

During the Quarter that has now terminated the various religious and educational operations at this station have been carried on uninterruptedly, & with so much of uniformity as to render it somewhat difficult to know what to fix on in order to form a report. The blessing of health has been vouchsafed to Mr Reynolds & myself by which we have been enabled to continue our labours among the people of our charge. We have also to be thankful that no serious indisposition has visited the lads of the Institution

State of the Normal School

Since the last Quarter one lad has left the Normal School and gone to rural Hill as a School Teacher, viz John Panton Osborne. He was the best lad we had in the Institution. He was steady and I trust pious. We therefore regretted his leaving as his influence in the Institution was decidedly for good. The withdrawal of this lad was also felt on another account. He was the only one among the lads that appeared to possess true piety. While he ~~was~~ remained there there was a little of this good leaven among them; but now I often regret to think that there does not appear to be even a portion of this vital leaven to act on the lump. It is a sad state when among a number of lads gathered together for such a purpose as these lads are, there should not be

found one whose conduct and spirit is governed by Gospel motives; but such appears to be the case now that John P. Osborne has left us. None of the others, so far as my observation goes, appear conscientious – there is not one that we can set forth as an example to the rest – there is not one of them but will do things when we are absent which he knows is wrong and which he would not do in our presence. I regret that such is the case; but we can only pray and hope for better things. Under these circumstances I do not much regret that we have only a small number in the school; & it is my anxious wish, which I would also urge on all my friends, that no lads may be sent here but such as give reason to hope that they are pious and conscientious; as otherwise if we increase the number of lads who are only worldly & self seeking, our endeavours to promote right motives among them would be powerfully counteracted, humanly speaking, by the prevailing influence of a contrary spirit. But besides this, such lads are not likely to prove really useful in the Society's work; and we may expect that the labour and expence bestowed upon them will be lost, for if they are not conscientious enough to do what is right while here, how can they be trusted when they go forth, perhaps to some branch school station, and are withdrawn from the continued observance of a Missionary? We should be willing and glad to increase the number of the Normal scholars, there being at present only 6, but it is very desirable those selected should be lads of a right spirit, & who come from christian motives.

Though there has not been that christian spirit among the lads that we could wish to see, still we are thankful to be able to add that there has not been any thing decidedly vicious or immoral among them. Their conduct has been as good as that of the generality of youths in an unconverted state.

Respecting Robert M. Whitte, the experience of another 3 months confirms my opinion, expressed in my last Report, and as I then hoped a visiting committee would have been appointed to examine this lad and to determine whether he should be continued in the institution or not. I would now repeat what I then reported respecting him; & again request the committee to determine whether we shall persevere with him or not. In my last Report I wrote thus; "Though this lad

has been 16 months in the Normal School he frequently makes mistakes in spelling words of one syllable, he is a very indifferent reader, and has a thickness and stuttering in his speech. In addition to this he is indolent and proud. I also added that though he was admitted as a communicant before he came here, yet evidences of grace have not shewn themselves in him so as to meet our observation. I concluded by requesting the Committee then to take it into their serious consideration whether we should persevere with this lad. I must now add that during the period of another quarter he has not much improved in his general learning; but in one branch he has made considerable improvement, viz, in Psalmody; he is competant to lead congregational singing, an acquirement of considerable value in the School teachers, many of whom have to act as clerks, and to lead the singing at Public worship. Whittle has evidently a talent for Music, but for very little else. I would also add what I stated in my last report that I still hope he may become capable of conducting some one of the less important of the Country Schools if the Committee be inclined to bestow more time and expence upon him, and we for our parts will be ready to bestow our best efforts upon him.

Michael Cuff Watson continues to conduct himself with propriety. He is steady and respectful, and if only he were under serious impression he would give much hope. He is rather slow in obtaining knowledge, and does not shew much talent.

Charles Dunn. This lad is also slow in his learning, but he is a meek boy and very tractable, and will I trust in due time be useful to the Society, but he is but a beginner at present. He came to the Normal School last December. His conduct has been good.

Wm Burt Wright seems to exert himself to improve, especially in his reading, but he finds it hard work to make progress. He appears to me to be rather of a sullen disposition, but he has conducted himself upon the whole with propriety.

Henry Griffiths. The opportunity of observing this lad during the period of the last 3 months has confirmed my first impressions respecting him. Slyness and want of conscientiousness are so evident in this lad that I fear he is not such as is likely to give satisfaction. I doubt whether he would ever obtain respect as a Teacher for the want of openess in his conduct. Still he has made progress in his studies this quarter. I believe Mr Reynolds intends to report

particularly of this lad.

William Wallen. This lad is a Maroon from Charlestown; he came about the end of last Quarter on probation. He is a smart boy and quick in some branches of his learning, and with applecation will attain to respectable acquirements, but he is very playful and thoughtless.

The above account of the state of the Normal School will not I am aware be considered encouraging; but still there is nothing that should lead us to despond. The Institution has not long been established; yet it has already sent forth three lads who are now employed as School teachers; and this is in my opinion as much progress as could reasonably be expected. Sufficient time must be allowed to prepare as Schoolmasters the neglected youths of this country, where education has been till very lately impeded or scarcely begun. In the results of the Eleven years during which a similar institution at Fourah Bay in Sierra Leone has been formed we have much to encourage us. I perceive by the last annual Report of the Society that there are now in the employ of that Missions noless than 16 young men who have passed thro' the Fourah Bay School within the above mentioned period; and of these there are some whom I remember when they were first landed from the slave ships in utter ignorance, without one idea in their minds of a nature to fit them for the posts of usefulness they now occupy. If only the Lord will in like manner graciously regard and bless our labours, this School will yet send forth Teachers who shall be a credit to the Society, & greatly advance the education of the country.

---

As Mr Reynolds is also sending a Report, I need not particularly enlarge respecting the Day and Sunday Schools. It is observable of the former that the requiring a small payment of the Parents, which was commenced about 4 weeks ago, has been attended with an increase of numbers, & has led to a more regular attendance.

The Sunday School continues to keep up its numbers, & well attended, & is a very interesting & important branch of our operations.

The public services have been regularly performed, & the congregation has generally been as large as the Chapel can conveniently hold and the people appear attentive. We have not indeed large numbers attending our services, as our method with the people is not like that which is gathering such multitudes in other quarters.

We sell no tickets, which are regarded by many of the poor people as passports to heaven; nor have we appointed any leaders, being convinced that in the present state of ignorance, and the prevailing low standard of morality, much self deceit on the one hand, and much actual profligacy on the other, spring from this so popular a system. Moreover we desire to inform the mind as well as to excite the feelings of our people; that their hopes may have a substantial foundation. Following these plans we shall not probably obtain large bodies of communicants, but shall with Gods blessing, have solid ground to rejoice in our few. I feel this is the better ground of rejoicing: I would be rather satisfied with ten communicants in my congregation who by diligent catechizing & other instructions have attained to clear views of evangelical truth as the basis of their faith, obedience and hope; than the hundreds and thousands who are deluded by excited feelings into the belief that they are safe, & in possession of the joy of faith; while they are ignorant of the first rudiments of the Gospel.

May we in patience possess our souls; and labour on in the way marked out by scripture, knowing that if found faithful we shall in due time enter into rest. (signed) W. K. Betts

---

Recd June 1/40
Com
Ack

Report of Salt Savannah June 39 by Mr W. N. Hobby

Revd & Dr Sir

My Report of Duties of the past Quarter interrupted as they have been by my ordination and its attendant preparation will not be so full and satisfactory as is desirable.

The Sunday School - altho' much hindered by want of accomodation is for the most part regularly attended, and has increased lately. There are in it more than 12 classes the chief part of whom are reading Testaments, the others are progressing in class books &c. The proposed extension of our school rooms will materially benefit this school the confusion of which on crowded days I have often had occasion to notice.

The Day School is increasing in numbers, and I trust in wisdom: A few have been taken from it to go to work, being considered old enough by their parents. This School has been interrupted for the last few weeks by the cause above mentioned. We assembled however on Monday and are now going on as before. I fear there will be some diminution in our numbers when the pay system commences, as many parents are yet indifferent to the advantages of a school.

One event has caused the past Quarter to be one of great interest and importance, viz, my entering the holy office of the Ministry. I will not further enter into an expression of my feelings than to state I believe I have desired the glory of God, and I trust that my days will be conscientiously devoted to the grand object of the society. The extension of the Redeemers kingdom, and the knowledge of his salvation to a benighted people. Many were the congratulations I received on my return, chiefly from the old Members of the congregation, and I trust I shall be the blessed instrument of good to their souls, in leading them to the knowledge of "the only mediator between God and man". I commenced my ministry in the parish Church here, the Rector having kindly offered me the pulpit, and preached an introductory discourse to a crowded from the words of Ehud (Judges III. 20.) "I have a Message from God unto thee".

I await the enlargement of the place of worship at this station to invite the regular attendance of large numbers which hitherto have set in darkness, and respectfully request the consideration of the Committee on the point.

Trusting this unusually short report will be received on the plea of my important engagements, and promising abundant amendment in my next I remain &c (signed) W. H. Ashby

---

Rec June 1/40
Com
Ack

Report of Siloah June 39 by Revd H. L. Deacon

Hond Gentn

I send you as usual some Extracts from my Diary, which will form the best kind of narrative I can give of my duties in this station. These short accounts must be received only as specimens of labor and conversation, which are of daily occurence, the most of which cannot be penned from the length of time they would require. March 27 1839 It was my painful duty this Morning to bury a young man on an adjoining Estate, aged 19 years, who, like so many of the same class in this Island had fallen a victim to the climate. I am sorry to say that tho within 2 miles of Siloah he was not in the habit of attending this, or any other place of worship. It need not however be a matter of great surprise, as I have been assured that the attending divine services, on the part of a Bookeeper would in most cases expose him to be dismissed by his Overseer.

March 29 1839. Good Friday. Was very thankful to see Mr & Mrs Gellie

arrive from Accompong; that Mr G might assist me in speaking to my people, who were so numerous as to make me quite shrink from the duties of the day. Travelling in my District and much employment in my duties had almost induced a fever.

30 March 1839. This has been by far the least pleasant to me, of any of the occasions of Meeting my Communicants and Candidates for the Lords supper for which I assign the three following causes, first, not enjoying a good state of health I felt unable, so to speak, to embody myself, or to employ all my energies in the interesting and important duties of examining exhorting, cautioning, & reproving as I have done at other times. 2nd So many new candidates have joined our ranks, and that apparently from such a variety of motives, that I cannot inform myself so accurately of their character as before. Also 3rdly One person, who for the first time presented himself, was detected in a gross falsehood, in which he very obstinately persisted for a long time, and it appeared to me that there were some who inwardly sympathized with him when rejected.

March 31 1839 Easter Sunday. Much improved in health. somewhat longer in my discourse than usual, but the people very attentive. The Sacraments of the Lords supper was but just concluded when a heavy fall of rain dispersed the congregation.

April 1st 1839 Went to establish a Monthly lecture at a place called Belmore Castle, about 9 miles from my station situated nearly in the middle of a number of Mountains, joined at their base, but assuming every variety of shape towards the top. Since the arrival of a number of Emigrants to this property the population consists of about one half white, and the other half black inhabitants. A School Master was provided for the English Families, and still resides among them, but does not exercise his duties now. The wife of the Overseer is a Communicant here, it is therefore pleasant for me to assemble the people at the "Great House". About 60 persons came to the Lecture this Evening, whom I addressed upon the danger of neglecting the great salvation of their souls. I am sorry to add to this account that the Emigrants at B Castle have not given any good example to the colored population. According to the information I have received they were never selected in England.

April 6th 1839 A couple of Maroons were united to day in Matrimony, making the tenth couple of them who have come to me within the last week for the same purpose. Formerly I went to them to perform the

duties of baptism and marriage, but by the representation of my Rector the Rev T. P. Williams, joined with the approbation of the Bishop who wishes that the Maroon may be no longer a separate community in the Island, I expressed to Mr Gilles my intention of performing these services only at Siloah, the Church nearest to them, except in cases of urgent necessity. When Mr G. who had given me the name of 11 parties first mentioned the alteration I had made they all expressed themselves in the strongest terms against it. One party still remains determined not to come here to be married. This measure on my part may seem harsh, but I think it strictly politic; for the excessive lenicy which has been observed towards them, by so many of their catechists, has tended to heighten that pride of distinction which has always been their characteristic, and will in a great measure account for their insolence towards their Instructors.

April 9th 1839. Spent a day at Huntly with Mr & Mrs Tomlinson. The deep interest they take in the cause of the Redeemer endears their society and renders the time spent with them a season of refreshment.

April 11 1839. It is hard to define what is the religious effect which singing has upon a community, it may not be immediate or universal, but it certainly is a means of inducing many to come out and join the harmony of voices, exerted in chanting the praises of God, written in the language of poetry. I have often witnessed the delight with which the congregations join in the singing among the Moravian Brethren. Two reasons operate very powerfully with me in cultivating to my utmost this very charming practice. The one is because I wish that everything that is done in the house of God should be done well; and the other is, because there are to be found, in the different classes of society and among the several colours of the human countenance, so many persons who, whilst they cannot be induced to attend regularly the stated and more solemn ordinances of religion, are, nevertheless willing to leave their usual occupations, and devote a portion of their leisure hours to listen to, and take a part in the art of Psalmody. I observed this Evening many faces new to me, and several places from a long distance assembled. And as it is my practice to make the people repeat the words after me, until they are acquainted generally with the contents of the hymn to be sung, I am gratified to see how attentively they listen to the casual observations which I make upon the doctrines

words they sing, & how soon they catch the meaning I intend to convey. Indeed I cannot but hope that some spiritual good may thus be instilled into the minds of my people, and that it may please Almighty God to enable me in this manner to take some of them with a sort of guile.

April 14/39 Lords Day. Many persons came as early as 7 o'clock this Morning to prepare for the school which commences at 8. I had reason to be sorry for exerting too much of my strength at the above mentioned hour. For, with the arrangement of benches preparatory to the opening of School the teaching the scholars a new tune; making alterations in the classes and instructing one myself, my strength was quite exhausted by 10 of the time to commence divine worship. The day was peculiarly warm, (as is always the case, when the Mornings are bright) and the afternoon rainy and accompanied with lightening. I cannot avoid making a remark here, which will explain in some degree why it is I am able to pen a very small number of conversations which take place between me and my people on the Sabbath days in particular it is from the having so many duties of different natures to perform which consume my whole time. So that it seems to amount almost to this, that as my duties are more concentrated, and the number of applicants more numerous, some with complaints, others for advice, and again others for examination for Baptism; it appears the more I have to do the less I am able to write.

April 17 1839. Left home early this Morning for Mount Unity. had much conversation with an old Lady who resides there. Her present great failing appears to be self righteousness. She however made acknowledged this time on my addressing her, to a more satisfactory extent than she has done before. She has repeatedly told me that "God had put away her sins because she was become so charitable, did so much for her family, and was so liberal in giving Medicene and advice to sick persons who called upon her. In conversing with her to day, she told me much of the sacrifice she was making at the present time for her family connexions. I applauded her benevolence, but enquired "if she thought that these and other actions of a similar nature would save her soul". "No my Massa" was her answer, "me know that only the blood of my Saviour can take away my sin". Indeed so strenuously did she insist on this point, that when I had occasion in my discourse to open widely this subject to the people, she actually interrupted us by bursting out, "Quite true", "That all true". Glad as I am to find the change in the sentiments of an old person, respectable in her station, and much looked up to, yet I should be fear

ful to add any thing sanguine.

April 19 1839 Altho I have uniformerly endeavoured to be courteous to all, & to make others cultivate the same desposition, I perceive nevertheless that no delicacy on my part removes the ill feeling of some of my neighbours, either towards myself or the ordinances of religeon; however the mind becomes accustomed to ill will and opposition, still it often becomes surprised from the novel shape unkindness may assume, and wounded by its Malignity. I trust however that the occasion of such feelings being manifested has arisen only from the faithful performance of my duties, which in some instances has come in collision with the sentiments of different individuals.

April 21 1839. The congregation nearly all collected this Morning by 9 o'clock. Immediately before the closing of the Sunday School, I called upon a little girl to stand up and repeat a Hymn which she had just learned. She did so, and then repeated a second Hymn. It was very interesting to observe the countenances of the people in general, and particularly amusing to hear the little sentences of approbation which they uttered such as "Quite good" "Their say pretty things" &c I took advantage of the occasion to direct the attention of the people to the useful nature of the things which were taught on the sabbath Morning and the encouraging hope which the attendance of 101 Scholars presented for the future, to this comparatively heathenish neighbourhood. In my Testament class there are between 26 & 30 persons, most of them grown up men. They form rather an important body, the usual routine with them is, to read. first the second lesson appointed for the Morning service, 2nd a chapter in the ordinary course of reading thro the Testament. They then 3rd all read together with me the Collect for the day, after which 4th we turn to the Psalms appointed to be read. One person takes the first verse, then all read together the second verse, which will form the Responses &c, by these means they all become excellent clerks, and afford me much assistance

April 24 1839. Opened another monthly lecture in the mountains, at a place called, Seal wood. 3 miles from Mulgrave, residence of the Honble J. Salmon where there are several Emigrant families. Seal wood really is but a small place, but there are many little settlers in the whole line of neighbourhood; the road to it is by no means a good one, but many of my people came from places adjoining, and this Lecture will give me an opportunity of seeing them oftener, and has many of them have regretted that they could not more than occasionally

come to church and were obliged to avail themselves of the opportunity of hearing a Baptist Minister who comes every fourth Sunday among them, I thought it incumbent on me to do something for them, however little it might be. The day was unfavorable by reason of heavy rain, but in the Evening a large company, which filled a great Hall, assembled to hear the word of eternal life. I have always an abundant reward in going out on these excursions for visiting and lecturing in cordial reception the plain simple hearted people give me, in explaining, again and again to them the truths of the Bible until their countenances tell me they understand the subject - in the additional number it invariably brings hereon the Sabbath, and in the recruiting of my health.

April 26 1839 Singing Meeting, still better attended, and a very hopful means of doing good. I remarked the pleasure and animation they evinced in exerting their voices in the Redeemers praise, and was joined by their unanimous expressions of desire that they may be allowed to join the loud Hallelujahs of the Heavenly chorus! Many vented their sighs when I hinted to them that thousands of once sweet & lovely, but thoughtless and profane voices, where now excluded from that blest employment and would be used only in weeping & lamentation forever!

April 26 1839. My home Lecture becomes be attended, I believe thro the attractions of the preceding (singing) Evening. But alas! Excitement is a very poor thing! Do thou O God the holy Ghost, inspire the heart with Heavenly sentiments, and then the lips shall show forth thy praise!

April 27 1839 Went to visit a sick woman, named Catherine. Her case is one of a singular nature. She has been in a consumptive habit for upwards of half a year. Before my coming to reside here, she never expressed herself at all dissatisfied with her irregular manner of living. Finding that disease had deeply rooted itself within her, she began to think of her sins, and twice came to my residence for the purpose of expressing her sorrow, and wishing myself and Mrs Dickson to talk to her. She has not been able to walk further than the garden gate immediately in front of her cottage, for the last 6 months. She has from the first time of her calling signified her desire to be married should the almighty raise her up and has from that time showed much eargerness to obtain instruct. tn & I cannot tell what she would do if her health was restored so I cannot administer much comfort to her mind. The discovery of one

Mrs. Hopkins death 1 or 2 days

thing has much pleased me whilst visiting her, which is, that one of my people living near her, often goes to the bed side of this poor creature to read the Bible to her and give her instructions.

May 3d 1839. My second Lecture at Belmont castle. I have reason to believe that there was but one person staying at home, a lame man, I was gratified to find the shyness of the people, which a month ago was manifested, now exchanged for looks & words of confidence, the people believing that I am interested in their welfare.

May 4 1839 Meeting of my Communicants and Canditates to day. What interesting Meetings these are!. How solemn, how searching, how imploring, how happy, How many come forward as Candedates, and from what a variety of motives! The expression of one of them was, "Minister me come to give myself up to the Lord", me cannot keep from him any longer, me tired of my old ways". I have so often spoken of these Meetings, that I shall merely mention in passing that four things pleased me to day 1st only two were absent from the whole number, and these were sick, and at a distance. The day was in every respect discouraging, very heavy rain accompanied with gusts of wind penetrated every jalousie 2d The Maroons who came from Accompong received a good character from Mr Gillies, as having attended his instructions seriously and punctually since the last Meeting. Mr G also stated that whilst the Maroons, generally speaking, have behaved in a very ill manner, these form a honorable exception. One Communicant with whom I have reason to feel displeased, and to recommend him not to receive the holy Communicant on the morrow, confessed he had done wrong, and received the sentence with great submission and humility. 4th Two came forward a candidates from Barton Isles, whom I hope God gave me during my residence at that place last year.

May 5th 1839 Lords Day. Much to be thankful for. I had anticipated the day with much gloom, on account of the heavy seasons, and the inconvenience which many of the poor creatures suffer from the want of occomodation Mr & Mrs Gillies were present at the Sacrament. I hope the Lord was present at the breaking of bread.

May 6 1839. This was our Missionary prayer Meeting. About 70 people crowded into the house, and were in breathless attention whilst I was relating some things from Memory, and reading others to them. Mr Gillies opened the Meeting by prayer, and I concluded it in the same manner But I am in the greatest want of Missionary intelligence, & know not how to get

May 10 1839. Exerted myself so much, & so long with my people at singing last evening that I am obliged to lay up today. What an hindrance is a feeble body, in a tropical climate to the plans and wishes of the mind. Able to labour so little as I am, my God graciously own and give success to that little! Comparing my feeble efforts with the ignorance and the spiritual wants of so many around me, I can only exclaim "Who is sufficient for these things"?

May 15 1839 An unexpected event, the death of Capt^n Hylton, superintendant of the Maroons, called me from home. The invitation sent was to request me to visit him in his dying moments; but before the Note arrived he was no more. R. Watson Esq^r of Harmony Hall & Mr Gellier accompanied me to Ruthven House. Instead of endeavouring to administer comfort to the Widow, I directed her mind to those important truths, which if acted upon, lay a solid foundation for permanent happiness. From Ruthven went to Mount Unity to preach. Having made no provision for the rain which fell heavily whilst I was travelling, I became thoroughly wet; and owing to some want of arrangement was unable to retire until a late hour after setting up in wet cloathes.

May 16 1839. Early in the Morning I left Mount Unity for Ruthven, to bury the remains of Captain Hylton. Before the grave was ready, I sat for a considerable length of time with Mrs H. Bray, the conversation had a beneficial effect. After bidding farewell to the Widow, and commending her to the care of our almighty and ever living Protector, I accompanied Mr Gellier to Accompong. The same Evening I addressed the Maroons upon the subject of the death of their Captain, choosing for the occasion the words "It became him from whom are all things, & by whom are all things in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the Captain of their salvation perfect through suffering", and after the remarks which seemed proper to be made of a local nature, I pointed out to them Jesus as the Captain of their salvation, worthy of their deepest consideration - in his Authority - the discipline to which he condescended to submit - the conflicts thro which he leads his true followers, and the Victory and final salvation with which he crowns them. The people were then reminded that there was no reward given without toil, & that the reward was well worth every exertion which by God's grace we can make. They were then exhorted to put their trust not in an earthly perishable Leader however valient but in Him who is the same yesterday to day and for ever.

Whit Sunday. Rose early to prepare for my duties & to commend myself to the influence of that divine spirit without whom nothing is strong

nothing is holy". How deeply does my mind feel the lamentable ignorance which exists in the mind of the people respecting the persons and offices of the third person in the sacred Trinity. There are some I trust who have felt his energies awakening them from a sleep, a death in sin, altho they are unable to express to others the nature of the change which they have experienced. The afternoon service was more interesting than the morning, on account of the Baptisms. Five persons between the ages of 12 and 17 were allowed to partake of this holy ordenance after instruction preparatory to it, during a period of 9 months. Four infants were also baptized at the same time. I took the opportunity which the particular day & a numerous congregation afforded me, to explain as fully as possible the nature, institution, & intention of Baptism, together with a description of the persons who may be considered the subjects of it. With one of the adults I have been particularly pleased, with whom my efforts were followed up, by the advice and prayers of a near relative; and because he showed himself possessed of so clear a knowledge and feeling of the corruption of the heart, and the necessity of divine influence. When this service was terminated, a party came to me to complain of some case which had been the means of creating unpleasant feelings, and which they feared would cause them to go before a Magistrate, but hoped I should be able to set them right. It was so fortunate, as in five minutes time to influence the party to shake hands & confess themselves satisfied.

May 18 1839. In visiting the poor sick woman in the neighbourhood, (Catherine) who has long been the object of my daily and almost hourly anxiety, I found her still weaker in her body because her constant cough becomes more troublesome. I remarked to her the change which I feared for the worse. She said she did not "regard it so much". She said she thought she could not live much longer, nor could she "bear the thought of getting better if she should like again like a fool", then raising herself in her bed, she said with much emphasis "Minister when me well and strong, me fool! me fool too much! me now think all about my Massa, my Saviour".

May 22 1839. Went to Leat wood to give the people a lecture. Nothing particularly occurred, but was pleased this Morning.

May 28 1839. With the kindness of my host who is a person of color, and who makes no pretensions, except to honest industry. After every expression of attention to my comfort, when hearing that my horse was lame, he lent me his own, his best, to ride home upon

and when bidding me good Morning, put 8 sovereigns unto my hand as his subscription towards the Missionary Premises. O! thought I that others who do make pretensions, and very great pretensions too, would immitate this noble example.

May 24 1839. The Duties of J Daughtery Esqr calling him into the Nasan, he spent the greater part of the day with me.

May 25 1839 Mr Daughtery & myself were much concerned about the state of the school room. The wall in several places is so thrust out that it looks dangerous. The fault seems to be the flatness of the roof, and the want of strong tie pins. The pins of the cellar pins have broken, the plate has given way thrusting out the wall with it.

May 26 1839. The whether having been very unfavorable for the last few days we had but a small company to attend the house of God. Mr Daughtery addressed the people in the afternoon taking for the basis of his remarks, which were very solemn and appropriate, the ten commandments.

May 27 1839. My house has somewhat resembled a court during the last few days, the people resorting in such numbers to the Magistrate, Mr Daughtery.

May 30 1839. Two days ago I went to see a child, suffering much from worms, and a general neglect of health. She died yesterday, and I embraced the occasion of the unexpected death and burial of the child, very solemnly to point out to all around the grave, but more especially the young, the brevity and uncertainty of life, and endeavored affectionately to exhort them to prepare for that great change, which, sudden & important as it is comes but once. I am pleased with the much greater propriety of behaviour which is now manifested at funerals. Formerly it was most disgusting to attend an interment in the Nasan. It was a scene of almost universal drunkeness. I have made it a subject of unremitting attention, on all occasions in the pulpit, or elsewhere, pointing out the abomination of such a system and am thankful to say my words have been attended to, far beyond my most sanguine expectations.

June 1st 1839. Saturday. As it is the day for Marriages, generally speaking and for taking classes of catechumens either for Baptisms or the Lords Supper, and for calls of various natures, is next in importance to the Sabbath. It is indeed the handmaid to the Sabbath, & the time of preparation for it, in determining much that shall take place the next day.

June 2nd 1839 Lords Day. My strength did not allow me to day, to perform the whole of the services. After taking my part in the Sun

day school and reading the Prayers, I was thankful to avail myself of the presence of Mr Gillies, who read a Sermon to the people. In the Evening a scene very interesting to myself, took place at one of the houses of the negroes; it was the marriage of Catherine, now Catherine Elliott, the person who came to me half a year ago to relate her agony of mind, in the prospect of death, which by the presence of a consumption was threatening her. Her thoughts troubled her on account of her past life. She requested me to notice her, instruct her, visit her, which I have been in the constant habit of doing from that time. She gets more and more feeble, has been awaiting a time when she might rally a little, and marry the person with whom she for some time lived, and if God should raise her up to testify to all by an amendment of life, her sense of her past misconduct. To say without rallying - without a prospect of recovery - but only to leave behind her a token that she reverenced the commands of God; she was married. Mr & Mrs & Mrs Gillies, Mrs Dixon and Susan went with me about 5 o'clock to the House. Catherine was exhausted by the needless fatigue of being dressed in a white gown. In a quarter of an hours time I was able to join the hands of the party, and pronounce them man and wife. The ceremony however seemed to partake more of the funeral, than the matrimonial character, we all prayed that this might serve as an emblem that her soul, has, for some time past, been united to Him who by his blood hath redeemed her from all iniquity. I am sorry to have reason to believe that there is not one black person in the whole of my District who enters into an arrangement of any kind, with a medical man. From whatever motives or fears they are thus reluctant I know not but am grieved to see by the number of recent deaths, how prejudicial it is to their real interests. Whether or not it arises from poverty I cannot tell, and the opinions of those who know most of their habits, are very different upon this point. Some people are to be found on every property who have amassed a considerable quantity both of gold and silver, but they hesitate to own it. Others again, are almost destitute of money, yet are not in want of food because provision grounds are invariably attached to the Houses in which they dwell, and these with very little labor afford an ample supply for their necessities. Generally speaking, the saving of money is the exception and spending it in the most foolish and reckless manner is the rule; I feel therefore called upon upon in the present condition of society to give much advice to the people upon the two following points. 1st. The proper use of money, so that all may be able to spare something for Mercenc, the time of sickness and age, and the claims of

ligion. 2nd Industry as a duty, next in importance to the seeking the welfare of their souls

June 8 1839 Catherine died yesterday and was buried to day, she says after she was married. I have every reason to believe her end was peace.

The increasing heat of the weather, has, during the last few days had a great effect upon my general health. A continual head ache exhausts my spirits. The youth of John Tollemache occasions me to spend a part of the Morning in the School, and, besides visits of a pastoral nature and persons calling upon me in the day time, my evenings are all engaged with different parties coming for religious instruction. Yet I am thankful to say I have not been obliged to omit the fulfilment of my duty.

June 9 1839. Sunday was a busy day with me, & whilst I was engaged in the School room, in the interval of the service, Mrs Deacon not less so in the house. A singular expression made use of by one of the oldest Communicants, may be related. In speaking of the dread she felt of offending the Almighty by any kind of sin, she said "Makes me more afraid of sin, than the rat is afraid of the puss".

June 12 1839. Last Evening had a very pleasant Meeting at Mt Unity whither J. Tollemache accompanied me. The only inconvenience I felt, was, that an old Gentleman there was so attentive to me that not a single nook of time escaped his garrulity. I could not for a moment collect my thoughts upon the subject I had intended for a discourse. When all the people were seated he politely called me aside, to tell me that if I were in any want, he had some excellent old discourses at my service. I was very happy to decline both the conversation and the offer.

June 15th 1839. The lamentable ignorance in which most of the candidates for Baptism have come to me, has induced me to alter in some measure my plan with them. I now request their attendance every other Saturday and employ the greater part of the forenoon for their instruction and examination. 28 names are on my list, some of 80 years of age and some of ten meet on the occasion, and I am glad to observe the old equally teachable with the young.

June 16 1839 Able only to hold a Morning service. The weather indeed would have prevented a second, even had I been able.

June 17 1839 Received a circular containing information of the decrease of the Society's receipts for the last year; made it a subject of prayer, and determined on introducing some new system so as to render this station of more pecuniary value to the Society.

June 19 1839. Went to visit several old persons at Appleton. I had talked

to them before, and requested others to do the same, but the heart — the heart is so upon the world; a little more sleep — a little longer to live, a little better food, and a little more rest from pain seems to comprehend all that they wish for

June 22 1839. Desirous of ascertaining what degree of Religious knowledge one of my Candidates for the Lords supper had — I requested her (a very ignorant looking Old woman) to tell me what she knew about the Saviour. I was pleased to find her express her sentiments more clearly than I expected In answer to my Questions her language was. 'My Saviour is the Lord Jesus Christ, the son of God, him very good; him came all the way from heaven; him stand for we, him do good for we sinners; and we him raind, and crucify him and bury him, and after 3 days him go straight back to heaven; Him stand for we now to do we all good. He came to do we all good. Look Massa what good him done for we' (referring to the religious and political change in the Island.) When asked what was required on her part in order to be benefitted by the kindness of the Saviour, "Massa" said she" me beg, me search, me seek, me cry for the good of my heart, me fight (strive) to search out all badness, me no able to do badness like me do aforetime.

That the Committee may be blessed by our Almighty Father, with an abundant measure of wisdom and grace; their Missionaries be endowed with power from on high, and the Society's operations at large meet with signal success is the earnest desire and heartfelt prayer of Do

(signed) Henry L. Dixon

| | |
|---|---|
| Number of Communicants of Lords Supper | 35 |
| Candidates for Do | 49 |
| Do " Baptism | 28 |
| Average Morning Congregation | 430 |
| Afternoon Do | 120 |
| Week Evening Attendance | 30 |

Rec Feb 9/40 — C Hamilton Esq to Sec. dat. Dom. Dec. 20/39 (175
(Enclosing Rev T. Jones Journal)

Rec July 1/39 — W. Smith to Rev R Paston, May 29/39 (Statement of Expenses of Pilgrim House) (10 4

Port of Spain Gazette July 26/39

Port of Spain Gazette Oct 8 to 22/39

# Index.


Account Current.
- British Guiana Corr. Com. — Jan/38 to July/39 — 509
- Rev. A. Eckel — Dec/38 — 383
- June/39 — 403
- Dec/39 — 602
- Rev. J. G. Muhlhausen — June/39 — 383
- Dec/39 — 601
- Mr. F. Redford — Dec/38 — 383

Answers of Lis. G. F. Hill to a Memorial of Rev. A. Eckel — Feb 26/39 — 402

Ashby, Mr. — Report — June 23/38 — 213
- Sep/38 — 214
- Dec/38 — 216
- Mar/39 — 487

Ashby, Mr. N. Junr. — Report — Sep/38 — 290
- Dec/. — 291
- Mar/39 — 469

Appeal from Corr. Comn. — Sep 24/39 — 674

B.

Barbados, Bp of. Charge to Clergy of Brit. Guiana — July 18/39 — 519

Barbica Grove, Plan of Instn. — June/39 — 372

Beman, Rev. J. H.
- Secretaries — Ap 22/39 — 1
- Lay Secretary — June 20/. — 362

Beman, Rev. J. H. Contd.
- Secretaries — Sep 10/39 — 511
- Lay Secretary — Oct 30/. — 525
- Journal — Jan to June/. — 363

Bethel, Rev. A. K. Secretaries — May 13/39 — 17
- Report — Mar/39 — 446
- June/39 — 706

Brown, Mr. W. Report — June 30/39 — 309

Byrne, Mr. F. Report — Sep 25/38 — 241
- Dec/. — 244
- Rep & Journal — Mar/39 — 519

C.

Carter, Rev. C. Secretaries — Mar 9/39 — 87
- Mar 23/. — 89
- July 26/. — 373

Charge to Clergy of Brit. Guiana by Bp of Barbados — July 10/39 — 519

Christian, Mr. C. Lay Secretary — Jan 9/40 — 568

Cork, Mr. J. Secretaries — July/39 — 441
- Journal — Jan to Ap/39 — 487
- Report — June 21/38 — 218
- Sep/38 — 226
- Dec 31/. — 236

Corner, Rev. C. Report — June/38 — 89
- Sep/38 — 96
- Journal — July/38 — 105

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Correspondence between Rev. R. Fanton & Rev. St. S. Yates | | | 603 |
| Correspondence between Rev. J. Stainsby & Mr. Holt | | | 612 |

## D.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Dixon, Rev. A. L. | | | |
| | Say Secretary | Aug 13/39 | 444 |
| | Report & Jour. | Sep/38 | 112 |
| | | Dec 29/. | 125 |
| | Report | Mar/39 | 458 |
| Duncan, Rev. W. K. | | | |
| | Secretaries | Sep 20/39 | 555 |

## E.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Echel, Rev. A. E. | | | |
| | Say Secretary | Mar 25/39 | 78 |
| | | May 5/. | 375 |
| | | Aug 10-22/. | 393 |
| | | Aug 22/. | 398 |
| | | Nov 19/. | 564 |
| | | Oct 10/. | 566 |
| | | Jan 25/40 | 656 |
| | | Mar 9/. | 668 |
| | Acct Current | Dec/39 | 602 |
| | Memorial of, to the Gov. of Trinidad | Jan 23/39 | 81 |
| Estimate of Expenditure of the Jamaica Mission | | | 431 |

## F.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Findlay, Mr. A. | Rev. R. Fanton | Apl 13/39 | 57 |
| | Report | Sep/38 | 279 |
| | | Dec/38 | 280 |
| | | Mar/39 | 480 |
| Findlay, Mr. W. | | | |
| | Report | June/38 | 275 |
| | | Sept/38 | 277 |
| | | Dec/. | 278 |
| | | Mar/39 | 525 |
| Forbes, Mr. W. | Rev. W. K. Betts | June 29/38 | 246 |
| | Report | Sep/38 | 293 |
| | | Dec/38 | 294 |
| | | Mar/39 | 546 |

## G.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Gilbert, Mr. S. | Secretaries, Journal | Jan 1/40 | 634 |
| | | Apl to June/39 | 463 |
| | | July to Sep/. | 625 |
| | | Oct to Dec/. | 629 |
| | Report | Apl 20/39 | 549 |
| Gillies, Mr. J. | Report | July 20/38 | 248 |
| | | Sep/38 | 255 |
| | | Dec/38 | 258 |
| | | Mar/39 | 8 |
| Grant of Jordan Hill Estate to C. M. S. for 21 years | | | 504 |

## H.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Harris, Mr. S. | | | |
| | Rev. W. K. Betts | June 14/38 | 262 |
| | Journal | Oct-Dec/38 | 265 |
| | do & Report | Mar/39 | 535 |
| | Report | June/38 | 262 |
| | | Sep/38 | 264 |
| Hawkins, Mr. C. J. C. | | | |
| | Secretaries | Mar 25/39 | 85 |
| | Say Secy | May 5/. | 375 |
| | Secretaries | Mar 11/40 | 66 |
| | Journal | Aug to Dec/39 | 67 |
| Hawkins, Mr. W. | Rev. W. K. Betts | June 10/38 | 2[illegible] |

Hill, Sir G. F. Answer to a Memorial of Rev. A. Eckel Feb 26/39 402

Holt, Mr. S. Rev R. Panton Dec 23/39 619
Report June 30/38 201
Sep 25/ 282
Dec/ 285
Mar/39 526
Ext. from do 622
Haughton, G. Esq Lay Sec Dec 20/39 723

J.

Jamaica, Mission, Estimate of Expend.re 431

Jordan Hill Estate, Grant of to the C. M. S. for 21 years 504

K

Kesler, Mr. Report June/38 287
Sep/ 288
Mar/39 527

M

Memorial of Rev. A. E. Eckel to Lieut Gov.r of Trinidad &c Jan 23/39 81

Minutes of Jamaica Corr. Com.ee
Oct 23/38 36
Feb 27/39 34
Apl 3-6/39 35
April 24/ 42
July 3, 4, 5/ 416
Spl July 24/ 428
Sep 25-26/ 555
Jan 8-11/40 630
Feb 5/ 651
Feb 21/ 652

Mint. of Brit. Guiana Corr. Com.ee Mar 14/38 509

Mem.o of Rev J. Woodcock 1839 60

Muhlhauser, Rev. J. G.
Sec.y
Lay Secretary June 4/39 352
July 8/39 383
Aug 16/ 390
Sep 19/ 502
Dec 26/ 602
Jan 6/40 601
Jan 10/ 597
Jan 27/ 646
Feb 25/ 670
Mar 10/ 655
B.p of Barbadoes Sep 26/39 502
Mr. Billby Nov 18/ 641
Acc. Current, Dec 31/ 601

N.

Newman, Mr. E. Report June/38 295
Sep/38 298
Dec/ 301
Mar/39 472

Nichols, Mr. T. C.
Report Dec/38 345
Mar/39 547

P.

Panton, Rev. R. Lay Sec.y May 13/39 4
Apl 30/ 26
May 23/ 60
July 4/ 412
19/ 412
Secretaries 30/ 419
Aug 2/39 421
Lay Secretary —.— 412
Aug 15/ 421
Oct 2/39 506
25/ 559

| | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Pantor, Rev. R. Cont.d | | | | Pollitt, Mr. J. Secretaries | June 17/39 | 439 |
| | Say Secretary | Feb 1/40 | 636 | | Nov 15/. | 653 |
| | | Feb 8/. | 601 | Journal | Apl to June/39 | 323 |
| | | 27/. | 646 | | June to Sep/. | 329 |
| | Mr. Harris | Jan 25/40 | 624 | | Oct - Dec/. | 333 |
| | Mr. S. Holt | Jan 4/. | 620 | Report | June 10/38 | 322 |
| | Rev. J. Stainsby | Oct 17/. | 614 | | Sep/38 | 327 |
| | | Nov 2/. | 618 | | Dec/. | 331 |
| | Mr. Manning | Feb 10/. | 652 | | Mar/39 | 528 |
| | Rev. W. J. Woodcock | May 2/39 | 55 | | | |
| | Rev. H. S. Yates | June 10/. | 603 | Port of Spain Gazette | Feb 26/39 | 89 |
| | | July 29/. | 604 | | April 9/. | 87 |
| | | Oct 5/. | 607 | | 16/. | 87 |
| | | Nov 2/. | 610 | | May 21, 24/39 | 548 |
| | | | | | July 26/. | 723 |
| | Note by | | 34 | | Sep 13/. | 506 |
| | | | | | Oct 8 - 22/. | 723 |
| Pantor, Mrs. S. | | | | | | |
| | Say Secretary | Dec 7/39 | 568 | Report of | Accompong | July 20/38 | 248 |
| | | | | | Sep 30/. | 255 |
| Paul, Mr. J. | Report | June/38 | 303 | | Dec 31/. | 258 |
| | | Sep/. | 307 | | Mar/39 | 8 |
| | | Dec/. | 314 | Amity Hall | June/38 | 295 |
| | | Mar/39 | 533 | | Sept/. | 298 |
| | | | | | Dec/. | 301 |
| Petition of the Congregation at | | | | Barberry Hill | Mar/39 | 533 |
| | Rural Hill | 1839 | 57 | Barton Isles | Sep 25/38 | 112 |
| | | | | | June/38 | 292 |
| Plan of instruction of the Youths | | | | | Sept/. | 293 |
| | at Bartica Grove | June/39 | 372 | | Dec/. | 294 |
| | | | | Belmont School | June/39 | 387 |
| Pollard, W. B. Esq. | | | | | Apl/39 | 549 |
| | Say Secretary | Aug 12/39 | 374 | Benaim Wood | Sep/38 | 164 |
| | | Sep 21/. | 507 | | Dec/. | 170 |
| | | Dec 9/. | 567 | | Mar/39 | 474 |
| | | | | | Sep/38 | 290 |
| | | | | | Dec/. | 291 |
| Pollitt, Mrs. C. | | | | | | |
| | Secretaries | Oct 15/38 | 336 | Bonavista | June/38 | 339 |
| | | | | | Sep/. | 34[illegible] |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Report of, | Continued. | | |
| | Brownberry | Sep/38 | 307 |
| | | Dec/. | 314 |
| | Charles Town | June/38 | 275 |
| | | Sept/. | 277 |
| | | Dec/. | 278 |
| | | Mar/39 | 525 |
| | Church Hill | June/38 | 281 |
| | | Sept/. | 282 |
| | | Dec/. | 285 |
| | | Mar/39 | 526 |
| | Clydesdale School | — | 389 |
| | Elstree &c | Sep 25/38 | 128 |
| | | Dec 31/. | 138 |
| | | Mar/39 | 469 |
| | Grove & Normal Sch | June/38 | 89 |
| | | June 21/. | 218 |
| | | Sep 29/. | 96 |
| | | Mar/39 | 446 |
| | | June/. | 706 |
| | Grove | Mar/. | 453 |
| | Hampstead | June/38 | 262 |
| | Knockalva | June/38 | 174 |
| | | Sep 25/. | 176 |
| | | Dec 31/. | 178 |
| | | Mar/39 | 480 |
| | Lay Ground Estate | June/38 | 330 |
| | Moore Town | June/38 | 322 |
| | | Sept/. | 327 |
| | | Dec/. | 331 |
| | | Mar/39 | 528 |
| | Mount Hermon | Dec/38 | 343 |
| | | Mar/39 | 546 |
| | Nain | Dec/38 | 345 |
| | | Mar/39 | 547 |
| | Orchard | June/38 | 346 |
| | | Sept/. | 350 |
| | | Dec/. | 354 |
| | | Mar/39 | 14 |
| | Paul Island | Sep/38 | 264 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Report of, | Cont^d. | | |
| | Paul Island | Mar/39 | 535 |
| | Pedro Plains | June 19/38 | 202 |
| | | June/38 | 206 |
| | | June/38 | 303 |
| | | Sep/. | 208 |
| | | Mar/39 | 403 |
| | Port Antonio | June/38 | 360 |
| | | Sep/. | 361 |
| | Port Morant | June/38 | 287 |
| | | Sept/. | 288 |
| | | Mar/39 | 527 |
| | Pratville | Mar/. | 472 |
| | Rural Hill | June 18/38 | 171 |
| | | Sep 25/. | 195 |
| | | Sep/. | 279 |
| | | Dec/38 | 199 |
| | | —/. | 280 |
| | | Mar/39 | 478 |
| | | —/. | 480 |
| | | June 28/39 | 434 |
| | San Fernando | Sept June/39 | 385-7 |
| | Salt Savannah | June/38 | 213 |
| | | Sept/. | 214 |
| | | Dec/. | 216 |
| | | Mar/39 | 486 |
| | | June/. | 710 |
| | Siloah | Dec 29/38 | 125 |
| | | Mar/39 | 458 |
| | | June/. | 711 |
| | Somerset Vale | Sep 25/38 | 241 |
| | | Dec/. | 244 |
| | | Mar/39 | 519 |
| | Woodford | Sep 27/38 | 226 |
| | | Dec/. | 236 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Report of | Kingston Female Refuge Society | Jan/39 | 361 |

Report on Mr. Paul by
Rev. H. S. Yates Sept/30 205
Dec/. 210
Return of Port Morant Dec/30 290
Trinidad Dec/39 603

Reynolds, Mr. E.
Report June/38 339
Sept/. 342
Dec/. 343
Mar/39 463

Roberts, W. Esq.
Lay Sec/y 1839 25
Apl. 13/. 78
July 17/. 373

Rural Hill, Petit. of Ing. at, 1839 57

## S.

Santarem, Gov.
Rev. T. Yond Nov 14/38 575

Scott, Mr. W. Report June 30/39 387

Seddon, Rev. D. Jour. & Rept. Sep 25/38 128
Dec 31/. 138
Report. Sep 30/38 164
Dec/. 170

Sessing, Rev. J. F.
Lay Sec/y Mar 10/40 703
Journal Mar-June/. 143
Report Mar/39 474

Shepherd, Bishop, Report Jan/39 361

Smith, Mr. W. Report June/38 338
Rev. R. Panton May 20/39 723

Stainsby, Rev. J.
Rev. R. Panton Oct 16/39 613
Oct 22/. 617

## T.

Taylor, Mr. H. Report June/38 346
Sept/. 350
Dec/. 354

Tollemache, Mr. T.
Report June/38 360
Sept/. 361

Translation of Gov. Santarem's Letter
to Rev. T. Yond Nov 14/38 575

## V.

Vaysey, A. Esq.
Rev. R. Panton Ap 16/39 54

## W.

Westmoreland, Mr. T. E.
Report June/39 305

Williams, S. A.
Report June 30/39 387

Winckler, Rev. C. W.
Report June 30/38 174
Sept 25/. 176
Dec 31/. 178
Mar/39 400

Withy, Mr. H. Report June/38 292

Woodcock, Rev. W. J.
Secretaries July 2/39 436
Rev. B. Betts Dec 28/38 4[illegible]

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Woodcock, Rev. W. J. Cont.a | | | |
| | Rev. R. Panton | Apl. 2/39 | 49 |
| | | Apl. 9/. | 51 |
| | | July 2/. | 437 |
| | Memorandum of | (no date) | 60 |
| | Journal | Mar. June/30 | 181 |
| | Report | June 18/. | 171 |
| | | Sep 25/. | 195 |
| | | Dec.r/. | 199 |
| | | Aug.st/39 | 478 |
| | | June/39 | 434 |
| Woodman, Mr. R. | | | |
| | Journal | Oct Dec/39 | 691 |

## Y

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Yates, Rev. A.d | Corr Com. | Sep 24/39 | 605 |
| | Rev. R. Panton | Oct 22/. | 609 |
| | Report | June 19/30 | 202 |
| | | June/30 | 206 |
| | | Sep/. | 208 |
| | | Mar/39 | 483 |
| | Rep.t on W.m Paul | Sep/30 | 205 |
| | | Dec/.. | 210 |
| Yond, Rev. T. | Say Sec.y | Sep 25/39 | 569 |
| | Gov. Santarem | May 30/.. | 574 |
| | Journal | Mar.h Sep/39 | 576 |